



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Stanford University Libraries



3 6105 026 543 780

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD
RD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIVERSI
TY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBR
LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · ST
STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIV
· STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD
RD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIVERSI
TY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBR
LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · ST
STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIV
STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UN
UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIVERSITY L
LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · S
RSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
ARIES · STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD
NFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIVERS
STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD

STANFORD UNIVERSITY

LIBRARIES

STANFORD UNIVERSITY

LIBRARIES

STANFORD UNIVERSITY

LIBRARIES

STANFORD UNIVERSITY

LIBRARIES

STANFORD UNIVERSITY

LIBRARIES

STANFORD UNIVERSITY



CALENDAR

VIRGINIA STATE PAPERS

OTHER MANUSCRIPTS

JANUARY 1, 1862, TO APRIL 1, 1862

OFFICE OF THE LIBRARIAN, U. S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR

WASHINGTON: GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE: 1862

H. W. ELZABER

PRINTED BY THE U. S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR

LIBRARY OF THE
U. S. DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR
WASHINGTON, D. C.

1862



CALENDAR
OF
VIRGINIA STATE PAPERS
AND
OTHER MANUSCRIPTS

FROM
JANUARY 1, 1836, TO APRIL 15, 1869;
PRESERVED IN THE CAPITOL AT RICHMOND.

ARRANGED, EDITED, AND PRINTED UNDER THE AUTHORITY AND DIRECTION

OF
H. W. FLOURNOY,
Secretary of the Commonwealth and State Librarian.

VOLUME XI.

RICHMOND:
1893.

Reprinted with the permission of the Virginia State Library
KRAUS REPRINT CORPORATION
New York

Entered according to an Act of Congress,
BY THE SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH,
For the State of Virginia in the Office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington.

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

PREFACE.

Volume eleven of the Calendar of the Virginia State Papers will be seen to contain the regular Executive papers as found ; among which are some events in which the State of Virginia participated in the war with Mexico.

A narrative of the attempt of John Brown to incite an Insurrection of slaves ; the murder of several citizens of Harper's Ferry ; the seizure of the United States Arsenal with the arms therein, and the suppression of the attempt by the Federal Government.

The trial and execution of Brown and his co-conspirators by the State authority.

Events immediately preceding the war with the Federal Government, and preparations by the State for her defence, with much on the conduct of the war.

A history of the John Brown Insurrection, copied from the original papers ; and correspondence of himself, co-conspirators, and friends, copied at Charlestown by order of the Executive Department of Virginia, printed for the first time. Letters of Randolph Rogers, the sculptor, concerning the Statues on the Washington Monument.

The history of the Restored Government of Virginia, by F. H. Pierpoint, with the Formation and Organization of the State of West Virginia, by the same. His correspondence with Gen. R. H. Milroy, United States Army, and others on the conduct of the war. The investigation by a committee of the Legislature in 1866 on the management of the Eastern Lunatic Asylum at Williamsburg by the Federal officers during the war.

Administration of Governor H. H. Wells. Removal of old State officers and appointment of new ones.



Calendar of State Papers.

IN THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES, *March 3d, 1836.*

SIR:

The General Assembly have this day, by joint vote, elected 1836.
William C. Rives, Esq'r, a Senator to represent this State in the Congress
of the United States to supply the vacancy occasioned by the resigna-
tion of John Tyler, Esq'r.

Very respectfully yours, &c.,

GEORGE W. MUNFORD, C. H. D.

B. W. LEIGH TO THE LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR.

In the letter I addressed to the Speakers of the two Houses of the
General Assembly, under date of the 2nd of March last, I announced
my purpose to resign my office of Senator of the United States at the
commencement of the present session, and I now hereby resign the
office.

Nov. 5,
Richmond

I should have confined this letter to the single purpose of making
this resignation, if the obligations of truth and candour, the care I owe
to my own reputation, and in my sense of things my duty to my coun-
try and its institutions did not impose upon me the necessity of cor-
recting some misapprehensions which I have discovered to exist as to
my motives for resigning.

I shall, therefore, avail myself of this opportunity to declare in the
most explicit and solemn manner what I thought I had intimated very
distinctly in my letter of the 2nd March above referred to—that my
sole reason and motive for resigning my seat in the Senate consist in the
imperious necessity I am under of giving my whole attention to my
private affairs, or rather in my sense of the duty which I owe to my
family, and to all my personal relations in society.

I could not retain my seat in the Senate if I would, and I must ask
leave to say further, that so far from being in the slightest degree in-

1836.
Nov. 5,
Richmond

fluenced to resign by the instructions which the General Assembly gave me at its last session, and the resolution it thought proper to adopt, that I was bound to obey their instructions or resign; so far, too, from being moved by any apprehension of the censure of the General Assembly, or even of any public odium I might incur by retaining my office, I place my whole hope of the lasting approbation of my country upon my resistance to the principles and doctrines asserted in the resolutions of the last session; principles and doctrines as novel, in my opinion, as they are erroneous and dangerous, tending to an entire subversion of the constitution of the Senate, to an alteration of the whole frame of the federal government, and to the destruction of all the balances wisely provided by the Constitution as well in respect to the relations of the several departments of the government towards each other as the relations of the whole towards the State government.

I request you to communicate this letter to the General Assembly.

I am, &c.

T. M. RANDOLPH TO THE GOVERNOR.

1837.
Dec. 12,
Tuckahoe

Wishing to call the attention of the Governor to the value and importance of encouraging by a State bounty the culture of Silk in Virginia; that if it met his concurrence he would recommend it to the Legislature in his annual message. I have (not having the pleasure of a personal acquaintance with him) looked around for some friend whose regard for the interests of Virginia was such, that I could, with safety, venture to ask his assistance.

I have, my Dear Sir, selected you as one to whom I well know every thing touching the welfare of the State is highly interesting, and who will, I am sure, freely give his aid to bring about a measure fraught with deep if not vital importance to our Country—to one so well acquainted with the soil and climate of this State it is needless to point to the well known fact that for the growth of silk, nature has been here most bountiful. The mulberry is indigenous, and our genial climate is peculiarly adapted to rearing the Silk-worm. The industry of man has only to realize these great blessings. On reference to the report of the Committee on manufactures made to Congress last winter, it is apparent that however apathetic we may have been, our Eastern fellow-citizens are fully alive to their interests on this subject. They seem determined to overcome the almost insuperable difficulties presented by a stubborn soil and ungenial climate, and to win by energy and enterprise, aided by *Legislative liberality*, the boon so freely and almost gratuitously offered to us. In Maine a bounty of five cents on every pound of cocoons

wn. and fifty cents on every pound of silk reeled, is paid from the
 the Treasury. The Legislature of Vermont, by an act passed on the
 th of November, 1835, have authorized and directed the State Treasurer
 pay a bounty of ten cents on every pound of cocoons grown within
 e State. The Legislature of Massachusetts for the encouragement of
 e growth of silk is of the most liberal character. The bounty on all
 e silk grown, reeled and thrown within the commonwealth, *is two dol-
 rs a pound*, which is considered by silk growers to be sufficient to de-
 ay all expenses attending its growing, reeling and throwing.

1837.
 Dec. 12,
 Tuckahoe

Before the passage of this law extensive nurseries and plantations were
 commenced or projected, but the business has since assumed a more
 eneral character. Connecticut pays a bounty of one dollar on every
 undred Italian or Chinese Mulberry trees set out at such distances
 part as will best favor their growth and the collection of their leaves,
 nd cultivated until they are five years old. The State also pays fifty
 ents on every pound of silk reeled on an improved reel. The Governors
 f New York, New Jersey, Ohio, Pennsylvania and Maryland have re-
 ommended Legislative encouragement, and several of the States have
 assed Laws on the subject. Not having access to their session acts, I
 m unable to say to what extent they have gone. Two companies have
 een incorporated in Virginia, and many private individuals are prepar-
 ing to engage in the business. The Bellona Arsenal near Richmond has
 obtained from the government a site to be occupied as a Laboratory on a
 rge scale.

When the great importance of encouraging this branch of national
 dustry is considered, and the extraordinary fact is adverted to that the
 ited States pays upwards of eighteen Millions of Dollars annually for
 reign silks, it can not be doubted but that if the Governor recommends
 ate protection, the Legislature will respond to the recommendation.
 trivial bounty may be the means of opening a new road to national
 d individual wealth, at all events will attract public attention which
 ll be a great point gained.

I am, &c.

C. J. FAULKNER, J. H. SHERARD, GEO. PARK, AND OTHERS TO
 THE GOVERNOR.

We take the liberty of transmitting to you the enclosed communica-
 on received this morning from the County of Hampshire, exhibiting a
 rful and alarming state of things in that section of the State. We
 ve the pleasure of being personally acquainted with all the individuals
 o have signed the communication, and we have no hesitation in

1838.
 Jan. 11

1838.
Jan. 11

stating from their character, intelligence, and firmness, the utmost deference is due to their representations.

We accordingly lose no time in bringing the subject to the attention of your Excellency in the hope and expectation that you will, without delay, order for the use of the 77th Reg't, in the County of Hampshire, and the 89th Reg't, in the County of Morgan, 300 muskets, with their accoutrements, to meet the present emergencies.

We are, &c.

ROMNEY, *Jan'y 6, 1838.*

TO JOS. H. SHERARD, ESQ. :

Dear Sir—Our whole community is in a state of excitement and consternation at news which has just reached us by Express, giving information that the Irish labourers along the line of the Chesapeake & Ohio Canal, which borders upon this and the County of Morgan, have quit their work, and in a body of near a thousand have taken up their march from Hancock and the intermediate points towards Old Town, committing in their progress the most outrageous acts of violence upon the individuals and property of the native citizens living on either side of the river, near the canal, many of whom are seeking safety in flight from their homes. The citizens are now voluntarily assembling themselves to march for the purpose of quieting the lawless mob.

We feel under the emergency utterly powerless and unprotected for want of the necessary arms wherewith to protect ourselves.

We shall be liable to similar irruptions upon our borders for the next three years. We trust our condition will impress the Legislature with the propriety of placing 200 stand of arms at the disposal of the proper authorities *here*, and that you, with our own delegates, will co-operate in bringing the matter before the Legislature and urging their early action upon the subject.

Yours respectfully,

A. W. McDONALD,
DAVID GIBSON AND 25 OTHERS.

Issue an order to the Ad'r-Gen'l to give Capt. Bolling all necessary orders. To receive the arms and direct how they are to be sent to the Counties.

200 stand to Hampshire.

100 stand to Morgan.

Those for Hampshire to be sent to Winchester, thence to Hampshire. Those for Morgan from nearest and safest point from Harper's Ferry.

Send my letter to Sec. War after copying it to Ad'r-Gen'l, and he to send it to Capt. ——— with his order.

DAVID CAMPBELL.

WILLIAM GORDON TO WM. H. RICHARDSON.

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of yours of the 18th inst.,
and in reply to state that there is no distinct and perfect Roll of "Lee's
Legion" in any one of the Public Offices here.

1838.
April 23,
Department
of War

There is on file in this office a list containing the names of the officers and soldiers of the Virginia line on continental establishment, who acquired a right to bounty lands from the U. States, which comprises it is believed those only who were when they engaged in the service, citizens or inhabitants of the State of Virginia. On this list the names of eleven officers and sixty-three non-commissioned officers and privates are specifically designated as belonging to Lee's Legion.

There is on file in the Pension office a distinct Roll of the Legion in question, designating rank and grade, period of enlistment, and term engaged for. This list does not however shew to what particular State the men respectively belonged at the period of their enlistments; nor is it carried beyond the month of March, 1780. It is of course incomplete, but still useful for reference on many points.

The Book containing Duncomb's settlements with the troops of Lee's Legion, now in charge of the 3rd Auditor, furnishes more ample materials for the information required by your letter than can be obtained from any other source known to me, inasmuch as all the men who enlisted in Lee's Legion for "during the war," and served to the end thereof, (except those enlisted in Virginia) are so discriminated as to shew the particular states of which they were inhabitants at the period of their enlistments respectively, thereby shewing that those so discriminated were credited to their respective states as part of their quotas of troops to the continental establishment.

On consulting the 3rd Auditor in regard to the preparation of a list of Lee's Legion to be extracted from "Duncomb's settlements," he informed me that such is the pressure of business in his office at this time, that its whole force is in constant requisition to keep pace with the demands upon it, and that it will be impossible, until that pressure subsides in some measure to have such list prepared.

This Department will within a few days arrange for the copying of the Roll in the Pension Office, and such parts of the Rolls in this office as are referred to in the foregoing.

In conjunction with the 3rd Auditor I beg leave to suggest a course in reference to claims for land upon the State of Virginia for services in Lee's Legion, which may perhaps be deemed as safe and convenient as any other, at least for the present, namely: the transmission to this Department of the names of the individuals in whose right the claims originated; a prompt examination will then be made of the different sources for information existing here, and the facts and particulars result-

HENRY A. WISE TO THE GOVERNOR.

1842.
Dec. 24,
Washington

I have received your communication of the 20th inst., and in response I beg leave to assure you that I will cheerfully obey the request of the Legislature of Virginia to use my best efforts to procure the immediate passage of a bill refunding to General Jackson the amount of a fine, with interest, that was imposed on him at the time of the attack and defence of the city of New Orleans in 1815.

I am, &c.,

No papers for the year 1843.

JOHN MASON (GENERAL) TO THE GOVERNOR.

1844.
Jan. 23,
Clermont

I have taken leave to send you with this, contained in a frame of double glass, an autograph copy of the "first draught" of the Virginia Bill of Rights.

The letter which accompanies it is intended to offer it to the acceptance of the General Assembly, and refers to the evidences of its authenticity, and that it is in the form first reported to the Convention by its author.

For its preservation I had it cased in glass a few years since, and in such manner as to exhibit both the first and reverse pages of the manuscript.

Being a Document of intrinsic value, as the only original extant of a material part of the fundamental Law, as well as an interesting memorial in the history of our republican Institutions, I have thought it not unworthy of a place in the Archives of the Commonwealth.

Should your better judgment concur in this, will you honour me by causing it and the accompanying letter to be communicated to the General Assembly in such manner as to you may seem appropriate.

With great respect, I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your very obed't Servant,

CLERMONT, FAIRFAX COUNTY, *January 23rd, 1844.*

To the Honorable the General Assembly of Virginia:

As the only surviving son of the late George Mason, of Gunston, I respectfully offer to acceptance of the General Assembly the "*first*"

Draught" of the Bill of Rights of Virginia in the form in which it was reported by its Author to the Convention of 1776. 1844.

It is believed to be the only original draught of that Instrument now extant; none being found in the Archives of the Commonwealth.

Beside the historic interest connected with it as the first written Declaration of popular Right and of the principles of popular Government to which the Times gave birth, with the fact that it was closely followed by the other States of the Confederacy in modelling their respective forms of Government, it may be of value at some future day as an authentic Memorial of the fundamental Law.

The evidences of its authenticity are clear and undoubted.

It came into my possession from the papers of the Author soon after his death; more than half a century since.

It is throughout in his own handwriting; and its character as the "first Draught" reported to the Convention is declared as well by the memorandum with his initials prefixed, as by the note at the foot of the Manuscript. Should the General Assembly deem it worthy of acceptance by the State, I should be gratified and honoured by their making such order for its future preservation as to them shall seem proper.

I am, with very great Respect, their most humble Servant,

JOHN MASON.

Whereas, the Governor of the Commonwealth has this day communicated to this house a manuscript copy of the admirable Bill of Rights prefixed to the first Constitution of Virginia, and thence adopted into the present constitution, and this copy is in the hand-writing of its illustrious author George Mason, whose revolutionary services, inflexible principles, and eminent talents are held in reverence by every citizen of Virginia—and the original constitution emanating in the greater part from the pen of the same author, is believed to be the first written constitution that was adopted in America or ever was established by a free people;

Resolved, That this very interesting document be thankfully received by the Legislature of Virginia and deposited with the Archives of our government.

Resolved also, That the Governor of this Commonwealth be requested to communicate to the family of George Mason, by whom it was presented, the warm acknowledgements of the Legislature, for the patriotic spirit which has prompted them to transfer this precious relic from their own family to their country.

Adopted by the General Assembly, Feb'y 15th, 1844.

GEORGE W. MUNFORD, C. H. D.

1845. [The letters of the Governor of Ohio (M. Bartley) to the Governor of Virginia (James McDowell) on the subject of the alleged kidnapping of 3 citizens of Ohio by citizens of Virginia, in August, 1845, are on file and can be found in the Journal of the House of Delegates for 1845. Doc. 5, pp. 1 and 2.—Ed.]

J. J. JACKSON TO S. S. BAXTER, ATTORNEY-GENERAL.

Nov. 22,
Parkersburg

The special Court for the trial of the three Ohioans for aiding negroes to escape has just terminated by a special verdict which has been adjourned to the General Court. The question is a question of Boundary and Jurisdiction. Judge McComas is clear that he had jurisdiction and would have felt no difficulty in deciding in favor of the Com'wealth but the importance and novelty of the question makes it desirable that the case should receive the most solemn decision practicable. The case in 5th Wharton, *Handly vs. Leper* and another, is supposed to be against us. But I think 3rd Kent's Commentaries rather disapproves of that decision. Mr. Madison or Mr. Jefferson both (Judge McComas will inform you) defines a River to be the water—the Bed and Banks. Judge Smith, when presiding in this County, gave judgment against a man for stealing a boat fastened to the Ohio Shore—and in his opinion decided that the jurisdiction extended to the top of the Bank.

Judge McComas will give you any information you may wish. The case is one of great importance to this part of the State at large—but especially to the persons who made the arrest and who are indicted in Ohio. If our jurisdiction is sustained then the arrest was made within our jurisdiction and Ohio has no ground of complaint against our citizens who made the arrest. It would, therefore, relieve them from the unpleasant condition in which they are placed, and relieve the Governor from the demand made by the State of Ohio.

To surrender our citizens charged with kidnapping is out of the question, as it would be tantamount to sending them to the penitentiary in a case, to say the least of it, where they not only supposed themselves to be in Virginia, and of course, the "quo animo" of the crime is wholly wanting—but, in fact, the best jurists are of opinion that they were acting strictly legal—superadded to which, I may say, our people would fight before they would suffer them to be surrendered. This is a vital question to this quarter. We hope you will press our views with zeal. Mr. Vinton of Ohio, who attended to the case here is now in Congress, it is understood will attend to argue the case before the General Court. Judge McComas will also give you a reference to Wharton's *Law of Nations* sustaining our views. I send this with the Judge, who will also take with him the record.

I am, &c.

J. J. JACKSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

My connection officially with the State, both in a civil and military point of view, makes it my duty to invite the attention of the Governor to the threat contained in the letter of the Governor of Ohio to the Governor of Virginia of the 3rd of Nov. last. See Document 51 to the House of Delegates, page 5, where it is more than vaguely intimated that "the people of Ohio will take justice in their own hands and redress their own wrongs without a resort to the authorities of Virginia."

1845.
Dec. 28,
Parkersburg

Your Excellency is reminded that there has been a strongly excited state of feeling in this section, both of Ohio and of Virginia, growing out of the voluntary threats of a portion of the people of Ohio to rescue by force the prisoners confined in our jail, and also to capture and remove hence our citizens who had arrested the prisoners; these threats produced a state of things of so imminent a character as to render it advisable to keep up for a season nightly patrols, and station a strong guard at the jail, and at this crisis we had the mortification to realize in all its power the fact that we are a border county, bordering on the Ohio River for a distance of 50 miles, threatened by a highly excited and inflamed people quadrupling our numbers, with the destruction of our jail, the discharge and release of the prisoners confined therein, and also with the capture and kidnapping of some of the most respectable citizens in the county; that in such an emergency the State would expect the people and citizen soldiers of Wood to do their duty to prevent both the one and the other; that in canvassing amongst our people we found ourselves surrounded with stout hearts and willing minds resolved to defend our soil against all and every invader. Yet I say we had the mortification to realize the fact that in this and four adjoining counties there is not one single stand of public arms. Your Excellency will perceive that our situation if critical before has become infinitely more so since the publication of the letter of the Governor of Ohio above referred to, in which the threats of individual and unlawful organizations of bodies of individuals are countenanced, nay stimulated and encouraged to do the act previously threatened without such high official sanction, and accordingly I have now to report to your Excellency that those threats are not only renewed, but come in a form and shape and from such sources as in my judgment would make it highly criminal not to be prepared for an attempt to execute them, to which I beg to add, I have it from a reliable source that one or more parties are organizing in Ohio, and at the seat of government of that State for the avowed purpose of capturing and removing to Ohio our citizens if they are not surrendered by your Excellency; and when I couple my information with the threat referred to in the letter of the Governor of Ohio, I can not but entertain the belief that he is and was conversant of the fact to which I have

1845.
Dec. 28,
Parkersburg

adverted. Under these circumstances I feel it to be my duty to bring the defenceless condition of this frontier to your Excellency's notice, and to ask that the loyal and gallant citizen soldiers of this Brigade may not be subjected to the mortification of seeing the soil of the Commonwealth invaded, her laws trampled under foot, and her citizens kidnapped without their having the means of defending the one or giving protection to the other. I must therefore express the hope that your Excellency will take prompt measures to supply us with 500 stand of arms in order for service, together with an adequate supply of ammunition, and then sir, if we do not prove ourselves worthy of the Com'w'lth, worthy to be trusted with the defence of her soil, her institutions and her sons; and that the threat of the Governor of Ohio be proved a Brutum Fulmen, then sir, I will agree that we deserve to be branded as infamous. Having thus Sir done my duty in bringing this subject to your notice, I beg to be permitted to notice the most unwarrantable statement of the Governor of Ohio, in the paragraph immediately preceding the one quoted as containing a threat. The paragraph reads thus: "It appears from testimony received at this office that the design of the negroes to leave their master and cross the Ohio River at the very time they did was known for several days previous in the neighborhood where the slaves resided, and this information was communicated to citizens on the Ohio shore by Virginians for the purpose of exciting their curiosity." Thus excited by citizens of Virginia, several on the Ohio side collected on the banks of the River, and as the slaves ascended the bank some ten or twelve citizens of Virginia being concealed who had previously crossed the River, ran from their ambuscade armed with muskets and sabres, ordered the slaves immediately to the boat, and after having fired at, captured, and forced from the jurisdiction of their own State three citizens of Ohio into the State of Virginia."

It is hard to speak of this paragraph, containing as it does so much calculated to inflame the public mind, yet so little that is true mixed up with so much that is grossly false, with the temper which a communication from a Governor would seem to require, yet there is so little truth in it, while the facts of the case were so few, so thoroughly sifted by the examining court in July last, attended by numerous citizens of Ohio, and substantially stated in the public press, that it is difficult to resist the conclusion that the Governor has either wilfully shut his eyes to the truth or stated what he knew was untrue.

1st. It was not true that the design of the negroes to leave their masters was known for several days previous in the neighborhood.

2nd. It was not true that information of that fact was given to citizens of Ohio to excite their curiosity or for any other purpose; nor was any such information given at all, nor was there a shadow of foundation for such a statement—it is wantonly and wholly untrue.

3rd. It is wholly untrue that citizens of Ohio, excited by curiosity, collected on the bank. On the contrary, the evidence did not leave a doubt that by a previous understanding they came to assist, and were in the act of assisting, the slaves to escape when they were captured in the water and at its edge.

1845.
Dec. 28,
Parkersburg

4th. It is wholly untrue that citizens of Virginia, 10 or 12 in number, armed with muskets and sabres, &c. There were but six Virginians, and there were six negroes and six or eight Ohioans.

There was not a musket or sabre on the ground, nor any other species of arms, not even a club or stick, except one small pocket pistol charged only with powder, which was fired in the air to intimidate, and the evidence fully proved that no person was aware that there was one pistol in the Company, except the person who had it, until it was fired, and it was fully proved that there was not one particle of force other than simply taking hold of one of the men by the collar; the other two were not touched. It was also fully proved that the Virginians had not the most remote idea or expectation that they would meet any white men, nor were they aware they were white until the first one was captured by one of the Virginians taking hold of him by the collar, it being too dark to distinguish the color of the men.

If it be enquired how the Virginians come to cross the River, I answer that the evidence proved that a citizen of Ohio who had been made a confidant of went to one of the Virginians and told him he had information that there was a lot of negroes going to run off, and proposed to give the information and the evidence of it if he, the Ohioan, should have the promise of \$10 for each one captured if they did run. The bargain being made, the Virginians, after getting the information, went to the master and told him. The master replied it was impossible; that he had on three different occasions sent one of the men home by himself from New Orleans with a considerable sum of money; that now in his old age, being 55 years old, it would not be probable he was going to run off; also the woman was within two weeks of her confinement; yet after talking the matter over, it was agreed that the gentleman should take some men with him across the river and conceal themselves, so that they might test the matter beyond all dispute, and under this arrangement, and to this end, the Virginians crossed the river, and to their surprise they found themselves surrounded by white men, when they came to capture the negroes, within a few feet of the water under the bank. You will perceive from this statement how destitute of truth is the statement of the Governor of Ohio, and you will find on examining the special verdict that it is consistent with this statement, altho' there may be in this statement some facts not deemed important to be part of the verdict.

I hope, sir, in making this statement I shall not be deemed intrusive,

1845. as I trust it will the better enable your Excellency to vindicate the au-
 Dec. 28, thorities of the Commonwealth in this unpleasant affair.
 arkensburg

I am, &c.

ANDREW STEPHENSON TO THE LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR.

1846. I beg leave to submit to the Executive the enclosed letter from Jared
 Feb. 2, Sparks, Esquire, of Cambridge (Massachusetts), asking in behalf of
 etreat near himself and others, permission to have taken a mould from Houdon's
 Richmond Statue of Washington for the purpose of having suitable *casts* executed
 from it. With this view they propose, should authority be given, to
 send to Virginia an eminent Italian Artist now in Boston, who has been
 engaged for that purpose.

The reason assigned by Mr. Sparks for this request will be found in
 his letter, accompanied with an assurance that no injury can result in
 taking the desired mould; in the correctness of which I entirely concur.
 I presume the authority for granting the permission is with the Execu-
 tive, or the two Houses of the General Assembly. I take leave, there-
 fore, as a citizen of Virginia, respectfully to request, in behalf of those
 gentlemen, that the permission may be granted to them under such *safe*
 guards against injury as the Executive may deem it expedient to *pro-*
 vide.

I am, &c.

CAMBRIDGE, MASS., *Jan'y 23d, 1846.*

MY DEAR SIR:

I am sure I need not apologize for writing to you on a subject
 in which you cannot fail to take a lively interest. You are aware that
 the statue of Washington in Richmond is the only genuine representa-
 tion of the Father of his Country which has been produced by the
 genius and chisel of a sculptor. All the others, however admirable as
 specimens of art, are in many parts the result of the artist's imagina-
 tion. And yet this statue, so honorable to Virginia, exists alone with-
 out a copy, or the means of obtaining one; and if by any accident it
 should be destroyed, or essentially injured, the invaluable resemblance
 will be lost forever.

Impressed with these facts, several gentlemen in Boston who hold
 this statue in the highest estimation on account of its undoubted resem-
 blance to Washington, are willing to be at the expense and trouble of
 having a mould taken from which accurate casts may be executed.
 There is now in Boston an Italian Artist perfectly skilled in this busi-
 ness, whom they will employ to undertake it. This is a fortunate cir-
 cumstance, as competent workmen of this description rarely come to the

ited States. I am requested to ask of you the favor to ascertain from the proper authorities whether they will accede to this proposal.

1846.
Feb. 2,
Retreat near
Richmond

In regard to any effect it may have on the statue itself, you know that moulds have repeatedly been taken from all the celebrated statues of antiquity without the least injury, and that the casts now spread over the world have been made from these moulds.

It will also afford an opportunity of procuring a small bronze statue exactly copied from the original, which will be eagerly sought and become in the possession of many citizens an interesting memorial of the man whose memory all delight to reverence.

I will use no argument, persuaded as I am that you and every other enlightened gentleman will perceive the weight of these suggestions. Will you have the goodness to inform me whether consent will probably be given, and if so, to whom the application should be made.

With kindest remembrances to Mrs. Stevenson, in which Mrs. Sparks joins me,

I am, dear Sir, respectfully and truly,

Your most obed't serv't,

JARED SPARKS.

Hon. Andrew Stevenson, Richmond.

J. W. EDMONDS TO THE GOVERNOR.

A suit was recently tried before me at the present nisi prius term of the Supreme Court, in my circuit, which induces me to address myself to you as the Chief Magistrate of Virginia.

June 12,
City Hall,
New York

It appeared on the trial that a colored man by the name of James D. Lane, a native of this city, having a wife and child here, was in the year 1843 tried and convicted of abducting two persons from your State, who were claimed to be slaves, for which he was sentenced to 12 years' imprisonment in your penitentiary, where he is now confined.

It appeared also that another colored man was steward and cook on board the schooner Empire, a regular packet between this port and Norfolk, who, in February, 1843, was taken sick and employed Lane to take his place for a single voyage. Lane had never been on that voyage before, and was ignorant of your laws.

While the schooner was lying at Norfolk, Lane was frequently visited by a negro of that place with whom he became intimate, and who solicited Lane to bring that negroe's wife and child to New York with him. There was no pretence but that Lane had reason to believe the wife and child were slaves, and that it was against your laws for him to do so, but it was evident that he did not know the consequences of the

1846.
June 12,
City Hall,
New York

act, and had yielded to the importunities of the husband and father, and to a feeling of compassion.

After the vessel was three days out on her return to this port, the woman and child were found concealed in a part of the vessel appropriated to the use of the Cook, and Lane was immediately arrested and taken back to Norfolk, where he was thus tried and convicted.

The suit thus tried before me was brought in Lane's name by his friends here against the Master of the vessel for false imprisonment, and was sought to be maintained on the ground that it was not lawful to hold human beings in bondage; that Lane's abduction of those persons could not be a felony, and that therefore the arrest by the Captain was unjustifiable.

The jury were instructed that it was their duty to respect the institutions of Virginia, a part of which constituted the offence charged against Lane, felony, and if they believed Lane to have done the act imputed to him, it was their duty to acquit the master in that suit.

The jury did so promptly, and there the matter will doubtless end.

It is under these circumstances, with my feelings of compassion much awakened for the unfortunate condition of Lane himself, for an interesting wife and child, whom he has left unprotected here, and for his connexions, who were represented on the trial to be highly respectable, that I am induced to suggest to you whether all the salutary purposes of his condemnation, whether as regards the admonition to him and to others against any repetition of the offence, or as regards the vindication of your sovereignty have not been answered by the three years of imprisonment to which he has already been subjected, and by the result of this trial.

Far be it from me to attempt to interfere in the administration of justice in a sister State, and I trust your Excellency will hold me acquitted of any such presumption, and will rather regard me as one who from his position has become acquainted with circumstances of extenuation, of which the Executive of your State must necessarily be ignorant, and is therefore a suppliant only that they may have their due weight with the Pardoning Power.

And if there are no facts in the case unknown to me which mark it as one demanding vindictive punishment, that then I may further be regarded as respectfully soliciting his release.

I am, &c.

WM. H. RICHARDSON, SECRETARY COMMONWEALTH, TO THE HON.
J. W. EDMONDS.

The Governor has finally considered the subject of your letter addressed to him on the 12th ultimo, after having submitted it for the advice of the Council of State.

1846.
July 10,
Executive
Department,
Richmond

The offence for which the convict Lane was condemned is one which the policy of our laws requires in general should be punished with vigor and severity. This policy is the more urgent in consequence of the immunity and protection which has been sometimes afforded to such criminals in New York. The attempt to recover damages in New York from the Captain of the vessel who manifested so commendable a spirit of respect for our laws as to bring back the abducted slaves at great inconvenience, was calculated to induce a stronger disposition to let the law take its course in the case of Lane. The Executive, however, cannot be indifferent to an appeal for clemency coming from so high a source as the Judge of a Court which has so signally manifested its own respect for our rights, and has so firmly and effectually exerted its official influence and authority for the protection of one who was exposed to danger from obedience and regard to the rights of our citizens and the vindication of our Laws. Strongly impressed with a desire to yield to such an appeal from such a source, and relying upon the mitigating circumstances and other considerations stated by you, and especially on the assurance from you that the proceedings against the Captain were instituted not by Lane, but by others in his name: and hoping that the interposition of Executive clemency, under the circumstances of this case, may exert a salutary moral influence on the public feeling in the Northern States on subjects of this kind, the Governor has granted a pardon to the prisoner.

I am, &c.

WM. H. RICHARDSON, SECRETARY COMMONWEALTH, TO HON. JAMES
A. SEDDON.

The Governor has instructed me to transmit to you the enclosed copy of a letter some time since received here, upon which a pardon was granted to the convict therein mentioned, and to inform you that rumors have reached the Executive that an imposition has been practiced, and that the letter is probably a forgery.

July 31,
Executive
Department,
Richmond

He requests therefore that you will be good enough to enquire of the Representative of the City of New York whether there is such an officer as Judge Edmonds, and inform him.

1846.
July 31,
Executive
Department,
Richmond

He also wishes to apprise the Captain of the vessel, who has suffered by a prosecution for respecting the laws of Virginia, that the expenses incurred by him in his defence will be refunded by the Executive, and will feel obliged if the Representative from the City of New York will convey that information.

I am, &c.

J. W. EDMONDS TO WM. H. RICHARDSON, SECRETARY COMMON-WEALTH.

August 7 This is all genuine and all right. I have seen the subject of the Governor's clemency since his discharge, and I can not withhold the expression of my appreciation of the wisdom, as well as the justice of this act of the Executive of Virginia.

I would have caused the correspondence to be published here, had it not been for my reluctance to intrude myself upon the public in a matter which might be regarded as political. At the same time, I had no objection to any one else publishing it. I, therefore, a few days since sent a copy to Gen'l Dix, because I really think it due to the magnanimity of the supreme authority of Virginia that it should be known.

Mr. Blunt was the counsel of the Captain, and I will see that he get the information as to the expenses.

I am, &c.

BY THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA—A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas the President of the United States, in pursuance of the act of Congress providing for the prosecution of the existing war between the United States and the Republic of Mexico, has made a requisition upon the Governor of Virginia for one Infantry Regiment of Volunteers *for immediate service, and to be continued therein during the war with Mexico unless sooner discharged*; And whereas by the change of the term of service the enrollment of three Regiments of Volunteers under the proclamation of the 23rd of May last is void—Now, therefore, I, William Smith, Governor of Virginia, do hereby make known that the service of ten companies, to constitute a Regiment of Infantry, to serve according to the terms of the requisition of the President, will be accepted; the said companies to consist of one Captain, one first Lieutenant, second Lieutenants, 4 Sergeants, 4 corporals, 2 musicians, and 8 privates.

These companies, when organized and commissioned, to rendezvous

at Guyandotte, where they will be mustered into the service of the United States. Volunteer companies of Infantry enrolled under the proclamation of 23 May last, who shall promptly conform to the new organization and give notice thereof to the Governor, will have the preference. But the officers must necessarily be elected anew, and as it is for immediate and important service in the field, it cannot be too strongly impressed upon the men that in selecting their officers all personal preferences should be discarded and the best qualified officers be chosen. No officer of the militia, whatever may be his grade, will forfeit his commission by entering the proposed volunteer service.

1846.

The promptitude with which the requisition for these Regiments to serve for twelve months was responded to, affords undoubted assurance that the single Regiment now called for will be speedily in the field.

Given under my hand as Governor and under the seal of the Commonwealth, at Richmond, this eighteenth day of November, in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred and forty-six, and of the Commonwealth the seventy-first.

[Seal.]

WM. SMITH.

IN THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES,
February 23d, 1847.

SIR :

The General Assembly of Virginia have adopted a resolution voting Swords to each of the Officers of the Virginia Regiment of Volunteers, which I have the honor to enclose.

1847.

Very respectfully yours, &c.,

GEORGE W. MUNFORD, C. H. D.

Resolved by the General Assembly of Virginia that the Governor of this Commonwealth be and he is hereby requested to present to each of the Company Officers of the Virginia Regiment of Volunteers a suitable sword from the Armory of the State.

Adopted by the General Assembly February 20th, 1847.

GEORGE W. MUNFORD, C. H. D.

The select committee have, according to order, had under consideration the joint resolutions of the General Assembly of the State of Ohio to them referred, and beg leave to report that they have examined carefully the question in controversy between the State of Ohio and this Commonwealth as to the proper boundary of territory and jurisdiction

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS.

847. between the two States. The Committee are of opinion that the title of Virginia to the territory northwest of the Ohio River, as to so much thereof as was within the limits of her charter, was clear and indisputable, and moreover has been so long recognized and acquiesced in by the Governments, both of the confederation and of the Union, that it ought not to be considered as open to discussion.

The State of Virginia having title to such territory on the 30th December, 1783, authorized her delegates in Congress to convey to the United States all of such territory "lying and being to the north west of the river Ohio."

A cession thereof was made soon thereafter in pursuance of this authority and in conformity with its terms.

The committee are satisfied that according to the true intent and proper legal interpretation of her said deed of cession, Virginia reserved to herself her former title as well of soil and jurisdiction as of sovereign dominion over the whole river Ohio, so far as it lay within the limits of her charter, and that consequently the true boundary between Virginia and Ohio is the northern or northwestern bank of the river from the western boundary line of Pennsylvania to the eastern boundary line of the State of Kentucky.

The committee are also satisfied that the sovereignty and jurisdiction of Virginia is co-extensive with the bed of the river between the banks at all times, whether the entire bed be at all times covered by the water of the river or not, and that as well in regard to the soil of such bed when covered by the water as when it is left bare by the temporary receding of the water.

The committee express these opinions with some confidence, notwithstanding the diversity of opinion which prevails among the Judges of the General Court as disclosed in the opinions of the Judges who sat in the trial of the case of "The Commonwealth vs. Garner, &c." With the utmost respect and deference for that high Court, the committee are of opinion that the judgment in that case ought not to be regarded as affecting the right of Virginia to claim the sovereignty and jurisdiction over the whole of the river between Ohio and Virginia.

Although a majority of the Judges who sat in that case were of opinion that the jurisdiction of Virginia was not co-extensive with the whole bed of the river, yet there were only eight Judges of a Court which, when full, consists of twenty-two, and these eight Judges differed amongst themselves both as to the actual boundary of jurisdiction and the manner in which it was to be exercised.

The general Court, although the Court of highest authority in the Commonwealth in criminal cases, is itself an inferior tribunal, and its decisions of no binding authority except in criminal prosecutions. The committee therefore cannot regard such judgment as an authoritative

exposition of the law, and the weight which an united and harmonious judgment of even this inferior tribunal would have, is greatly diminished by the inconsistent and conflicting opinions of those who concurred in the particular judgment in the case referred to.

1847.

While the committee entertain these opinions as to the rights of Virginia, diversity of opinion exists in regard to them. The State of Ohio insists upon her right to a different boundary from that which is claimed for Virginia, and certainly she has the same right to insist on her claim as we have to maintain ours.

It is a conflict of title asserted by two sovereign States which has produced, and may again produce, exciting controversies between the people bordering on the river, and which may involve serious collisions between the States themselves.

It is therefore obviously desirable to both, and the common duty of both, if practicable, by amicable negotiation and treaty, this distracting controversy should be settled.

The State of Ohio has offered to do so. This friendly and frank offer on her part ought to be met in a corresponding spirit by this Commonwealth. The effect at compromise may result in settling forever on terms mutually satisfactory a dispute which otherwise will be a source of perpetual legislation, excitement, and collision.

The committee therefore recommend the adoption of the following resolutions, which are copied *mutatis mutandis* from the resolutions adopted on the 8th of February last by the General Assembly of Ohio:

Resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Virginia, That a board, to consist of three commissioners, citizens of Virginia, be appointed by the Governor of this State, who shall be authorized to meet a like board to be appointed by the State of Ohio, at such time and place as may be agreed upon, and to enter into a compact with such Ohio commissioners, settling the jurisdiction or boundary, or both, upon that part of the Ohio river which divides the States of Virginia and Ohio: Provided, that such compact shall not be considered as binding until the same be ratified by the said States, respectively, and by the Congress of the United States.

Resolved that the Governor be authorized to supply any vacancy which may happen in the board of Virginia Commissioners, and that said board report their proceedings under these resolutions to the General Assembly of Virginia at the next session, and that they be allowed the sum of four dollars per day for each day they may be occupied in the business of their commission, and four dollars for every twenty miles of travel, to be paid out of any moneys in the treasury not otherwise appropriated, on the warrant of the Auditor of State who shall adjust their accounts.

Resolved that the Governor of this State forward a copy of these resolutions to the Governor of the State of Ohio.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS.

1847. STATE OF VIRGINIA, }
CITY OF RICHMOND, } to-wit:

I, George W. Munford, Clerk of the House of Delegates and Keeper of the Rolls of the Commonwealth of Virginia, do hereby certify and make known that the foregoing is a true copy of a preamble and resolutions agreed to by the General Assembly of Virginia the twenty-third March, 1847. Given under my hand this 25th March, 1847.

GEORGE W. MUNFORD, C. H. D.,
and Keeper of the Rolls.

WILLIAM BIBB, GOVERNOR OF OHIO, TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 5,
Columbus,
Ohio

Yours of the 26th ult., enclosing the preamble and resolutions of the General Assembly of Virginia in relation to the boundary between the States of Virginia and Ohio, is received. I will at an early day appoint the Commissioners on behalf of the State of Ohio and confer with you as to the time and place for their meeting. These points can perhaps better be settled upon consultation with the Commissioners.

I am, &c.

WILLIAM BIBB, GOVERNOR OF OHIO, TO THE GOVERNOR.

July 19,
Columbus,
Ohio

Yours of the 26th ult., advising me of the appointment of Richard K. Meade, William Green, and George W. Thompson as Commissioners on behalf of the State of Virginia to settle the questions of boundary and jurisdiction, or either of them, between that State and this, has been duly received.

In reply, I have the honor to inform you that Thomas Ewing, of Lancaster; Alfred Kelly, of Columbus; and John Brough, of Cincinnati, have been duly appointed Commissioners on behalf of the State of Ohio.

Permit me to suggest Washington city as the place and early in January next as the time of meeting. The commissioners may then and there not only have access to the public Libraries, Archives, and Documents with more facility and ease than elsewhere, but the opportunity of consultation with their respective delegations in Congress, should they deem it desirable and proper, in relation to any questions that may arise in the progress of the negotiations.

The time suggested will be after the holidays, and after our Court in Bank, which Messrs. Ewing and Brough will desire to attend, and yet it will, I trust, be early enough to permit the result of the action of the

Commissioners to be laid before the next sessions of our Legislatures, respectively, and afterwards before Congress for approval and acquiescence before the adjournment of those bodies, respectively.

1847.
July 10,
Columbus,
Ohio

An early answer is solicited.

I am, &c.

JAMES T. AMES TO GENERAL WM. H. RICHARDSON.

Your favor of the 18th to Mr. Tyler, of Norwich, Conn., has been sent us.

1848.
July 27,
Chicopee,
Mass.

The letter which you mention as having been sent, has never been received, and must have been lost on the way.

We have made considerable progress on the swords, and shall hope to have them completed in good time.

When the inscriptions are ready we shall be glad to receive them, although we can progress still more with the work before they will be indispensable.

I am, &c.

Inscriptions for swords voted by General Assembly to General Taylor and others ordered August 31st, 1848.

For Gen'l Taylor's Sword. "Presented by Virginia to her distinguished son, Major-General *Zachary Taylor* for his gallantry and conduct at Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma, Monterey, and Buena Vista."

For Lt.-Col. Payne's sword. "Presented by Virginia to her distinguished son, Lieutenant-Colonel *Mathew M. Payne*, for his gallantry and conduct at Palo Alto and Resaca de la Palma."

For Col. Garland's sword. "Presented by Virginia to her distinguished son, Lieutenant-Colonel *John Garland*, for his gallantry and conduct at Palo Alto, Resaca de la Palma and Monterey."

JOHN D. STOAR, COMMANDANT, TO THE GOVERNOR.

By direction of the Navy Department, I have the honor to forward to your Excellency by the Steamer "Alice" a Brass Gun with its fixtures, formerly belonging to Admiral Warren's Barge, the "Centipede," commanded by Captain Hatchett, of her Majesty's Ship *Diadem*, which was sunk by a shot from the Battery on Craney Island during the gallant defence of that place on the 22d of June.

1849.
March 10,
Navy Yard,
Gosport

I am, &c.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS.

JOHN BOWYER TO THE GOVERNOR.

50.
ch 26,
nbrier
unty

Permit me to make application to you for the appointment of Dr. William H. Syme, of Lewisburg, as agent for the Vaccine Agency recently established at Lewisburg by act of the General Assembly of Virginia.

I am, &c.

At a called meeting of the Council of the city of Richmond on Thursday, April 18th, 1850, the following preamble and resolutions were unanimously adopted :

Whereas it is understood that the remains of John C. Calhoun, late a Senator from our sister State of South Carolina, will be brought to this city on Monday afternoon in charge of a joint committee from his native State and from the House of Representatives and Senate of the United States, and this council being desirous on the part of the citizens of Richmond of manifesting every respect to the memory of a man not less distinguished for the purity of his private life than illustrious as a statesman and Patriot—

Resolved, that Messrs. Haskins, Chamberlayne, and Allen be a committee on the part of the Council, and that Messrs. Lorin N. Ellett, George M. Carrington, James H. Poindexter, George E. Sadler, James Winston, Richard B. Haxall, Hugh Rileigh, William F. Ritchie, Thomas R. Price, Col. John Rutherford, Nicholas Mills, William H. Macfarland, William Rutherford, Mann S. Valentine, Judge John S. Caskie, Robert G. Scott, and Joseph Mayo a committee of the city of Richmond, to co-operate with any committee that may be appointed by the Executive of this Commonwealth in making suitable arrangements for the reception of the remains of the late John C. Calhoun on their arrival in this city. And that the committee on behalf of the Council and Citizens be requested to invite the joint committees and all others attending the remains, to consider themselves as guests of this City.

Resolved, that the said Committee of the Council and Citizens inform the joint Committee thereof and make the necessary arrangements for their accommodation.

Resolved, that the President of the Council be added to the Committee on the part of the Council.

A copy :

WM. P. SHEPPARD, C. C. R.

I advise the Governor to appoint a committee of such a number as he may deem expedient in conformity with the above Resolution.

April 19th, 1850.

R. T. DANIEL.

I concur in the above advice.

JNO. M. PATTON.

J. B. FLOYD, GOVERNOR, TO THE EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

After much labor and investigation the model for the Washington monument, to be erected upon the Capitol Square, has been fixed upon, and the one furnished by Mr. Crawford has been thought the best. I would be glad to have the advice of Council upon it, and, moreover, as to the propriety of paying to Mr. Crawford the five hundred dollars offered by the Commissioners as the premium for the one adopted.

1850,
Feb. 8,
Richmond

I am, &c.

Endorsement upon the paper submitted by the Governor in relation to the Washington Monument :

Advice of Mr. Patton. As it seems that the monument is to be erected on the Capitol Square, I am decidedly of opinion that the equestrian one of Mr. Crawford is the most suitable one for this location.

Mr. Wiley also advises the adoption of Mr. Crawford's model.

Mr. Daniel's advice. I advise that the model of the monument to Washington by Mr. Crawford be not accepted, because it does not seem to conform with the terms and spirit of the law under which it was to be erected ; which, I think, contemplates an architectural monument not *military* in its character, but such as may suitably substitute that which was intended by the Legislature to be erected over the remains of Washington, could they have been interred near her capitol, because the model in question presents a tribute to the military glory of Washington merely, and not to his whole character ; because it wants *unity* of design, being commemorative not of his character alone, but of the character of several of his contemporaries, who are yet to be designated, and because it is to be of Bronze and not of Granite or Marble, and is, in my humble opinion, inferior in taste, beauty, and fitness to some other models which has been offered.

Feb'y 8th, 1850.

C. C. WRIGHT TO WM. H. MACFARLAND.

In March I had the pleasure of writing to you in relation to the dies for the State of Virginia, which were then quite advanced. I stated also in that letter I would have them completed by the first of May if no accident occurred.

April 29,
New York

I now have the satisfaction to transmit to you a proof in Plaster of the obverse and Reverse side of the medal for General Scott, having completed the same. I have shewn the impression to Gen'l Scott, who was in my office this day, and he has been pleased to express his entire satisfaction of the workmanship. I hope that it may give you and

1850.
April 29,
New York

Gov'r Floyd equal satisfaction. I have thought that it would be more agreeable to your wishes to have the medal struck at the United States mint. You will wish in all probability to have some in silver after the gold medal is stricken, and some in bronze also. I shall, therefore, transmit the dies to the United States Mint at Philadelphia to the care of Dr. R. M. Patterson, Director, subject to the order of yourself or Gov'r, and you can communicate with him and give your instructions in relation to the striking of the medal or medals.

You will confer a favor on me by giving this letter an early attention, and an expression of the workmanship would be gratifying also. I have sent you the impressions, the design for the obverse side having so long an inscription, made it quite difficult to arrange without crowding the medal, and I could not arrange it so well in any other way as to place it on a tablet, and arrange the trophies on each side under the Bust and ends of the tablet. This Medal has been pronounced by Artists here, and good judges, to be the best arranged and in the best taste of any ever executed in America.

I send you by Adams & Co.'s Express a small package containing the impressions in plaister of the medal for Gen'l Scott.

Will you be pleased to show them to the Gov'r of your State.

I am, &c.

Endorsed :

Shall a silver medal for the Library be ordered ?

Shall any bronze medals or copper for distribution to the Legislature or others be ordered ?

J. B. FLOYD.

It seems to me it would be proper to have a silver medal for the Library and five of bronze or copper for distribution, as the Legislature may direct, and I so advise.

J. M. PATTON.

1850, May 11th. Dr. Patterson, Director of the Mint, requested to have one gold, one silver, and twenty-five bronze medals prepared.

HENRY A. WISE TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 31,
Philadelph'a I was lately called to this city by the severe illness of a child, and have just been informed of the death of William Parramore, Jr., late Com'r of Wrecks for the County of Accomack, and am requested to add my testimonial to that of others in behalf of Coventon H. Cropper, Esq., who is an applicant for the appointment in Mr. Parramore's place.

I hesitate not to recommend Mr. Cropper to you as a fit and proper person. He is fully competent in all respects, is a man of respectability and intelligence, with a family dependent on him, and owing to misfortune in business needs the little emoluments of the place. His father, Gen'l Jno. Cropper, of Accomack, was distinguished in the Virginia line on continental establishment during the Revolution; served longer than any other officer of the State in that line, having been paid for eight years' service by the State, and having reached the full rank of Lt.-Colonel. He was President of the Cincinnati Society whilst it existed in Virginia; was honored by Washington in 1799 with the command of the 14 lower Counties, when the proposition of the provisional army was made, and served for many years prior to his death in 1821 in the Virginia Senate. Not one of his sons has ever rece'd the smallest appointment from the State or Federal Gov't. I trust, therefore, that you will give this respectable son of a Revolutionary Sire a fair consideration for his application for an appointment so humble as this.

1850.
May 31,
Philadelph'a

I am, &c.

Articles of agreement entered into this 27th day of June, 1850, between Thomas Crawford, of the city of New York, of the one part, and John B. Floyd, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, for and on behalf of the said Commonwealth, in pursuance of an act of Assembly, of the other part—witnesseth:

The said Thomas Crawford covenants and agrees on his part, in accordance with the design and description furnished by him for the Virginia Washington Monument and now in the possession of the said J. B. Floyd, Governor as aforesaid, to model and complete in bronze of a rich and beautiful colour and of the best quality the following statuary, shields, wreaths, and stars to constitute a part of the said monument now being erected by the State of Virginia on the Capitol Square, in the City of Richmond—to-wit: One equestrian group representing General George Washington on Horseback, the portraiture and costume to be similar to that represented by Houdon's Statue of Washington now in the Capitol in the said city, the group to be enriched by the proper introduction of Gold on such parts of the costume as may require it; the height of said equestrian group when completed to be not less than fifteen English feet, measuring from the upper surface of the platform upon which said group is to stand to the top of the chapeau of the General.

One full length pedestrian statue representing Thomas Jefferson and another such statue representing Patrick Henry, the portraiture of each to be taken from the best likenesses to be obtained, and the costumes to

1850. be the dress most commonly worn by each in the performance of his public duties. Each statue to be not less than ten English feet in height.

Two shields, having upon the surface of one the coat of arms of Virginia with its motto as represented on one side of the Great Seal of the Commonwealth, and upon the surface of the other the figures represented on the reverse of the same seal with the motto thereon. Each of said shields to be not less than six English feet in height. Each shield to be surrounded by a wreath of laurel and oak leaves combined.

Thirteen wreaths of laurel and oak leaves, each wreath to be not less than sixteen English inches high.

Thirteen stars—Each to be not less than fifteen English inches in height.

And the said Thomas Crawford further covenants and agrees to complete the said statuary, shields, wreaths, and stars in the best manner, according to his said design, on or before the twenty-second day of February, eighteen hundred and fifty-six; and he further covenants and agrees to cause the same, as soon as completed, to be properly cased and boxed at his expense, and to be placed in good condition on board some safe and suitable vessel bound for the city of Richmond, Virginia (via New York if absolutely necessary), and to contract with the master of said vessel to deliver the same in like condition to the Governor of the State of Virginia, or to his duly authorized agent, for such usual freight as may be agreed upon between said Crawford and said master. And said Crawford further covenants and agrees to cause the said statuary, shields, wreaths, and stars to be properly insured for the Commonwealth of Virginia against all damage and loss, from the time of completion until delivered to the Governor aforesaid, or his authorized agent, in the city of Richmond. All damage and loss prior to the time of completion to be borne by the said Crawford.

The consideration of all of which covenants and agreements on the part of the said Thomas Crawford, the said John B. Floyd, Governor as aforesaid for and on behalf of the Commonwealth of Virginia, covenants and agrees that the said Commonwealth will cause to be paid to the said Crawford, or his authorized agent, at the treasury of the said Commonwealth, in lawful money of Virginia, the following sums—to-wit: For the said equestrian group, the sum of thirty thousand dollars; for each of the said pedestrian statues, the sum of nine thousand dollars; for each of said shields, the sum of two thousand dollars; for the said thirteen wreaths and thirteen stars, the sum of nine hundred and seventy-five dollars—making for the said statuary, shields, wreaths, and stars the total sum of fifty-two thousand nine hundred and seventy-five dollars. But it is understood and agreed that the sum aforesaid shall be paid to the said Crawford, or his authorized agent, at the times and in the manner following:

The sum of ten thousand dollars as an advance to enable him to commence the said work, to be paid when he shall have delivered to the said John B. Floyd, Governor as aforesaid, or his authorized agent, a bond duly and legally executed to the Commonwealth of Virginia by John Ward, Esq'r, of the city of New York, for the sum of ten thousand dollars, said bond to be held as security by the said Commonwealth until the said Crawford shall be entitled to receive the amount of said bond in payment for his said work as hereinafter specified.

1850.

When the resident minister, charge d'affairs or Consul, duly appointed by the United States Government for the city or Capital in which the said statuary shall be modelled, shall certify that said two pedestrian statues and one of said shields are in all respects ready to leave the studio of the said Crawford for the purpose of being cast in bronze, then upon the presentation of said certificate, properly authenticated, the said Crawford shall be entitled to the sum of eleven thousand dollars, to the payment of which the said ten thousand dollars advanced as aforesaid shall be considered as applied, and the remaining one thousand dollars shall be paid to the said Crawford, or his authorized agent, in money as aforesaid; and the said John B. Floyd, Governor as aforesaid, further covenants and agrees that the bond executed by the said John Ward shall then be delivered to said Ward, or his authorized agent, upon demand.

When the accredited agent of the United States government as aforesaid shall give a certificate stating that the said equestrian group is in all respects ready to leave the studio of the said Crawford for the purpose of being cast in bronze, then upon the presentation of said certificate properly authenticated, the said Crawford, or his agent, shall be paid the further sum of fifteen thousand dollars. But if the models for said equestrian group shall be completed before the models for said two statues and one shield, and the certificate stating that fact shall be presented before the certificate stating the completion of the models of the said statues and shield, then the ten thousand dollars advanced as aforesaid shall be deducted from the said fifteen thousand dollars, and the sum of five thousand dollars shall only be paid to the said Crawford, it being understood and agreed between the said parties that the said sum advanced shall be in part of the first payment for said work. And if the contingency herein specified shall happen, then the bond aforesaid shall be delivered up as aforesaid.

When the accredited agent of the United States government as aforesaid shall give a certificate stating that either of the said pedestrian statues has been successfully cast in bronze, there shall be paid to the said Crawford, or his agent, two thousand two hundred and fifty dollars. That the equestrian group has been successfully cast in bronze, there shall be paid in like manner seven thousand five hundred dollars.

1850. That either of the said shields has been successfully cast in bronze, there shall be paid in like manner five hundred dollars. That the said thirteen wreaths and thirteen stars have been successfully cast in bronze, there shall be paid in like manner seven hundred and twenty-nine dollars; each of said sums to be paid upon the presentation of said certificate.

When each of said pedestrian statues is received in the city of Richmond completed as specified herein, the said Crawford shall be paid the sum of two thousand two hundred and fifty dollars. When the said equestrian group is so received, the sum of seven thousand five hundred dollars. When each of said shields is so received, the sum of five hundred dollars; and when the said thirteen wreaths and thirteen stars are so received, the sum of two hundred and forty-seven dollars. And which payments are in full of the amount specified to be paid for the whole work herein mentioned.

And the said John B. Floyd, Governor as aforesaid, further covenants and agrees that the said Commonwealth of Virginia will cause to be paid to the said Thomas Crawford the sum that may be paid, or contracted to be paid, by him on account of the insurance of said equestrian group statues, shields, wreaths, and stars from the time of their completion as aforesaid until received by said Commonwealth in the city of Richmond, and also the sum that may be paid, or contracted to be paid, by him for freight on the same from the port at which they are shipped to the said city or Richmond; the amount in either case being not more than the customary insurance or freight upon such articles.

And it is further understood and agreed between the parties herein that if any one or more of the models specified herein shall be finished in the studio of the said Crawford, but not cast in bronze, and the said Crawford shall then die, or from any cause become unable to complete the same, the right of property in the said models shall immediately vest in the Commonwealth of Virginia, and the Governor thereof shall have authority to appoint an agent, and full power and authority is hereby given said agent by said Crawford to take possession of the said model or models for the said Commonwealth to make such use thereof as her constituted authorities may deem proper. And if in like manner any one or more of said statues, shields, wreaths, and stars shall have been cast in bronze, but not delivered in the city of Richmond, and the said Crawford shall die, or be unable to deliver the same according to the stipulations herein set forth, then, in like manner, the right of property in the same shall vest in the Commonwealth, and like proceedings may be had, and like authority is hereby conferred to take possession of the same for the use of the Virginia Washington Monument. And if the sum stipulated to be paid in either case has not been paid by the said Commonwealth, then upon taking possession thereof the amount

stipulated to be paid for the said work as far as executed, shall be paid to the executor or administrator of said Crawford legally authorized to receive the same. But if the said work should be executed and delivered according to agreement, then the said models shall be retained by the said Crawford for his own use and behoof.

1850.

In testimony whereof the said Thomas Crawford hath subscribed his name and affixed his seal, and the said John B. Floyd, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, hath subscribed his name and caused the lesser seal of the Commonwealth to be affixed thereto the day and year first above mentioned.

THOMAS CRAWFORD. [Seal.]

[Seal.]

JOHN B. FLOYD.

ROBERT MILLS TO THE GOVERNOR.

Enclosed you will find the letter of Professor Gale, being a report on the specimens of Granite placed in his charge for examination, marked Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, and the result of these experiments. No. 1 specimen is from the State Quarries, No. 2 from Green's, No. 3 from *Danville*, and No. 4 from Exall's Quarry.

July 22,
Washington
City

As soon as I received Dr. Gale's letter, I wrote Mr. Crawford the result and requested him to reply at his earliest convenience, as I wished to write you on the subject without delay.

I have this day received his letter, in which he writes:

"I am truly glad to find that the examination of the State Granite has been of so favorable a character. I would advise its use throughout the entire monument; in fact, I had no doubt about its durability from the first, and I think the Governor will also be pleased at the results of the experiments of Dr. Gale; they will place the subject out of the reach of invidious remark, and be a sufficient warrant for procuring as soon as possible all the stone required from the State Quarry."

I had remarked to Mr. Crawford that the *peculiar tint* which distinguished the State stone from the other stones, and which pleased him so much, as well as others, was in consequence of this portion of the oxide of iron being in its composition. Years may elapse before the development of this oxide on the surface to any degree unsightly, and should this ever occur we have the remedy at hand for its removal pointed out in the paper of Dr. Gale.

I must congratulate the State in its possessing so valuable a material, and hope it will have other uses for it than the interesting object it is now applied to.

The mineral and agricultural wealth of Virginia is developing every day, and we may look forward to the period when she will be first in the list of States for our resources and industry.

1850.
July 22,
Washington
City

As soon as Virginia in her improvements reaches the valley of the Ohio and Mississippi, she will open the great commercial route from the North to the West and vice versa, because this will be found the shortest, safest, and cheapest route for the northern States on their seaboard.

Mr. Crawford writes of his departure on Saturday in the Washington. He mentioned in his letter the probability of some little change in the design of the mon'm't in regard to the *number* of the pedestrian *statues*. This you will determine in time to inform me when we reach that stage of the work.

With the highest esteem and respect, I have the honor to be,
Yours, &c.

The undersigned, members of the Board of Engineers appointed by the Governor of Virginia under the act of the General Assembly of Virginia, passed March 21st, 1850, entitled "An act concerning the city of Wheeling and the Baltimore and Ohio Rail Road Company," hereby certify that they have made, and herein do declare, the following decision in relation to the matters of difference between the said city of Wheeling and the said Baltimore and Ohio Rail Road Company, submitted to the said Board by the aforesaid act--viz.:

That the Route from the mouth of Pile's fork of Buffalo creek to the Depot of the Baltimore and Ohio Rail Road, in the city of Wheeling, entering the Ravine of the Ohio River at or near the mouth of Big Grave creek, designated and described "on the maps, Documents, and papers referred to this Board by the parties jointly as the Grave creek route by Hart's run," is the "True and proper Route" according to the provisions of the act passed March 6th, 1847, entitled "an act to authorize the Baltimore and Ohio Rail Road Company to construct the extension of their Road through the Territory of Virginia," and of the argument between the city of Wheeling and the said Company of the 6th of July, 1847.

Given under our hands at West Point, in the State of New York, on the 27th day of September, A. D. 1850.

D. H. MAHAN, Ch'n,
W. RAYMOND LEE,
M. LEWIS CLARK, S'c't'y,
Board of Engineers.

A Letter of S'c't'y of State U. S., dated Oct. 26th, 1850, enclosing one from A. Lawrence, U. S. minister to London, dated Oct. 11th, 1850. Also one from Lord Palmiston, dated Oct. 9th, 1850, all relating to the

copying of "Minutes of Council and Assembly," recorded in Her Majesty's State P. office, desired to have made by the Legislature of Virginia, is on file. 1850.

The following is a list with dates and volumes of such as are recorded in the State Paper office in London :

Virginia S. P. O., Board of Trade transmission, Virginia Minutes of Council. Last endorsement or attestation and Assembly in each volume.

Vols.

- | | |
|-------------------|---|
| 49, 1660 to 1684. | Rec'd 1 Nov., 1684, pr. Mr. Blayer. |
| 50, 1681 " 1695. | Do. 1 Aug., 1695. |
| 51, 1683 " 1695. | Do. 6 Sept'r, 1695. |
| 52, 1696 " 1700. | Do. 18 July, 1700, referred to in Col. Nicholas' letter, &c., &c. |
| 53, 1695 to 1700. | Do. 19th Oct., 1700. |
| 54, 1700 " 1702. | Do. 19 May, 1703. |
| 55, 1700 " 1703. | Do. Do. |
| 56, 1702 " 1706. | Do. 20th Nov., 1706, in that Pr. and Col's letters. |
| 57, 1703 " 1706. | Do. Do. Do. |
| 58, 1706 " 1714. | Do. 6th April, 1715, referred in Gov. Spotswood's let. |
| 59, 1710 " 1714. | Do. Do. Do. Do. |
| 60, 1714 " 1718. | Do. 9th July, 1719, referred in Gov. Spotswood's let. |
| 61, 1719 " 1723. | Do. August, 1723. |
| 62, 1723 " 1727. | Do. 3 April, 1727, with Col. Carter's letter. |
| 63, 1727 " 1728. | Do. 30 July, 1728, referred to in Major Govell's letter. |
| 64, 1729 " 1736. | Do. 23 May, 1737, with Major Govell's letter. |
| 65, 1730 " 1734. | Ms. and Pr. Rece'd 20th Nov., 1834, with Maj'r Govell's letter. |
| 66, 1737 " 1752. | Ms. and Pr. Rece'd 23 Mar., 1752, trans. by Col. Burwell. |
| 67, 1735 " 1736. | Ms. and Pr. Rece'd 23 May, 1737. |
| 68, 1738 " 1739. | Do. 25 Sept., 1739. |
| 69, 1738 " 1752. | Copies. |
| 70, 1740 " 1752. | Copies. |
| 71, 1742. | Man. 13 Jan'y, 1742-3. |
| 72, 1748 " 1749. | Attested copy by Randolph. |
| 73, 1752 " 1760. | transmitted by Gov'r Dinwiddie. |
| 74, 1753 " 1755. | Rec'd with Gov. Dinwiddie's letter, &c. |
| 75, 1753 " 1762. | Do. Do. Do. |
| 76, 1755 " 1769. | Copy attested by G. Wythe. |
| 77, 1757 " 1759. | Rec'd with Gov. Fauquier's letter, &c. |
| 78, 1758 " 1773. | Ms. and Pr. Duplicates rece'd from Sec. State's office. |
| 79, 1760 " 1768. | in Lt.-Gov.'s letter. |

1850.	Vols.				
	80, 1761 “ 1764.	Ms. and Pr.	Attested copies by John Randolph.		
	81, 1768.	Do.	Do.	Do.	G. Wythe.
	82, 1769 “ 1772.	Do.	Do.	Do.	Do.
	83, 1769 “ 1775.	Do.	Do.	Do.	N. Walthor.
	497, Acts 1705 “ 1710.	Copies attested by Wm. Randolph.			
	498, Do. 1710 “ 1715.	“	“	“	Rich'd Buckner.
	499, Do. 1718 “ 1726.	Rece'd 9th Sept., 1726.			
	500, Do. 1727 “ 1730.	Do.	14th Sept., 1730.		
	501, Do. 1732 “ 1736.	Do.	23 May, 1737.		
	502, Do. 1738 “ 1742.	Do.	13 Jan'y, 1742-3.		
	503, Do. 1744 “ 1747.	Do.	24 Mar., 1747-8.		
	504, Do. 1748 “ 1749.	Do.	19 Mar., 1750.		
	505, Do. 1749 “ 1752.	Do.	4 Oct., 1752.		
	506, Do. 1753 “ 1756.	Do.	4 Jan'y, 1757.		
	507, Do. 1757 “ 1758.	Do.	9 Oct., 1758.		
	508, Do. 1759 “ 1760.	Copies attested by John Randolph.			
	509, Do. 1761 “ 1762.	Do.	Do.	Do.	
	510, Do. 1762 “ 1764.	Do.	Do.	Do. and others.	
	511, Do. 1764 “ 1767.	Do.	Do.	Do.	Do.
	512, Do. 1768 “ 1770.	Do.	Do.	Do. by G. Wythe.	

ROBERT W. BAYLOR TO THE GOVERNOR.

Dec. 13, I herewith enclose you a copy of the proceedings of a meeting of the
Charlestown citizens of Jefferson County held on the 9th inst. in compliance with a
resolution thereat adopted.

I am, &c.

Public Meeting. Re-election of Senator Mason.

On the arrival of the news from Richmond of the re-election of Col. James M. Mason to the United States Senate by the Legislature of Virginia on Monday evening, the 9th inst., the Court House bell was rung and a meeting of the people of the town and neighborhood held.

On motion, Col. Francis Yates was called to the chair and Robert W. Baylor appointed Secretary.

On motion of R. H. Butcher, Esq'r, the following resolutions were offered and adopted :

Resolved, That with unfeigned pleasure we have just heard of the re-election of the Hon. James M. Mason to the Senate of the United States by the Virginia Legislature.

Resolved, That this meeting hail with delight this act of justice and right on their part towards a distinguished faithful public servant, who

has obeyed his State, faithfully represented his constituents, and reflected honor upon this noble Commonwealth.

1850.
Dec. 13,
Charlestown

Resolved, That our worthy Senator should see in this act of his constituents not only his reward, but his duty to persevere in that course which shall ensure to his own State and the whole South her constitutional rights under the Constitution made by the Fathers of this Republic.

On motion of Robert W. Baylor, it was

Resolved, That this meeting tender their thanks to the Senator from this district, H. L. Opie, and other senators and members from the Valley for vindicating the rights of this State and the South in their advocacy of the claims of the Hon. James M. Mason to the Senate of the United States.

On motion of Capt. John W. Rowan, it was

Resolved, That a committee of five be appointed by the chair to procure ammunition and fire a salute of 13 Guns in honor of the recent act of the Legislature of Virginia in the re-election of the Hon. James M. Mason to the Senate of the United States.

The Chair appointed Capt. John W. Rowan, James B. Small, John Avis, Jr., J. C. Rawlins, and Dr. W. H. D. Hall a committee under the above resolution.

On motion of W. H. D. Hall, it was

Resolved, That the secretary of this meeting forward a copy of the proceedings to the Hon. James M. Mason, Senator-elect; to the Hon. R. M. T. Hunter, to the State Senator from this District, and to his Excellency John B. Floyd, Governor of Virginia.

On motion of Wm. Lisle Baker, Esq'r, it was

Resolved, That the proceedings of this meeting be published in the Spirit of Jefferson, Charlestown Free Press, and the Richmond Enquirer, and Examiner.

FRANCIS YATES, Chairman.

ROBERT W. BAYLOR, Secretary.

ANDREW ELLICOTT TO THE GOVERNOR.

Since I had the pleasure of meeting you with the Delegation from Maryland to the manufacturers and miners convention, it has occurred to me from the liberal views you then expressed in relation to the development of the resources of your State, that I might have pressed on your notice the subject of the Geological Survey of Virginia.

Dec. 19,
Baltimore

You are aware that many of the Counties were examined by Prof. Rogers and his assistants, and that annual reports were submitted to the legislature, a limited number being printed in the usual pamphlet form.

1850.
Dec. 19,
Baltimore

These reports are now out of print, and it is scarcely possible to procure a copy, though much sought for, being a standard work for the United States.

The suggestion I take the liberty to make is that the Legislature order a large edition of these reports, to be compiled by Prof. Rogers, with authority to revise the work and add such general remarks as may be useful to the agricultural and mining interest of the State.

You are aware that the Geological survey was never finished on account of the appropriation having been withheld. You can best judge whether it be a fitting time to urge the completion of the survey. My object at present is merely to suggest the propriety of now completing a new issue of the reports.

The survey cost the State a large sum, and that expenditure is lost and fruitless unless the information be made accessible to the people. In the prosecutions of the survey thousands of specimens of minerals were collected and deposited in the University. Very many of these have been carefully analyzed, and some of the results are to be found in the reports, and would be of great value to the public.

Virginia is more prolific in valuable minerals than any other State. It is within my own knowledge that you have Gold, Copper, Lead, Iron, Chrome Manganese, Plumbago, Barytis, Gypsum, Lime, Coal, Salt, Shell marle, Green sand Marle. Prof. Rogers' reports respecting marle are very interesting, and I think that some of the analyses to which I refer shew the presence of alkalies sufficient to indicate that you have a material on the banks of your rivers, and within sight of your capital or your official residence, which may be substituted for the costly Guano which is brought so many thousand miles. The reports concerning the Iron mines and coal fields of Western Virginia demonstrate that you are rich in this class of minerals, and can compare with Pennsylvania in this particular.

The great rivers of Virginia cross and cut through the mountain and mineral ranges which run parallel with the sea coast, and exhibit every foundation from the oldest Granite the more recent marle deposits, exposing them and the intermediate strata, thereby bringing to the light of day the geological structure of the Earth for a perpendicular depth of several miles. Hence it is no State admits of so satisfactory an examination.

I am, &c.

FRANCIS OTWAY BYRD TO THE GOVERNOR.

1851.
Jan. 1,
Baltimore

My friend, Mr. Samuel G. Wyman, informed me you requested information as to the battles in which I was engaged during the war between the United States and Great Britain, that their names might be

engraved on the sword which has been voted to me by the Legislature of Virginia, my native State.

1851.
Jan. 1,
Baltimore

I have the honor to inform you, I was engaged in the battles of Andy's Lane or Bridgewater, and that of Fort Erie, and was also in the Fort at the time of the forty days' siege, and had the honor to command a bastion in the same during the whole period.

I was also in the Algerine war, and with Commodore Decatur on board of his ship, and in two engagements in which the enemy struck his flag, and we took possession of both vessels.

With great respect, Your obedient servant.

SAM'L JACKSON TO GEN. WM. H. RICHARDSON.

Yours of the 29th of March was duly received. I can and will, if I get the order, make such a sword as you describe in your last letter at \$550. It shall be something neat and chaste. As a matter of course, it will not be as rich as if it cost the first named price, \$750. I can make a very handsome sword, and put very neat chasing on for \$550. At which price I now agree to take for such a sword as you last described, and with it a neat belt and case, and do further agree to have it done in ninety days from the day I receive the order.

April 3,
194 Market
Street,
Baltimore

I am, &c.

I think this contract had better be made.

[Signed]

J. B. FLOYD.

[The following mem. appears in the handwriting of Gov'r Floyd.—ED.]

Let an order be given to Mr. Sam'l Jackson, of Baltimore, for a sword to Capt. Francis Otway Byrd.

Silver scabbard and Hilt elegantly wrought and richly gilt.

On one side of the blade, the words "Bridgewater," "Fort Erie," "Algiers." A vignette of a seventy-four gun-ship beneath. On the other side, this inscription: "The reward of Virginia for the heroic services of her son, Capt. Francis Otway Byrd in the war of 1812; and in the expedition against the Algerines."

FRANCIS O. BYRD TO R. C. NICHOLAS, ESQ'R.

My brother Richard has received a letter from Gen'l Richardson, the secretary of the Commonwealth, stating that the sword voted by the Legislature to me has been received, and will probably be presented as

August 16,
Clarke
County

1851.
August 16,
Clarke
County

soon as the Governor returns to Richmond. My brother not being there, I have taken the liberty of asking the favor of you to represent me in the reception, and take the charge of it, packing it carefully in a box with paper, &c., and transmit it by Adams Express, directing it to F. O. Byrd, to the care of Wyman, Appleton & Comp'y, Baltimore.

If you should not be able to receive it for me will you get some gentleman of your acquaintance to act for me, perhaps Mr. C. Robinson, Mr. Patton, or any one else you might select. Will you take charge of it and send it carefully packed as directed. Any expense you may be at be so good as to write to me (at any rate), and the money shall be remitted to you.

I am, &c.

RICHMOND, *Sep'r 22nd, 1851.*

I have this day received from Gen'l Wm. H. Richardson, Secretary of the Commonwealth, the sword mentioned in the within letter of Capt. Otway Byrd, voted to him by the Legislature of Virginia on account of his services in Canada during the war of 1812 with Great Britain.

ROBERT C. NICHOLAS,
for F. O. Byrd.

R. T. DANIEL, JOHN R. THOMPSON, SHERWIN McRAE, J. H. GILMER
TO THE GOVERNOR.

1852.
June 30,
Richmond

On behalf of the citizens of Richmond, we ask of your Excellency to take the usual steps in regard to the death of Mr. Clay (intelligence of which has reached us) which have been adopted in other instances of the demise of distinguished citizens of our Country. These have commonly been to display the State flag at half mast on the Capitol, Tolling the State Bell until sunset, minute guns or a fixed number of Guns fired at intervals until sunset, and the closing of the Public offices.

Should it please your Excellency to adopt such measures commemorative of the afflictive event referred to, it will be received as a gratifying expression of the public feeling on this mournful occasion.

We are, &c.

1853.

[A number of letters, embracing a period of several years, are on file relative to a gift of a box of coal (with illustrated charts and a reprint of Dud. Dudley's *Metallum Martis* 1665). iron and other mineral specimens from the Staffordshire District, England, presented by Dr. John Burton, a native of Virginia, but a resident of England, to the State

Library, remitted through his friend, John S. Cunningham, of Portsmouth, Va. The joint Committee of the Library thought best to entrust the said box of minerals to the care of Dr. S. Maupin, of Richmond, "for classification and arrangement." Subsequently, at the suggestion of Mr. Cunningham, the destination of the said minerals was changed to the University of Virginia, to which place it seems to have been sent.—Ed.] 1853.

No papers for the year 1854.

THOMAS CRAWFORD TO COL. GEO. W. MUNFORD.

I received your favor of August 30th a short time since, and would have answered it immediately had I not just previously written to Mr. Ritchie, who, while informing me of the safe arrival of the Statuary at Richmond, alluded to the difficulty you mention relative to attaching the Bas relief to the monument. 1855.
October 29,
Rome, Villa
Negroni

You are correct in supposing that I felt obliged to enlarge the Bas relief to the proportion of the Statuary, and I was perfectly aware that the appendages of them would consequently stand clear of the Granite. I had thought of the plan you speak of for *filling in* by inserting a piece of Granite, precisely the width of the Bronze plate, into the face of the monument as the most simple remedy, and I was under the impression I had written to Mr. Ritchie regarding this in my last instructions for fixing the Statuary upon the monument. I can only account for not doing so by the *complication* of advice I felt obliged to send him and my anxiety to be especially plain and intelligible, or some interruption at the time of writing must have driven this particular subject out of my mind at the moment.

Of the methods you propose, I prefer the Granite one as the most workmanlike and most practicable.

An insertion of *two inches* upon the face of the monument will be sufficient for the strip of Granite, which, with three inches of projection (this being the space to fill up, if I understand you correctly), will answer all the purposes of strength required.

The strips, when in position behind each Bas relief, should be bolted to their places by a piece of iron. The bolts should be leaded in, and two Bolts should be used for each *strip*, taking care they do not interfere with the direction the Bronze Bolts will have when the Bas reliefs are in their places. Of course the strips would only require to be even with the tops of the Bas reliefs, without any reference to the Ribbon on which the motto is engraved.

1855.
October 29,
Rome, Villa
Negroni

I believe these are all the directions necessary to remedy the deficiency occasioned by the increased size of the Bas relief.

I would prefer to have the "Sic Semper Tyrannis" placed on the side of the monument fronting the Governor's House. I have already expressed to Mr. Ritchie how much I have been gratified by the reported success of the Statues, and I need only say to you that I am sufficiently encouraged thereby to look forward with great hope towards the completion of the monument. I have not only used every effort in my power to do justice to the confidence placed in me, but also, and I think it will be admitted, not allowed myself to be influenced by pecuniary considerations while departing from the proportions originally intended for the Statues, when I found that the general effect of the monument would be improved by adopting 12 feet as the height of the Statues instead of 9 feet—by the same rule the Equestrian Statue has become 21 feet instead of 15—thus causing an extraordinary increase of expense to me, with which I have no intention of troubling you, except by merely alluding to and connected with my desire to stand by the committee and my own reputation.

Perhaps you are right about the eyes of Jefferson. I can only say that while modeling the Statue my object was to obtain, if possible, the greatest calmness in contrast to the energy of Henry, and after various experiments with Jefferson's eyes I concluded to put them out. I would not have done so were the Statue destined to stand alone, but forming as it does part of a "group," I thought that greater variety of expression would be the result in the whole work by keeping the face of Jefferson quiet, besides at the height the Statues will ultimately occupy these details will be scarcely visible.

In my last letter to Mr. Ritchie I mentioned that I was induced to depart from the usually rece'd personification of "Liberty" and give the cap and sword to a figure better able to stand the "brunt of war" than a female can be supposed to do. Liberty requires hard fighting, and I fear always will to retain the independence bequeathed to us by the great men of our revolutionary period. We have had as yet in the history of the world few instances of female Generals, and those I remember at present were rather unfortunate—one died at the stake and the other in Prison, vide Joan of Arc and Semiramis. Perhaps I have not duly considered what the strong-minded Bloomers of America may accomplish; but "sufficient for the day is the evil thereof."

The missing screw-driver can be easily replaced by application to any ordinary Blacksmith. It merely requires to fit the square head of the Bronze screw, and to be turned horizontally instead of perpendicularly. 'Tis, in fact, the same as used by carriage smiths.

I have much pleasure in being able to inform you that I received yesterday a letter from the director of the Foundry at Munich, informing

me of the successful casting of the Horse. This must be looked upon as a great event; had the casting failed, the work would have been thrown back at least a 12 month. I am now assured of its being completed by April next. The beauty of workmanship in the Bronze Statues will enable you to judge of the finish the Equestrian Statue will receive. I will keep you informed of its progress, and of the necessity for the application to the General Assembly to send a suitable vessel for it when ready to leave Amsterdam.

1855.
October 29,
Rome, Villa
Negroni

Permit me to request that you will present my respects to Mr. Conway Robinson, to Mr. Miles, and to Mr. Giles, whose kindness to me during my short stay in Richmond I always remember with such pleasure.

I am, &c.,

HENRY A. WISE, GOVERNOR, TO JESSE J. SIMPKINS, CHIEF
INSPECTOR.

Instructions as to executing the law for inspecting vessels to guard against the escape by that means of fugitive slaves from the ports of Virginia, is on file.

1856.
April 19,
Richmond

FRANCIS H. SMITH, SUPERINTENDENT, TO COL. G. W. MUNFORD.

The ceremonies connected with the erection of the Bronze Cast of Houdon's Statue of Washington recently presented by the Legislature of Virginia to the Va. Mil. Institute, will take place on the 3rd day of July next. It would afford the cadets of the Institution great pleasure to be favored with your presence on that occasion.

June 14,
Virginia
Military
Institute

I am, &c.

RICHMOND, *June 27th, 1856.*

Alexander Galt, Esq'r, the gentleman who bears this certificate, is employed by the State of Virginia, of the United States of America, as a Statuary to execute for her University at Charlottesville a statue of its illustrious founder, Thomas Jefferson.

He is about to depart from this country for Florence, in Italy, with a view to execute this work of art. I, therefore, give him this credential, and bespeak for him from all Ministers, Consuls, Agents, and other officials of the United States abroad, due credit and assistance in his undertaking as an agent and employee of the State of Virginia, and as a gentleman worthy of all respect. And in this behalf, I request the President of the U. States to cause the seal of the Department of State

1856.
June 14,
Virginia
Military
Institute

of the U. States to be hereto affixed, vouching the seal of the State of Virginia to all whom it may concern out of the limits of the U. States.

In testimony whereof, I, Henry A. Wise, Governor of Virginia, have hereto caused the Seal of the State to be affixed, and have signed the same at the city of Richmond this 27th day of June. A. D., 1856, and of the Independence of the U. States the eightieth.

HENRY A. WISE.

THOMAS CRAWFORD TO WILLIAM F. RITCHIE.

June 20,
Munich

I write in haste to inform you, Sir, that the time has arrived requiring the demand which I have often alluded to in my letters for a first class ship of War to be immediately sent to Amsterdam for the purpose of taking on board the Equestrian Statue of Washington, and conveying it to the United States.

Of course, the request coming from the State of Virginia, will receive immediate attention from the General Government, and as this is not the first instance of a similar request, I presume no delay will occur in acceding to the present one and promptly executing it. The Group and marble on the steps of the Capitol by the sculptor, Persico, was taken from Leghorn to Washington by a Government vessel.

T'would be advisable to be ready about the 20th, or not later than the 30th of August, to take the Statue on board at Amsterdam. (See postscript.)

The entire case weighs not more than 30,000 pounds, and its size prevents it from being placed in the hold of any merchant ship, unless the deck be cut for the purpose.

The floor of the box is not inconvenient for being placed on the deck; the size being 22 feet long, 16 ft. wide, 8 ft. thick.

The Statue will thus arrive in Richmond in one piece, with the exception of the Horse's tail, which is arranged to be inserted with as much facility as the arm of Henry was; by detaching the tail alone the box becomes 6 feet less in width than it would be otherwise, and it has, therefore, been decided to send it in the form and size I have given you.

The Bronze work has been executed in the most superb manner; equal in every respect to the statues of Henry and Jefferson, and as it can be done no where else out of Munich, I am perfectly satisfied with the casting and finishing, and I must always consider myself extremely fortunate in having the resources of such a Foundry at my command.

The great object now is to get the Statue to Richmond, and I doubt not of our entire success in this respect if our Government promptly seconds us in the effort. A merchant vessel can be obtained by the Sweedish consul at Amsterdam, but the expense of cutting her Deck,

&c., would be very great, to say nothing of the uncertainty of her safe arriving at Richmond.

1856.
June 20,
Munich

I need not repeat here the various reasons I have given in previous letters regarding the propriety of sending such a statue home in charge of our naval officers. I shall only say the honor of our country demands it should be so.

I wrote from Rome stating I would sail on the 2nd of next month for New York, and that I would hasten to Richmond, as you desired, in order to close the contract with Gov'r Wise for the remaining Statuary. I have not changed my plans, and I shall sail, as I had informed you, on the 2nd of July in the Fulton from Havre.

Time prevents me from saying more at present, unless it be to congratulate ourselves on the success of the Great Work thus far. We have now arrived at a moment of vast importance, and I hope that our usual energy will carry us through; for once the Equestrian Statue is in Richmond, the monument is comparatively finished, and there is no instance on record of a horse so colossal having proceeded thus far within so short a period.

It would be well to inform Mr. Miller, if possible, whether he may expect the ship at Amsterdam at the period I have mentioned. The month of September has been considered favorable for a safe passage on the Atlantic, though I presume October would be equally so with a vessel of War, therefore if it be not possible to be at Amsterdam in August, I think we may rely upon having the ship there and ready to receive the Statue in September. Mr. Miller's address is, Ferdinand V. Miller, Munich, Bavaria.

In my last letter, I suggested that the contract might be drawn up for the remaining Statuary and signed by his Excellency Gov'r Wise, as I shall not be able to reach Richmond before the end of July. The Governor may then be absent on account of the season, therefore it might not be convenient for him to return merely for the purpose of signing his name, and as my stay is very limited 'tis important I should not be delayed more than is absolutely necessary.

Hoping soon to have the pleasure of seeing you,

I am, &c.

P. S. I had just concluded this when Mr. Miller called upon me, and after reconsidering the method of forwarding the Statue, we have concluded to Box it immediately and retain it at the Foundry until you advise him regarding the exact time he may expect the ship at Amsterdam. I hope no delay can occur in this respect, for if the ship cannot be at Amsterdam early in Sept'r, the departure of the Statue must be deferred until next Spring! Therefore, my dear Mr. Ritchie, you will see the importance of immediate action. His Excellency Gov'r Wise

1856.
June 20,
Munich

will no doubt bring to bear upon this subject his powerful will ; if so, all is safe. 'Tis important, as I said before, to advise Mr. Miller by the earliest opportunity, as he will require several weeks to convey the Statue to Amsterdam, and the work will be surely done if he orders there just in time to meet the ship, as he can then give his personal attention to getting it on board.

HENRY A. WISE, GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, TO F. PIERCE, PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES.

July 9,
Richmond

The enclosed is an extract from a letter from Thomas Crawford, the Statuary employed by the State of Virginia to execute an Equestrian Bronze statue of General George Washington for the Monument at Richmond. He informs the Commissioners of the work that it is ready for delivery at Amsterdam, to be transported to the U. States, and that a first class ship of war will be necessary for that purpose. I therefore, in behalf of this Commonwealth, respectfully request the Executive of the United States to order either a first class ship of war now in the European waters or a steamer of sufficient size to go to Amsterdam to bring this statue to the City of Norfolk. It is desirable that this be done by the 30th of August next. A description of the size, weight and dimensions of the work and the box containing it is given. It is too large and heavy for a merchant ship without much cost, delay and risk. Happy in having no other uses for our public ships than those of peace, the State of Virginia may well ask that her duty of reverence and gratitude to her greatest and best of sons, his country's Father, may be aided by the Navy of the U. States which she has ever delighted to support and maintain.

I respectfully request a reference from your Excellency to the Secretary of the Navy with your approval and recommendation.

With the highest respect,

I have the honor to be, &c.

WM. F. RITCHIE TO COL. GEO. W. MUNFORD.

July 15,
Washington,
D. C.

I have just time to ask you to inform Gov'r Wise that last night I had a pleasant interview with Secretary Dobbin. He will write the Gov'r so soon as he shall have arrived at a conclusion, after a full investigation of the facts which he would have entered upon several days since but for severe indisposition. In the mean time, at his suggestion, I drop you a line to say that if it is *possible* to receive the Statue on board a Gov't vessel at any convenient port he will cheerfully give all his aid. He will

within a month send the steamer "Merimac," (now at Boston) to Amsterdam or Bremen, or any other port where the Statue can be taken on board. It must however be *on deck*, for it will weaken a vessel too much to cut her deck to put the statue in the hold. I shall see Crawford in N. Y. and get him to advise with Mr. Dobbin and the commander of the Merimack. If you should hear anything interesting let me hear from you prior to August 1st.

1856.
July 15,
Washington,
D. C.

I am, &c.

Articles of agreement entered into this 9th day of August, 1856, between Thomas Crawford of the City of New York of the one part, and Henry A. Wise, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, for and on behalf of the said Commonwealth in pursuance of an act of Assembly of the other part, witnesseth :

The said Thomas Crawford covenants and agrees on his part, in accordance with a design and description furnished by him for the Virginia Washington Monument, and now in the possession of the said Henry A. Wise, Governor as aforesaid, to model and complete in bronze of a rich and beautiful colour, and of the best quality, the following Statuary to constitute a part of the said monument now being erected on the Capitol Square in the city of Richmond, to-wit:

Four full length pedestrian Statues representing General Andrew Lewis, George Mason, Thomas Nelson and John Marshall; the portraiture of each to be taken from the best likenesses to be obtained, and the costumes to be the dress most commonly worn by each in the performance of his public duties. Each statue to be twelve English feet in height.

And the said Thomas Crawford further covenants and agrees to complete the said statuary in the best manner according to his said design on or before the first day of January, 1860; and he further covenants and agrees to cause the same as soon as completed to be properly cased and boxed at his expense, and to be placed in good condition on board some safe and suitable vessel bound for the City of Richmond, Virginia (via New York if absolutely necessary) and to contract with the master of said vessel to deliver the same in like condition to the Governor of the State of Virginia, or to his duly authorized agent for such usual freight as may be agreed upon between said Crawford and said Master. And said Crawford further covenants and agrees to cause the said statuary to be properly insured for the Commonwealth of Virginia against all damage and loss from the time of completion until delivered to the Governor aforesaid, or his authorized agent in the city of Richmond. All damage and loss prior to the time of completion to be borne by the said Crawford. In consideration of all of which covenants and agreements on the part of the said Thomas Crawford, the said Henry A. Wise,

1856.
July 15,
Washington,
D. C.

Governor as aforesaid, for and on behalf of the said Commonwealth of Virginia, covenants and agrees that the said Commonwealth will cause to be paid to the said Crawford or his authorized agent at the Treasury of the said Commonwealth in lawful money of Virginia, the following sums to-wit: for each of the said pedestrian statues the sum of nine thousand dollars. But it is understood and agreed that the sums aforesaid shall be paid to the said Crawford or his authorized agent at the times and in the manner following:

When the resident minister, charge d'affairs, or Consul duly appointed by the United States Government for the city or Capital in which the said statuary shall be modelled, shall certify that either of the statues is in all respects ready to leave the studio of the said Crawford for the purpose of being cast in bronze, then upon the presentation of said certificate, properly authenticated, the said Crawford shall be entitled to the sum of four thousand five hundred dollars.

When the accredited agent of the United States Government as aforesaid shall give a certificate stating that either of the said statues has been successfully cast in bronze, there shall be paid to the said Crawford, or his agent, two thousand two hundred and fifty dollars, each of the said sums to be paid upon the presentation of said certificate.

When each of the said statues is received in the city of Richmond, completed as specified herein, the said Crawford shall be paid the sum of two thousand two hundred and fifty dollars. All which payments are in full of the amounts specified to be paid for the whole work herein mentioned.

And the said Henry A. Wise, Governor as aforesaid, further covenants and agrees that the said Commonwealth of Virginia will cause to be paid to the said Thomas Crawford the sum that may be paid, or contracted to be paid, by him on account of the insurance of said statues from the time of their completion as aforesaid until received by the said Commonwealth in the city of Richmond, and also the sum that may be paid, or contracted to be paid, by him for freight on the same from the port at which they were shipped to the said city of Richmond, the amount in either case being not more than the customary insurance or freight upon such articles.

And it is further understood and agreed between the parties herein that if any one or more of the models specified herein shall be finished in the studio of the said Crawford, but not cast in bronze, and the said Crawford shall then die or from any cause become unable to complete the same, the right of property in the said models shall immediately vest in the Commonwealth of Virginia, and the Governor thereof shall have authority to appoint an agent, and full power and authority is hereby given said agent by said Crawford to take possession of the said model or models for the said Commonwealth, to make such use thereof

as her constituted authorities may deem proper; and if in like manner any one or more of said statues shall have been cast in bronze, but not delivered in the city of Richmond, and the said Crawford shall die or be unable to deliver the same according to the stipulations herein set forth, then in like manner the right of property in the same shall vest in the Commonwealth, and like proceedings may be had and like authority is hereby conferred to take possession of the same for the use of the Virginia Washington Monument. And if the sum stipulated to be paid in either case has not been paid by the said Commonwealth, then upon taking possession thereof the amount stipulated to be paid for the said work as far as executed shall be paid to the Executor or administrator of said Crawford legally authorized to receive the same.

1856.
July 15,
Washington,
D. C.

But if the said work should be executed and delivered according to agreement, then the said models to be retained by the said Crawford for his own use and behoof.

In testimony whereof the said Thomas Crawford hath subscribed hereto his name and affixed his seal, and the said Henry A. Wise, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, hath subscribed his name and caused the less seal of the Commonwealth to be affixed hereto the day and year first above written.

THOMAS CRAWFORD. [Seal.]

[Seal.]

HENRY A. WISE.

J. G. PENDERGRAST, CAPTAIN UNITED STATES SHIP MERIMAC, TO
THE GOVERNOR.

I have received your note of the 8th inst. in relation to the Bronze Statue of Washington, and can assure you of my willingness to aid in any work connected with the name of the "Father of our Country." I, however, have doubts as to a ship of war being the best and safest means of transporting so large and weighty an object as Mr. Crawford's Statue on the spar deck of a ship. The size of the Statue precludes the possibility of getting it below unless it be so separated as to conform to the size of our hatch-ways and the height of our decks. This I hardly think can be done.

August 11,
Navy Yard,
Boston

I have been called on by the Naval Department for my opinion in regard to this matter, and have stated the objections which I think stand in the way.

I have suggested that a U. S. store ship or merchant vessel would answer far better than a ship of war, as there would be no difficulty in cutting a hatch-way so as to admit of the statue being stowed in the bottom of the vessel.

I find also that we cannot get this ship nearer than forty miles of

1856.
August 11,
Navy Yard,
Boston

Amsterdam, and that it is questionable whether a ship of her draft can even get into the Texel or to Nienwe Diep. I have felt it to be my duty to state these objections and difficulties to the Department, but at the same time to express my readiness cheerfully and zealously to perform any service which may be assigned the ship I command.

I am, &c.

HENRY A. WISE, GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, TO THE GOVERNORS OF
THE SOUTHERN STATES.

Sept. 15,
Richmond

Events are approaching which address themselves to your responsibilities and to mine as chief Executives of slave-holding states. Contingencies may soon happen which would require preparation for the worst of evils to the people we govern. Ought we not to admonish ourselves by joint counsel of the extraordinary duties which may devolve upon us from the dangers which so palpably threaten our common peace and safety? When, how, to what extent we may act, separately or unitedly, to ward off dangers if we can, to meet them most effectually if we must?

I propose that as early as convenient the Gov'rs of Maryland, Virginia, N. Carolina, S. Carolina, Georgia, Florida, Alabama, Louisiana, Texas, Arkansas, Miss'i, and Tennessee shall assemble at Raleigh, N. C., for the purpose generally of consultation upon the state of the country, upon the best means of preserving its peace, and especially of protecting the honor and interests of the slave-holding states. This should be done as early as possible before the Presidential election, and I would suggest Monday, the 13th day of October next. Will you please give me an early answer and oblige,

Yours, &c.

[I have named the States only having Dem. Executives for obvious reasons.]

JEFFERSON DAVIS, SECRETARY WAR, TO THE GOVERNOR.

October 6,
Washington,
D. C.

By a note from our friend Senator Mason, I have learned your wishes in relation to the flint lock muskets now in possession of Virginia. And that you may have early and full information I write to you directly. Of the correspondence of your Adjutant General with the Ordnance Bureau I suppose you are already informed.

The existing law does not authorize or warrant upon any terms an exchange of the arms of the General Government for those which have

been issued to the States. The only function of the Executive Officers of the United States in relation to arming the Militia of the States is the distribution among the States and territories of the arms for which an annual appropriation is made. In discharging this function it has been deemed competent to issue to the States the kind of arms which their Governors should designate, as muskets, rifles, pistols, sabres, or field pieces, and to measure the issue thus made by the number of muskets to which it was equal. In like manner arms might be altered at the U. S. arsenals, or parts supplied for alteration in the State Arsenals to an extent not exceeding the value of the State's quota of arms which might at the time be due. This is the only way in which, under existing law and regulation, the War Department could aid in the alteration of State Arms. And it is so very slow a process that the attention of Congress was called to the subject at the last session for the purpose of obtaining authority and means to effect the work more rapidly. Had these been granted it was designed in the shortest practicable time to convert all the serviceable flint lock muskets and rifles of the States and also of the General Government into rifle arms with percussion and self priming locks.

1856.
October 6,
Washington,
D. C.

I deemed the measure important, and regret that the appropriation was not made.

Should you wish to have your arms altered in the State Arsenal, and to draw from the Government the necessary parts for that purpose, they will be furnished to the extent already indicated; or should you choose to manufacture the parts, samples can be furnished of flint lock muskets altered to long range rifled arms with percussion self priming locks, according to the plan it was intended to follow in altering the state arms had the means been provided.

The cost of altering the flint lock arms so as to merely adapt it to the use of the percussion cap is estimated at about 90 cents apiece. The cost of altering the same arm to the percussion self priming lock with new breech piece about \$3 47 each. The additional cost in either case converting the musket into what is commonly called the "Minnie" rifle, by grooving and sighting for long ranges about \$2 05.

You will thus perceive that each musket to which a state is entitled if commuted, will be equivalent to the cost of altering from flint lock to percussion merely 14.4 flint muskets. Of altering to the percussion cap lock and rifling, and sighting for long ranges 4.4 flint muskets. Of altering to the percussion self priming lock 3.75 flint muskets. Of altering to the percussion self priming lock and rifling and sighting also 2.35 flint muskets.

It will give me much pleasure to aid or facilitate your wish in this matter in any manner and to any degree consistent with my official obligations.

I am, &c.

W. I. HUBARD TO THE GOVERNOR.

1856.
Dec. 18,
Richmond

I have the honor to submit the enclosed certificate from Col. F. Smith. Should it prove satisfactory and enable me to draw the balance due upon the Statue of Gen'l Washington, erected by me at the V. M. I. at Lexington, I will wait upon you at any hour you may do me the honour to appoint.

I am, &c.

I am requested by Mr. W. I. Hubbard to certify to the faithful rendering in bronze M. Houdon's marble statue of Washington which stands in the Capitol in Richmond. I do hereby acknowledge that the said W. I. Hubbard has, according to my judgment and belief, produced a correct copy in pure bronze of the original statue and erected the same at the V. M. Institute, Lexington; also that the said W. I. Hubbard has placed upon the pedestal a correct copy of the inscription on the original, and that it is cut in like bronze of which the Statue is composed.

I am, &c.,

FRANCIS H. SMITH.

[Reports of contemplated insurrection of the slaves, to take place about the 25th of December, and applications for arms, came to the Governor from the following places—viz.: Fauquier, King and Queen, Lynchburg, Culpeper, Rappahannock, Petersburg, Gordonsville—all of which places were supplied as requested.—Ed.]

C. L. GOODWIN AND I. B. EZILL TO THE GOVERNOR.

1857.
Feb. 7,
Columbia,
S. C.

We forwarded you by Adams & Co.'s Express of to-day the largest Eagle ever produced in the Palmetto State, which we as natives of the Old Dominion deem an appropriate ornament for the Capitol Square, in your city, and as such tender it to the State through your respected self.

We are, &c.

MONT'Y E. MEIGS TO THE SECRETARY OF STATE OF VIRGINIA.

March 19,
Washington

Designing to place in the ceiling of the new Representative Hall, in the extension of the Capitol of the United States, the arms of the several States emblazoned on glass, I find difficulty in obtaining reliable copies.

If you can send to this office a true copy of the arms or an impression of the great Seal of your State, it will enable me to have them correctly represented.

I am, &c.

THOMAS CRAWFORD TO WM. F. RITCHIE.

I meant to have written to you some time since, but deferred doing so until I should have something definite to communicate on the subject of forwarding the Equestrian Statue. It is within a few days only that Mr. Miller, the Director of the Foundry, and I have come fully to an understanding regarding it—that the U. S. government will not send a vessel of war for it, and that some one must be found to forward it. Before leaving Munich, Mr. Miller had very nearly concluded a contract with a house in Amsterdam for the sum of \$7,000 for forwarding it, but before closing with the offer thought best to consult me personally, and came to Paris expressly for this purpose. On his way hither, stopping at Frankfort, he was induced by his correspondent there to delay all acceptance thereof until said correspondent could communicate with his own house in Amsterdam and ascertain if the transportation could be more advantageously effected. Mr. Miller waited some days here in expectation of an answer, but receiving none, left here determined, with my full approval, to conclude his contract immediately with the first of these two houses whose offer I have mentioned. This agent, or rather firm, having already undertaken and safely carried through the transportation of Vokebug's Gustavus Adolphus (an Equestrian Statue) from Amsterdam to Stockholm, had in his estimation greater promise of success in sending so large a work to so great a distance. The Equestrian has been boxed up and on the cars ready to leave Munich at any time for some months past. When Mr. Miller returned to that city his intention was to go with the Statue directly to Frankfort, where he had made arrangements for putting the parts together (except the tail, which must be fastened on in Richmond), and thence by liner to send it to Amsterdam. This sum of \$7,000 includes the insurance of the group, hoisting from the boat, cutting away the deck of the vessel destined to carry it to the U. S., lowering the box into the hold, recovering the deck, and the transporting to Richmond or Norfolk. It does not include the raising the case out of the hold. The deck will be opened up by the Capt., but after this everything is to be arranged for removing the Statue at the expense of the State.

1857.
March 19,
Paris

Mr. Miller suggested that several windlasses would be necessary for lifting the box from the vessel—some three or four, I think. All preparations should be made in season, as the delay would be most costly, the agents being willing to allow but two or three days after reachin' Port. It is very necessary to know to which Port the vessel should sail; this must be clearly indicated before leaving Amsterdam. You must decide between Richmond and Norfolk.

I shall be greatly obliged if you will thank Gov'r Wise for his kind-

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS.

1857. ness relative to the money affairs. I have arranged with Mr. —
March 19, London, for the payment when 'tis due.
Paris

I am, &c.

[NOTE.—The above letter was written by Mrs. Crawford by his request, he being in too feeble health to attend to business.—Ed.]

LEWIS W. WASHINGTON TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 14, Allow me to return you my thanks for a copy of the very interesting
Jefferson letter from General Washington to Col. Cropper, which you were so
County. kind as to have sent me. And, at the same time, I will take occasion
to acknowledge your kind courtesy in placing me on your staff, when,
should circumstances require it, I will endeavor to prove worthy of the
trust. It affords me pleasure to have it in my power to furnish you the
enclosed lithographed letter from Gen'l Washington to Jas. Madison.
You will also find the endorsement on the back by Mr. Madison well
lithographed.

Apart from the letter containing matter of peculiar interest, it is a rare
specimen of the perfection of lithographic art.

A short time since I received an interesting letter from Mr. Custis,
and as it contained a paragraph so complimentary to the noble bearing
of Colonel Cropper, I had it published, as it always affords me pleasure
when in my power to keep alive the remembrances of gallant deeds
performed by brave and good men. I have to-day mailed a newspaper
containing said letter, which I hope you will receive.

Hoping that you are in the enjoyment of good health,

I have the honor, &c.

MOUNT VERNON, *May 20th, 1792.*

MY DEAR SIR:

As there is a possibility, if not a probability, that I shall not see
you on your return home; or, if I should see you, that it may be on the
road, and under circumstances which will prevent my speaking to you
on the subject we last conversed upon, I take the liberty of committing
to paper the following thoughts and requests:

I have not been unmindful of the sentiments expressed by you in
the conversation just alluded to. On the contrary, I have again and
again revolved them with thoughtful anxiety; but without being able
to dispose my mind to a longer continuation in the office I have the
honor to hold.

I, therefore, still look forward to the fulfilment of my fondest and
most ardent wishes to spend the remainder of my days (which I can
not expect will be many) in ease and tranquility.

Nothing short of conviction that my derelection of the chair of Government (if it should be the desire of the people to continue me in it) would involve the country in serious disputes respecting the chief magistrate and the disagreeable consequences which might result therefrom in the floating and divided opinions which seem to prevail at present, could in any wise induce me to relinquish the determination I have formed; and of this I do not see how any evidence can be obtained previous to the election. My vanity, I am sure, is not of that cast as to allow me to view the subject in this light.

1857.
April 14,
Jefferson
County

Under these impressions then permit me to reiterate the request I made to you at our last meeting, namely, to think of the proper time and the best mode of announcing the intention, and that you would prepare the letter. In revolving this subject myself my judgment has always been embarrassed. On the one hand, a previous declaration to retire not only carries with it the appearance of vanity and self-importance, but it may be construed into a manoeuvre to be invited to remain. And, on the other hand, to say nothing, implies consent, or at any rate would leave the matter in doubt, and to decline afterwards might be deemed as bad and uncandid.

I would fain carry my request to you farther than is asked above, although I am sensible that your compliance with it must add to your trouble; but as the recess may afford you leisure, and I flatter myself you have a disposition to oblige me, I will without apology desire (if the measure in itself should strike you as proper and likely to produce public good or private honor) that you would turn your thoughts to a valadictory address from me to the public, expressing in plain and modest terms that, having been honored with the Presidential chair, and to the best of my abilities contributed to the organization and administration of the Government—that having arrived at a period of life when the private walks of it in the shade of retirement becomes necessary and will be most pleasing to me, and the spirit of the government may render a rotation in the Elective offices of it more congenial with their ideas of liberty and safety, that I take my leave of them as a public man, and in bidding them adieu (retaining no other concern than such as will arise from fervent wishes for the prosperity of my country) I take the liberty at my departure from civil, as I formerly did at my military exit, to invoke a continuation of the blessing of Providence upon it and upon all those who are the supporters of its interests and the promoters of harmony, order, and good government.

That to impress these things it might among other things be observed that we are *all* the children of the same country—a country great and rich in itself, capable and promising to be as prosperous and as happy as any the annals of history have ever brought to our view. That our interest, however diversified in local and smaller matters, is the same in

1857.
April 14,
Jefferson
County

all the great essential concerns of the nation. That the extent of our country, the diversity of our climate and soil, and the various productions of the States consequent of both, are such as to make one part not only convenient, but perhaps indispensably necessary to the other part, and may render the whole (at no distant period) one of the most independent in the world. That the established government being the work of our own hands, with the seeds of amendment engrafted in the Constitution, may by wisdom, good dispositions, and mutual allowances, aided by experience, bring it as near to perfection as any human institution ever approximated, and therefore the only strife among us ought to be who shall be foremost in facilitating and finally accomplishing such great and desirable objects by giving every possible support and cement to the Union.

That however necessary it may be to keep a watchful eye over the public servants and public measures, yet there ought to be limits to it, for suspicions unfounded and jealousies too lively are irritating to honest feelings and oftentimes are productive of more evil than good.

To enumerate the various subjects which might be introduced into such an address would require thought, and to mention them to you would be unnecessary, as your own judgment will comprehend *all that* will be proper, whether to touch specifically any of the exceptionable parts of the Constitution may be doubted. All I shall add therefore *at present* is to beg the favor of you to consider, 1st the propriety of such an address; 2nd if approved, the several matters which ought to be contained in it, and 3rd the time it should appear; that is whether at the declaration of my intention to withdraw from the service of the public, or to let it be the closing act of my administration which will end with the next session of Congress (the probability being that that body will continue sitting until March) when the House of Representatives will also dissolve.

Though I do not wish to hurry you (the cases not pressing), in the execution of either of the publications before mentioned, yet I should be glad to hear from you generally on both, and to receive them in time, if you should not come to Philadelphia until the Session commences in the form they are finally to take. I beg leave to draw your attention also to such things as you shall conceive fit subjects for communication on that occasion, and noting them as they occur, that you would be so good as to furnish me with them in time to be prepared and engrafted with others for the opening of the session.

With very sincere and affectionate regard,
I am ever yours,

GO. WASHINGTON.

James Madison, Ju'r, Esq.

R. W. FLOURNOY TO COL. G. W. MUNFORD.

The ground along Governor Street from the termination of the Iron fence downward $76\frac{1}{2}$ feet by 60 feet back belongs to two young men, heirs of G. V. Clark of Chesterfield Co. The General Assembly at two different times passed acts for the purchase of this property for the State, see Acts 1847-'48, p. 15, and 1850-'51, p. 13; but no purchase has ever been made. The heirs were then under age, and as their guardian I preferred the property to remain as it was until they were competent to dispose of it themselves. They are now of age and are willing to sell, and have consulted with me and Messrs. Goddin & Apperson on the subject, but not at the price limited in the act of 1848.

1857.
April 16,
Richmond

The Governor is probably not aware that this is private property. Passing along that street this afternoon, I saw some men at work as I thought on that part of the ground.

Some years ago, in Gov'r Floyd's time, possession was taken of it under mistake, and the stone wall constructed along the street, and other work done before I knew of it; but the Gov'r on hearing how the matter stood, immediately arrested the work, and afterwards the second act was passed with a view to its acquisition, but nothing was ever done under it.

Will you do me the favor to mention these facts to Gov'r Wise, and I will call at your office in a few days, or shall be pleased to hear from you.

I am, &c.

W. W. DRUMMOND TO THE GOVERNOR.

Mr. Cornelius Kanouse, a personal and political friend of mine has in his possession a half Bushel measure made of copper, with this inscription upon it—"Isle of Wight County, Virginia, 1771," which he brought with other relics from Jersey City, and as I am a Virginian it at once suggested itself to me as also to my friend that this ancient piece of work should be deposited in the Archives of the Old Dominion, which Mr. Kanouse proposes to do through you as Gov'r of Va.

July 24

Should you feel disposed to accept this ancient relic in behalf of your State from an adopted Illinoisian, please drop a line to Mr. C. Kanouse, care of Daniel Elston & Co., Bankers.

The measure is undoubtedly an ancient standard measure of that County, and I think it should belong to Va., and as Mr. K. is a chivalrous gentleman, he is decidedly of the same opinion and through you desires to present the same to the Old Dominion.

I am, &c.

[NOTE.—The above mentioned relic was accepted by the Gov'r with thanks, and deposited in the State Library where it can now be seen.—ED.]

J. WATKINS LIGON, GOVERNOR OF MARYLAND, TO THE GOVERNOR.

1857.
Nov. 2,
Baltimore

I seize the earliest moment allowed me to thank you most cordially for the noble and prompt response which you were kind enough to give to my application for a loan of arms to enable me to enforce the execution of the laws of this state.

Before this reaches you, you will have seen that such arrangements have been now made by the city authorities of Baltimore, with the entire concurrence of myself and of those with whom I have consulted on this occasion, as will, in our judgment, effectually secure the purposes intended by military preparations.

Since the adoption of these measures, public excitement has, in a great degree, subsided, and we now hope and believe that the preservation of order on the day of the approaching election and the protection of all classes of citizens in the exercise of their elective rights, may be accomplished without the intervention of military force.

A portion of the arms forwarded through the agency of Dr. Wharton have been received, and placed for safe-keeping in one of the public buildings belonging to the State.

The greater part, however, have been stopped in Washington. I have this morning received a Tel. Dispatch from Major Magruder in reply to one from me, informing me that the Boxes will be taken off by them, properly stored to await further orders from me.

As soon as it will be proper for me to do so, I will have these arms returned to you in proper condition.

I beg you to believe, Sir, that I fully appreciate the very great kindness and *support* which I have received from the Executive of my native State on this occasion. It will ever be gratefully remembered, and I hope at no distant day to make my acknowledgments to you in person.

I am, &c.,

Dec. 18 Articles of agreement entered into this eighteenth day of December, 1857, between Randolph Rogers, of the city of New York, of the one part, and Henry A. Wise, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, for and on behalf of the said Commonwealth in pursuance of an act of Assembly, of the other part, witnesseth:

The said Randolph Rogers covenants and agrees on his part in accordance with the minute description furnished him by the commissioners of the Washington monument, and also in accordance with a part of the original design for said monument, both of which are now in the possession of the said Henry A. Wise, Governor as aforesaid, to model and complete in bronze of a rich and beautiful color, and of the

best quality, equal at least to those furnished by Thomas Crawford, the following statuary, trophies, and bas reliefs to constitute a part of said monument now being erected on the Capitol Square, in the city of Richmond, to-wit:

Two full length pedestrian statues representing General Andrew Lewis and Thomas Nelson, the portraiture of each to be taken from the best likenesses to be obtained, and the costumes to be the dress most commonly worn by each in the performance of his public duties. Each Statue to be twelve English feet in height.

Six bronze trophies and bas Reliefs for the six lower pedestals of the monument, the same to be in proportion to the statues upon the circular pedestals above. Each trophy and bas relief to represent emblematically or allegorically the ideas of the epoch in which the person lived, represented by the statue under which it is placed, and the prominent characteristic of his life. The model design or representation thereof to be submitted to the Governor and the commissioners of said monument, and approved by them before the same is cast in bronze.

And the said Randolph Rogers further covenants and agrees to complete the said Statuary in the best manner according to the said designs and description and approval on or before the first day of January, 1862; and he further agrees to cause the same, or any portion thereof, as soon as completed, to be properly cased and boxed and delivered safe and in good condition to the Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, by the side of the monument on the Capitol Square, in the city of Richmond, in such position as the Governor may direct. And the said Rogers further covenants and agrees to cause the said Statuary to be properly insured for their full value for the Commonwealth of Virginia against all damage and loss from the time of completion until delivered as aforesaid. All damage and loss prior to completion and delivery to be borne by the said Rogers.

In consideration of which covenants and agreements on the part of the said Randolph Rogers, the said Henry A. Wise, Governor as aforesaid, for and on behalf of the Commonwealth of Virginia, covenants and agrees that the said Commonwealth will cause to be paid to the said Rogers, or his authorized agent, at the Treasury of the said Commonwealth, in current funds of the State of Virginia, the following sums—to-wit: For each of the said pedestrian Statues the sum of nine thousand dollars, and for each of the said bronze trophies and bas reliefs the sum of five thousand dollars, and for freight and insurance and expenses of boxing the said works and placing them by the side of the monument as herein provided, and all other expenses that may be incurred by him on account thereof, the sum of three thousand five hundred dollars—the several sums to be paid to the said Rogers, or his

1857.
Dec. 18

1857.
Dec. 18

authorized agent or legal representatives, at the times and in the manner following :

When either of the said statues shall be completed and delivered to and received by the said Governor, as in conformity to this contract, the sum stipulated to be paid therefor shall be paid ; and in like manner when any one of said trophies and bas reliefs shall be completed, delivered, and received the sum stipulated to be paid for each shall be paid : provided that not more than one-half the entire sum agreed to be paid shall be paid in any one year. And when the entire works herein agreed to be executed shall have been delivered and received as aforesaid, then the said sum of three thousand five hundred dollars shall be paid.

And it is further understood and agreed between the parties herein that if any one or more of the models of statues or trophies and bas reliefs specified herein shall be finished in the studio of the said Rogers, but not cast in bronze, and the said Rogers shall then die or from any cause become unable to complete the same, the right of property in the said models shall immediately vest in the Commonwealth of Virginia, and the Governor thereof shall have authority to appoint an agent, and full power and authority is hereby given such agent by said Rogers to take possession of the said model or models for the said Commonwealth, to make such use thereof as her constituted authorities may deem proper, and upon taking possession thereof a rateable proportion of the sum stipulated to be paid for the same when completed shall be paid by the said Governor on behalf of said Commonwealth, the proportion to be ascertained by referees mutually appointed by the said Governor and by the personal representative of said Rogers.

But if the said work should be executed and delivered according to agreement, then the said models to be retained by the said Rogers for his own use and behoof.

And whereas by a contract entered into between Thomas Crawford, of the one part, and Henry A. Wise, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, of the other part, dated on the ninth day of August, 1856, it was covenanted and agreed between the parties that the said Crawford should model and complete in bronze four full length pedestrian statues, representing General Andrew Lewis, George Mason, Thomas Nelson, and John Marshall, for the sum of nine thousand dollars each ; and it was further stipulated that if any one or more of the models specified therein should be finished in the studio of the said Crawford, but not cast in bronze, and the said Crawford should then die or from any cause become unable to complete the same, the right of property in the said models should immediately vest in the Commonwealth of Virginia, and the Governor thereof shall have authority to appoint an agent, and that

full power and authority was thereby given said agent by said Crawford to take possession of the said model or models for the said Commonwealth, to make such use thereof as her constituted authorities might deem proper. And in like manner if any one or more of said statues shall have been cast in bronze, but not delivered in the city of Richmond, and the said Crawford should die or be unable to deliver the same according to said contract, then in like manner the right of property in the same should vest in the Commonwealth, and like proceedings might be had and like authority was thereby conferred to take possession of the same for the use of the Washington monument; and it having been announced that the said Crawford has died and neither of said statues having been delivered in the City of Richmond as aforesaid, and unofficial information having been received that the statues of Mason and Marshall have been finished in the studio of the said Crawford, but not cast in bronze; now, therefore, in pursuance of the terms of the said contract with the said Crawford, the said Governor doth hereby appoint and constitute the said Randolph Rogers the agent of the Commonwealth of Virginia to take possession of the model or models of the said statues of Mason and Marshall for the use of the Commonwealth of Virginia.

1857.
Dec. 18

And it is further understood and agreed between the said Governor and the said Rogers, that the said Rogers shall cause the model or models of the said statues of Mason and Marshall to be cast in bronze in a manner in all respects equal to the other statues first as aforesaid contracted for, and to cause the same as soon as completed, at his expense to be properly cased, boxed and delivered in good condition to the Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, by the side of the Monument on the Capitol square in the city of Richmond in such position as the Governor may direct, and also to cause the said statues to be properly insured for their full value for the said Commonwealth in the manner the other statues hereinbefore contracted for are required to be insured and upon the same liability. And in consideration thereof the said Governor for and on behalf of the Commonwealth of Virginia covenants and agrees that the said Commonwealth will when the same are delivered and accepted by the said Governor as aforesaid, cause to be paid to the said Rogers in lawful currency of Virginia at the Treasury of the State, the sum of four thousand five hundred dollars for each of said Statues. And it is further understood and agreed that if the said two statues of Mason and Marshall are executed, delivered and accepted according to the agreement, then the said models are to be retained by the said Rogers for his own use and behoof.

In testimony whereof the said Randolph Rogers hath subscribed his name and annexed hereto his seal, and the said Henry A. Wise, Governor

1857. of the Commonwealth of Virginia, hath subscribed his name and caused
Dec. 18 the less seal of the Commonwealth to be affixed on the day and year
first above written.

[Signed]

RANDOLPH ROGERS. [Seal.]

[Seal.]

HENRY A. WISE.

By the Governor:

[Signed]

GEORGE W. MUNFORD,
Sec'y of the Com'th.

Dec. 18, A message in answer to a resolution requesting the Governor to com-
Executive communicate to the Senate the reasons that induced him to loan and send
Chamber, beyond the limits of the State the arms of the Commonwealth, is on file.
Richmond Ed.

T. W. C. MOORE TO THE GOVERNOR.

1858. Altho' my object in now addressing you would doubtless be consid-
Feb. 17, ered an ample apology for so doing, I beg leave to remind you that I
New York had the pleasure of forming your acquaintance when you was minister
at the court of Brazil, thro' an introductory letter from my late vener-
able uncle, the Rt. Rev'd Rich'd C. Moore, Bishop of Virginia,

I gladly avail myself of the opportunity granted by the approaching
Inauguration of the Equestrian Statue of Washington at Richmond, to
present to the State of Virginia, through you, Photograph copies taken
last year from the *original minitures* of that great man and his lady,
painted from the life in Philadelphia, by Archibald Robertson, in Dec'r,
1791, and Jan'y, 1792, now in possession of the Artist's grand Daugh-
ters residing in this city (placing beyond question their genuineness).
who were so kind, after much earnest entreaty, to permit me to have a
few Photograph copies taken from them.

Mr. Robertson came to this country from Scotland in the year 1791,
with a commission from the Earl of Buchan to paint for his gallery of
distinguished men, a Portrait of the Hero of our Revolution.

I have seen a manuscript left by Mr. Robertson in his own hand-
writing on the subject of these very precious minitures, in which he
says: "The first sittings for the original Minitures of Gen'l and Mrs.
Washington were in Phil'a towards the end of December, 1791, and fin-
ished in Jan'y, 1792. In the succeeding month of April the Portrait
(in oil) of Washington for Lord Buchan was dispatched by Col. Lear,
then on a mission to Europe. His Lordship afterwards expressed his

high satisfaction and gratification in a letter of thanks to the Artist. The original minitures he retains in his own possession, and intends them to remain in his family as an Heir-loom and memorial of his veneration for the great and successful champion of American liberty."

1858.
Feb. 17,
New York

In an article in the Atlantic Magazine, New York, Oct., 1824, dated "American Academy of fine Arts" (then presided over by Col. Trumbull), on the subject of the many different likenesses existing of Washington, it is remarked: "If we wish to behold Washington when he began to wane in his latter years, when he had lost his teeth, but with full vivacity and vigour of eye, looking at the spectator, we must behold Robertson's likeness of him."

I beg leave to request that the Photographs may be hung in the Capitol, provided it meets your approbation; perhaps you may think that some other locality may be more appropriate.

I am, &c.

GEO. W. MUNFORD, SECRETARY COMMONWEALTH, TO T. W. C. MOORE.

Your letter to the Governor of the 17th instant has been received, and the Photograph copies of the original minitures of Washington and his lady, painted by Arch'd Robertson in Dec'r, 1791, and Jan'y, 1792, have been delivered by the Express company. The Governor requests me to say that he appreciates highly the feelings which induced you to present them to the State. They are peculiarly appropriate at the present time, and will be objects of admiration. He returns you sincere thanks. They will be deposited in the public library, subject to the inspection of all.

Feb. 19,
Richmond

I am, &c.

RANDOLPH ROGERS TO THE GOVERNOR.

I herewith enclose for your inspection two photographs taken from my sketch for the statue of *Nelson*. I have represented him in a thoughtful and meditative attitude with a sword in his right hand, the butt resting on a scroll, which he holds in his left, upon which is inscribed the word Finance. By these accessories I have endeavored to show that he was both soldier and statesman. I did not think it best to overload the Statue with unnecessary accessories in order to explain the history of the man, as the whole story will be told by the symbols and allegorical figures which are to be placed on the outer pedestals.

March 13,
Rome

I have endeavored to keep the Nelson as quiet and simple as possible

1858. as a contrast to the Lewis, which, according to his character, must be
 March 13, full of spirit and action.
 Rome

I beg you will regard these photographs as *sketches*, which only serve to give an idea of the attitude of the statue which I intend to execute, without any attempt at a likeness of the person for whom it is intended, for in a sketch that would be labor lost. I have not found it necessary to cover him with a mantle; on the contrary, I prefer the simple military costume of the time in which he lived, which, when finished in the large model, will have a fine effect.

I shall be most happy to receive any suggestions from yourself or the committee in regard to the above. I shall soon send you photographs of the Lewis. The statue of *Mason* is now being boxed, and will be on its way to Munich in the course of a few days. Marshall will soon be finished and sent off. Hoping to hear from you at your earliest convenience,

I am, &c.

J. LUCIUS DAVIS TO THE GOVERNOR.

March 16 It would be a neglect of duty, as commander of cavalry, to fail to report the exemplary and distinguished conduct of certain individuals under my command.

Much is due the zeal of a large number of the gentlemen composing the Henrico Troop, who have succeeded for four years of the most disgraceful period of our military history in keeping up a troop, if not equal in *show*, certainly in *efficiency*, to any that have flourished under a favourable system of *militia laws*.

The difficulties encountered are apparent enough from the fact that ours remained for so long a period the only troop in Virginia. Stimulated by the example of Henrico, Cumberland is making a similar effort, and judging from the detachment present (at our solicitation) on the 22nd of Feb'y, that county will be success'ul in her attempt, especially as the new law (defective as it is) will at least enforce a system of musters and drills.

The master spirits in accomplishing our purpose and maintaining our ground have been Dan'l E. Gardner, Esq'r, and Captain W. H. Richardson, and without detracting an iota from the credit due Captain Page and his officers, I claim for Capt. Richardson a large share of the honour of having set on foot a 2nd corps of Va. Cavalry, viz., the Cumberland Troop.

Richardson suggested the 1st movements and preparatory steps, was present at the earlier meetings, and conducted the 1st drills. He is a good disciplinarian, and one of the best drill officers I ever knew. Page,

however, is an excellent officer, an accomplished gentleman, and would make a good Colonel of Cavalry.

1858.
March 16

Equal in merit to either is our worthy Secretary, Dan'l E. Gardner, Esq'r, who, though disabled some years since by a gun-shot wound in the leg, has been the most active and energetic member of our corps. Thousands of dollars has passed through his hands as treasurer and collector without the reservation of one cent of the amount, always allowed in like cases.

If it were not out of place, I would dwell on the excellence of this man in all private stations—his soundness as a politician, &c., but my object is only to discharge my duty toward the individuals mentioned by making a special report of their merits to their commander in chief.

Either of them will regard your Excellency's approbation as a high reward for past services, and other members of the corps will be emulous of like distinction.

I am, &c.

R. B. PEGRAM, LIEUTENANT UNITED STATES NAVY, TO THE GOVERNOR.

I feel most highly honored by the very complimentary manner in which you have been graciously pleased to convey to me by your Aid, Major Wm. Munford, as special messenger, the distinguished honors that have been conferred upon me by the General Assembly of my dear native State.

April 22,
Gosport
Navy Yard

I little thought that the simple performance of a duty which devolved upon me in my official capacity could ever have elicited the flattering encomiums that have been passed upon my conduct. I only fear that, like an over-indulgent parent, my dear native State has set too high an appreciation on the services of her son, and exalted him far beyond his merits, for, like a fond mother, she has always been the first to encourage her children in sustaining the honor of our glorious Flag in sunshine or in storm.

“ Oh, long may it wave
O'er the land of the free
And the home of the brave.”

What greater reward could I have than the approving smile of my dear old mother, God bless her ; God bless her.

It is impossible to express in language the emotions of my heart in acknowledging with humble deference the distinguished honors that have been awarded me by the unanimous voice of Virginia's most honored sons in General Assembly. May I beg of your Excellency to accept for yourself and each member individually my grateful thanks, and

1858.
April 22,
Gosport
Navy Yard

I trust that through the all-sustaining power of my heavenly father I may never dishonor the inestimable token of reliance they have been graciously pleased to bestow upon me. It shall be handed down to my children as their most valuable inheritance—a mother's best gift to her devoted son.

I am, &c.

REMBRANT PEALE TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 8,
Richmond

My Portrait of Chief Justice Marshall was painted in Washington about 30 years ago, when he was in perfect and vigorous health, living on Capitol Hill, and walking to and from my painting room in Penn-avenue.

The last Portrait of him was painted in Philadelphia by Mr. Inman a few weeks before his death, when he had to be propped up in his chair.

This, my Portrait of him, was painted to be a companion Picture to the Senatorial one of Washington, but as the small Senate chamber did not admit of its proper display I never offered it to Congress, nor to the Supreme Court, whose chamber likeness was not adapted for it.

It has therefore remained in my *unsafe* possession for 30 years, and I have now brought it to Richmond as the most suitable place for its deposit and preservation.

I shall have in my possession a Duplicate of the Portrait of Washington, which is in the United States senate chamber, for which Picture the Virginia Legislature passed a joint resolution to purchase. A member the next day, who was absent on the passage of the Resolution, who warmly approved the object, objected to it because it had not passed a committee of the whole to whom it was then referred, too late, however, for action.

I received a Letter from the governor or Secretary of State (I forget which), stating that it would be taken up the following session, but the Governor died and the subject was neglected here, and I took no steps in relation to it, being then engaged in visiting Europe. I mention this because it is possible the Portrait may still be deemed desirable to possess.

I am, &c.

THOS. P. PARRY, CAPTAIN ARTILLERY CORPS WASHINGTON GRAYS,
TO THE SECRETARY OF COMMONWEALTH.

May 29,
Philadelphia

Having been informed that the State of Virginia contemplates removing the remains of ex-President Monroe from the City of New York to her own Capital, I take the liberty of tendering the service of the Artil-

lery Corps, Washington Grays, as an escort to, and guard of the relic, should it be judged advisable to pass through this city.

1858.
May 29,
Philadelph'a

Independent of their wish to do honor to the memory of so distinguished a man, the Grays entertain a vivid recollection of the many civilities extended to them during their visit to Virginia in 1854, and desire to avail themselves of this opportunity of acknowledging it.

I am, &c.

RANDOLPH ROGERS TO THE GOVERNOR.

Your letter of April 18th, containing the report of the commissioners on my sketch for a statue of Gen'l Nelson, was received only six or eight days since, in consequence of it having been sent under cover to Mr. Cass, who is now in France, thus involving the loss of much time. I have lost no time, however, in modelling other sketches, one of which I trust will meet with the approbation of yourself and the commissioners.

June 5,
Rome

You will observe that I have discarded the chapeau and epaulets and taken for my text your quotation, "We have counted the cost, and I will see that it is paid."

To avoid mistakes, I have numbered each photograph on the back. No. 1 represents him grasping his sword energetically while in the act of stepping forward and offering his bond.

No. 2 is the same attitude, with the exception of the way in which he holds his sword.

No. 3 resembles the above, with the exception of the position of the feet.

No. 4 is entirely different from the others, except his grasping the sword. I have here represented him with his right hand in the pocket of the long waistcoat as if about to take out money to pay a State debt. It is my opinion that No. 1 will make the finest Statue of them all, but I am sorry to say that on account of the foreshortening of the right arm, which is thrust forward, it has not come out as well in photograph as some of the others. I think the attitude is nobler than the one with the hand in the pocket; besides, it expresses more clearly the idea which I have endeavored to convey.

All of these sketches are entirely different in every respect from any of those already executed for the monument.

I hope the commissioners will regard these photographs (which give but an imperfect representation of the models) as *sketches*, which, like all sketches, are only intended to convey an idea of the attitude and sentiment of a statue which will require so many months of constant thought and labor to bring to perfection.

1858.
June 5,
Rome

The statue of Marshall is finished and cast in plaster, and will be forwarded to Munich as soon as it is dry enough for boxing. To avoid delay will you be kind enough to direct to the care of Pakenham, Hooker & Co., Rome?

I am, &c.

F. B. SMITH, MEDALIST, TO GEO. W. MUNFORD.

June 9,
New York

I am just in receipt of yours of the 7th inst. I would state that the letters sketched in the drawing were hurriedly done and merely that you might form an idea of the amount and style of inscription for the medal. When placed on the die the letters will be of suitable size, will not look crowded, but will be straight and correct in form. You suggest that the inscription would look better in the copper-plate style. I can engrave it in that manner on the medal if you so prefer, but the usual way is to strike the letters in the die so that they may appear raised on the medal.

Now, as the copper-plate style can only be engraved on the medal after it is struck, I feel it my duty to advise you of the fact.

It is my intention to strike a copy in bronze for the Governor and also one for yourself complimentary after the gold one is completed. The inscription would also be engraved on them. It will be much less work for me to engrave the letters than to put them in the die at the time I execute the wreath. Your commonwealth might require copies of the medal hereafter, and the gold one out of your possession it would be difficult to give a "fac similie" of the original. The event of the work being a part of the history of our country, it is desirable that copies in silver or bronze should be in existence for future view and reference. Medals for agricultural societies, you may have observed, have their inscriptions in round handwriting, and for the reason that they are presented to different parties, and hence could not be done in the die.

I again state that it is less labor for me to do as you suggest. It only remains for your final answer to this.

I am losing no time by this correspondence, as I am at work on the dies, and the inscription is an after labor.

Presuming you will take these hints on my part as the result of a desire to make the medal worthy of your State,

I am, &c.

[The medal referred to in the above letter, and in the letter of the 17th of August, 1858, was ordered under the authority of the Legislature of Virginia to be presented to the widow of Capt. William Lewis Hern- don, of the United States Navy, as a testimonial of respect for his gal- lant conduct in the preservation of the lives of the passengers of the

sinking steamship "Central America," September 11, 1857, by which he lost his own life.—Ed.] 1858.

DAN'L F. TIERNANN TO THE SECRETARY OF COMMONWEALTH.

I have received your favor of the 7th instant, and would state that I have laid your previous note and that of Sam'l L. Gouverneur, Jr., Esq., in reference to the removal of the remains of the late President Monroe, before the Common Council of this city, and that body has appointed a committee of arrangements, consisting of five members from each branch and myself. June 10, New York

The permission you desire will be, of course, given in legal form for the removal of the remains, if any necessity exist. The day is not yet fixed for the ceremonies in New York. Mr. Gouverneur suggested in his letter that the Fourth of July, the anniversary of the death of his distinguished relative should be selected as the day either of the embarkation of the remains from New York, or the reception. I think there are many reasons which should induce the latter alternative to be preferred, and among them, is that any dignity derived from the associations of this day should be conceded to the ceremonies conducted under the auspices of that state, which stands in the place of a parent to the deceased patriot.

I will lay your note before the committee and will apprize you immediately of whatever action shall be adopted.

I am, &c.

GEO. W. RANDOLPH TO THE GOVERNOR.

I have heard from my brother, Thos. Jefferson Randolph, and I am sorry to find that his views do not coincide with mine in reference to the proposed removal of Mr. Jefferson's remains from Monticello to Hollywood. June 30, Richmond

Altho' Mr. Jefferson indicated no preference in his will for the place of his interment, yet my brother says that he expressed a wish to be buried by the side of his wife and daughters, and had an understanding with his brother-in-law and intimate friend, Mr. Carr, that they should both be buried at Monticello.

Under these circumstances my brother does not feel himself at liberty to consent to the removal of Mr. Jefferson's remains from Monticello, altho' inclined to gratify your wishes and to accept the testimonial of respect to the memory of his grandfather, which you so kindly offer.

I am, &c.

1858.
July 7

No. 567. Hollywood Cemetery.

Mount section, Lots No. 1, 2, and 3,

Valued at Two Hundred Dollars.

This is to certify That the Commonwealth of Virginia is the lawful owner of Lots No. 1, 2, and 3, Section Mount, containing eight hundred and four superficial feet in the Hollywood Cemetery, according to the plan thereof surveyed by Joseph I. Pleasants, and now in the possession of the Hollywood Cemetery Company, which Lots are held by the said Commonwealth of Virginia, with the rights and privileges conferred by the Act of Incorporation of the said Hollywood Cemetery Company, passed February 25th, 1856, and subject to the Regulations adopted from time to time by the Stockholders consistent therewith.

Witness the hand of the President and the Corporate Seal of the Hollywood Cemetery Company on this seventh day of July, 1858.

THOMAS ELLIS, President.

JAMES H. GARDNER, Treasurer.

F. B. SMITH, MEDALIST, TO GEO. W. MUNFORD.

August 17 I indite a line to inform you that the dies of the medal are completed and that it has been struck and contains \$75 in fine gold. I send you two copies in bronze, one of which you will please present to the Governor and the other retain yourself.

I was rather unfortunate with one die that I first completed, it having broke in the process of hardening, and hence was totally useless. I industriously renewed by labors and replaced it with another, which has passed through the hardening process successfully. The medals and dies I shall forward this day by Adams & Co.'s Express. The face of the latter is covered with wax to avoid rust or other injury. Believing that my work will prove satisfactory,

I am, &c.

L. W. WASHINGTON TO GEO. W. MUNFORD.

Sept. 3,
Haltown,
Jefferson
County

Enclosed please find the deed of conveyance submitted by the att'y-General. properly executed.

I am, &c.

[The deed referred to above is made by the writer to the Commonwealth of Virginia to the grave-yard of the Washington family in Westmoreland county and the birth-place of George Washington.—Ed.]

R. B. PEGRAM, LIEUTENANT U. S. NAVY, TO GEO. W. MUNFORD.

I have the distinguished honor of acknowledging the receipt of your kind letter of the 18th inst. accompanying the sword which has been prepared by order of his Excellency the Governor of Virginia to carry out the resolution of the General Assembly of Virginia. But, sir, how is it possible for words to express the deep gratitude I feel to Governor Wise for the complimentary manner and beautiful style in which this Resolution has been carried out, since it has served to make a mother's gift doubly valuable to her humble son.

1858.
Sept. 22,
Norfolk

The exquisite taste that has been displayed in the design and execution of this chaste and beautiful specimen of mechanical art must be admired by all, whilst it elicits my sincere thanks and highest praise. Be pleased to present to his Excellency my warmest acknowledgments and heartfelt wishes for his health, happiness, and prosperity. and that the choicest blessings of heaven may always accompany you and yours is the fond prayer of your ever grateful friend and

Obed't Servant.

[Sundry letters are filed from George W. Lewis, J. E. Wilson, the owner of a tract of land in Westmoreland County, Va., called Wakefield, whereon is the grave yard of the Washington family, and the birth-place of Gen'l George Washington. For the privilege of enclosing and protecting these sacred places, and securing the right of ingress and egress thereto, the Legislature of Virginia had made an appropriation of \$5000. This being resisted by the said J. E. Wilson, the opinion of the Att'y Gen'l of Virginia was obtained, as to the right of the Commonwealth to these privileges under the Deed from Lewis W. Washington to her which with the advice of Governor H. A. Wise are also filed in the package of July, 1858. The state failing to carry out her patriotic purpose in consequence of the war, conveyed her jurisdiction over the premises to the United States Gov't in 1882, with the view to its accomplishment. Ed.]

REMBRANT PEALE TO THE GOVERNOR.

As your Legislature will soon be in session, I take the liberty of addressing you and to request your advice as to the proper and best mode of proceeding for the purchase of my Portrait of Chief Justice Marshall, and also my copy of the Washington in the U. S. Senate Chamber.

Nov. 20,
Philadelph'a

You were so kind as to take charge of my Marshall in the Library

1858.
Nov. 20,
Philadelph'a

where it hangs in safety, but as I am verging to my last stage I am anxious to settle all my worldly concerns, and it would be now a convenience to me to receive some remuneration for my labours. I have therefore resolved to ask only the half price for these two portraits, each \$500. The Washington is the very one for which a joint resolution was passed about 32 years ago appropriating \$1000 for its purchase.

A member who had been absent expressed his hearty approbation of the measure, but objected to the unconstitutionality of its form, as the Resolution was passed without being referred to a committee of the whole. It was therefore referred. This was near the close of the session and no action was taken. The Governor wrote me thus and assured me that he would attend to it the next session, as there was no opposition to it; but he died, and as I was about going to Europe I took no steps in the case.

This picture is the only copy I have made of the Portrait in the Senate Chamber, for which I received \$2000; and as your Legislature was then willing to give me \$1000 for the copy, I hope they will not now refuse \$500. I have kept it long enough in my unsafe possession with the deferred intention of offering it as first intended.

The Portrait of Chief Justice Marshall is expressly designed to be a companion to it, and was intended to be offered to the Senate, but perceiving that their chamber was totally unsuitable, I never offered it to the Senate, nor for any other situation. I had thought of the U. S. Court room, but there I found there was no room even for a small Picture.

The interest you take in all such patriotic objects, and your voluntary kindness shown to me induce me thus to trespass on your time and thoughts. Would it be well to address a memorial to your Legislature? Or would it be improper for you to recommend the acquisition of the Portraits? A few lines in reply will greatly oblige me.

I am, &c.

[A correspondence between Governor Wise, R. A. Caybrook, and John C. Wilson, concerning a Deed proposed to be made by said Wilson, of the County of Westmoreland, to the Commonwealth of Virginia, granting, free of all charge, certain pieces of land on his farm called Wakefield, in said County, whereon is the spot once occupied by the house in which Gen'l Geo. Washington was born; and likewise the graveyard of the Washington family, with the right of ingress and egress thereto, reserving to himself the right to deprive such parties of the privilege as were determined to abuse it by trespassing on his premises, is on file.—Ed.]

RANDOLPH ROGERS TO THE GOVERNOR.

Enclosed you will find photographs taken from the sketches which I have just executed for the colossal statue of Gen'l Andrew Lewis. I have represented him, as you will perceive, in the dress of the Virginia Rifleman, which, I believe, was the desire of yourself and the committee, and, in my opinion, it is the only costume in which Lewis could be represented. I find good authority for the form of this dress in several of Col. Trumbul's pictures, which is the highest and most reliable authority, for he must have had them before his eyes for years, and undoubtedly painted his pictures from the real costumes.

1859.
April 10,
Rome

For my own part, I consider myself very fortunate in having such a beautiful costume to dress my hero in. Nothing could be more becoming or better adapted to sculpture.

The moment which I have chosen for my sketch is the attack on Gwyn's Island, when Gen'l Lewis announced his orders for attacking the enemy by putting a match to the first gun himself. He is holding the match in his right hand, and grasping his sword with his left, ready to draw it when the moment arrives. I think you will be pleased with the energy and vigor of the sketch as well as with the southern type which I have endeavored to portray. I send two photographs exactly alike with the exception of an addition of a blanket to one of them, which seems to be an important part of the costume. For my own part I am decidedly in favor of the one with the blanket. It certainly adds very much to the richness of the effect, and I can see no impropriety in adopting it. If my object in completing the monument was entirely mercenary, I should be far from asking you to accept the sketch with the blanket, as its execution in bronze will cost me five hundred dollars more than the other, to say nothing of my own work and extra expense in casting it in plaster.

But, on the contrary, I have set my heart on making a splendid statue of the Lewis, and I cannot bear the idea of suppressing anything that will contribute to its beauty. If history had not suggested the blanket I would have been satisfied with the other sketch. In order to save you trouble, I will give you a quotation from Irving's *Life of Washington* in regard to the costume of the Virginia riflemen.

"His troops were scantily supplied with regimental clothing. The weather was oppressively warm. He now conceived the idea of equipping them in the light Indian hunting garb, and even of adopting it himself. Two companies were accordingly equipped in this style and sent under the command of Major Lewis to headquarters." "It is an unbecoming dress, I own, for an officer," writes Washington. "but convenience rather than show, I think, should be consulted." The experiment was successful. "The dress takes very well here," writes Col.

1859.
April 10,
Rome

Bouquet, "and thank God we see nothing but shirts and blanket~~s~~." "Their dress should be of one patern for this expedition."

"Such was probably the origin of the American rifle dress, afterward~~s~~ so much worn in warfare and modelled on the Indian costume."

The above will be found in the XXIV. chapter of the work. In another part of the work he speaks of the fringed frocks or rifle shirts and round hats.

I would not represent a soldier actually in battle with a cloak or blanket on his shoulders, but the moment which I have chosen is before the battle has begun, and the blanket is so put on that it may be thrown off in an instant.

I am happy to say to you that the statue of Gen'l Nelson is completed and nearly cast in plaster. I have good reasons for believing that it will give entire satisfaction to the Virginians, as it has to all who have seen it. By the next mail I shall be able to send you the U. S. Consul's certificate of its completion and will draw on you through my Bankers, Messrs. Packenham, Hooker & Co., for the sum of Four Thousand and five hundred dollars as per contract.

The statue of Mason was successfully cast several months since and is now nearly completed. Miller informs me that it will be at the seaboard by the first of June. If so, in the month of July, you may look for it in Richmond. The Marshall is now being moulded and will very soon be cast in bronze.

You will soon see photographs from the sketches for the outer pedestals.

I send you a photograph taken from the upper pannel of the doors which represents the first landing of Columbus at San Salvador. This will give you an idea of the manner in which my works are finished.

Hoping to hear from you soon,

I am, &c.

RANDOLPH ROGERS TO THE GOVERNOR.

June 25,
Rome

I wrote to your Excellency two weeks since acknowledging the receipt of a letter from Mr. Munford accepting with some alterations the sketch for the Statue of *Lewis*.

In accordance with your directions I have placed a rifle instead of a sword in the left hand, the change is good and effective, but as regards the position of the right arm and the occupation of the right hand allow me to offer some suggestions. I have begun to pile the clay for the colossal statute, and while making the general outline and developing the lower extremity, I shall have full time to receive an answer to my suggestions if sent immediately, which I hope it will be. I hope your Excel-

lency and the commissioners will reconsider the suggestions made in regard to the position of the right arm, as grasping the handle of a hunting knife placed in his belt would make an angle of the arm too acute and stiff, besides rendering it too much like the position of the left; besides that side of the Statute must necessarily hold the powder horn, bullet pouch, and their belts, which together with the hand and knife would be decidedly too much encumbered. The match as shown in the photograph I would choose in preference to any other arrangement, as that marks the movement in his life, which I think ought to be represented and which is always mentioned in notices of his life. Three or four cannon balls placed on the base of the statue perhaps would assist in explaining the action. I would rather have the right hand clenched or holding his round hat than to change materially the position of the arm. Your Excellency must know that the only thought or anxiety I have in regard to this matter is to produce a fine work, for it is as easy for me to make the statue in one position as another; therefore, I hope you will excuse the liberty I have taken in making the above suggestions.

1859,
June 25,
Rome

Before closing my letter allow me again to advert to a matter of great importance to me. I trust your excellency will not deem me intrusive or impertinent in again expressing my anxiety as to the contract entered into by me, and again asking a change in some of its conditions. I have enclosed such a contract as I can conveniently fulfill, and ask of your kindness and generosity to have this substituted for the one signed and delivered in Richmond.

I am, &c.

[Copy of a new contract signed by Randolph Rogers enclosed in the above letter, filed.—Ed.]

RICHMOND, VA., *Oct., 17th, 1859*, 8 o'clock, P. M.

To Col. Thos. P. August,

1st Reg't Va. Volunteers:

SIR:

News by telegraph constrains me to order you immediately to call out your entire command. You will draw necessary ammunition from the Armory and proceed by to-morrow morning's train via Fredericksburg, with as many men as you can assemble and report yourself to me at Harper's Ferry.

I shall proceed by to-night's train with Capt. Cary's company.

Yours, &c.,

[Signed]

HENRY A. WISE.

Delivered by me in presence of D. B. Bridgford, at Zetel's saloon, 8 o'clock P. M.

JNO. S. RADY,

Comd't Co. B., Y. G., 179th Reg't.

1859. Jefferson County, to-wit:

Lewis W. Washington, a citizen of Jefferson County, in the State of Virginia, solemnly maketh oath and saith that on the night of the 17th instant he was seized by a band of armed men at his domicil, in said County and State; they demanded his money and watch, and with force seized and carried off from his premises, besides his own person: a number of negro slaves, horses, and wagons, and other property; that he was conveyed as a close prisoner thence about four miles to Harper's Ferry, where he was confined by said band of outlaws in one of the United States Armory buildings, together with divers other prisoners until about 7 o'clock on Tuesday morning, the 18th instant, when he and said other prisoners were rescued by a party of U. S. Marines, who attacked and overpowered said outlaws. That during the period of his said imprisonment several of the citizens of Virginia were shot and murdered by the said band of outlaws, to-wit, George W. Turner, Fountain Beckham, Thomas Boerly, also a free negro named Hayward, besides wounding divers others.

That a certain John E. Cook, whose person was and is known to this affiant, was of said party, affiant having distinctly recognized him when he was seized and robbed of his property above mentioned. That from information derived by affiant from various sources entirely reliable affiant has good reason to believe, and does verily believe, that said John E. Cook is now a fugitive from justice, a warrant from the justice of the peace having been issued for his arrest, and that he is fleeing and attempting to escape in the State of Maryland, Pennsylvania, or New York.

Sworn to before me, a justice of the peace, duly commissioned and qualified in and for the County and State first before mentioned this 19th day of October, 1859.

ROGER CHEW, J. P.

JNO. W. GARRETT, PRESIDENT B. & O. R. R., TO THOS. H. HICKS
GOVERNOR OF MARYLAND.

October 21, I have just received from his Excellency Governor Wise, of Virginia
Baltimore a letter having reference to the late outrage at Harper's Ferry, in which he states that he has organized an armed police guard to patrol the Virginia border to protect persons and property, and to keep watch on the ways to and from the Ferry, expressing at the same time the opinion that some guard ought to be provided on the Maryland side, and saying that he leaves it to the Baltimore and Ohio Rail Road Company to suggest the necessary steps to the Governor of Maryland.

I cannot respond to Governor Wise's letter better than by communicating to your Excellency the steps which he has deemed necessary a

the Executive of our Sister State. Looking to the now well ascertained purpose of the leader of the late outbreak, it is seen at once that both Virginia and Maryland have the same motives for action, irrespective of those which prompt the suppression of riot and disorder, and when your Excellency bears in mind the fact that the bed of the Potomac, and, of course, the bridge of their Company which crosses it, are within the limits of Maryland, and that their Company is altogether powerless as a conservator of the peace, I feel confident that the suggestion of Governor Wise will receive from your Excellency the consideration that it certainly deserves.

Any aid which this company may be able to afford your Excellency on this occasion will be promptly and very cheerfully rendered.

I am, &c.

1859.
October 21,
Baltimore

WM. H. BOYLE, M. D., TO THE GOVERNOR.

It may be of some importance in the investigation of the affair at Harper's Ferry for you to know the fact that the wife of Col. John E. Cook is now in this place. She was brought here about ten days ago by one of Brown's men. She may have papers in her possession that will give some additional light on the matter. It is rumored here that she has baggage belonging to some of the parties in her care. Gen. Brown, his sons Luman, Henri and others associated with them have been about this place for several months receiving large quantities of freight and having it forwarded to Harper's Ferry. The goods were freighted through the Warehouses of Oaks & Causman and Eyster & Bros. Gen. Brown calling himself Smith—paid the freight which on one lot of Rifles from Kansas amounted to \$69. The lance handles were also freighted through here, and other munitions of war in pretty large quantities. Brown and a man named Henrie superintended affairs here. A few days before the insurrection a man supposed to be from New York or Boston, named Merriam, was here and visited the Ferry in company with Henrie. He is supposed to be some business agent in the affair. While here he sent telegraphic messages to Boston on some of which he paid \$6 charges.

October 21,
Chambers-
burg

Much information might be picked up in this place in relation to the movements of those men. I cannot think that any of our white citizens were connected with the affair in any way, or even suspected what was going on until it flashed upon them after the outbreak. I have no doubt that a portion of our negroes knew all about it and were preparing to join the movement if successful. Fred. Douglas visited here a short time ago and it is known that he had a private interview with some of Brown's men. He was seen in company with Henrie, who is a white man, at the house of a colored man. Henrie is supposed to be among the killed at

1859. the Ferry. He was a tall man with mustache and whiskers and a *scabby*
 October 21, *face*. At the time when the boxes with Rifles passed through Harrisburg
 Chambers- a lot of negroes took charge of them and placed them on the cars for
 burg Chambersburg. To-day, at noon, Cook's wife entered her name as "Miss
 Kennedy," for passage in the stage for Hagerstown. She has a child
 with her about four or five months old. Just a few minutes before the
 stage-called for her at her boarding house in one of the back streets.
 Cook was seen to enter the house with two rifles in his hands; the house
 was immediately searched but he could not be found. One of his Rifles
 was picked up in the Garden belonging to the boarding house. *There is*
no doubt about him being here. Parties are now out in every direction in
 pursuit of him. Our people are quite excited on the matter, and none
 of the fugitives will receive any protection or favor at their hands. Mrs.
 Cook did not get off to-day. Her movements will be closely watched.
 It might be of some advantage to send a shrewd officer here to investi-
 gate affairs. Much evidence could be obtained.

I am, &c.

RICHMOND, VIRGINIA, Oct. 22nd, 1859.

Personally appeared before me James Pleasants, a Notary Public in and for said City in the state aforesaid, Henry A. Wise, Governor of the State of Virginia, and made oath on the Holy Evangelists that he has reason to believe that a certain John E. Cook has been guilty of Participating in murder and robbery, and causing invasion and insurrection in the jurisdiction of the said Commonwealth of Virginia, and of treason against the United States and the said State of Virginia at the County of Jefferson and at the Arsenal of the United States at Harpers Ferry in the said Commonwealth; and that he knows that he is charged under oath in warrants for his apprehension and arrest for same crimes and felonies issued both in the names of said Commonwealth and of the United States of America; that he Henry A. Wise was present at the examination of witnesses before magistrates or justices of the peace on the charges against said Cooke in said warrants for said crimes in said county of Jefferson at Harpers Ferry; and that he heard the confessions of John Brown and others, confederates of said Cooke in said crimes and felonies before said justices of the peace charging his, said Cooke's participation with them in said crimes and felonies, and that thereupon he the said Henry A. Wise as Governor of said State of Virginia caused proclamation to be made for the apprehension and arrest of said Cooke and offered a reward therefor according to law; and that he has reason to believe that said Cooke has fled to the State of Maryland or the State of Pennsylvania, and that he has been arrested in Pennsylvania, and that a

requisition has been requested to be made for his extradition to the authorities of the State of Virginia so that he may be dealt with according to law under indictments now made or to be made in said County of Jefferson in said Commonwealth of Virginia. 1859.

HENRY A. WISE.

Given under my hand this 22nd day of October, A. D. 1859.

JAMES PLEASANTS,
Notary Public.

HENRY A. WISE, GOVERNOR, TO COL. J. LUCIUS DAVIS.

You will regard this as addressed to you in your character as a private citizen. . . . October 22, Richmond

I make a request founded on your military experience. The insurrectionary invaders of Harper's Ferry and Jefferson County, Va., Brown and his associates, are in prison in Charlestown. There is danger on the one hand of a rescue by their friends, and on the other of Lynch-law from the indignant populace. Arms are in the depot with fixed ammunition in the custody of the Sheriff of Jefferson county, subject to the orders of Col. Gibson, of the 55th regiment, who has orders to organize a select volunteer corps to be ready to act at a moment's warning when called on by the civil authority. Now, will you please accompany Mr. Botts, who will bring me a letter from Mr. A. Hunter, Ass't Com'th's Atto' for this case, to Charlestown, and report yourself to Col. Gibson, with a tender of your services to assist him in organizing and posting the volunteers whom he may accept for this police guard.

I am, &c.

P.S.—You will keep an account of your expenses, and report the same to me.

HENRY A. WISE, GOVERNOR, TO ANDREW HUNTER.

The civil authority must guard the prisoners until they are in danger of being disabled to do so, and must then call for whatever military assistance is required. . . . October 22

Col. Gibson has orders to act at a moment's warning. He must pick his men to be ready. He has the arms and the munitions ready in depot. Any officer sent to organize, as you propose, would be under his command, which should not be superseded without cause.

I am, &c.,

ANDREW HUNTER TO THE GOVERNOR.

October 23 I supposed you had the enclosed affidavit relative to Cooke on which to found a requisition for him, but as the Jailor handed it to me I now enclose it.

Two men came over to-day from Penn'a with information as to the fugitives in Penn'a, and particularly Cooke. I fear the man arrested in the Carlisle jail is not Cooke but Hazlett, whom we supposed to be among the killed. I have therefore taken the affidavit of one of the men who believes it is Hazlett that a requisition may be made for him also.

I am, &c.

J. LUCIUS DAVIS TO THE GOVERNOR.

October 23, I send you copy of a despatch from F. J. Merriam to Hayden. This
Harper's Merriam corresponds to a description of a man named J. Henrie who
Ferry signed the Provisional Constitution—the description I refer to is given in a letter written in Chambersburg, Oct. 18th, 1859, by a person signing himself Sylvanus Mills to the P. M. at this place, professing friendly feeling, stating that the arms used here probably came through that place; that this Henrie has evidence of a cutaneous disease on his face. of a tall slim person no doubt a prominent and active participant in the movement, had been lately in Chambersburg and asking if such a person had been seen here. This man was here on Saturday 15th inst., registering himself as F. J. Merriam, and can be fully identified. He came at the same time with a large trunk which is found and identified among the plunder captured from the insurgents. Col. Barbour has sent to the President a copy of Merriam's despatch.

One of the merchants of this place received from Baltimore a letter written by Schaeffer and Souery, dated Oct. 21st, stating that F. J. Merriam had on the Friday before purchased of them at least 20 M Eley's per. caps marked in a certain manner which they describe. They also gave a description of Merriam's person which corresponds with that given above, adding that if he was in the plot they could bring a knowledge of it home to many of the leading firms in Boston. The caps sold were the caps found here.

I am, &c.

[Copy of Despatch.]

HARPER'S FERRY, Oct. 15th, 1859.

LEWIS HAYDEN,

Secretary of State's Office, State House, Boston:

Orders disobeyed, conditions broken. Pay S. immediately balance of my money. Allow no further expenses. Recall money advanced if not spent.

FRANCIS J. MERRIAM.

**T. P. AUGUST, COLONEL FIRST REGIMENT VIRGINIA VOLUNTEERS,
TO GEN. WM. H. RICHARDSON, ADJUTANT-GENERAL.**

I have the honor to transmit herewith my report of proceedings 1859.
October 24,
Richmond
under the order of the Governor, dated October 17th, 1859, requiring
me to proceed with my regiment to Harper's Ferry on the morning of
the 18th.

I am, &c.

HEAD QUARTERS FIRST REGIMENT VIRGINIA VOLUNTEERS,
RICHMOND, *Oct. 20th, 1859.*

SIR:

I have the honor to report that in obedience to your order of the 17th inst., requiring me to proceed on the morning of the 18th to Harper's Ferry, by way of Fredericksburg, with as many of the men of my regiment as could be got together, and to report to you at the first named place. I immediately, on the reception of your order, caused it to be communicated to the commandants of the different companies of my regiment, with the exception of Capt. Cary, Co. F., and Capt. T. B. Clopton, Rocky Ridge Rifles. Capt. Cary's Company having been detached by your order to accompany you to Harper's Ferry had left on the cars before your order reached me.

Capt. Clopton's company has lately been in a state of temporary disorganization, and for that reason was excused from duty for the 19th of October at his request. For this reason I did not order his Company to join the regiment in the expedition to Harper's Ferry; but before leaving the City on the morning of the 18th, I sent them an order to summon as many of his men as he could assemble, and hold themselves in readiness to march immediately upon the reception of an order by telegraph from you or myself.

The companies to whom your order was communicated, responded with great promptitude and enthusiasm.

Although the order was not communicated until late at night to the commandants of companies, and notwithstanding a heavy fall of rain on the morning of our departure, the turn out of the Companies was most gratifying. We left the Depot at Richmond at seven o'clock A. M., with a force of two hundred and twenty-three men of my regiment, composed as follows:

Field and staff, -	-	-	-	-	5
Richmond Grays (Capt. Elliott),	-	-	-	-	70
Montgomery Guard (Capt. Moore),	-	-	-	-	43
R. L. I. Blues (L't Tompkins),	-	-	-	-	49
Virginia Rifles (Capt. Miller),	-	-	-	-	44
Co. F, men left behind the night before,	-	-	-	-	12

1859.
October 24,
Richmond

We were joined at the Depot by Co. B, Young Guard, of the 179th Regiment, under the command of Major Fry, numbering forty-one officers and men. Upon our arrival at Fredericksburg we were joined by the Washington Guard, under the command of Lieut. John R. Anderson, numbering sixteen officers and men and three musicians. The ammunition ordered by the adjutant-General was promptly furnished by the Commandant of the Public Guard, Capt. Dimmock, and was distributed to the different Companies of my regiment and the Fredericksburg Company. The R. L. I. Blues were put into the mail train and preceded the other companies who were in an extra train. On their arrival at Ashland they were furnished with Breakfast which was paid for by Lt. Tompkins out of his private funds. The bill amounted to nineteen dollars, and it is herewith forwarded in order that Lt. Tompkins may be reimbursed. Upon the arrival of the Special train at Ashland, I directed the conductor to push on without waiting for breakfast for fear the boat at Aquia Creek might not wait for us or that its forcible detention might lead to some difficulty.

Dinner was furnished on the Boat to all the troops under my command amounting to two hundred and eighty-three including Young Guard and Fredericksburg Company. The Captain made out his bill charging seventy-five cents for the dinner of each man. I certified the bill to be correct as to the number of men charged for, but I made no bargain for the price, and believing under the circumstances that the price charged was too high I did not certify the whole bill. The Captain of the Boat manifested every disposition to provide for us comfortably, but he said he was unprepared for us, not having been apprized of our coming. He further stated that there would be no difficulty as to the charge as it might be abated to what was reasonable and proper. My own opinion is that fifty cents per head would be a reasonable allowance.

Upon our arrival at Washington I was waited on by Captain Garesche, Assistant Adjutant-General U. S. Army, who showed me the Official Report of Col. Lee, commanding at Harper's Ferry, to the President of the United States stating that the insurrection had been quelled and quiet restored. I also received a dispatch from yourself ordering me to proceed no further but to return at home. After spending a few hours in Washington city we took the return Boat for home where we arrived on the morning of the 20th, at four o'clock.

My Adjutant Major Munford having been delayed by your order to accompany you, Col. S. F. Bayly, one of your aides volunteered to act as Adjutant; his services were accepted and I am under obligations to him for the prompt and efficient manner in which he discharged the duties of the post.

I can not conclude this report without calling the attention of your Excellency to the desirableness of having all the Infantry Companies of

my regiment armed alike, and to the necessity of having at all times a sufficient supply of fixed ammunition, so that the troops may be supplied without having to wait for the ammunition to be prepared.

1859.
October 24,
Richmond

It affords me great pleasure to add that the present efficiency of the regiment is much superior to what it has been at anytime since its organization and there is now every prospect of its great enlargement and improvement.

I have the honor to be with high respect,
Your Obedient Servant,

T. P. AUGUST,
Col. 1st Reg't Va. Volunteers.

His Excellency,

HENRY A. WISE,
Governor of Virginia, Commander in chief of the Army and Navy.

HENRY A. WISE, GOV'R OF VA., TO JAMES BUCHANAN, PRES'T OF
UNITED STATES.

SIR:

I have lately returned from Harper's Ferry, to which place I was suddenly called on the 17th instant by causes the most disturbing and destructive to the peace and safety of this State. A regularly organized band of lawless invaders, with the purpose of emancipating slaves in Maryland and Virginia by force and arms at the expense of the lives and property of our people, seized the U. States arsenal with its arms, munitions and treasure, and made that Arsenal a position of danger instead of being a protection to the surrounding country and its peaceful inhabitants. They seized upon the Baltimore & Ohio Rail Road, one of the great national thoroughfares, and arrested the Superintendents and cars with their passengers, and shot one of the Company's servants; they cut the telegraph wires and prevented the transmission of intelligence on the high-way; they shot down several of the most worthy and respectable of the citizens of the town, and shot and wounded dangerously several citizens of the adjoining neighborhood in Virginia who went to the lawful defence of the Arsenal and the town of Harper's Ferry. Particulars of these high crimes and felonies are or will be duly reported to you by the proper officers of the U. States. And I obey my duty to the Commonwealth, whose people I am bound to protect by a due execution of the laws, to inform you that after due personal examination of the causes of these outrages, and of the opportunities for their commission, I am convinced that they could not have been perpetrated as they were by less than twenty men, if a proper police and guard under a military officer had been duly organized and kept in force at the Arsenal of Harper's

October 24,
Richmond

1859. Ferry. There was no watch worth naming kept at the Arsenal, and no
 October 24, military or civil guard whatever. Finding on Thursday morning last
 Richmond that the U. States marines under Col. Lee had been ordered away from
 Harper's Ferry, and that there was no guard left there, I organized a
 corps of volunteers to watch and guard the confines of Virginia con-
 tiguous to and around the Arsenal and ground attached thereto, ceded
 to the U. States and incidentally to afford protection to the same as well
 as the people and territory of Virginia until the Executive of the U.
 States shall order such police and guard as it may deem necessary and
 proper for such a place.

I have the honor to be, &c.

BALTIMORE, MD., Oct. 21st, 1859.

Hon'ble HENRY A. WISE,

Gov. of Va. :

SIR :

The Independent Grays, one of the Companies under my com-
 mand during the recent riots at Harper's Ferry, captured a number of
 small Arms and other private property belonging to the rioters and
 turned them over to Col. R. E. Lee at the Armory for safekeeping.
 These arms were captured on Maryland soil by Md. troops, and as the
 Greys claim them as being their property by capture, I have made ap-
 plication to the Secretary of War for an order to have them delivered to
 the Greys. Is it not your opinion that they are entitled to them ?

I am, very respectfully,

CHAS. C. EGERTON, JU'R,
 Gen'l Com'd'g 2 Legion Brigade, M. V. I.

HENRY A. WISE, GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, TO CHARLES C. EGERTON,
 JU'R, GENERAL COMMANDING, &c.

October 24, In reply to yours of the 21st inst., I say at the earliest moment that I
 Baltimore do not consider the arms captured on Maryland, or any other soil, by
 Maryland or any other troops, as belonging to the troops which cap-
 tured them. I deem them the property of the criminals charged with
 using these arms unlawfully until they are convicted, and then these
 arms will be subject to forfeiture, according to the judgment of the
 Court which tries the persons accused.

The arms will then become, I presume, the property of the U. States,
 or of the State of Virginia, whose jurisdiction and territory have been
 invaded by these persons. And if these persons are acquitted, the arms

captured belonging to them must be restored. They were placed in the Arsenal at Harper's Ferry, and Col. Lee, in command of the U. S. marines, informed me they were there placed for safe keeping. Some forty or fifty of rifles, and how many pistols, he could not say, were taken without leave or authority, by some of the Maryland troops. These thus taken, I beg leave respectfully to say should be restored to the Arsenal.

1859.
October 24,
Richmond

I am, &c.

CHARLES C. EGERTON, JU'R, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Yours of the 24th inst. is to hand and contents noted.

October 24,
Baltimore

Although I differ with you in regard to the claims of the captured arms by the Greys, I must beg to inform you that I have received no report of arms taken unlawfully by the Maryland military, nor have I, after a most diligent search, been able to find any traces of "A carpet-bag full of Brown's correspondence taken to Baltimore by the troops of that city and misused by them."

I am, &c.

J. R. TUCKER, ATT'Y GEN'L, TO THE GOVERNOR.

In this town we heard nothing but a rumor of the Harper's Ferry difficulty until Tuesday evening by the *Baltimore Sun*, and that though we were only 18 miles off! But Rail Roads and Telegraphs are the measures of distance now a days.

October 24,
Leesburg

As I will not be able to return to Richmond until the last of next week (unless absolutely necessary) I write to ask what arrangements you have made for the due prosecution of the offenders, and whether in your opinion there will be any reason why I should be present at the trial.

Please direct your reply to Middleburg, Loudoun Co., Va.

I am, &c.

Endorsed.

Apprise the Att'y Gen'l that I think it best for him if possible to attend the trial, and I request him especially to have a clerk employed at once to copy every material paper found on the prisoners and proved on the trial for the Legislature.

H. A. W.

W. P. SMITH, M. OF D. B. & O. R. R., TO A. HUNTER, ESQ'R.

1859.
October 25,
Baltimore

At the request of Gov'r Wise, of Virginia, President Garrett, of this Company, has directed me to receive and send to you for use in prosecution of the Rioters, taken at Harper's Ferry, such letters and other papers as could be found in this city bearing upon the case. I enclose herewith three letters obtained from the "Clipper" newspaper office, which are all they say they have, viz., a letter (without signature), dated at Akron, May 25, '59; a letter dated Philadelphia, June 6, '59, addressed to Alonzo G. Bradley by R. T. Steif, Jr.; and another dated at Hallowell, April 28th, '58, addressed to "My dear Brother," and signed "Lizzie." Upon enquiry at the offices of the "American," "Exchange," and "Sun" newspapers, I was informed that they did not have any letters or papers bearing upon the case, and that those they published were borrowed from the office of the "Clipper."

We have secured for a few days for you, the use of the following named papers from Mr. F. W. Kerchner, a Lieut. of one of our Militia Companies. These papers were taken from Brown's house by Mr. K., and he gives us the use of them only on condition that they will be safely returned to him, which we have promised, and which, we hope, you will enable us to faithfully carry out by returning them to this office as soon as you may have finished with them. It may be proper to state that these papers were secured together by Mr. Kerchner with a view to their preservation.

They are as follows:

Four pages of the life of "Old Brown."

A printed circular, "The duty of the Soldier No. 1."

Letter signed "O. S." to "Brother and Sister," dated at Chambersburg.

Receipt from Chas. Blair to Jno. Brown for \$150—on ac.

Letter to J. H. Kagi, dated Aug. 16th, 1858.

Letter to Jno. Brown from Gerrit Smith, June 8th, '59.

Receipt to E. A. Adams from Orwin Phelps, for \$7.

A printed Blank Officer's Commission.

A Letter from A. Wettler, dated Moneka, K. T., March 29, '59.

Letter to J. Brown from J. R. Giddings, May 26th, 1859.

Receipt to J. Brown, from W. and L. E. Ensley for one compass, June 7, '59.

Letter to Brown from Fred. Douglass.

Letter to Brown from Charles Blair.

Your particular attention to the preservation and safe return to me of the above enumerated papers will much oblige,

Yours, &c.

J. W. GARRETT, PRESIDENT BALTIMORE AND OHIO RAILROAD, TO
THE GOVERNOR.

I duly received your esteemed advices of the 20th inst. In the present state of excitement in the vicinity of the late outrages, armed protection is palpably judicious. 1859.
October 26,
Baltimore

With the information and views of the Supt. of the Armory especially it is remarkable that the General Government fails to detail a military force to protect its property.

I have addressed Gov'r Hicks as per copy herewith. I trust he will act in this State as you have in Virginia. In consequence of his absence from Annapolis, no reply has yet been received.

In compliance with your request, I promptly used the most effective measures to secure all the original papers in this city connected with the conspiracy. Our officers believe all have been obtained.

Enclosed you will please find copy of a communication addressed to A. Hunter, Esq'r, which embraces the full particulars of this subject.

I am most happy to render any service in our power, and will be gratified if you will command us further.

I am, &c.

AMOS A. LAWRENCE TO THE GOVERNOR.

From the Telegraphic Report of the trial of Capt. Brown it appears to be uncertain whether he will have a trial in the usual form. Permit one who loves the whole country as much as yourself to urge on you the necessity of securing this. Brown is a Puritan whose mind has become disordered by hardship and illness. He has the qualities wh. endear him to our people, and his sudden execution would send a thrill of horror through the whole north. From his blood would spring an army of martyrs, all eager to die in the cause of human liberty. I am sure that I express the desire of all conservative men here when I beg you to insist on a fair trial. October 26,
Boston

I am, &c.,

A. G. BOONE TO THE GOVERNOR.

Confidential.

On yesterday I took the liberty of addressing you concerning John, or as he is familiarly called Old Ossawatimie Brown. To-day I learned from a reliable source that some of his accomplices have left Ossawatimie October 26,
West Port,
Missouri

1859.
October 26,
West Port,
Missouri

to liberate him, and like Dr. Dorr will most assuredly succeed. They will visit him as ministers or under some such garb, all good and true burglars and expert in their profession. Can't be too vigilant, and hope you will be able to make further arrests. You are perhaps not aware that there are large secret organizations of these people who are sworn to revenge and never forsake, but liberate or die in the attempt of their fellows.

I am, &c.

W. P. SMITH, MAS'R TRANS., B. & O. R. R., TO THE GOVERNOR

October 25,
Baltimore

In compliance with your request expressed to the President of this Company, we have this day transmitted a number of letters and other papers bearing upon the recent outbreak at Harper's Ferry to Andre Hunter, Esq'r, at Charlestown, Va., by the hands of a special messenger

I am, &c.

A. G. BOONE TO THE GOVERNOR.

October 26,
West Port,
Missouri

Old Brown before leaving K. T., and at Ossawatimie, stated in public speech that he was going to Virginia to buy a farm and abolish the State, and free every negro in it, Kentucky and adjoining states, and would not stop until he freed every slave in Missouri. This shows that the whole thing was premeditated, which can be substantiated if necessary.

I am, &c.,

J. LUCIUS DAVIS TO COL. GEO. W. MUNFORD.

October
Charlestown

The package from the hand of A. Hunter, Ass't Com. Att'y, has probably reached you, and I hope Kelly and Morriss (with the requisites for Hazlett) are in Pa. or returning with their prisoner, tho' I have no means of hearing from them. I mentioned by telegram that I had sent them to Balto. to await your orders (directed to the Gov.) A mass of manuscript matter has been found (partly in cypher, in phonograph &c.) of much interest. I will allow the att'y for the Commonwealth to take the useful portions for the present, but will send all to the Governor after the trial. A garrison or rampart gun, weighing 35 lbs., round spherical or 2½ oz. picket ball, has been discovered. Its range (with conical or picket ball) ought to be 3 or 4 miles; it will be offered to the State by Mr. Butler, of Jefferson, who gave me the papers alluded to.

I have reconnoitered the Potomac and adjacent country. Col. Gibson had guarded the bridges. I suggested the importance of attending to ferries, fords, and boats, and soon learned that efforts had been made to get possession of batteaux by suspicious characters. The latter abound, and two have been imprisoned who were prowling about. The prisoners were all brought into court under a strong guard. Faulkner & Botts appointed counsel. Brown said "all was a mockery, and F. & B. might do as they pleased." The others assented to the appointment. No disturbance. Arms are *sadly deficient* in Jefferson and Berkeley. Expect a telegram (if not received) on this subject.

1859.
October,
Charlestown

I am, &c.

P.S.—Who is charged with reporting all important matter to the Governor? I have caused spy companies to be raised, and in so doing operate through the very efficient Col. Gibson and other militia officers.

J. L. D.

ANDREW HUNTER TO THE GOVERNOR.

I seize the first moment of leisure I have had since you left, to report to you a few items. October 28, Charlestown

In consequence of the conduct of the prisoners, especially old Brown, and the frequent warnings we receive from the North, our community is still kept in a high state of excitement.

The military and guards are very much fagged and worn down.

Your friend, Col. Davis, is doing his duty most acceptably and nobly.

We confidently expected to bring old Brown's case to a close this evening, the Judge having agreed to sit it out to-night, but by a ruse of the crafty old fiend, the Judge, against my opposition, has let the case go over until to-morrow.

Just at the close of the day he arose and complained of his witnesses not having been summoned, and he expected his western counsel (Telden) to-night, and declared he had no confidence in his counsel here, Messrs. Botts & Green. Their only fault was that they had served them too zealously. It was a mere trick of the old wretch to gain time. I think he anticipated an attempt at rescue.

Cooke reached our Jail last night. He will have his examination trial next Wednesday. He is a brother-in-law of Gov'r Willard, of Indiana. The Gov. is here and one or two other gentlemen of high position from Indiana. A beardless boy came in last night from Boston as Brown's counsel. I think he is a spy.

There are divers other strangers here. They are watched closely.

Your Capt. Henry is doing his duty nobly. I think your Mormon correspondent is a humbug.

1859.
October 28,
Charlestown

Witnesses have been sent on to identify the man in Carlisle Jail, and also some under arrest at Chambersburg.

We shall have less trouble and make shorter work with the other cases.

I am, &c.

ASHBEL P. WILLARD, GOVERNOR OF INDIANA, TO THE GOVERNOR.

October 29,
Charlestown

Circumstances have brought me to Virginia, which are to me and my family extremely melancholy.

Capt. Cook, who has been engaged in the Harper's Ferry insurrection, is the youngest brother of my wife; of this young man they have known nothing for years. He has been a wild, erratic boy, having no communication with any of his relatives.

I shall remain here until his case is finally settled. The Attorney-General of my State, Hon. Joseph E. McDonald, and the Hon. Daniel W. Voorhees, United States District Attorney for the District of Indiana, are with me. We have been kindly received by the citizens of Virginia, and a fair and impartial trial will be given my Brother-in-law. What is the true course to pursue I do not know. I wish most heartily that I could in this, to me a most trying hour, have the advantage of your council and advice. The crime is a great one, the law appears to me clear. If you can suggest to me anything which I could do, I should be most thankful. He will not be put upon his trial until the middle of next week.

I have felt it my duty as a Governor of a Sister State to communicate to you the fact of my arrival here, and the circumstances which influenced me, not doubting but that my acquaintance with you and my reputation would shield me against any misconstruction of my conduct

I am, &c.

HENRY A. WISE, GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, TO ASHBEL P. WILLARD, GOVERNOR OF INDIANA.

October 30,
Richmond

I am grieved by yours of the 29th inst. to learn the cause of your present visit to us. I sincerely sympathize with an affliction so severe as that which now must trouble you and your wife. This is a sad lesson to teach the tendency of the unnatural war continued to be waged by one portion of our people against another. Good men everywhere I hope will not only lament, but try to arrest the causes which disturb our peace.

I am glad to know that you are accompanied by the Attorney-General of your State and by the District Attorney of the U. S. for your State in order that you may have the benefit of their counsels, and that they may see how fairly and impartially justice will be administered to the misguided prisoners charged with invading our State, with inciting servile insurrection, with robbery and murder and treason. I have zealously protected the prisoners whilst guarding the people, and I trust the Judiciary will do its part towards them without blame and without reproach. I regret that my position will not allow me to tender to you any counsel or advice. One suggestion I may venture to submit to the prosecution through you, that it may be policy to have one of the prisoners, at least, tried in the U. S. District Court in order that *process may reach out of this State to bring witnesses from other States*. Cook's part in this tragedy is peculiar, and his trial may fully develop the whole plot with all parties in other States implicated, and to that end much will depend upon his temper and disposition on trial. But I can submit nothing beyond this. It will give me great pleasure to aid in any way in assuaging your grief. I tender to you the hospitalities of my house, without reserve, and hope you will confer candidly with the Assistant Com'lth's Attorney, Mr. Hunter, to whom you will please show this letter. Your course in looking after this prosecution is natural and humane, and can give rise to no imputation.

1859.
October 30,
Richmond

With sincere sympathy, I am, &c.

HENRY A. WISE, GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, TO AMOS A. LAWRENCE.

No man can be tried in Virginia without a preliminary Court of examination to enquire whether he ought to be tried. The Telegraphic Reports alluded to this examination as the trial in ignorance of the extraordinary care of our laws of the right of a fair trial.

October 30,
Richmond

Brown and his fellow felons are in the hands of as just a Court of Justice as any in the world, and justice to them shall be protected without regard to any outside influence.

I am, &c.

EPPA HUNTON TO THE GOVERNOR.

There are newspaper rumors afloat of the organization of a force at the north for the purpose of rescuing Brown and his confederates in crime. You are doubtless well posted upon the whole matter. My object in writing is to offer my services to the State in case any additional

October 30

1859. force is necessary at Charlestown. Disgrace enough has already been
October 30 heaped upon the State by the Harper's Ferry affair, and I would not for any earthly consideration that these miscreants should be rescued.

In my Brigade there is only one volunteer company (Capt. Scott's troop of Cavalry of Fauquier), but should you need them we can soon raise any number of volunteers for service. I hope in this case, and any future emergency that may arise, you will consider me always ready to do or die for my dear old Commonwealth, and shall esteem it a favor to be called on if danger shall threaten her.

I am, &c.

HENRY A. WISE, GOV. OF VA., TO GEN'L EPPA HUNTON.

Nov. 1, I have the honor to acknowledge your patriotic tender of services, and
Richmond thank you for it. At present there is no call for more force than is under orders. If a necessity arises your offer of obedience to a call shall be honorably borne in mind.

I am, &c.

John E. Cook's description of four men who were a portion of *the* Harper's Ferry conspirators, fugitives from justice:

Owen Brown is 33 or 34 years of age, about 6 feet in height, with *fair* complexion though somewhat freckled. Has red hair and very heavy whiskers of the same color. He is a spare man with regular features, and has deep blue eyes.

Barclay Coppie is about 20 years old, is about 5 ft. 7½ inches in height, with hazel eyes and brown hair, wears a light mustache, and has a consumptive look.

Francis J. Merriam is about 25 years of age, is about 5 feet 8½ inches in height, has black hair and eyes and brown mustache. He has lost one eye, sometimes wears a glass eye. His face is somewhat blotched from the effects of Syphilis. Complexion dark.

Charles P. Tidd stands about 5 feet 11 inches, has broad shoulders and looks like a very muscular and active man. Has light hair, blue eyes, Grecian nose, and heavy brown whiskers. Looks like a fighting man, and his looks in this respect are in no way deceptive.

The above is a correct description of the parties named.

JOHN E. COOK.

[A Proclamation by the Governor for the arrest of the above named parties offering a reward of Five Hundred dollars in each case, dated the 3rd day of Nov., 1859, is filed.—Ed.]

ANDREW HUNTER TO THE GOVERNOR.

As requested in Mr. Munford's letter, I enclose an affidavit upon which
to make a requisition for the fugitives still at large—Tidd, Owen Brown, Barclay Coppic, and Merriam. 1859,
Nov. 4,
Charlestown

It is made by one who knows Cook himself. I hope it will answer.
Gov'r Willard handed me this evening and I have just read Cook's confession, covering twenty-two pages. It does not refer to any of the conspirators outside of the immediate band. We shall learn from Cook, however, everything he knows. I think so at least. We have not yet concluded whether to turn over Cook or another one of the villains to the U. S. tribunals. I will write you again on the subject. Much sense of insecurity still felt here, but matters becoming more quiet.

Seeing I hav'nt time to write you more fully,

I am, &c.

Affidavit of Jno. E. Cook.

State of Virginia, Jefferson County—to-wit:

Personally appeared before me, Mayor of Charlestown and as such a Justice of the Peace, John E. Cook, a person of lawful age, to testify, who solemnly made oath according to law as follows, to-wit: That Charles P. Tidd, Owen Brown (son of John Brown, now under sentence of death), Barclay Coppic, and Francis J. Merriam were banded as conspirators with said John Brown in the attack made at Harper's ferry, in the County aforesaid, on the 16th, 17th, and 18th days of October, 1859; that they were active co-operators with said Brown in making preparations for said attack, and were actively aiding and abetting the same; that in said attack, as affiant is informed and verily believes, several of the citizens of the Commonwealth of Virginia were murdered.

That said parties above named were bound by an oath to sustain and carry out the purposes set forth in the printed pamphlet styled "Provisional Constitution and ordinances for the people of the United States," hereto annexed as part of this affidavit, and as affiant verily believes said Charles P. Tidd, Owen Brown, Barclay Coppic and Francis J. Merriam are now fugitives from justice, escaping either in the States of Pennsylvania, New York, or some other of the Free States of the Union where the institution of slavery does not exist.

Sworn to this 4th day of November, 1859.

THOMAS C. GREEN,
Mayor of Charlestown.

State of Virginia, City of Richmond—to-wit:

1859. This day personally appeared before the subscriber, Mayor of the City of Richmond, Wm. N. Kelly, and made oath that he was one of the party that carried John E. Cook to the Charlestown, Jefferson County jail; that he knew from the admission to him by the said Cook that he was engaged in the murders and other crimes perpetrated by John Brown and others at Harper's Ferry in the County of Jefferson, in the month of October, 1859; that the said Cook informed him that Barclay Coppie or Coppie, or Coppee, was one of the party, and was with the said Cook in Pennsylvania just before his arrest. He also swears that he has seen the proclamation of the Governor of Virginia offering a reward of five hundred dollars for the arrest of the said Barclay Coppoc, or Coppie, or Coppee, and that he has reason to believe that the said Coppoc, or Coppie, or Coppee, has fled from the justice of the State of Virginia, and is now in the State of Pennsylvania.

Given under my hand this 20th day of November, 1859.

JOSEPH MAYO, Mayor.

Reward for the Arrest of Jno. E. Cook.

MONT ALTO, November 21, '59.

MY DEAR SIR:

Your favor of the 17th inst., enclosing check on Philad'a for \$1,000 (One Thousand dollars), came duly to hand. Please accept our thanks for your kind and prompt attention to our affairs.

Very Respectfully,

C. D. FITZHUGH.

WM. F. PACKER, GOVERNOR OF PENNSYLVANIA, (BY TELEGRAPH)
TO THE GOVERNOR.

Dec. 1,
Harrisburg,
Penn.

Your letter of the 25th having been missent to Harrisonburg, Virginia, was not received until this morning.

Of all the desperadoes to whom you refer, not a man, so far as I can learn, was a citizen of Penna.; nor was their rendezvous, which you say was unobstructed by Guards, or otherwise, in this State, but in Maryland or Virginia.

In relation to them, Penna. has done her duty. Virginia has no right to anticipate that she will not do so in the future.

The information you have received in regard to a conspiracy to rescue John Brown will undoubtedly be found in the sequel utterly and entirely without foundation, so far as Penna. is concerned; nor will we

permit any portion of our Territory along our borders, or elsewhere, to be made a depot rendezvous, or a refuge for lawless desperadoes from other States, who may seek to make war upon our southern neighbors.

1859.
Dec. 1,
Harrisburg,
Penn.

When that contingency shall happen the constitutional and confederate duty of Penna. shall be performed, and under all circumstances she will take care to see that her honor is fully vindicated.

I am, &c.

J. E. RECTOR TO THE GOVERNOR.

As a native of Virginia, I feel it my duty to advise you of the fact of there being at present in this city the Secretary of State appointed at the convention at Canada West, in which a "provisional Government" was adopted for the purpose of creating a servile insurrection to free the slaves of the Southern States.

Dec. 6,
Austin City,
Texas

Mr. John Richard Realf, Old Brown's Secretary, confesses that he figured extensively in Kansas troubles, and was at the time a regular correspondent of the New York Tribune, and he offers no defence or apology for the enormous and outrageous crime of tampering with our property, and wickedness of his purposes.

If you think proper to send on a requisition to Gov. H. R. Runnels, of this State, for his arrest, it would gratify me; and, besides, nothing would afford me more pleasure than to handcuff the scoundrel and deliver him safe in your city.

Please answer immediately.

I am, &c.

JAMES MASON, SENATOR U. S., TO THE GOVERNOR.

I enclose a copy of a resolution of the Senate of the United States which was adopted yesterday. It is framed, as you will see, to effect a searching enquiry into everything connected with the late treasonable invasion at Harper's Ferry.

Dec. 15,
Washington,
D. C.

In conducting the investigation it will be important that the committee should be in possession of the *original* of every paper or document found with Brown or his confederates which will aid in the investigation or implicate others at a distance.

I have already advised Mr. Andrew Hunter, at Charlestown, that I would call for him to bring here all the documents which were used at the trial, and I have to beg the favor of you to cause to be collected together such as may have been taken to Richmond, and put them in

1859. sealed packages, certified in such manner as will show here that they
 Dec. 15, were amongst the papers taken from the effects of Brown. I will send
 Washington, for them specially to Richmond, and will be responsible for their safety.
 D. C.

I am, &c.

Resolved, That a Committee be appointed to inquire into the facts attending the late invasion and seizure of the armory and Arsenal of the United States at Harper's Ferry, in Virginia, by a band of armed men, and report whether the same was attended by armed resistance to the authorities and public force of the United States and by the murder of any of the citizens of Virginia, or of any troops sent there to protect the public property.

Whether such invasion and seizure was made under color of any organization intended to subvert the Government of any of the State of the Union; what was the character and extent of such organization and whether any citizens of the United States not present were implicated therein, or accessory thereto, by contributions of money, arms, munitions, or otherwise. What was the character and extent of the military equipment in the hands or under the control of said armed band, and where and how and when the same was obtained and transported to the place so invaded.

That said Committee report whether any and what legislation may in their opinion be necessary on the part of the United States for the future preservation of the peace of the Country, or for the safety of the public property, and that said committee have power to send for persons and papers.

The above is a true copy of the resolutions which passed the Senate December 14th, 1859.

W. J. McDONALD.

HENRY A. WISE, GOV. OF VA., TO JAS. S. GIBBONS, ESQ'R, CHAIRMAN OF PUB. MEETING IN PHIL'A.

Dec. 18,
 Richmond

At the earliest moment that I have been able to do so, I acknowledge yours of the 12th, presenting through me to the State of Virginia a flag from the citizens of Philadelphia irrespective of party, pledging a "Union of Hearts, a Union of Hands, and the flag of our Union forever!"

With that pledge I gratefully and affectionately accept the beautiful flag which has been received and is now unfurled in our Capitol, for a Commonwealth which gave a Jefferson to Carpenter's Hall for the day of the 4th of July, 1776, and a Washington to make the declaration of that day from that Hall good. Your sympathy, sir, is the sympathy of patriotism, it is the beating of hearts to hearts in bosoms which feel as our Fathers felt towards each other. It would have been strange and

unnatural indeed if any other feeling than this had glowed forth from Philadelphia, and you may rely on it that nothing has shaken our confidence in and our love for the Patriots of Pennsylvania. Your State in the late disturbance of our peace has acted the part of a sister state. We rely upon her loyalty to conservative principles as they are embodied in our Constitution of Union, and we are assured that the mass of her citizens would be our brethren in arms against any wrongs to either Commonwealth. It is for that reason that I confidently appealed to their authorities to be vigilant to restrain those who would assail our peace and safety, and it is because of our sincere desire to preserve the Union that we are impelled to ask, not only for sympathy from the people in their primary assemblies, but for the sanction of conservative laws to enforce the obligations of the Constitution.

1859.
Dec. 18,
Richmond

I will communicate your letter to the Gen'l Assembly of Virginia now in session, and invite them to take order upon the preservation of a flag which I pray may be a sign by woman made of our "Union forever."

I am, &c.

THOMAS BLACK TO THE GOVERNOR.

As a citizen of Virginia, now in the enemy's country under circumstances without a parallel in this Government, I am now called upon to address your Excellency. And I do assure you that in these times of trouble and political excitement which pervade the country and endanger the peace of the confederacy, I would not presume to augment the cares that press upon you as the Executive of the State by this communication, did I not deem it necessary in order to vindicate the tarnished honor of Virginia, and to protect the rights of her citizens.

1860.
Jan. 3,
Petersburg,
Indiana

I was born, Sir, in the "Old Dominion"—the land *watered with the blood of our Revolutionary Sires, and honored by a thousand deeds of chivalry*. For the last six months I have resided in the vicinity of Morganstown, Virginia.

In traveling through Indiana for the purpose of visiting my friends in the West, I was arrested at Petersburg on the 21st ult., where I am now detained in *duress per minus* as a hostage to secure the good behavior of Virginians towards citizens from the North whilst in her dominions; and I am told that for the first unoffending citizen of the free States, who is murdered in Virginia for his opinion's sake, "my life shall pay the forfeit." I cannot complain, it is true, of barbarous or inhuman treatment, for I am furnished with comfortable lodgings in a room neatly fitted up in the Old Barrack, on the north side of the Town, which was used by the soldiers in the Indian wars, and am supplied with good substantial diet. Neither am I a subject of menace or

1860.
Jan. 3,
Petersburg,
Indiana

scorn, for they considered me not as a criminal, but rather as a *prisoner of war*, and have several times suffered me to walk about town under the escort of a strong military guard.

And now in view of my perilous situation, and the consequences connected therewith, I do conjure you, as you value the honor of Virginia and the life and liberty of her citizens, to take such measures as you, in your wisdom, may consider best calculated to effect my speedy release.

I have an opportunity of smuggling this letter through the guards to the Post office by the hand of a physician of Maryland birth and Southern feelings, who has come to see me in my *pretended* sickness.

I am, &c.

ANDREW HUNTER TO THE GOVERNOR.

Jan. 23,
Charlestown

I send you the enclosed from a gentlemen in ———, a lawyer who has been giving attention to matters connected with the prosecutions here.

Hazlett comes from a place in Penna. called Indiana, Indiana County, and I received some time since from ———, informing me that he was a horse thief, and otherwise a consummate scoundrel, and there were plenty of persons there could identify him. I immediately wrote to learn whether two persons whom he named could be induced to come over if we paid them a reasonable compensation. The reply was that they seemed willing to come, but were afraid, as Hazlett's family, consisting of a father and several brothers, resided there, and would revenge their doing so.

I think we shall be able to convict Hazlett without the testimony referred to in Mr. ———'s letter, that is testimony showing positively that the man we have is Hazlett and not Harrison, as he pretends; but it will make the matter more sure to have such testimony here.

I write, therefore, to ask if I shall incur the expense of bringing them over if to be had, and if so, whence can we have the funds to pay? I have already expended a good deal out of my own pocket on public account which shall never be heard of, but I would rather not go deeper.

I have attended to the matter of the cannon.

I am, &c.

ANDREW HUNTER TO THE GOVERNOR.

Jan. 30,
Charlestown

Mr. Avis, the jailor here, immediately upon receiving the enclosed letter, handed it to me. It contained a gold dollar stuck in the wafer at the top.

It is a curious concern, and I have thought if nothing more it might interest you as showing something of the temper of these northern devils, and therefore send it. The fellow evidently wished to open communication with the jailor for some purpose, otherwise being a Connecticut Yankee, as shown by the post mark, he never would have expended a dollar upon the enterprise.

1860.
Jan. 30,
Charlestown

They still have the impression at the North that the jailor Avis is approachable, but I have no hesitation in saying it is altogether without foundation. He and the sheriff have been exceedingly perverse and wayward in the matter of taking advice heretofore. But the attempted escape of Cook and Coppoc have, I trust, effectually cured them of this, and I have now little fear of the escape of the prisoners still on hand.

The officer in command here, Capt. Rowen, consulted me as to ordering some cavalry here—twenty, I think, was the number. I advised that I thought it unnecessary; yet I am not certain but that he will do it notwithstanding.

We commence the trials on Wednesday next, and I presume in four or five days will have dispatched the cases.

I have found such full proof here against Hazlett that I have not deemed it necessary to incur the expense of sending away to North-western Penn'a for the witnesses referred to in my former letter.

I am, &c.

Year of Strife—10 days after Hanging Frolick.

The decline of life gives me mystical Lore,
And coming events cast their shadow before.

Humanity and kindness to a stranger, the Poor, the unfortunate, or a supposed Enemy, will alway gain esteem and respect; as a small mark of mine, I enclose one dollar (\$1.00), with my advice to wear (not green) Black Velvet on the cape and lap L of the Coat. I fancy the quaking and rumbling of a Volcano which might prove Disasterous.

When I hear the whistle I presume the Cars are in motion, and if no accident happens will arrive at the station. Could Gov. Wise have probed Old John Brown's bosom as he did his satchel, he might have found more than his blustering head could contain or digest. Had he looked in history he would have found that Gen'l Washington failed of success by the fault of Gen'l Lee; that Lord Cornwallis was taken for the want of expected and promised assistance which could not or did not arrive. He has, however, formed a pretty just estimate of Northern Unionists, Dan'l E. Sickles and Bennett's Herald & Co. to the contrary. I should like, in company of a discerning Southern, to attend a few of these meetings and see if it was not the settled opinion, at least on due enquiry, that more than half had been and could be bought for a drink

1860.
Jan. 30,
Charlestown

of whiskey, as many for a trifling vote or office, and the whole, Bishops and all, for less than thirty pieces of silver. When a man will call Wrong Right, Stealing Honesty, Extortion Justice, and Oppression Kindness, or Cruelty Tenderness, he has fully displayed himself, and if any are deceived by him it is their own folly.

There may be those in Virginia who from experience know that Revenge is a base, cruel, rash, headlong principle, and stops at nothing, and it has happened those that loved blood so well have been compelled to taste their own. I have read of a Dalton, a Marat, a Robespierre &c. And modern history presents many instances of those driven by a sense of duty to rash improvident and unjustifiable measures; it tells of a Felton, Charlotte Corday, Sand Lenwel, Slaps Lohning, &c. I fear the next raid will not be by a John Brown with a Bible in his pocket, but a Brown (if such another exists), with not even the plea of obtaining stolen goods, but bent on Revenge and Plunder, and I have heard there are many venturesome Blacklegs out West. I much regret that the south should drive off in such a rough manner so many harmless northerners. I fear it will exasperate and even our very pious unionists are a little choked with it. From my observation when travelling in Maryland and Virginia I was surprised that even ignorance and stupidity would endure so much. A short lesson might be extensively circulated that may prove disastrous. When masters will treat their servants so as to make them contented and friendly (and no doubt it has been done), then they may *rest in safety*.

My best wishes for the human keeper of the Charlestown Jail, — Avis.

HUMANITY'S FRIEND.

N. B. Should it be desirable to hear from me again, anything inserted in the *N. York Tribune* first or second column on the 8th page at the top will be noticed.

[A Contract made between Mersrs. Wood & Perot of Phil'a, and Henry A. Wise, Gov. of Virginia, for the erection in Hollywood cemetery, Richmond, of an Iron Monument over the grave of Pres't James Monroe, for the sum of one thousand six hundred and eighty-two dollars, on or before the 1st day of June, 1859, is on file, with the endorsement that the said contract has been complied with, and the amount due thereon paid on the 9th day of Feb., 1860.—Ed.]

FRIDAY, Feb. 10th, 1860.

At a meeting of the Board of Commissioners of the Va. Washington Monument. Present, Gov'r Letcher, Wm. F. Ritchie, Gustavus A. Myers and Geo. W. Munford.

Upon the representations of Randolph Rogers, sculptor appointed to complete the statutes for said Monument, 1860.

The following Resolutions were adopted and are on file:

Resolved, that the sum of \$4,500 for the statue of Marshall, the sum of \$4,500 for the plaster cast of the statue of Lewis, and the sum of \$4,500 for the plaster cast of the statue of Nelson, and the residue of six hundred and twenty-three dollars and ninety-four cents, now due for the Statue of Mason which has been delivered and accepted, be placed at the disposal of the said Rogers.

A VINDICATOR OF LAWS TO THE GOVERNOR.

I take this opportunity to inform you that the person of *Francis Jackson Merriam* who was implicated in the "Harper's Ferry Raid," and subsequently reported "dead" falsely by his friends, is now in this city at the house of his uncle, Francis Jackson (a noted Abolitionist, fanatic and Enemy to southern institutions), residing No. 31 *Holle's street this city*. Justice and the injured Laws of the Old Virginia demand that a requisition be made for him on the Gov'r of Massachusetts, which if judiciously secured will secure the *traitor*. Feb. 4, Boston

I am, &c.

ANDREW HUNTER TO THE GOVERNOR.

After a protracted and hotly contested trial of Hazlett, continuing five days, he has been found guilty of murder in the first degree on both counts of the indictment. We had elected to try him on that one of the two indictments found against him because he seemed to be more particularly than some of the others connected with the murders. The same evidence however would have convicted him on the other indictment for inciting an insurrection, &c. Feb. 11, Charlestown

No less than sixteen witnesses identified him—eleven or twelve of them positively.

Indictments for inciting slaves to insurrection, conspiracy, &c., have been found against Owen Brown, Jeremiah Anderson, and Francis Merriam, which will be sent on to you properly authenticated as soon as the Clerk can prepare them.

I believe you have those against Barclay, Coppoc, and Tidd. This covers the whole number of ascertained fugitives.

The squad of Cavalry here was of very great service to us during the trials, as they were actively and constantly employed in hunting up and bringing up witnesses, both for the Commonwealth and the prisoner. I

1860.
Feb. 11,
Charlestown

do not think there is now any further need for them here, and, therefore, recommend that they be discharged, particularly as one or more of them have applied to me to be relieved from duty.

Divers small bills for telegraphing messages, &c., have been sent and presented to me. Do you propose to provide for the payment of these through me; if so, I will attend to them with pleasure, keeping and rendering an accurate account. I presume \$25 would pay all.

I am, &c.

[Two Letters forwarded by Andrew Hunter, giving the whereabouts of Merriam and Coppoc, of Feb. 6th and 9th, on file. Also another dated March 7th, as to the whereabouts of Charles P. Tidd, written by Tidd.—Ed.]

ANDREW HUNTER TO GEO. W. MUNFORD, Esq.

March 16,
Charlestown

We executed Stevens and Hazlett to-day, and the affair passed off unexceptionally in all respects.

We had some six or seven hundred troops here, who exhibited a degree of discipline and efficiency in drill highly creditable, giving assurance that such a surprise as John Brown's Raid is not likely to occur again in this quarter.

The bodies of the executed have been delivered over, as directed in your telegraphic dispatch received yesterday. Some how or other the Governor was expected here, and I should have been glad to meet with him, as I wished to confer with him about the recently published message of Gov'r Kirkwood.

Its publication has annoyed me a good deal, for the two-fold reason that, in the absence of proper explanations, it presents me to the public as being, perhaps, over zealous, and as exhibiting a persecuting spirit towards the wretched fugitives still at large; and also as being very careless (if the responsibility was on me) in getting up the requisition, which the Gov'r of Iowa has disregarded. I have certainly never considered these matters as within the scope of the duties for which I was retained, and all I have done was from courtesy to the Executive.

I have never, from the pressure of engagements upon me, up to the present time, examined the law of Congress on the subject, and you will recollect that at the time I gave the affidavit I expressed strong doubts as to its sufficiency, and, indeed, would have altogether declined giving any affidavit, but from a sense of duty under the urgent circumstances you then mentioned.

I beg leave, therefore, to suggest that if the Gov'r shall, in any form, take future notice of Kirwood's exposition, he will take some pains to do justice to my position in the matter of making the hasty affidavit I did.

I am, &c.

RANDOLPH ROGERS TO COL. G. W. MUNFORD.

Acknowledging receipt of authority from Board of Commissioners of Washington Monument to draw for fourteen thousand one hundred and twenty-three dollars and ninety-four cents on account of statues.

1860.
March 17,
Rome

ANDREW HUNTER TO GEO. W. MUNFORD, ESQ.

I have received your two communications of the 19th and 23rd inst. I immediately set the clerk to work preparing the indictments requested, and they were by the first mail sent to Judge Parker at Winchester to be certified and then forwarded direct to you. No doubt you will have received them before this reaches you.

March 29,
Charlestown

Neither of your letters refer to the fact that I forwarded to you or the Governor about a fortnight since, a letter from Tidd to a gentleman in Harper's Ferry, showing Tidd's whereabouts. I presume it reached you, and that you are after him. Banks won't give him up, but the more issues we can make with Black Republican Governors the better. I am for forcing every proper question involving our rights and honor to an issue now.

No more temporising or compromising.

Upon further reflection, I care very little about the affidavit paraded by Kirkwood in the Intelligencer. I could only wish we had him more unequivocally in the wrong, as we undoubtedly have Dennison, and I hope you will have Banks.

By the way, have you and the Governor noticed the doings of those impudent villians at Jefferson, Astabula county, Ohio, particularly the speech of Red-path? It is a beautiful commentary on the cordiality of the union between Ohio and Virginia.

I enclose fee account of the clerk against the Commonwealth, which ought by all means to be at once paid. Mr. Brown is needy and one of the best and highest spirited gentlemen in our community. He has done more service without reward and made more sacrifices for the public interest than almost any man among us. I hope the matter may be at once attended to.

I also wrote to the Governor many weeks since about the compensation to certain witnesses from Maryland and some other extra expenses connected with Hazlett's trial, to which I have received no reply. I should be glad attention may be given to this matter also, as the persons claiming are constantly annoying me about it.

I am, &c.

RANDOLPH ROGERS TO THE GOVERNOR.

1860.
April 7,
Rome

I herewith enclose photographs taken from my designs for the pedestals of the Washington monument, embracing allegorical figures military trophies, &c., &c. which, from the labor bestowed upon them a careful study of the subject and the judgment passed upon them by a tribunal of artists of various nations, I am constrained to believe they will meet with the approbation of your Excellency and the commissioners.

I have studied the subject thoroughly and worked it out in various ways, and am fully convinced that this is the richest, most effective, and most appropriate manner in which these subjects can be treated. While in Richmond two years ago, I suggested to Gov'r Wise and the Commissioners the introduction of figures in bas relief, representing the principal events in the lives of the personages whose statues surround the equestrian statue of Washington. It was then a question not only in my own mind, but in the minds of the commissioners, whether this could be introduced successfully. The trials that I have made have convinced me that it cannot be done.

Your Excellency and the commissioners will please consider the size and form of the pedestals which I have to decorate. The plinth upon which the bronze is to rest is but two feet five inches wide, by four feet five inches long, with the allegorical figures and trophies as you see in the photograph there is no possibility of introducing bas reliefs, combining bas relief with the trophies would preclude the possibility of enlarging or widening the breadth of the plinth as you will see I have done with the sketches which I send you. Moreover the figures would necessarily be small, consequently at a distance the whole thing would appear meagre and without effect; besides illustrating the prominent events in the lives of Jefferson, Henry, &c., seems to me to be giving more importance to them than to Washington himself. The manner in which I have treated them is to me, and in the opinion of all artists and amateurs who have seen my designs, much bolder, more striking and effective than anything could be where reliefs are introduced.

Revolution (P. Henry). I have represented with a great deal of action. A sword in her right hand, pointing with her left to a crown which is crushed under her foot and the Phrygian cap on her head which denotes the change from despotism to liberty.

Independence (Jefferson). Her eyes are turned towards heaven, with her right hand she grasps a portion of the chain which she has broken asunder, and with her left she casts a portion of it at her feet.

Justice (Marshall). In her left hand she holds the bar of the scales which are resting on her lap, and in her right a sword.

Finance (Nelson). Her left hand is resting on a book, and with her right she holds a cornucopia from which coin is flowing.

1860.
April 7,
Rome

Bill of Rights (Mason). Her left hand is resting on a scroll supposed to be the bill of rights; she leans forward with a drawn sword resting on that document as if ready to defend it.

Colonial Campaigns (Lewis). In one hand she holds the palm of victory, under her feet are Indian arms such as bow and quiver, and tomahawk, in her right hand she holds the axe, and her head is decked with ears of wheat, symbolic of the peaceful settlement of the country and its agriculture.

I trust these allegorical figures will be found sufficiently varied and expressive to satisfy your Excellency and the commissioners, and I hope that the great difficulty of allegorizing such subjects, and composing and uniting them with trophies, &c., &c., in a given space will be understood. The trophies are as you will observe composed of cannon balls, banners, shields, drums, Hessian cap, cuirass and helmet, muskets and swords, &c., &c. On the shields I have written the names of the different battles (victories) in which Washington was personally engaged, perhaps it would be better to add all of our victories, for Washington as commander in chief was certainly entitled to more or less credit for even those that he was not personally engaged in.

The allegorical figures will be the size of life, and the whole height from the base of plinth to top of banner heads from six to six and a half feet. It could not possibly go beyond that height without very seriously injuring the figures which occupy the pedestals in the rear. Crawford's eagles were to have been five feet high from the base of the plinth to the head of the eagles, but the form of my designs will allow me to increase the height a little. In my designs I have given no thought to saving labor or expense of casting in bronze, both of which will be great, perhaps too great, but I shall not complain if I am allowed to work out these designs upon which I am willing to stake my reputation.

I beg your Excellency and the Commissioners to compare my sketches with those by Crawford of which there is a photograph in the state Library. I hope that my designs will be considered in their true light—as sketches—upon each of which many months of thought and labor must be bestowed in order to bring them to perfection.

Hoping to hear from you soon and favorably, and thanking you for your kindness and liberality in making me an advance on the monument,

I am, &c.

TENCH TILGMAN TO THE GOVERNOR.

1860.
April 23,
Oxford, Md.

The triennial meeting of the Society of the Cincinnati will be held on the 2nd proximo at the La Pierre House, in Philadelphia. Among the subjects to be acted upon is the publication of a collection of papers, including those of great interest connected with the Documentary history of the Society.

Those relating to the existing state Societies will be furnished by their respective representatives.

It is necessary, however, to the completeness of the collection that contributions from the archives of those societies which have become extinct should be included, and especially from those of the Society of Virginia, a state which contributed so largely to our galaxy of Revolutionary heroes, and furnished to the world the only modern Cincinnati.

The duty of procuring such papers has been entrusted to a committee of the Society, consisting of Gov'r Fish, of New York, President General; Col. Davis, of Maine, vice-President General, and myself; and on their behalf, I have the honor to request that you will afford an opportunity at the approaching meeting for examining the records of the Virginia Society, which, we have been informed, are in the Department of the Secretary of the Commonwealth.

Should it be agreeable to you to appoint any gentleman from your state to attend the meeting officially, it will afford the Society great pleasure to receive him as her representative.

Should you not feel at liberty to adopt this course, the Society will, if necessary, defray the expenses of the messenger to whom the transmission of the papers may be entrusted, or the cost of transmitting them by express to Philadelphia and back to Richmond. As the State societies are, by the Constitution, component parts of the Parent Society, we take the liberty of suggesting that the latter might be the appropriate depository of these records.

We shall be happy to know your views on this subject, and to conform to any wish you may express.

I am, &c.

NOTE.—The following endorsement is found on the above application: "Answered, decline to send the papers, but propose to have them copied for the Society."

J. LETCHER. April 28th, 1860."

D. F. MURPHY, CLERK TO COMMITTEE ON HARPER'S FERRY INVASION, TO THE GOVERNOR.

The big gun taken with John Brown and sent here from Richmond, has this day been returned per Express, the Express charges thereon having been paid.

I am, &c.

1860.
June 5,
Select Com.
Room, U. S.
Senate,
Washington,
D. C.

THOS. M. JONES, FIRST LIEUT. U. S. A., TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tendering his services to Virginia in case of war.

1861.
Jan. 1,
San Antonio

JAMES K. MARSHALL, JR., TO GEN. WM. II. RICHARDSON, ADJUTANT-GENERAL.

Tendering services to his native State (Virginia) in the event of war.

Jan. 11,
Edenton,
N. C.

DABNEY H. MAURY, ASS'T ADJ'T-GEN'L U. S. A., TO GEN. WM. H. RICHARDSON.

Tendering his services to his native State (Virginia) in the event of war.

Jan 21,
Sante Fe,
N. M.

S. M. BARTON TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tendering his services to his native State (Virginia) in the event of war.

Jan. 24,
Fort Cobb,
I. T.

J. A. SEAWELL, U. S. N., TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tendering his services to his native State (Virginia) in the event of war.

Jan. 28,
Norfolk

WM. H. RICHARDSON TO LOUIS MCKENZIE.

Recommending Capt. Dimmock as colonel of artillery.

Jan. 31,
Richmond

M. M. Sibert commissioned major in third regiment of artillery.

Feb. 4,
Adj't-Gen.
Office

THOS. D. CLAIBORNE, CAPTAIN, TO THE GOVERNOR.

1861.
March 7,
Danville

Tendering services of Danville Greys in event of war.

GEO. H. THOMAS, MAJOR U. S. N., TO GOV. JNO. LETCHER.

March 12,
New York
Hotel

I received yesterday a letter from Major Gilham, of the Va. Mil. Institute, dated the 9th Inst., in reference to the position of Chief of Ordnance of the State, in which he informs me that you had requested him "to ask me if I would resign from the service, and if so whether the post would be acceptable to me." As he requested me to make my reply to you direct, I have the honor to state, after expressing my most sincere thanks for your very kind offer, that it is not my wish to leave the service of the United States as long as it is honorable for me to remain in it, and therefore as long as my native State (Virginia) remain in the Union, it is my purpose to remain in the army, unless required to perform duties alike repulsive to honor and humanity.

WM. H. MCFARLAND TO THE GOVERNOR.

March 15,
Richmond

Recommending Capt. Chas. Dimmock as colonel of ordnance.

JOHN PEGRAM, LT. U. S. A., TO WYNDHAM ROBERTSON.

March 24,
Santa Fe,
N. M.

Tendering his services to Va. his native State in the event of war.

ALEX'R H. H. STUART TO THE GOVERNOR.

March 25,
Richmond

Recommending Briscoe G. Baldwin as Capt. of Ordnance Bureau.

T. T. FAUNTLEROY, COL. DRAG. U. S. A., TO THE GOVERNOR.

March 25,
Santa Fe

Tendering his services to his native State Va. in the event of war.

G. W. LEWIS TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 2,
Westmore-
land Co.

Forwarding his account for services as attorney in procuring the right of way to the birthplace of Gen'l Geo. Washington.

[Account not found.—ED.]

DABNEY H. MAURY, ASSISTANT ADJT. GEN'L U. S. A., TO THE
GOVERNOR.

Tendering his services to his native state (Virginia) in the event of
war.

1861.
April 10,
Santa Fe,
N. M.

FRANCIS B. JONES, LT. COL. INSPECTOR TO 16TH BRIGADE, TO THE
GOVERNOR.

Tendering his services to his native state Virginia.

April 15,
Carys-
brooke

D. Ruggles, native of Massachusetts, Col. in U. S. army tenders his
services to Virginia in the event of war.

April 17,
Fredericks-
burg

Geo. C. Hutter, Major in U. S. Army, tenders his services to Virginia
his native state.

April 17,
Lynchburg

W. H. CARUTHERS TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tender of services to the state of Virginia.

April 17,
Orange
County

G. W. RICHARDSON, COLONEL SEVENTY-FOURTH REGIMENT, TO THE
GOVERNOR.

Tendering his services should his Reg't be called for to form part of a
Brigade.

April 17,
State
Convention

A. W. STARK, LIEUTENANT UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS, TO
THE GOVERNOR.

Tenders his services to Va. as a Capt. in the regular Army of the
State.

April 18,
Richmond

OSMOND PETERS, CAPTAIN UNITED STATES R. M., TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tenders his services to Va., his native State.

April 19,
Portsmouth

A meeting of the citizens of Fredericksburg highly recommend to
the Gov'r the appointment of Lieut.-Col. David Ruggles, late of the 5th
Reg't of Infantry of U. S. A., to a command in the army of Virginia.

April 19,
Fredericks-
burg

EDMUND L. MASSIE, M. D., TO THE GOVERNOR.

1861.
April 19,
Washington,
D. C. Tendering his services to his native State of Va.

April 19,
Alexandria A. B. Fairfax, late of U. S. Army, tenders his services to his native State Va.

April 19,
Portsmouth Hugh N. Page, late Captain in U. Navy, tenders his services to his native State Va.

April 19,
Winchester Geo. W. Carr, Capt. U. S. A., asks a commission as Col. or Lt.-Col. in army of Va., his native State.

April 19,
Lynchburg H. C. Chalmers, M. D., asks commission as assist. surgeon in the Va. army.

April 19,
V. M. I. T. C. Madison, surgeon U. S. A., desires commission as surgeon in the army of Virginia, his native state.

JAMES MARSHALL, A GRADUATE OF THE VIRGINIA MILITARY INSTITUTE, TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 19,
Warren
County Tendering his services to Va., his native state.

OFFICERS OF THE NINETEENTH REGIMENT, IN BEHALF OF THE REGIMENT, TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 19,
Richmond Tender the services of the Reg't to the State.

J. H. WATERMAN TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 19,
Rockingham
County Informing of the desire of several free negro men to enter the service of the State.

G. H. C. ROWE TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 19,
Fredericks-
burg Recommending Dan'l S. Ruggles, late lieutenant-colonel in U. S. army, for employment in defence of Virginia.

LEWIS N. WEBB TO THE GOVERNOR.

Asking employment in some post of danger in the service of the State.

1861.
April 20,
Richmond

R. B. PEGRAM TO THE GOVERNOR.

Recommending Lieut. William Sharp, late of the U. S. Navy for service under the State of Virginia in her Navy.

April 20,
Norfolk

MRS. SARAH A. LOGAN TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tenders services of self and daughters in making clothing, &c.

April 20,
Goochland
County

E. P. JONES TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tendering services of the 109th Regiment, Virginia militia—one company cavalry, 55 men, completely equipped, and 2 pair of mules and a wagon for service of the State.

April 20,
Richmond

JAS. H. KENT, PRES'T UNION MANUFACT'G CO. TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tendering for use of State the factory of the company for reception of machinery from Harper's Ferry for a manufactory of arms.

April 20,
Richmond

R. H. HUDGINS TO THE GOVERNOR.

Informing of resignation as captain in U. S. revenue service, and tendering service to the State.

April 20,
Portsmouth

WM. R. WEISIGER, CAPTAIN, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tendering services of Manchester artillery. Asking for six field pieces or muskets.

April 20,
Manchester

WM. J. MOORE, M. D., TO THE GOVERNOR.

Informing of resignation as surgeon of U. S. Marine Hospital. Asking for instructions as an officer of Virginia.

April 20,
Norfolk

J. LOUIS KINZER TO THE GOVERNOR.

1861. Answer to despatch relative to removal of gunpowder belonging to
 April 20, sundry parties.
 Alexandria

RESOLUTION OF THE CONVENTION OF VIRGINIA.

April 20, Resolved, That the President of this Convention communicate in con-
 Richmond fidence the ordinance resuming the powers of Virginia granted under
 the Constitution of the United States to the President of the Confederate
 States, and to the Governors of the non-seceded slave-holding States,
 and the obligation of secrecy be removed so far as it applies to the Gov-
 ernor of this Commonwealth, with the request to observe it as strictly
 confidential, except so far as he may find it necessary to issue secret
 orders.

Agreed to by convention April 17th, 1861.

JOHN L. EUBANK,
 Sec. of Con'n.

Resolved, that the injunction of secrecy as to the ordinance directing
 the volunteers to be called into service, be so far removed as that the
 first section of said ordinance be published.

Adopted by the convention, April 20th, 1861.

JOHN GRÆME, JR.,
 Assistant Secretary.

G. W. CARR TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 21, Urging necessity for more perfect military organization of troops at
 Harper's that place.
 Ferry

DINWIDDIE B. PHILLIPS, LATE P. A. SURGEON U. S. N., TO THE GOVERNOR.

April, Tendering services to state.
 Richmond

JOHN LETCHER, GOVERNOR, TO THE CONVENTION.

April 21, Nominating Capt. M. F. Maury as the third member of the council
 Richmond authorized by ordinance of 20th instant.

PHILIP ST. GEO. COCK TO THE GOVERNOR.

Recommending Col. Jno. M. Magruder for military appointment.

1861.
April 22,
Alexandria

EDWARD KING TO THE GOVERNOR.

Applying for appointment in the service of the state.

April 22,
Richmond

T. P. AUGUST TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tendering services of Major Samuel S. Anderson, late of U. S. A., to his native state.

April 22,
Richmond

JOHN TAYLOR TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tendering for the defence of the state the services of one hundred negro laborers from the county of Culpeper.

April 22,
Richmond

JAMES L. KEMPER TO THE GOVERNOR.

Recommending Lieutenant Ambrose P. Hill, late of U. S. A., for appointment in the service of Virginia.

April 22,
Richmond

J. B. MAGRUDER, LATE COL. U. S. ARMY, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tendering service to State of Virginia.

April 22,
Alexandria

JOS. CHRISTIAN TO THE GOVERNOR.

Representing the exposed situation of the county of Middlesex, and asking that their company of cavalry be not withdrawn from them.

April 22,
Urbanna

C. F. SUTTLE TO THE GOVERNOR.

Solicits appointment for Thos. A. Jackson, late chief engineer in U. S. Navy, in the service of Virginia.

April 22,
Alexandria

THOMAS JORDAN, LATE CAPT. AND ASSISTANT Q. MASTER U. S. A.
TO THE GOVERNOR.

1861.
April 22,
Washington,
D. C.

Tenders services to his native State.

THOS. H. HICKS TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 23, Your letter received. Our Legislature will be in session on Fri-
Annapolis day of this week, and I shall then be able to inform you of our action.
I am here now alone without advisers, and cannot say more.

Truly yours, &c.

L. P. WALKER, SECRETARY WAR, TO GOVERNOR J. W. ELLIS, OF
NORTH CAROLINA.

April 23, Requesting him to furnish one Reg't from his state to aid Virginia
Montgomery against the common enemy of the South.

G. W. MUNFORD, SECRETARY COMMONWEALTH, TO MAJ.-GEN. R. E.
LEE.

The Governor desires you will examine the enclosed Telegram, and take such order thereon as you think proper. Please endorse your order on the Telegram and return it to the Executive.

Respectfully.

R. E. LEE, COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF, TO P. ST. GEORGE COCKE.

It is not considered probable that the U. S. troops will occupy the Virginia shore, opposite Washington, unless they have reason to believe that preparations to attack Washington city are making. It is important that no such expectation should be raised, but that the troops in Alexandria should be kept quiet and prepared, and the movements in Washington be observed without attracting attention. The termini of the Rail Roads in Alexandria should be secured from attack. A portion of the troops at Harper's Ferry could be stationed at Gordonsville for service in Alexandria if necessary.

Ordnance will be furnished as soon as practicable. Keep all movements secret; if there is a likelihood of provisions being carried to Washington from Alexandria, send them into the interior.

It is important that conflict be not provoked before we are ready.

S. D. WHITTLE TO THE GOVERNOR.

Introducing Capt. Wm. C. Whittle, late of the U. S. Navy, who tenders services to the State of Va. 1861.
Richmond

W. H. SITLYTON, LIEUTENANT-COLONEL OF EIGHTY-FIRST REGIMENT, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Offering to go into Ranks if there be no other vacancy to be given him. April 23,
Staunton

R. A. CLAYBROOK TO THE GOVERNOR.

Application for appointment in the service of the State. April 23,
Richmond

C. A. WILLIAMSON, LATE U. S. NAVY, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Requesting appointment as surgeon in service of Virginia. April 23,
Norfolk

GEORGE W. MUNFORD, SECRETARY COMMONWEALTH, TO CAPT. T. R. ROOTES.

You are ordered to inspect all vessels which have been seized by authority of the Governor in the Rappahannock River or any of its tributaries; to cause a valuation and assessment of damages to be made of such vessels and their cargoes as may be absolutely necessary to be detained for the defences of the State; to take immediate measures for the preservation of such vessels and cargoes as may not be discharged, and to discharge all such as are not essential to be retained, and to give certificates to the officers and crew for their pay from the time of detention until discharged, such certificates to be sent to the Executive Department, upon which warrants will be issued for payment.

By order of the Governor.

THOMAS J. EVANS, COL. OF 19TH REG'T OF MILITIA, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Soliciting the command of a regiment in the service of the State. April 23,
Richmond

MRS. ELIZABETH L. STUART TO THE GOVERNOR.

1861. Soliciting an appointment in the service of the State for her son, a
 April 23, lieutenant in the U. S. A. stationed in Kansas.
 Richmond

BENJ'N S. EWELL, PRESIDENT WILLIAM AND MARY COLLEGE, TO
 THE GOVERNOR.

April 23, Offering his services for any purpose of local defence or organization
 Richmond in the Peninsula, being a graduate of West Point.

JOHN C. PEGRAM TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 23, Accepting appointment from Commonwealth of Virginia as a lieu-
 Richmond tenant in the regular service.

M. B. BECK, LATE P. A. SURGEON U. S. N., TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 23, Solicits an appointment to hospital duty in service of the State.
 Richmond

WILFRED E. CUTSHAW TO GENERAL R. E. LEE.

April 24, Solicits appointment in the State army, being a graduate of the V. M.
 Richmond I., accompanied with the recommendation of James Barron Hope.

LIEUT. BRADFUTE WARWICK, TO G. W. MUNFORD, SECRETARY
 COMMONWEALTH.

Lieut. Bradfute Warwick, of Richmond, who served under Gen'l Gari-
 baldi in Italy, tenders his services and asks to be appointed Lieut. under
 General Lee. This application was made in person to me, with testi-
 monials.

D. T. BISBIE TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 24, Suggesting measures for erecting earth work defences in the command-
 Richmond ing points in the Chesapeake Bay, with the opinion of Col. Talcott on
 the same.

EDWARD J. WILLIS TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tendering in behalf of the ladies of Clay street Baptist Church their services for making uniforms, preparing lint, &c. 1861.
April 24,
Richmond

FRANK B. JONES TO COL. F. H. SMITH.

Soliciting an appointment as a staff officer, with testimonials. April 24,
Harper's
Ferry

WILLIAM MAHONE TO THE GOVERNOR.

Soliciting an appointment as Colonel, or Lieut.-Col., stationed near Norfolk. April 25,
Richmond

JOHN R. CHAMBLIS TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tendering services and soliciting a Coloneley for his son, a graduate of West Point Academy. April 25,
Richmond

R. FAIRFAX, LATE LIEUTENANT IN UNITED STATES NAVY, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tendering services to his native state, Virginia. April 25,
Alexandria

JAMES M. MASON TO THE GOVERNOR.

Informing of sentiments of the Maryland people towards Virginia and the South. April 25,
Baltimore

JOHN H. PARKHILL TO HON. GEO. W. MUNFORD.

Tendering services of a Comp'y of Zouaves from Baltimore to Virginia, or soliciting a captaincy to raise a similar comp'y here to be drilled by himself. April 25,
Baltimore

HILL CARTER TO GEN'L ROB'T E. LEE.

Advising against the seizure of private vessels on the rivers by the officers of the state. April 25,
Charles City
county

T. P. PENDLETON TO THE GOVERNOR.

1861.
April 25,
Harper's
Ferry Informing of measures adopted for sending dispatches from Harper's
Ferry to Alexandria, thence to Richmond.

WILLIAM J. ROBERTSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 25,
Richmond Offering services in any form without compensation.

G. W. RANDOLPH TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 25,
Richmond Advising the formation of a Howitzer battalion from the men under
his command.

WILLIAM R. WHITEHEAD TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 26,
Richmond Soliciting commission as Colonel of a volunteer Reg't, or Surgeon in
service of Virginia.

JOHN CONTEE TO GENERAL R. E. LEE.

April 26,
Alexandria Informing of number of Federal troops gathered at Annapolis.
Soliciting arms to be sent from Virginia.

JAMES H. CARSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 26,
Harper's
Ferry Informing of arrest of Major-General W. S. Harney, U. S. A. on the
B. & O. R. Road. Forwarding him to Richmond on parole.

R. H. CHILTON, LATE MAJOR IN THE U. S. A., TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 26,
Alexandria Tendering services to the State.

PHILIP ST. GEO. COCKE TO MAJOR-GENERAL LEE.

April 27,
Alexandria Tendering services of Mr. S. Smith, a graduate of V. M. I. of 1857;
also those of Geo. A. Thornton of the 1st class at the U. S. M. A.

GEORGE BOOKER TO THE GOVERNOR.

Recommending the retention of Col. Jno. B. Cary in the service of the State, seconded by Gov'r Wise.

1861.
April 27,
Charles City
County

H. A. CARRINGTON TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tendering services to the State for any position for which Col. F. H. Smith considers him qualified.

April 27,
Richmond

R. E. COLSTON, MAJOR V. M. I., TO THE GOVERNOR.

Soliciting command of a regiment, endorsed by Col. Gilliam and Major T. J. Jackson.

April 27,
Richmond

SIXTH BATTALION MUSTERED INTO SERVICE.

General Philip St. George Cocke mustered in 6th Battalion Virginia Volunteers.

W. G. PRICE, OF KENT, PAINE & KENT, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Proposing to furnish the State with its entire supply of Dry Goods, clothing, made up or materials therefor, for army and navy for a profit of ten per cent.

April 27,
Richmond

S. T. ABORT TO LT. M. F. MAURY.

Solicits appointment as an Engineer.

April 27,
Washington,
D. C.

JOHN JANNEY, PRESIDENT CONVENTION, TO PRESIDENT DAVIS.

I am instructed by the Convention of Virginia to communicate to you the following resolution adopted this day.

April 27,
Richmond

Very respectfully, Your obedient servant.

Resolved by this convention, that the President of the Confederate States and the constituted authorities of the Confederacy, be and they are hereby cordially and respectfully invited, whereon in their opinion the public interest or convenience may require it, to make the city of Richmond or some other place in this State, the seat of government of the Confederacy.

B. H. TODD, GRADUATE OF V. M. I., TO THE GOVERNOR.

1861.
April 27,
Richmond

Solicits an appointment in the Regular Army of Virginia.

J. M. BENNETT TO HON. J. J. ALLEN.

April 27,
Richmond

Urging the appointment of Major Thomas J. Jackson for the chief command in Northwestern Virginia.

JOHN L. EUBANK, SECRETARY CONVENTION, TO GOV. LETCHER.

I am instructed by the Convention to inform you that the nomination of Major Tho. J. Jackson as Colonel of Volunteers has been confirmed.

Respectfully.

GEO. W. CARRINGTON, M. D., TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 27,
Richmond

Offers his professional services to the State and solicits an appointment as surgeon.

SAMUEL DOWNING TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 27,
Lancaster
C. H.

Informing of the capture of the U. S. Lightship off Wind-mill Point by Capt. Henderson and himself, with captain, mate, steward, and three seamen.

KENTON HARPER TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 29,
Harper's
Ferry

Recommending Major Geo. W. Carr, late of the U. S. Army, for a commission on the military establishment of Virginia.

J. W. MASSIE TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 29,
Harper's
Ferry

Soliciting appointment of Inspector-General, with recommendation of Col. T. J. Jackson.

JOHN B. BALDWIN TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 29,
Richmond

Claiming the rank of Brigadier-General by Brevet under his appointment as "Inspector-General."

HEBER KER TO THE GOVERNOR.

Recommending R. S. Kinney, late a cadet at West Point, for an appointment in the service of Virginia. 1861.
April 29,
Richmond

WILLIAM R. JONES, LATE A CADET AT WEST POINT, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tenders service—Artillery preferred. April 29,
Richmond

WM. MAHONE TO THE GOVERNOR.

Renews his application for appointment in the military service of the State. April 29

T. J. JACKSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

Urging the construction of a railroad from Strasburg to Winchester for military purposes. April 29,
Harper's
Ferry

GEO. C. CABELL TO JUDGE JOHN ROBERTSON.

Desiring his aid in procuring an appointment as mayor or staff officer in the service of the state. April 30,
Danville

BENJ. W. S. CABELL TO JUDGE JOHN ROBERTSON.

Desiring his aid in procuring commissions for his sons, Geo. C. and Jos. R. Cabell, in the service of Virginia. April 30,
Pittsylvania
County

A. T. D. GIFFORD TO ———.

Offering to serve the State in the purchase of arms and other supplies in England. April 30,
London

WM. H. CLARK TO COL. F. H. SMITH.

Recommending his son, John Clarke, graduate of the Institute, who desires to give his services to the state. April 30,
Halifax Co.

E. C. EDMONDS TO COL. F. H. SMITH.

1861.
April 30,
Hermitage Recommending Col. George C. Cabell for appointment in the military service of the state, with testimonials.

APPOINTMENT OF B. S. EWELL ADVISED.

The council unanimously advise that President B. S. Ewell be appointed major of volunteers for the defense of country between James and York rivers.

A. B. GARLAND TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 1,
Petersburg Application for commissions for Addison Garland, U. S. Marines, and Rob't R. Garland, U. S. A.

E. G. READ, LATE MIDSHIPMAN UNITED STATES NAVY, TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 1,
Richmond Tendering services in cause of Virginia.

A. M. BALL TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 1,
Harper's
Ferry Proposition to construct a percussion cap machine.

EDW'D C. MARSHALL, PRESIDENT M. G. RAILROAD, TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 1,
Richmond Asking for an order for removal of R. Road Iron from Custom House at Alexandria.

JAS. H. GILMORE TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 1,
Smyth Co. Soliciting commissions for Henry C. Derrick in the Corps of Engineers, in which he has been employed at Harper's Ferry, and Clarence Derrick, cadet at West Point, about to resign.

L. W. WASHINGTON TO THE GOVERNOR.

Soliciting commission for son, J. B. Washington, a cadet at West Point. 1861.
May 1,
Jefferson Co.

GOVERNOR LETCHER TO THE CONVENTION RECOMMENDING APPOINTMENTS.

In obedience to an ordinance passed April 27th, 1861, requiring all appointments of officers heretofore made by the Governor and Council, or which shall hereafter be made, above the rank of Lieut.-Colonel to be sent into the Convention for confirmation, I submit the following appointments:

Walter Gwynn, Brig.-Gen'l of Vol's,	- - -	appointed Ap'l 26, '61.
Joseph E. Johnston, Do. Provis. Army,	- - -	" 25, "
Philip St. Geo. Cocke, Colonel Vol's,	- - -	" 21, "
Daniel Ruggles, Do.	- - -	" 21, "
John B. Magruder, Col. of Provis. army,	- - -	" 25, "
James F. Preston, Do.	- - -	" 25, "
Robert S. Garnett, Do. Adj't-Gen'l,	- - -	" 25, "
John B. Baldwin, Do. Inspe.-General,	- - -	" 21, "
Daniel A. Langhorne, Do.	- - -	" 26, "
William Gilham, Do.	- - -	" 23, "
Chas. Bell Gibson, Do. Surgeon-General,	- - -	" 26, "

Respectfully.

GEORGE T. SINCLARE, C. S. N., TO THE GOVERNOR.

Urging measures for the better protection of the great ordnance stores at Norfolk, and the importance of their preservation. May 1,
Norfolk

JOHN M. JONES, LATE CAPTAIN IN U. S. A., TO COL. GEO. W. MUNFORD.

Tenders services to State. May 1,
Richmond

JAMES T. JACKSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

Proposing to raise a company of 100 men to serve as scouts for the protection of the border of the State, provided they can be mounted and armed by the State. May 1,
Lewis Co.

WILLIAM LAMB TO THE GOVERNOR.

1861. Recommending Sergeant Myers, late of the U. S. Marine Corps, for a
May 2, Captain's commission in the service of the State.
Norfolk

W. D. WASHINGTON TO GEN'L ROBT. E. LEE

May 2, Soliciting an appointment in the service of the State as an Artist or
Richmond Military Draughtsman.

C. D. EVERETT TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 2, Authorizing the Governor to draw on him for five hundred dollars to
Albemarle be applied to the defence of the State of Virginia.

CAZENOOR, &C., TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 2, Inquiring as to mode of payment for 314 kegs of gun powder seized
Alexandria from them by J. Louis Kinzer under orders from the Governor.

EDWARD S. MOLTER TO GENERAL HARPER, COMMANDER IN CHIEF
HARPER'S FERRY.

May 2, Inquiring if a company of volunteers for three years or the war,
Frederick raised in Maryland, to be equipped by Virginia will be accepted.
County, Md.

Z. KIDWELL TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 3, Recommending Theodore Friebus for a commission in the state ser-
Richmond vice.

R. E. WITHERS TO COL. F. H. SMITH.

May 3, Soliciting an appointment as Colonel of a Reg't of Pittsylvania troops.
Richmond

T. ROWLAND, RESIGNED FROM WEST POINT ACADEMY, TO GENERAL
R. E. LEE.

May 4, Solicits an appointment in service of the State.
Richmond

ROB'T Y. CONRAD TO THE GOVERNOR.

Respecting the arrest of Dr. D. B. Conrad, of the U. S. Navy, and detention on parole in Boston by the Gov'r of Mass. 1861.
May 4,
Winchester

GEO. R. RITCHIE, LATE OF UNITED STATES ARMY, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tenders services to state of Virginia in either branch of military service. May 4,
Richmond

J. R. ANDERSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

Soliciting an appointment in the army of Virginia for son, Archer Anderson, on duty in Company F, at Fredericksburg. May 4,
Richmond

T. J. JACKSON, COLONEL VOLUNTEERS, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Informing that Mr. Iven L. Dorsey, of Baltimore, tenders the services of his company for three years, or the war, if armed by the state of Va. Asks instructions on this and similar applications from southern states. May 4,
Harper's
Ferry

W. E. WYSHAM TO THE GOVERNOR.

Accepting commission as Pass'd Assist. Surgeon in Virginia Navy. May 4,
Portsmouth

C. R. HOWARD TO THE GOVERNOR.

Soliciting an appointment in the Engineer service of the provisional army of Va. May 4,
Norfolk

ROGER A. PRYOR TO THE GOVERNOR.

Recommending Capt. Bacon for a commission in the army of Virginia. May 5,
Petersburg

J. W. RAMSAY TO THE GOVERNOR.

Informing of the disloyal acts of men in his town towards the state. May 5,
Grafton

JOHN LAWSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

1861.
May 5,
Richmond

Soliciting appointment as Engineer in the service of the state.

P. B. WILLIAMSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 6,
Edenton

Asking aid in obtaining release of her husband, chief Engineer on Frigate Niagara, held a prisoner in New York.

JOSEPH C. MOON TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 6,
Alexandria

Informing of the disposition of their piece of ordnance and ammunition made by Potomac River Pilots.

EDW'D WILLOUGHBY ANDERSON, LATE CADET AT WEST POINT, TO
THE GOVERNOR.

May 6,
Richmond

Soliciting a commission in the Virginia army.

OFFICERS OF THE SECOND REGIMENT VIRGINIA VOLUNTEERS TO THE
GOVERNOR.

May 6,
Harper's
Ferry

Petition for the reappointment of James W. Allen as Colonel.

C. H. WILLIAMSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 6,
Norfolk

Accepting commission as Pass'd Asst. Surgeon in the Virginia Navy.

JAMES H. ROCHELLE TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 6,
Richmond

Accepting commission as Lieutenant in the Navy of Virginia.

A. N. BAKER TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 6,
Norfolk

Accepting commission as First Lieut. in Marine Corps of Virginia.

C. H. WILLIAMSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

Accepting appointment as Passed Assistant Surgeon in the Navy of
Virginia. 1861.
May 6,
Norfolk

JOHN M. SPEED TO THE GOVERNOR.

Soliciting a commission for William G. Waller, a cadet resigned from
West Point for 2nd Lieutenancy in Virginia army. May 7,
Lynchburg

CHARLES H. SMITH TO THE GOVERNOR.

Soliciting commission for Mr. A. P. Hill, late a Lieutenant of fourteen
years service in 1st Artillery U. S. A. May 7,
Richmond

JOHN P. CHILTON TO THE GOVERNOR.

Proposing to make a machine for manufacturing percussion musket
caps. May 7,
Bedford
County

WM. EWING TO HON. HENRY A. WISE.

Informing of the conduct of certain Union leaders in northwestern
Virginia in organizing another convention to meet at Wheeling. May 7,
St. George,
Tucker Co.

MONTGOMERY D. CORSE, MAJOR COM'D'T 6TH BATTALION, TO THE
GOVERNOR.

Desiring to be retained in his position by confirmation of his appoint-
ment. May 7,
Richmond

THOMAS JORDAN, LATE CAPT. AND A. Q. M. IN U. S. A., TO COL.
R. S. GARNETT.

Soliciting a commission in the army of Virginia. May 8,
Richmond

FREDERICK WRIGHT TO COWARDIN & HAMMERSLY.

Advising the erection of a gun powder manufactory near Richmond,
and offering his services to superintend the erection and management. May 8,
Hawkins
Co., Tenn.

1861. S. W. Southall commissioned assistant surgeon in the active volunteer service of the State, May 8th, 1861.

C. MILES COLLIER, LATE OF UNITED STATES NAVY, TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 9,
Richmond Tenders service to State.

D. FUNSTEN TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 9,
Richmond Soliciting a commission to recruit a Regiment in the northern counties of the Valley of Virginia.

JOHN T. HARRIS TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 9,
Harper's
Ferry Recommending Col. Ball, late master armourer at Harper's Ferry, for a superintendent of Armory at Richmond.

TURNER W. ASHEY AND MANY CITIZENS TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 9,
Alexandria Recommending Major M. D. Corse for appointment in the army of Virginia.

PHILIP ST. GEO. COCKE TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 10,
Manassas Recommending Major M. D. Corse for a commission in the volunteer forces of Virginia.

JOSEPH MYERS TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 10,
Richmond Accepting commission as commander on the reserved list of the navy of Virginia.

A. JACKSON, LATE CAPTAIN IN 3RD INFANTRY U. S. A., TO C. R. S. GARNETT.

May 10,
Richmond Soliciting commission in the army of Virginia.

H. HETH TO THE GOVERNOR.

Recommending John Alabler for Assistant Quarter Master in the
army of Virginia. 1861.
May 10,
Richmond

A. JACKSON, LATE CAPTAIN IN U. S. ARMY, TO COL. R. S. GARNETT.

Solicits commission in the service of Virginia. May 11,
Richmond

J. A. McCLUNG TO THE GOVERNOR.

Introducing Major Walsh and Capt. Bond of Harford county, Md.
Capt. Bond offers the services of a company from Md. to the Virginia
army. May 11,
Harper's
Ferry

THOMAS T. FAUNTLEROY, LATE OF THE FEDERAL ARMY, TO THE
GOVERNOR.

Tenders services to Virginia. May 12,
Richmond

JAMES LYONS AND OTHERS TO THE GOVERNOR.

Recommending Bernard Carter as a Capt. in the Commissary or
Quarter Master Department of the army of Virginia. May 13,
Richmond

J. M. GARDNER TO THE GOVERNOR.

Accepting commission as midshipman in the Virginia Navy. May 13,
Craney Island

MOSES ANKER TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tendering the services of a company of young men anxious to aid
Virginia and ready to march when and where ordered. May 13,
Baltimore

EPPA HUNTON AND OTHERS TO THE GOVERNOR.

Recommending R. S. Cox, late Paymaster's Department U. S., for a
commission in the service of Virginia. May 14,
Leesburg

JOSEPH E. BROWN, GOVERNOR GEORGIA, TO THE GOVERNOR.

1861.
May 14,
Milledge-
ville, Ga. Soliciting the use of such cannon at the Gosport Navy-yard as can be spared for the defence of the coast of Georgia.

M. R. BOHANNAN TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 14,
Lynchburg Informing of the presence of one or more suspected spies.

J. J. MOORMAN TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 14,
While Sul-
phur Springs Informing of the uneasiness of the community at the presence of numerous disorderly persons discharged from Rail Road. Asking for measures of protection of the citizens.

JOHN H. BAILEY AND NINE OTHERS, PILOTS ON POTOMAC RIVER,
TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 14,
Alexandria Complaining that they had been deprived of their livelihood by being forbid to exercise their business in the waters of the Potomac and Chesapeake Bay, asking relief.

At a meeting of the Alexandria Riflemen held May 15th, 1861, Resolutions complimentary to their Captain, Morton Marye, were unanimously adopted, and recommending his appointment as Colonel, for which post they consider him eminently qualified.

W. B. SINCLAIR TO GEO. W. MUNFORD.

May 15,
Norfolk Soliciting an appointment in the line rather than the staff of the Virginia army.

J. D. MORGAN TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 17,
Nashville Informing of forwarding two boxes of percussion musket caps of 25,000 each.

S. WILLIAMS, M. D., TO THE GOVERNOR.

Informing of the necessity for a strong force in the counties on the Ohio river on account of the hostile sentiment of many people there and the promises held out by the people of Ohio. 1861.
May 17,
Putnam Co.

A. M. BALL TO COL. DIMMOCK.

Fixing the wages of the mechanics from Harper's Ferry working in the Virginia armory. May 17,
Richmond

JAMES H. CRANE TO THE GOVERNOR.

Offers a company of 106 men for service of Virginia. Asks some pecuniary aid to enable them to come. May 17,
Baltimore

ROBERT JOHNSTON TO THE GOVERNOR.

Stating the public sentiment of the people in the Northwestern counties respecting the war. May 17,
Clarksburg

I nominate Lieut. John Pegram, late of U. S. army, for Lieut.-Col. in the Provisional army.

Also Robert Pegram Walker for 1st Lieut. in Provisional army, to take rank from 27th of April, 1861.

Also Edward Willoughby Anderson, late a cadet at the West Point academy, to be a second Lieut. in the Provisional army.

JOHN LETCHER.

May 18th, 1861.

JOHN S. TAYLOR TO THE GOVERNOR.

Desiring to be ordered to Fort Norfolk on active duty. May 18,
Norfolk

JOHN S. TAYLOR TO THE GOVERNOR.

Soliciting a commission on the reserved list of the Navy of Virginia. May 18,
Norfolk

R. E. WITHERS TO THE GOVERNOR.

1861.
May 18,
Richmond

Soliciting commission as Colonel of the Virginia Volunteers.

I nominate William B. Blair as Commissary General of subsistence with the rank of Colonel, and Major J. R. Crenshaw as assistant Commissary General with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, in conformity with the ordinance of the convention of April 24th, 1861.

JOHN LETCHER.

May 20th, 1861.

May 20th, 1861.

The council unanimously confirm the above nominations.

P. F. HOWARD,
Sect'y of Council.

JOS. R. ANDERSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 20,
Richmond

Informing of an attempt to set fire to the Tredegar Iron Works, and suggesting measures for the future guarding and protection of same.

CHARLES B. GIBSON, M. D., TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 20,
Richmond

Recommending for nomination Dr. Geo. T. Harrison, Dr. James Door as assistant Surgeons.

THO. O. MOORE TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 20,
New Orleans

Soliciting the use of tools wherewith or the drawings of the same wherewith to establish a manufactory of arms in that city.

WILLIAM C. WICKHAM TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 20,
Ashland

Soliciting a commission of Colonel of Cavalry for Lt. Col. R. S. Ewell.

IN COUNCIL, *May 20th, 1861.*

The council unanimously advise that the attention of the officers who have retired or who may retire from the army and navy of the state to enter the service of Va., and who have entered or may enter the same,

be called to that clause of the ordinance passed April 17th, 1861, and entitled, "an ordinance to call the volunteers into the service of the state and for other purposes," which requires the Governor of the Commonwealth to assign to them such rank as will not reverse the relative rank held by them in the United States service, and will at least be equivalent thereto. 1861.

From the minutes.

P. F. HOWARD,
Sect'y Council.

IN COUNCIL, *May 21st, 1861.*

The council respectfully recommend that the Governor instruct the Colonel of Ordnance to have the musket machinery of Harper's Ferry put up in the State armory forthwith, and to use the utmost dispatch in getting it into operation.

From the minutes.

P. F. HOWARD, Sec't'y.

Approved and instructions to be sent to the Colonel of Ordnance.

JOHN LETCHER.

CHAS. BELL GIBSON, M. D., TO THE GOVERNOR.

Recommending Dr. Alfred H. Powell for appointment as Asst. Surgeon in the volunteer service of Va. May 21,
Richmond

I nominate A. H. Powell, M. D., for assistant surgeon.

JOHN LETCHER.

May 21st, 1861.

R. Y. CONRAD TO THE GOVERNOR.

Soliciting aid in procuring the release of his son, D. D. B. Conrad, of the U. S. Navy, held as a prisoner of war at Boston by the Governor of Massachusetts. May 21,
Winchester

CHAS. BELL GIBSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

Recommending Dr. J. D. Galt, of Norfolk, for appointment as assistant surgeon of volunteer forces of Virginia. May 21,
Richmond

1861. A petition numerously signed May 21st by citizens of Bedford county for the appointment of Col. Jesse S. Burks to the command of a regiment to be formed of volunteers from said county, is on file.

J. W. DAVIS TO THE GOVERNOR.

- May 21, Greenbrier County Recommending Henry M. Mathews as a captain in the engineer corps of provisional army.

MARK BIRD TO THE GOVERNOR.

- May 22, Woodstock, Shenandoah County Enquiring whether the state will supply the volunteers of the County with powder and tents. If with saltpetre and sulphur the powder can be manufactured at home. Thirty thousand dollars voted by the County court for equipping her volunteers.

ABRAM B. HOOE TO THE GOVERNOR.

- May 23, King George County Introducing Wm. T. Blackston, of Maryland, a resigned cadet of West Point, who solicits an appointment in the service of Virginia.

JAMES MURDAUGH TO ———.

- May 23, Portsmouth Soliciting aid in obtaining the release of Wm. H. Murdaugh, a resigned Lieut. in the U. S. Navy, supposed to be detained on board ship a prisoner.

T. J. JACKSON TO ———

- May 23, Harper's Ferry Recommending Col. Francis B. Jones, an alumnus of the V. M. I., for a commission in the Adjut.-Gen'l's Department.

GEO. E. TABB, CAPT.

- May 23, Mathews County Tenders the services of the Mathew's Cavalry Co. in their name to the Governor.

GEO. W. S. CROOK, CAPT. RINGGOLD GUARD AND OTHER OFFICERS,
TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tendering services of their company for service in the army of Virginia. May 23,
Memphis,
Tenn.

A. M. NEWMAN AND C. C. STRAYER TO GEN'L JNO. B. BALDWIN.

Soliciting his influence for the restoration to their former rank Col. Gibbons and Lieut. Col. Warren. May 23,
Harrison-
burg

G. W. CUSTIS LEE TO THE GOVERNOR.

Accepting commission a Major of Engineers in the Provisional army of the State of Virginia. May 24,
Richmond

FRS. I. THOMAS, COM'G MD. BRIGADE, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Recommending Bradley T. Johnston of Frederick as Lieut. Colonel. May 24,
Richmond

FRA. I. THOMAS, COL. MD. BRIGADE, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Reporting the arrival of Walter H. Jenifer, late Capt. of 2nd Regt. U. S. Cavalry, soliciting for him the commission of Lt. Colonel of Cavalry of Maryland Brigade. May 24,
Richmond

CHAS. H. SMITH TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tendering the service of his brother Major Albert J. Smith in the provisional army of Va. May 24,
Richmond

A list of thirty officers for the Provisional army of Virginia nominated for appointment by the Governor is on file.
May 25th, 1861.

SAMUEL JOHNSTON TO THE GOVERNOR.

Informing of the threatening conduct of the disloyal people of Morgan, and asking for a protecting force for the citizens of that county from the abolitionists of Pennsylvania. May 25,
Morgan
County

GEORGE BLACKNALL TO M. F. MAURY.

1861. Soliciting aid in procuring release of Lieut. Wm. H. Murdaugh,
May 25, believed to be detained a prisoner of war in New York.
Norfolk

I nominate the following for nominations by the Council.

JOHN LETCHER

May 25th, 1861.

J. M. Brokenbrough,	-	Col. of Vol's, Warsaw, Essex co.
R. A. Claybrook,	-	L't-Col. Vol's, Northum'ld C. H.
Warner T. Taliaferro,	-	Major of " Mathews C. H.
Rev. W. N. Ward,	-	Do. " " Tappahannock, Essex.
Geo. W. Hansborough,	-	L't-Col. of " Prunty Town, Taylor co.
Ro. E. Cowan,	-	Major " Kingwood, Preston co.
Wm. T. Lundy,	-	Do. " (now at F't Powhatan).
W. Taz. Patton,	-	Do. " Culpeper C. H.
A. G. Reger,	-	Do. " Phillippi, Barbour co.
Henry A. Carrington,	-	L't-Col. " Charlotte C. H.
E. C. Edmonds,	-	" " " Danville.
Geo. C. Cabell,	-	Major " Do.
R. B. Marye,	-	1st Lieut. P. A., Orange C. H.
Edwin Barbour,	-	2 Lieut. " " Culpeper C. H.
R. H. Burks,	-	Captain " " Botetourt.
Benj. W. Leigh,	-	Capt. P. A., Richmond,
John C. Maynard,	-	1st Lieut. " " Do.
Edmund Goode,	-	1st Lieut. " " Liberty.
G. G. Otey,	-	1st Lieut. " " "
J. Waddell,	-	1st Lieut. " " Waynesborough.
C. W. McDonald,	-	2nd Lieut. " " Winchester.
Thos. B. Hamilton,	-	" " " Gauley Bridge.
W. R. Whitehead,	-	1st Lieut. " " Suffolk.
F. W. Smith,	-	Capt. " " Norfolk.
A. C. Moore,	-	Col. of Vol's, Wytheville.
Opie Staite,	-	1st Lieut. P. A. Do.
H. Tudor Tucker,	-	1st Lieut. P. A., Winchester, now in Richmond.
Ro. E. Carson,	-	L't-Col. of Vol's, Abingdon.
Wm. Watts,	-	Major Vol's, Salem.
Israel Green,	-	Capt. P. A. "

I nominate to the Council for Chaplains the following ministers.

1861.

May 25th, 1861.

JOHN LETCHER.

Rev'd Henry A. Wise.

"	Wm. A. Smith, M. D.			
"	S. S. Lambeth,	-	-	Harper's Ferry.
"	J. H. Bowcock, D. D.,	-	-	Culpeper C. H.
"	James Moore,	-	-	Wheeling.
"	Jno. W. Harrow,	-	-	Middlesex.
"	Jno. Teiling,	-	-	Richmond.
"	M. D. Hoge,	-	-	Richmond.
"	John C. McCabe.			

Rev. THO'S L. PRESTON, Lexington :

1861, May 27th. The Council unanimously advise these appointments to be made.

P. F. HOWARD,
Secretary of Council.

CHAS. BELL GIBSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

Recommending John C. Mayo, of Orange, for position of Assist. Surgeon in the volunteer forces of Va. May 25,
Richmond

H. H. WRIGHT TO THE GOVERNOR.

Complaining that the commission given as third Assist. Engineer of the Navy of Va. places him in a lower rank than he held in the U. S. Navy. May 25,
Norfolk

T. J. JACKSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

Recommending W. S. H. Baylor, late Col. of the Augusta Reg't, for appointment to a Colonelcy in the provisional army. May 25,
Harper's
Ferry

BENJ. HUGER TO GEN'L LEE.

Reporting arrival and taking command. Wishes to be consulted as to future appointments of men who are to serve under him. May 25,
Norfolk

CHARLES B. BALL TO THE GOVERNOR.

1861. Resigning position as Paymaster in the active volunteer forces of the
 May 26, state of Virginia.
 Richmond

GEO. W. GRICE TO LIEUT. COL. HETH.

May 27, Asking to have the appointment previously given him by Major Gen'l
 Portsmouth W. Gwynn as Capt. and Assist. Quarter Master confirmed.

W. B. BLAIR TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 27, Advising the employment of men from civil life to act as Clerks in
 Richmond the Commissary Department with salaries not exceeding fifteen hundred
 dollars per annum.

IN COUNCIL, *May 27th, 1861.*

The council unanimously advise that the Board of Visitors be requested to establish at the University of Virginia a laboratory in connection with the Ordnance Department of the State for the purpose of assisting in the preparation of munitions of war, and that this duty of superintendence and management be assigned to professors to whom no additional compensation shall be given.

From the minutes.

P. F. HOWARD,
 Secretary of the Council.

JAMES H. GILMON TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 27, Forwarding petitions of two companies of volunteers from Washing-
 Marion, ton Co. for the appointment of Hon. S. V. Fulkerson as Colonel of the
 Smyth Co. Reg't raised in Washington, Russell, Scott and Lee.

S. BARRON TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 27, Soliciting commissions for Lieut's Edward L. Winder and Wm. A.
 Richmond Webb, late of the U. S. Navy; also for Midshipman M. P. Goodwyn.

List of nine men nominated for commissions in the provisional army of Virginia May 28th, 1861, is on file.

Advice of Council relative to organization of volunteers, &c., in Accomack and Northampton. 1861.

May 28th, 1861.

R. E. WITHERS, COLONEL SECOND REGIMENT VIRGINIA VOLUNTEERS, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Soliciting appointment for Abner Anderson as Quarter master and Commissary for his command. May 28, Richmond

W. L. CABELL TO GOVERNOR.

Reporting 2,400 muskets en route to Richmond and 54,260 Cartridges also en route. May 28, Richmond

List of fourteen men nominated for commissions in Provisional army on file May 28th, 1861.

S. BARRON TO THE GOVERNOR.

Soliciting commissions for James A. Semple as paymaster, and Lieut. Leonard H. Lyne, previously accepted. May 28, Richmond

JULIEN I. MASON, S. WELFORD CORBIN AND HENRY V. TURNER TO THE GOVERNOR.

Ask leave to form themselves into a Guerrilla Company for service on the Potomac and Rappahannock rivers, and solicit suitable arms for that service. May 29,

R. H. CHILTON TO COL. R. S. GARNETT, ADJ'T GEN'L.

Resigning commission as Col. of Cavalry in the Provisional Army of Va., having accepted commission as Col. in Adj't General's Department of the Confederate States. May 29, Ashland

OLIVER A. PATTON TO THE GOVERNOR.

Offering services of self and two companies from Kentucky to serve Va. if they can be armed and equipped on arrival. May 29, Covington, Ky.

J. R. TUCKER TO THE GOVERNOR.

1861.
May 20,
Richmond Soliciting commission of Capt. and Ass't Quarter Master for H. Tudor
Tucker.

IN COUNCIL, *May 29th, 1861.*

It was advised unanimously that after this day no more officers for the provisional army be appointed, except officers of the late U. S. Army who have retired at the invitation contained in the ordinance of the convention.

I nominate for appointment the following persons.

JOHN LETCHER.

Charles Smith, to be Col. of Vol.
L. C. H. Finney, " Lt.-Col. Vol.
R. R. Cary, " Major "
P. A. Browne, " Asst. Surgeon, with rank Captain.
R. B. Winder, " " Commissary, with rank Captain.

May 28th, 1861. All of volunteers.

1861, May 28th. The Council unanimously advise that the appointments be made as in the nomination.

P. F. HOWARD,
Sec't'y of Council.

The Governor nominated for appointment:

A. C. Jones, to be Major of Vols.
C. H. Harrison, to be " " "
Wm. H. Keiker, " " " "
S. V. Fulkerson, to be Col. of Vols.

1861, May 28. The Council unanimously advise that the appointments be made as in the nomination.

P. F. HOWARD,
Sec't'y Council.

ETHAN ALLEN TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 29,
Norfolk Application to be reinstated as master Blacksmith at Gosport Navy
Yard, with testimonials.

CHAS. BELL GIBSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

Nominating for surgeon to volunteer forces of Va. Dr. Sterling Neblett,
Jr., of Lunenburg.

1861.
May 30,
Richmond

WARREN WINSLOW TO THE GOVERNOR.

Informing of the demand by Gov'r Ellis of North Carolina for that
part of the machinery from Harper's Ferry destined for North Carolina.

May 30,
Raleigh,
N. C.

CHARLES BELL GIBSON, SURGEON-GENERAL, TO THE COUNCIL.

I have to-day received directions from your Board, through Mr. How-
ard, Secretary of the Council, to report "the names and disposition of all
the officers appointed in this department; and also as far as practicable,
the residences of the same."

May 30,
Richmond

I have the honor to submit the accompanying lists of Surgeons and
Assistant-Surgeons, in accordance with your order.

Very respectfully,

Your ob'd't serv't.

1861.

SURGEONS.

NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	ASSIGNMENT.
1 Black, Harvey.....	Blacksburg, Montgomery Co.	Harper's Ferry, 5th Infantry.
2 Cullen, J. S. D.....	Richmond.....	Manassas Station, 1st Reg. Va. Vols.
3 Claiborne, John H.....	Petersburg	Near Norfolk, Col. Weisiger's Reg't.
4 Cox, Richard H.....	King & Queen Co	Gloucester Point, Col. Taliaferro's command.
5 Crenshaw, O. H.....	Richmond.....	Near Norfolk, Col. Colston's com'm'd.
6 Campbell, E. M.....	Abingdon	Harper's Ferry, 1st Cavalry.
7 Chancella, C. W.....	Alexandria	Manassas Station, Col. Strange.
8 Carrington, W. A....	Charlotte Co.....	Hermitage Fair Grounds, 5th Reg't, Va. Vols.
9 Canm, Edward.....	Williamsburg.....	Williamsburg, Col. Ewell's com'm'd.
10 Dunn, James.....	Petersburg	Norfolk, Col. Pryor's Regiment,
11 Fisher, Sam'l B.....	Warrenton	Manassas Station.
12 Grymes, Wm. T.....	Gordonsville	Harper's Ferry.
13 Haller, Jacob.....	Wytheville	Harper's Ferry, Kentucky Battalion.
14 Hunter, John A.....	Lewisburg.....	Not assigned.
15 Houston, M. H.....	Wheeling	Not assigned.
16 Kemper, Ch's R.....	Rappahannock ..	Culpeper C. H.
17 Lewis, M. M.....	Alexandria	Manassas Station, Alexand. Troops.
18 McGuire, H. H.....	Winchester	Harper's Ferry, Medical Director.
19 McConkey, S. A.....	Montgomery Co....	Lynchburg, Col. Robt. Preston's Reg.
20 McDonald, Gabriel.....	Covington.....	Kanawha, Col. Tompkin's command.
21 Moffatt, S. H.....	Harrisonburg.....	Harper's Ferry.
22 McAlpine, J. H.....	Princess Anne.....	Not assigned.
23 Moore, William.....	Norfolk	Norfolk, sick troops in Norfolk.
24 Meredith, Sam'l.....	Fincastle	Lynchb'g, Col. Radford's Rangers.
25 Owen, Wm. Otway.....	Lynchburg	Lynchb'g, Medical Director.
26 Newman, G. S.....	Orange Co.....	Harper's Ferry, 4th Infantry.
27 Peachy, St. George.....	Richmond.....	Hermitage F. Grounds, Hospital.
28 Rives, Landon.....	Roanoke	Camp at Ashland, Cavalry.
29 Randolph, W. C. N.....	Charlottesville.....	Artillery at Bapt. Coll'e Chimborazo.
30 Southgate, Rob't.....	Norfolk	Med. Director at Norfolk.
31 Scott, Martin P.....	Fauquier Co.....	Williamsburg, 3rd Reg. Va. Vols.
32 Smith, J. P.....	Winchester.....	Hospital at Winchester.
33 Semple, J. W.....	Hampton	Hampton.
34 Thomhill, G. W.....	Campbell	Manassas Station.
35 Urquhart, T. H.....	Southampton	Norfolk.
36 Walton, R. P.....	Cumberland.....	Manassas Station, 2d Reg. Va. Vols.
37 Wood, E. N.....	Botetourt.....	Jamestown, 4th Reg. Va. Vols.
38 Walke, J. W.....	Chesterfield	Hermitage F. G., 6th Reg. Va. Vols.
39 Woodville, J. D.....	Sweet Springs.....	Not assigned.
40 Davidson, H. G.....	Lexington.....	Harper's Ferry.

These Surgeons are attached to the Volunteer Forces of Virginia.

SURGEONS.

NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	ASSIGNMENT.
1 Smith, Charles H....	Late U. S. Army..	Medical Purveyor, Richmond.
2 Wall, Asa	Late U. S. Army..	Medical Purveyor, Winchester.

These Surgeons are attached to the Provisional Army of Virginia.

ASSISTANT SURGEONS.

1861.

NUMBERS.	NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	ASSIGNMENT.
1	Baldwin, Cornelius..	Winchester.....	Harper's Ferry.
2	Barrett, Rd.....	Louisa C. H.....	Harp. Ferry.
3	Baylor, John C.....	Norfolk	Duty with Inspector Genl., Norfolk.
4	Berkeley, T. A.....	Staunton	Harp. Ferry, 1st Infantry.
5	Blackford, Benj.....	Lynchburg	Manassas, Col. Garland's Reg.
6	Bowyer, E. F.....	Fincastle	Lynchb'g, Col. Radford's Reg.
7	Braxton, T.....	King William Co.	Staunton.
8	Browne, P. F.....	Accomac C. H.....	Eastern Shore, Accomac and Northampton.
9	Chalmers, H. C.....	Halifax	Manassas, Col. Garland's Reg.
10	Crockett, Joseph.....	Wytheville	Harper's Ferry, 5th Infantry.
11	Cunningham, F. D.....	Richmond.....	Acquia Creek, Lt.-Col. Cary's Com'd.
12	Dashiell, T. K.....	Suffolk	Norfolk, Tanner's X Roads.
13	Dove, James.....	Richmond.....	Not assigned.
14	Drew, Edw. C.....	Richmond.....	Gloucester Pt. Col. Taliaferro's Com'd.
15	Fontaine, John B.....	Louisa	Cavalry at Manassas S.
16	Galt, G. A. D.....	Portsmouth	Norfolk, Battery at Roush Bluff.
17	Galt, James D.....	Norfolk	Norfolk.
18	Gordon, J. C.....	Albemarle Co.....	Craney Island.
19	Harrison, G. T.....	Albemarle Co.....	Not assigned.
20	Hammell G. A.....	Martinsburg.....	Harp. Ferry, 1st Artillery.
21	Hill, Wm. O.....	Harrisonburg.....	Harp. F.
22	Hunter, T. I.....	King George Co.....	Cavalry Camp, Ashland.
23	Joynes, L. S.....	Richmond.....	Surg.-Genl. office, Richmond.
24	Keys, John.....	Bristol (Goodson).....	West Point, Col. Tompkin's Com'nd.
25	Lewis, G. W.....	Westmoreland.....	King Geo. Court House.
26	Lewis, R. S.....	Culpeper C. H.....	Harper's Ferry, 4th Infantry.
27	Mason, A. S.....	Fredericksburg	Camp Mercer, Fred'ks'bg.
28	Maury, T. F.....	Caroline.....	1st Reg. Va. Vols., Manassas.
29	Morton, C. B.....	Culpeper	Not assigned.
30	Nash, H. M.....	Norfolk	Norfolk Harbour.
31	Page, Isham R.....	Lexington.....	2d Reg. Va. Vols. Manassas S.
32	Page, R. P.....	Clarke Co.....	Norfolk, Col. Mahone's Reg't.
33	Powell, A. H.....	Loudoun Co.....	Manassas Station.
34	Randolph, A. C.....	Jefferson	Harper's Ferry, 1st Cavalry.
35	Rives, Edward.....	Roanoke	Lynchburg, Col. Preston's Reg't.
36	Read, N. M.....	Henry Co.....	Culpeper C. H.
37	Starke, Geo. C.....	Hicksford	Jamestown.
38	Swann, S. R.....	Red Sulph. Spgs.....	Kanawha, Col. Tompkins' Comm'nd.
39	Sayers, L. R.....	Wytheville	Harper's Ferry.
40	Sraith, S. A.....	Winchester.....	Harper's Ferry.
41	Snowden, H.....	Alexandria	Manassas, Alexandria Troops.
42	Saunders, Walton.....	Loretto, Essex.....	Lowery's P't, Battery, Col. Ruggles.
43	Taylor, R. K.....	Fluvanna	Inspection duty, Richmond.
44	Triplett, W. H.....	Shenandoah.....	Harper's Ferry, 2 Infantry.
45	Taylor, J. B.....	Craig Co.....	4th Reg. Va. Vol., Jamestown.
46	Trist, H. B.....	Alexandria	Artillery Camp, Bapt. Coll.
47	Turner, W. D.....	Petersburg	Norfolk, Assist. Med. Director.
48	Taylor, Archibald.....	Charles City.....	Grafton.
49	Temple, T. P.....	Hanover	Yorktown.
50	Withers, J. T.....	Pulaski Co.....	3rd reg. Va. Vols., Williamsburg.
51	White, Jas. L.....	Abingdon	Not assigned.
52	Yost, Fielding.....	Marion Co.....	Grafton.
53	Walls, J. Wm.....	Winchester.....	Harper's Ferry.
54	Wiley, J. B.....	Amelia	6th Reg. Va. Vols., Hermitage F.Gds.
55	White, Isaac.....	Upshur Co.....	Grafton.
56	Meade, Bayliss.....	Amelia.....	Lexington, Military Post.
57	Dennis, J. M.....	Christiansburg.....	5th Reg. Va. Vols., Hermitage F. G.
58	Mason, Edmunds.....	Brunswick	Norfolk, Fort Norfolk.

The above Assistant-Surgeons are attached to the Vol. service.

1861.

ASSISTANT SURGEONS.—CONTINUED.

NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	ASSIGNMENT.
59 Kellum, James.....	Unknown	Fort Powhatan, Maj. William's Com. This Assist.-Surg. is attached to the Provisional Army of Va.

CHARLES BELL GIBSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 30,
Richmond

Recommending appointment of Dr. J. W. Clemens of Wheeling, as surgeon in the provisional army of Va.

IN COUNCIL, *May 31st, 1861.*

The Council unanimously advise that the Governor request an early interview between the President and the Governor and Council, in order to ascertain what disposition should be made of the officers of the army and navy who have retired from the service of the late United States and are now in the service of the state of Virginia.

From the minutes.

P. F. HOWARD,
Sec'y of Council.

Approved :

JOHN LETCHER.

IN COUNCIL, *May 31st, 1861.*

The Governor nominated to the Council Rev. E. J. Willis, John C. Johnson, Wm. J. Hoge, Rob. L. Dabney, and P. Slaughter, for Chaplains.

Advised unanimously that the nominees be appointed Chaplains of volunteers.

From the minutes.

P. F. HOWARD,
S'e't'y Council.

Under the ordinance passed April 24th, 1861, No. 16, I nominate W. H. Taylor and Clifton H. Smith as Assistant Adj't-Generals, with the rank of Captains.

JOHN LETCHER.

1861, May 31st. The Council unanimously advise that the nominees be appointed.

P. F. HOWARD,
S'e't'y of Council.

IN COUNCIL, *May 31st, 1861.*

Advised unanimously that the Governor give orders that the Acting Quarter master General to have prepared shoes and other necessary articles of clothing, required for the use of troops in the field, and supply them upon the usual requisition, the cost of which shall be charged on the company pay-rolls against those receiving the same. 1861.

From the minutes.

P. F. HOWARD,
S'e't'y Council.

Approved:

JOHN LETCHER.

In Mathews County Quarterly Court, May, 1861:

Resolved, that Waller G. Lane be appointed a Commissioner to confer with the Governor of Virginia in behalf of this county, and to represent the importance of providing the means of our defence, and request the Governor in view of our exposed condition to order out at least two companies on state account, composed of our volunteers, who being furnished with proper arms shall be directed under the orders of the Commandant of this Regiment to guard the County against any attacks of the enemy, and that he request the Governor to authorize said Commandant to increase the force at his discretion as necessity may require.

A Copy—Teste:

WIDLIAM H. MILLER, D. Clerk.

A. R. CHISHOLM TO COL. LAY.

Reporting the names of cadets of the last graduating class as were employed by Brig. General Beauregard as instructors of artillery in the Charleston Harbor, viz: W. B. Guirard, James Thurston, Alfred Chisolm, — Palmer, — Walker, and others not remembered. Drew pay as 1st Lieutenants. June 1

THOS. J. RANDOLPH, RECTOR BOARD VISITORS UNIVERSITY VIRGINIA, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Soliciting in the name of the Board of Visitors a supply of muskets for the class of Tactics, and for one or more cannon for use of school in artillery drill. With a letter of John B. Baldwin containing same request. June 1, Richmond

GEORGE F. AKERS TO DR. PAUL F. EVE.

1861. Reporting a fight at Fairfax C. H. between company of U. S. Dragoons
June 2, and the Warrenton Rifles, in which Capt. Marr of the Rifles was killed.
Manassas

WILLIAM SMITH TO THE GOVERNOR.

June 3, Soliciting an appointment of Brig'r General of Volunteers of Virginia.
Richmond

JAMES MAURICE TO THE GOVERNOR.

June 3, Solicits appointment as pay master in the army with testimonials.
Norfolk

1861, MAY 28TH.

The Council unanimously advise that it be recommended to the Counties on the Eastern Shore to preserve a vigilant military patrol, to extinguish all their lights, and to encourage the enterprise of their citizens to introduce such munitions of war as may be wanted for their own use or that of the army of the State. It is not deemed expedient to make reprisals, to engage in any active military demonstrations, or to arrest or otherwise interfere at present with the disaffected in their midst, unless they should make some open demonstrations to resist the authorities of the State. It is further advised that the Governor appoint a Colonel, Lieutenant-Colonel, Major, Assistant Quartermaster, and Surgeon of Volunteers, and that the field officers appointed be authorized to organize volunteer companies of cavalry, infantry, and riflemen, to muster them into the service of the state, and to employ said companies in the defence of their counties, and in resisting all aggressions upon their rights from abroad in the mode best calculated to secure the public peace and safety.

It is further advised that copies of the acts of the Convention of the State be sent to these counties, and that the attention of the military be distinctly called to the provisions of the ordinance authorizing the Governor to call out volunteers, from which it appears that said volunteers are not to be under the command of military officers of the State unless the military be called into active service. The senior officers of volunteers will command the battalion thus mustered into service, and will report from time to time as the exigencies may require, the condition of affairs in said counties to the Governor of Virginia.

Approved :

JOHN LETCHER.

May 29th, 1861.

P. F. HOWARD,

Secretary of the Council.

MAY 28TH, 1861.

1861.

The Governor nominated to the Council the following persons for the positions assigned :

Warner M. Hopkins,	-	-	2nd Lieut.,	-	Prov'l Army.
E. C. Robinson,	-	-	"	-	" "
R. B. Davis,	-	-	"	-	" "
J. B. Brokenbrough,	-	-	1st Lieut.,	-	" "
Henry Hunter,	-	-	"	-	" "
Powhatan R. Clarke,	-	-	2nd Lieut.,	-	" "
T. M. Semmes,	-	-	1st Lieut.,	-	" "
Lewis Randolph,	-	-	"	-	" "
Geo. H. Smith,	-	-	"	-	" "
Thos. S. B. Tucker,	-	-	2nd Lieut.,	-	" "
Jas. W. Sweeney,	-	-	Captain,	-	" "
W. F. Coleman,	-	-	2nd Lieut.,	-	" "
Herbert Bryan,	-	-	"	-	" "
J. T. Cowan,	-	-	"	-	" "

Advised that the appointments be made.

P. F. HOWARD,
Sec'y of the Council.

RICHMOND, June 4th, 1861.

The Committee appointed by resolution of Council of 3rd inst. to confer with the President of the Confederate States on certain points embraced in the terms of the resolution adopted, beg leave to report :

1. That the President is willing to accept the tender of services of the Volunteers of Virginia by companies, battalions, squadrons, or regiments, and if by regiments reserving to the State the appointment of all regimental officers, this reservation giving to the State no power to appoint general or staff officers.

2. That the President is unwilling to bind himself by any pledge or other obligation with respect to the officers of the army and navy of the United States who have retired or may retire therefrom, and have entered or may enter the service of the State of Virginia beyond that implied in his note to the Governor of Virginia of June 2nd, 1861, herewith submitted as a part of this report. By this letter it is understood that the President does not feel himself bound to issue commissions to the officers of the army and navy of the United States who have entered or may enter the service of Virginia, or to follow the rule prescribed by the ordinance of convention in reference to their relative rank when

1861. they are appointed into the Confederate service. He may reverse the grade of these officers by appointing an officer now of inferior rank to a higher grade than another officer who may have ranked him in the U. S. service; but whenever officers are appointed to the same grade their relative rank will not be reversed.

3. The President signifies his willingness to accept the services of the officers, seamen and marines of the Virginia navy as troops of Virginia now in service for the war.

4. The President is willing to accept the services of the Virginia troops by the mustering rolls of the Virginia mustering officers without the necessity of a re-muster, and he deems a general order from the Governor of Virginia directing a transfer to his authority of all the military and naval forces of the State as expedient, that he may be formally invested with the authority conferred upon him as President by the Provisional Constitution of the Confederate States.

In submitting this report this committee do not wish to be considered as agreeing to or dissenting from the positions assumed by the President.

JOHN J. ALLEN,
FRANCIS H. SMITH,
M. F. MAURY.

L. P. WALKER, SEC'Y WAR CONFEDERATE STATES, TO THE GOVERNOR.

June 5,
Richmond

The Convention entered into on the 25th of April, 1861, between the Commonwealth of Virginia and the Confederate States, contained the following stipulation: "Until the union of said Commonwealth with said Confederacy shall be perfected, and said Commonwealth shall become a member of said Confederacy, according to the constitutions of both powers, the whole military force and military operations, offensive and defensive of said Commonwealth in the impending conflict with the United States shall be under the chief control and direction of the President of said Confederate States upon the same principles, basis and footing as if said Commonwealth were now and during the interval a member of said Confederacy."

By the terms of this convention the control of the military operations within this state is explicitly transferred to the Confederate Government. It is the desire of the President to assume this control according to the spirit of the convention without delay. I, therefore, feel it my duty to invite your attention to this matter and to request that the military force now in the service of the State of Virginia, be placed under the direction and made subject to the orders of the President of the Confederate States. Until this is done that unity and harmony of action so essential to success can hardly be attained.

I am, &c.

WILLIAM W. HENRY TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tendering services, except as a soldier, to the State without compensation.

1861.
June 5,
Charlotte
C. H.

EDWARD D. CHRISTIAN TO THE GOVERNOR.

Suggesting a mode of compelling men to enter the military service of the State who have not done so.

June 5,
Lynchburg

S. BARRON TO THE GOVERNOR.

The Government of the Confederate States having determined by an Act approved May 20th, 1861, to appoint to the Navy of the Confederate States all officers of the United States Navy who may have resigned on account of the secession of any of their states, and who may apply for such appointment as will more fully appear by a reference to said Act which is hereto appended, and the people of the State of Virginia having ratified the ordinance of secession and thus given full effect to the act of the Convention uniting that State to the Confederate States under its provisional constitution, we, the undersigned officers now holding commissions in the Virginia State Navy, conceive that we should best serve her by offering our services to the Confederacy of which she is now a member according to the terms of the act to which we have just referred.

June 5,
Richmond

But holding ourselves to be bound to serve our State in whatever capacity she may prefer, we have thought it proper to take no step which might vacate the commissions now held in her name, without the assent and advice of the Executive Department of her government.

We therefore respectfully ask the assent if it be deemed proper to give it, of your Excellency the Governor and of the Honorable Council to such an application on our part as the law of the Confederate States makes necessary, for an admission into the Navy of the Confederate States of which Virginia is now a member.

*A list of all the officers of the Virginia Navy, showing the grade and rank of each, and who up to the present moment have been commissioned and warranted, is herewith enclosed.

[*Not found.—Ed.]

IN COUNCIL, *June 6th, 1861.*

Advised unanimously that the Governor forward to the Honorable Secretary of the Navy the list of the officers of the Virginia Navy, with

1861.
June 5,
Richmond

the accompanying application in their name for commissions in the Confederate service according to the invitation of the Honorable Secretary of the 4th inst., and the provisions of the act therein recited.

Moreover, considering that Virginia has received into her Navy certain officers, who, according to the terms of the confederate law, do not appear to be included in the invitation of the Honorable Secretary, but whose services, nevertheless, were held by the State to be important and necessary in hastening forward the preparations for the common defence, it is further advised that the Governor recommend those officers for commissions in the Confederate Navy who are not embraced by the aforesaid act to serve during the war or for such time as the public weal may require.

From the minutes.

P. F. HOWARD,
Secretary of the council.

Approved, and Col. Munford will send the list* accompanied by this advice.

JOHN LETCHER.

[* Not found.—Ed.]

WM. D. BRANCH (MAYOR) TO THE GOVERNOR.

June 7,
Lynchburg

Some seventy free negroes of this city have offered their services through me to you to serve the State. Are their services needed? If so, I can get them together subject to your orders. They may, perhaps, render acceptable service in throwing up breast-works at Manassas Gap. Charles Scott, Esqr., an enterprising citizen of this city, agrees if their services are needed to take them where they may be directed and put them to work.

I am, &c.

A. A. CHAPMAN TO THE GOVERNOR.

June 8,
Monroe Co.

Asking that arms and ammunition be furnished to that county. Large numbers of men ready to use them in defence of the State.

S. BARRON TO THE GOVERNOR.

June 8,
Richmond

Advising the purchase of Steamer "Logan" from the Balt. & Fredericksburg Steam Boat Co. for the service of the State.

JAMES F. HARRISON, LATE SURGEON U. S. NAVY, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tendering services as surgeon in the Navy of the Confederacy.

1861.
June 10,
Gainesville

R. SNOWDEN ANDREWS TO THE GOVERNOR.

Soliciting a commission as Major of Cavalry being formed under Lt. Col. Jenifer. Recommended by Col. Jenifer.

June 11,
Richmond

JUNE 11TH, 1861.

I nominate for the places designated, the persons in this list.

June 11,
Richmond

JOHN LETCHER.

R. Milton Cary, promoted to Colonel.

John R. Chambliss, Jr., Do. Do.

Jessie Burks, to be Colonel, Liberty, Va.

R. M. Conn, Do. Woodstock, Va.

Wm. C. Scott, Do.

W. S. H. Baylor, promoted to Lt. Colonel.

Wm. Munford, " " "

James W. Massie, " " "

James L. Hubbard, " " "

A. F. Harrison, " " "

A. G. Taliaferro, " " " Rapid Ann, Culpeper.

John Seddon to be Major Vols.

Wm. H. Wheelright, " "

J. H. Pendleton, " "

P. H. Moore, " "

Draper Camden, " "

J. H. McRae, " "

Confirmed previously :

E. C. Edmonds, promoted to Colonel.

Powhatan B. Whittle, to be Lieut.-Colonel.

Isaac Carrington, to be Major.

I have considered it proper to announce my determination to the representatives of the people that they may be advised of the reasons for my absence during their session.

The Journal of the Council will furnish full information in regard to all that has been done during the recess since your adjournment, and to it I beg leave to call your attention.

1861.
Richmond I transmit herewith a list of nominations for the office of Colonel, which have been confirmed by the Council, and which, under an ordinance adopted by you, are submitted for your approval.

Gentlemen of the Convention:

It is deemed advisable that I shall accompany the troops now on their march to Northwestern Virginia, and I have, therefore, determined to leave this city on Saturday morning next, a day sufficiently early to enable me to overtake them at Crabb-bottom, in the County of Highland. At a crisis like this, it is the duty of every Citizen of the Commonwealth, and especially of her officers, to take such position and perform such duty as will most likely to advance the common interest and preserve the unity of the state. Influenced by these considerations and discarding everything that looks to personal convenience and comfort, I have determined to follow the line of duty in the redemption both in letter and spirit of the obligations voluntarily assumed during my canvass and since my elevation to the chief magistracy of this Commonwealth.

[The two last preceding papers are evidently in the hand-writing of Gov'r Letcher, and are endorsed as his own June 12th, 1861, though without signature.—Ed.]

The Governor having nominated to the Council E. C. Edmonds, to be Colonel of Volunteers; Promotion, Powhatan B. Whittle, to be Lt. Col. of Volunteers; Isaac Carrington, to be Major of Volunteers.

Advised unanimously that these appointments be made.

P. F. HOWARD, Sect'y of Council.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.

RICHMOND, *June, 12th, 1861.*

SIR:

The duties involved in supplying the troops in the field with small arms, field artillery and ammunition therefor, requiring a division of labor, the following order is issued:

The Colonel of ordnance of Virginia will continue to attend to the issue of arms, both artillery and small arms belonging to this State, and to the manufacture of field carriages and caissons.

The making up of all kind of ammunition including the manufacture of percussion caps and the issuing of the same will be attended to by the ordnance department of the Southern Confederacy, for which purpose

so much of the ammunition as is now on hand at the armory, and the present accommodation for further manufacture of ammunition as is now appropriated for that purpose by this State, be turned over to the Confederate authorities during the continuance of the war, the proper officer thereof giving his receipt for the ammunition and materials now on hand, designating therein what portions thereof were acquired from the United States. The ammunition now on hand with the materials to make more other than such obtained from the United States to be paid for by the Confederate Government.

1861.
Richmond

You will make the necessary arrangements to carry out the foregoing order.

JOHN LETCHER.

COL. CHAS. DIMMOCK,
Chief of Ordnance of Va.

ISHAM G. HARRIS, GOVERNOR TENN., TO THE GOVERNOR.

Soliciting any part of the machinery for manufacturing rifle muskets captured at Harper's Ferry not needed by Virginia for furnishing a manufactory at Nashville.

June 13,
Nashville,
Tenn.

IN COUNCIL, *June, 18th, 1861.*

June 18,
Richmond

Advised unanimously that the Governor communicate to his Excellency I. G. Harris, Governor of Tennessee the expression of our earnest desire to facilitate the object he contemplates with reference to the establishment of a musket factory at Nashville, and to this end that the Superintendent of the Virginia armory report forthwith to the Governor of Va. whether any parts of the musket machinery captured at Harper's Ferry can, without detriment to the State's service, be spared from the works contemplated to be erected at the Va. State armory at Richmond, and if so what parts can be thus spared.

From the minutes.

P. F. HOWARD, Sect'y of Council.

Approved, and letter be sent to Col. Dimmock for * report, on the coming in of which a reply will be sent to Governor Harris.

JOHN LETCHER.

[*Not found.—Ed.]

1861.
Richmond

TO THE PEOPLE OF NORTHWESTERN VIRGINIA.

By the Governor of Virginia—A Proclamation.

The sovereign people of Virginia unbiassed and by their own free choice have by a majority of nearly one hundred thousand qualified voters, severed the ties that heretofore bound them to the government of the United States, and united this Commonwealth with the Confederate States. That our people have the right "to institute a new government, laying its foundations on such principles and organizing its powers in such form as to them shall seem most likely to effect their safety and happiness," was proclaimed by our fathers, and it is a right which no freeman should ever relinquish.

The State of Virginia has now the second time in her history asserted this right, and it is the duty of every Virginian to acknowledge her act when ratified by such majority, and to his willing co-operation to make good the declaration. All her people have voted, each has taken his chance to have his personal views represented.

You as well as the rest of the State have cast your vote fairly and the majority is against you. It is the duty of good citizens to yield to the will of the State. The bill of rights has proclaimed "that the people have a right to uniform government, and that, therefore, no government separate from or independent of the government of Virginia ought to be erected or established within the limits thereof." The majority thus declared therefore have a right to govern.

But notwithstanding this right that exercise has been regarded by the people of all sections of the United States, as undoubted, and sacred, yet the government at Washington now utterly denies it, and by the exercise of despotic power is endeavoring to coerce our people to abject submission to their authority. Virginia has asserted her independence. She will maintain it at every hazard. She is sustained by the power of her sister Southern States, ready and willing to uphold her cause. Can any true Virginian refuse to render assistance? Men of northwest, I appeal to you by all the considerations which have drawn us together, as one people heretofore, to rally to the standard of the Old Dominion.

By all the sacred ties of consanguinity, by the intermixture of blood of East and West, by common paternity, by friendships hallowed by the thousand cherished recollections, by memories of the past, by the relics of the great men of other days, come to Virginia's banner and drive the invaders from your soil. There may be traitors in the midst of you who for selfish ends have turned against their mother, and would permit her to be ignominiously oppressed and degraded, but I cannot—will not believe that a majority of you are not true sons who will give your blood and your treasure for Virginia's defence. I have sent for your protection

such troops as the emergency enabled me to collect in charge of a competent commander. I have ordered a large force to go to your aid, but I rely with the utmost confidence upon your own strong arms to rescue your friends and altars from the pollution of a reckless and ruthless enemy. The State is invaded at several points, but ample forces have been collected to defend her.

1861.
Richmond

There has been a complaint among you that the Eastern portion of the State has enjoyed an exemption from taxation to your prejudice. The State by a majority of 95,000 has put the two sections on an equality in this respect. By a display of magnanimity in the vote just given, the east has, by a large majority, consented to relinquish this exemption and is ready to share with you all the burdens of government, and to meet all Virginia's liabilities. They come now to aid you as you came in former days to aid them. The men of the Southern Confederate States glory in coming to your rescue. Let one heart, one mind, one energy, one power, nerve every patriot arm in a common cause. The heart that will not beat in unison with Virginia now is a traitor's heart; the arm that will not strike home in her cause now is palsied by a coward fear.

The troops are posted at Huttonsville—come with your own good weapons and meet them as brothers.

Given under my hand and under the seal of the Commonwealth, this 14th day of June, 1861, and in the 85th year of the Commonwealth.

JOHN LETCHER.

By the Governor:

GEORGE W. MUNFORD,
Secretary of the Commonwealth.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, *June 14th, 1861.*

June 14,
Richmond

Gentlemen of the Convention:

Col. Thomas T. Fauntleroy was nominated by me as a Brigadier-General in the Provisional Army, and Col. Benjamin Huger was nominated as Brigadier-General of Volunteers, and both nominations were confirmed by the Council. I now communicate those nominations to your honorable body, in obedience to an ordinance passed by you, for your action.

In making these nominations to you, I deem it proper to transmit the enclosed paper, which embodies my reasons for the action I deemed it proper to take in the case of General Fauntleroy.

Respectfully,

JOHN LETCHER.

June 14,
Richmond

IN COUNCIL, *June 14th, 1861.*

The following advice was unanimously adopted by the Council :

Whereas the Governor of the Commonwealth, by proclamation of the 6th inst., has, according to the terms of the Convention between the State of Virginia and the Confederate States, formally transferred to the President the chief control and direction of the whole military force and military operations of the Commonwealth ; and whereas the council has been informed that it is proposed to disrate certain highly meritorious officers of the Virginia Navy by commissions assigning to them in the Confederate Navy a lower grade than that held by them in the Virginia Navy ; and further, that it is proposed by the Confederate authorities to ignore the commissions of certain other officers of the Virginia navy, as well as the coast survey and Revenue service ; and whereas the services of every officer and man in the Navy of Virginia are at present required to make good the common defence—Therefore, the Council advise that the Governor protest in the name of the State against such action on the part of the Confederate States as detrimental both to the State and the public service, and as being at variance with the true spirit and intent of said convention, and that he request the President to receive all the officers aforesaid as a part of the military force of the State and assign them to duty under their Virginia commissions until the subject can be brought before Congress and disposed of in such manner as they in their wisdom may prescribe ; and further, that the Governor communicate to the Convention now in session his action in the premises.

From the minutes.

P. F. HOWARD,
Sec'ty of the Council.

BY THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA—A PROCLAMATION.

In compliance with the provisions of the Code of Virginia, I have ascertained and hereby make proclamation that Alexander R. Holladay, Esq'r, has been duly elected a Commissioner of Public Works for the Second district, to supply the vacancy created by the expiration of the term of office of the Commissioner heretofore elected for that district.

Given under my hand as Governor and under the seal of the Commonwealth this 14th day of June, 1861, and in the 85th year of the Commonwealth.

[L. s.] JOHN LETCHER.

BY THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA—A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas the Convention of this Commonwealth, on the 17th day of April, 1861, adopted an ordinance to repeal the ratification of the Constitution of the United States of America by the State of Virginia, and to resume all the rights and powers granted under said Constitution, and by a schedule thereto annexed provided for taking the sense of the qualified voters of this Commonwealth upon the ratification or rejection of said ordinance, and directed the Governor to ascertain the vote so taken, and without delay to make proclamation of the result, stating therein the aggregate vote for and against the ratification.

1861.
June 14,
Richmond

And whereas the returns of several Counties have not been received and of others cannot be obtained in consequence of the presence of a hostile force in the Northwestern portions of the State and of the blockade in the Eastern, and by the returns which have been received, it appears that an overwhelming majority of the people have voted for the ratification of the said ordinance.

Now, therefore, I, John Letcher, Governor, in pursuance of the authority so given, do hereby proclaim the aggregate vote aforesaid to be as follows:

For Ratification,	-	-	-	-	-	-	125,950
For Rejection,	-	-	-	-	-	-	20,373
Majority for Ratification,	-	-	-	-	-	-	105,577

And to the end, that the entire vote of the State, as far as it can be ascertained, may be known to the people, I have estimated the vote of the counties from which returns have not been received, taking the same from local papers and from sources believed to be correct, or nearly so, and appended it to this proclamation.

I do, therefore, further declare that the said ordinance has been ratified by the qualified voters of this Commonwealth and in conformity to its provisions I do annex hereto a copy thereof, together with the schedule accompanying the same.

And whereas by another Ordinance "for the adoption of the Constitution for the Provisional Government of the Confederate States of America." passed on the 25th of April, 1861, it is provided that the said ordinance shall cease to have any legal operation or effect if the people of this Commonwealth, upon the vote directed to be taken on the ordinance of secession, shall reject the same, and it now appearing by the said vote that the people have ratified the said ordinance of secession, therefore, I do further proclaim that the Constitution of the Provisional Government of the Confederate States of America, ordained and established at Montgomery, Alabama, on the eighth day of February, 1861,

1861. is now in full force in this Commonwealth, and must be respected and
June 14, obeyed.
Richmond

Given under my hand as Governor, and under the seal of the Com'th
this 14th day of June, 1861, and in the 85th year of the Com'th.

[L. s.] JOHN LETCHER.

By the Governor:

GEORGE W. MUNFORD,
Sec'y of the Com'th.

[The Governor estimated in the counties not heard from the vote to
be 3,234 for, and 11,961 against the ordinance of secession.—ED.]

C. CHAPIN TO THE GOVERNOR.

June 17, Soliciting an appointment in the army of Virginia for son, Gurden,
Lexington Lieut. in U. S. A., stationed in New Mexico.

June 17, I nominate B. W. Green, assistant surgeon in the Navy, and Charles
Richmond Schroeder as First assistant Engineer in the Va. Navy.

June 17th, 1861.

JOHN LETCHER.

Resolved, that the Governor be requested to furnish to the Convention
a statement of the number and rank of the officers appointed by him
to the provisional army of Virginia prior to its transfer to the Confed-
erate States.

Adopted June 15th, 1861.

JNO. L. EUBANK, Sec.

June 17

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, *June 17th, 1861.*

Gentlemen of the Convention:

I have the honor to transmit statement of the number and rank of
the officers appointed to the provisional army of Virginia prior to its
transfer to the Confederate States in answer to your resolution of the
15th inst.

Respectfully,

JOHN LETCHER.

June 17

I nominate to the Council—

Julius A. D'Lagnel, to be Lt.-Col. P. A., to rank next after Lt.-Col. A. S.
Taylor.

C. H. Tyler, to be Lt.-Col. P. A., to rank next after Lt.-Col. Dr. D'Lagnel.

C. W. Field, to be Lt.-Col. P. A., to rank next after Lt.-Col. A. Jackson. 1861.
Israel Green, to be Lt.-Col. P. A., to rank next after Lt.-Col. Ro. Johnston. June 17

John Pegram, to be Lt.-Col. P. A., to rank next after Lt.-Col. J. E. B. Stewart.

June 17th, 1861.

JOHN LETCHER.

IN COUNCIL, *June 18th, 1861.*

Advised unanimously that the Governor employ one or more competent persons to purchase under proper limitations as to price all the double-barrel shot-guns that can be procured for the use of the Virginia troops.

From the minutes.

P. F. HOWARD,
Secretary of Council.

Approved:

JOHN LETCHER.

GOVERNOR LETCHER TO THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION.

Justice to the Executive and those who have been associated with him in the administration of the State Government, imperatively demands that a full detail of all that has been done shall be submitted to the Convention in order that it may have a place upon the public records and thus go down to posterity. The present is an occasion of deep interest and importance in the history of the State, and I trust therefore that this detail of facts sustained by proofs that cannot be gainsaid or controverted, will not be considered as untimely or out of place. June 17

In my inaugural message I embraced the opportunity to advise the General Assembly that it was their duty to place the State in such a condition that she will be prepared at all times and upon the shortest notice to protect the honor, and defend her rights, and maintain her institutions against all assaults of her enemies. With this view I recommend a careful revision of the militia laws, and in this connection I suggest that munitions of war be procured and provision be made for the organization of an efficient military staff. I recommend at the same time the passage of a bill "for the organization of a brigade of minute men, and furnished the draft of a bill for the accomplishment of this object.

On the 21st of January, 1861, the General Assembly passed an act making an appropriation of one hundred and eighty thousand dollars to purchase such arms, equipment and munitions as may be required for the immediate use of the State. This sum was to be expended under the direction of a commission to be appointed by the Executive, and

1861.
June 17

consisted of Col. P. St. Geo. Cocke, Major Geo. W. Randolph and Col. F. H. Smith, who were appointed immediately after the passage of the act and entered upon the discharge of their duties. No men were ever more prompt and faithful in the performance of a public duty, and their action received the approval of the General Assembly.

Out of this appropriation, thirteen rifle cannon, five thousand percussion muskets, revolvers, cavalry sabres, fifty thousand pounds of powder and other articles were purchased; the entire sum was expended as will fully appear from the report of Major Randolph made to the General Assembly on the 1st day of April last, and herewith transmitted.

By an act passed January 29th, 1861, it was made the duty of the Colonel of ordnance, under direction of the Governor, to procure the necessary arms, equipments and munitions, and to buy materials therefor and to contract for altering and improving cannon and small arms, and to purchase machinery and materials therefor. The act appropriates \$800,000 to accomplish these purposes. Col. Charles Dinwiddie was nominated to the Senate and confirmed as a Col of ordnance, and immediately entered upon the discharge of his duties. His report herewith transmitted (Appendix B,) will shew what was done under this act.

By the same act the Governor is authorized to employ an Engineer to plan and construct coast, harbor and river defences, and to execute the same if approved by the Governor. For this position Col. Talcott was selected, and he has been most industriously and energetically employed in the discharge of his important duties. The act also provided for the construction of three arsenals in different sections of the State, and for the purposes mentioned in this paragraph the sum of \$200,000 was appropriated. Under this act the amount appropriated could not be raised in the usual mode by the sale of State bonds, the bonds having depreciated twenty per cent. or more and our law prohibiting the sale at less than their par value.

Hence an act was passed on the 14th day of March thereafter authorizing the issue of one million of dollars of Treasury notes. This act authorizing the Governor to direct the Auditor to borrow from the State from time to time the sum aforesaid, and to issue treasury notes therefor. Under the act the banks were authorized to discount or purchase such treasury notes.

The Convention subsequently, by an ordinance passed April 30th, 1861, authorized the Governor to raise for the defence of the State, by treasury notes, a sum not exceeding two millions of dollars. These notes are made payable to bearer, and are redeemable one year after their dates, and when paid are to be cancelled, and reissues are authorized for a like amount.

In less than one week after the passage of the Ordinance of Secession, the Navy Department was fully and effectively organized, and the report

of Capt. Barron, the officer in charge (which is herewith transmitted and will be found in the appendix marked C), shews what has been done in an incredibly short time.

1861.
June 17

The State has had full work for all the officers, seamen, and marines embraced in this organization, and all, so far as I know and believe, have worked laboriously, cheerfully, and effectively.

Besides the laborious work of removing the heavy guns and other munitions from the navy yard to the various points upon our rivers at which the batteries are located, we have had to construct the gun carriages and to provide the necessary fixed ammunition for the batteries. Those batteries are in good order and are effectually manned.

The fact that these guns weigh from five to ten thousand pounds each, with transportation essentially by land, will shew the amount of labor required to get them in position.

Besides the steam frigate Merrimac, which had been sunk by the Federal Authorities and burned to the water's edge when they deserted the navy yard, has been raised and is now in the Naval Dry Dock undergoing repairs. An effective battery has been placed on board the frigate United States, and the navy yard itself is well prepared for vigorous defence.

At Richmond the steamer Yorktown has been nearly completed as a war steamer, and a steam tug bought by the State has been completely fitted up. These will soon be ready to co-operate with the other military operations, and will be prepared to render efficient service.

Provisional Army.—Appointments in the higher grades were confined to retired officers of the army who had left the service of the United States. To carry into immediate effect the provisions for recruiting, appointments were made for a number of first and second Lieutenants, nearly one-half of whom are graduates of the Virginia Military Institute, and they have been distributed throughout the State on recruiting service. It is now satisfactorily ascertained that while the volunteer organization is so actively pressed, as it now is in our State, it is impossible to raise the ten thousand men proposed by the ordinance. One Regiment, perhaps, may be raised.

To give employment to the young officers, the commanding General has made good use of them in organizing and drilling the volunteers as they were received at the various camps of instruction. As many of them as may be required for this and the Engineer service may be retained with advantage until their services shall be no longer necessary—the remainder might be disbanded after organizing the companies already recruited.

The report of Major-General Lee is herewith transmitted, and I commend it to the attention of the Convention. It presents information that cannot fail to be interesting and instructive, as it shews the progress

1861.
June 17

of our military matters since the ordinance of secession was passed. (Appendix D.)

The Harper's Ferry machinery and the disposition made of it, was the subject of a previous communication, and to that and the accompanying papers I refer.

I transmit a copy of the proclamation turning over the military power of the State to the Confederate States. The terms are satisfactory, so far as I know or believe, to both sides. (Appendix F.)

The intercourse between the council and the Executive has been of the most agreeable character. The Journal, regularly kept, will shew that their action has been characterized by a remarkable unanimity, and it is a source of satisfaction to me to know that I have rarely felt constrained to dissent from their advice. Their services have been appreciated by me, and should be appreciated by the State.

The rule which has regulated me in making appointments was to ascertain in the first place whether the applicant was loyal to the State. If he was loyal, competent, and efficient it was all I required. In making my selections I have not regarded old party divisions. Whether a man originally belonged to one or the other of the old political parties into which our people have been divided, was an inquiry that I thought unworthy of the times. We had a common interest and a common object in defending our State against the assaults of the Federal Government, and my desire was to make our people a unit, if possible, for the successful prosecution of the great work which was before us. I think I can safely affirm that there is not the name of an unfaithful son of the Commonwealth upon the list, and it is cause of congratulation with me to know that they have been confirmed by the council with very general unanimity. No one was objected to, as I am informed, on the score of a want of fidelity to the State.

The Commissary, Quarter Master and medical appointments were made at the earliest practicable moment after the authority was given, and although some bad appointments were made, some of which have been removed, the result has shown greater efficiency in all these departments. The pay master's department has also been organized, and will, I believe, prove as efficient as the others. When the war commenced I was greatly embarrassed, not only from my own want of knowledge in military matters, but also from the want of experienced military advisers, commanders and organized staff corps at once to make provision for commanders at the important points of Norfolk, Harper's Ferry, Alexandria and Fredericksburg. Until Gen'l Lee was appointed I was without the aid and advice of an experienced military man. If I have under these circumstances committed blunders, it is not to be wondered at, the only wonder is that I have not made many more. The state has paid out under the direction of the Auditing Board, from the 30th day of April to the 14th day of June, the following sums, viz:

For the Army,	-	-	-	-	-	\$1,737,950 49
For the Navy,	-	-	-	-	-	100,748 49
Total,	-	-	-	-	-	\$1,838,698 98

1861.

Outstanding allowances not yet presented at the treasury will add \$100,000 to this sum. (Appendix F.)

On the first of July we will be required to raise \$1,800,000 to pay our troops now in the field.

Besides all these difficulties to encounter and overcome, the Executive by law and by ordinances of convention, has been compelled to provide the means necessary to meet the expenditures incident to such important movements and the exertion of such extraordinary power. At the time when the ordinance of secession was passed there was in the treasury to the credit of the Commonwealth the sum of \$384,605 25, and from that period to this the entire amount received from the revenue of the State is about \$321,617 75, making \$706,223 to meet the ordinary expenses of government, and the extraordinary sums to carry on the war. The actual sum expended for the war alone has been nearly two million, and the sum necessary to meet the liabilities incurred and not yet presented for payment will be nearly two millions of dollars additional.

To meet these expenditures the General Assembly had authorized the issuing of treasury notes to the amount of one million of dollars. For this purpose the Auditor of Public Accounts had made arrangements to have the treasury notes engraved at the North, and when the plates were ready for delivery they were seized by the Government of the United States, and of course could not then be issued. This occasioned delay in the execution of the notes and rendered it necessary to contract for engraving new plates here in the city of Richmond, which could not be executed until within a few days passed.

Subsequently the convention authorized the issue of two millions more of treasury notes, and both the law of the legislature and the ordinance of the convention authorized the Banks to receive these notes and to discount upon them.

Under this authority there has been raised from the Banks, by giving temporary notes payable in July, the amt. of \$1,854,500, which with the amount in the Treasury has realized the sum of \$2,560,723, and the government has been able to meet every engagement of the Commonwealth so far with the currency of the State promptly, no creditor having to wait longer than necessary to audit and settle his account. A summary of the operations of the Executive Department since the 18th of April, 1861, shows the following results:

1. The Navy Yard and Harper's Ferry Arsenal, captured without the loss of a single life, and securing to the State property estimated intrinsically at from \$25,000,000 to \$30,000,000.

1861. 2. Upwards of 40,000 volunteers have been drawn from their peaceful pursuits, and some of them from the most distant parts of the State, have been instructed in the elementary exercises of the soldier, have been armed, equipped, and supplied with every necessary for active service in the field, and are now ready to defend the honor and maintain the liberties of the State.

3. A Navy Department, hitherto unknown to our State organization, has been thoroughly and effectively organized. Navy Batteries, numbering upwards of 320 pieces of heavy ordnance, varying in weight from 5,000 to 10,000 lbs., have been established; the gun carriages for the most part made, and the ammunition prepared, while upwards of 120 pieces of heavy ordnance have been forwarded to other States of the Southern Confederacy.

4. The various staff corps, embracing Commissary, Quarter-Master, Medical, and Engineer departments, have been organized under ordinances passed since the 20th of April, 1861, and their efficiency has not only contributed to the promptness and completeness of the preparation which has enabled us to put so large a force from our own State into the field, but to frustrate the movements and efficiency of most of those who have come to our aid from the other States of the Confederacy.

5. And, finally, these results have been reached in due regard to an economic expenditure of the public money. The stores and other property purchased for the military operations have been paid for as they were bought, and thus the credit of the State has been fully sustained.

It is due to truth and justice that I should here record in this capitulation my high appreciation of the industry, judgment, and professional skill which have marked the conduct of the distinguished officer who has been called by me, with the unanimous approval of the convention, to conduct the military and Naval operations of Virginia.

From every principal of duty and patriotism the executive department of the State has felt called upon to co-operate cordially and heartily with the government of the Confederate States and the policy which has controlled my action heretofore will continue to regulate it. The great interest at stake demand the surrender of all questions of a subordinate character, in a vigorous and united effort to maintain the common rights of the South. Nothing will be left undone to advance the interests of all, and the candor, frankness, and sincerity which have been exhibited by the President assure me that harmony and concert of action will be the result. He duly appreciates the importance of the occasion, and his courage, prudence, and military experience will exert a salutary influence in directing and controlling the military movements now in progress for the protection of Virginia and the South.

And, finally, I communicate herewith orders issued to Gen'ls Carson, Taliaferro, and Haymond, and also a letter acknowledging the receipt of General Harper's report of the operation at Harper's Ferry. General Harper was placed in charge of the expedition against Harper's Ferry, and I regret that the orders given to him on the 17th day of April last have been mislaid. These orders shew that I acted with the promptness and decision due to the occasion.

1861.

General Harper's Report will be found with these orders (Appendix):

Report of Major G. W. Randolph—Appendix A.

RICHMOND, April 1st, 1861.

SIR:

I have had the honor to receive through the clerk of the House of Delegates a resolution adopted on the 9th ult., requesting "the armory commissioners to report the amount of bonds they obtained from the Board of Public Works under the provisions of the act appropriating five hundred thousand dollars to repair the Armory and to purchase arms; whether they sold the bonds, and if so, whether at par, or at what discount; and also to render an account of their expenditures, and for what purpose—giving the items and prices; and if they received the whole five hundred thousand dollars of State bonds, what part thereof has been expended, and what disposition have they made of any part thereof not expended?"

The Commissioners have received no State bonds whatever. They have certified accounts to the Board of Public Works, and have requested them to pay such accounts. The means for doing so were obtained by sales of the bonds of the State at the Treasury for their par value.

The purchasers of the bonds were contractors who had sold arms to the State or persons who had advanced money to contractors and others, and they as already reported indemnified themselves for losses by charging enhanced prices. The account to be rendered before the Board of Public Works under a former resolution of the house of delegates will show the amount so charged.

I regret that my attendance on the convention has prevented me from furnishing a statement of this account as requested. The vouchers are ready to be submitted to the board of public works, and the account when stated will be placed in the hands of the clerk of the house of delegates.

Three hundred and twenty thousand dollars were appropriated for the armory, of which a little upwards of ten thousand dollars have been expended. The appropriation for the purchase of arms was one hundred and eighty thousand dollars, and the contracts made will require it

1861. all. As yet, however, the amount expended is about one hundred and fifty-four thousand dollars.

I have the honor to be,
Your most obed't servant,

GEO. W. RANDOLPH.

Hon. Speaker House Delegates.

Report of Colonel of Ordnance—Appendix B.

ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT,
RICHMOND, June 15th, 1861.

His Excellency Governor LETCHER :

GOVERNOR :

I have the honor to hand you an abstract of issues made from the armory in this city from the 1st of April to the 14th of June of this year. both days inclusive.

I assume the 1st of April because that was about the date when I commenced my duties as Colonel of Ordnance. and the 14th of June because on that day the duties of the Ordnance Department were divided between the Chief of Ordnance of the Confederacy and myself.

Your Excellency will remember that I had no authority, nor was there any appropriation for the purchase of arms, munitions, or machines of war until a few days prior to the act of secession; that as soon as I was authorized and had the means to purchase. I sent Mr. Adams, the Master Armorer, to the North with bills of credit to procure such essentials as Percussion Cap machine, Bullet machine, Sabres, Pistols, Carbines, and other articles in which the State was deficient; and that the announcement of the State's secession, following so soon after his leaving here, caused him to fail in obtaining even one single article, and that he was only enabled to return here by disguising himself and making his way as a common laborer seeking work.

Being thus deprived of those labor-saving machines, I have had to resort to the human hands, and with but limited and crude materials to prepare our troops for the field, and as these troops took the field rapidly, and as the operations employed in the various preparations of Ammunition, Gun carriages, &c., were entirely unacquainted with the work, I hope the result will be satisfactory.

After consulting with you at the commencement of difficulties, I made preparation for 15,000 men as the probable number that Virginia would be called upon to place in the field. I have, however, actually made up and issued ammunition to the amount of 40 rounds a man for 50,000 men; have issued 43,658 muskets, carbines, and Rifles, and 115 pieces of Artillery (of which 50 had to be mounted complete in this city, with 80 sets of Artillery harness for 4 horses each), with a due pro-

portion of ammunition to each piece—supplying out of the above many of the troops from others of the Confederate States. 1861.

I yesterday turned over to the Ordnance Department of the Southern Confederacy a Laboratory with machines, Fixtures, and hands capable of turning out 75,000 rounds of ammunition daily, and 9,894 rounds of artillery ammunition, and 114,400 rounds of Infantry ammunition ready for *immediate issue*.

I am, sir, very Respectfully,

[Signed] C. DIMMOCK,
Col. of Ordnance of Virg'a.

P. S.—In addition to the above issue, about 13,000 muskets and rifles have been issued from the Virginia Military Institute; also 2 6-pounder bronze cannon. 2 12d. Howitzers, 4 6-p'd Brass pieces (cadets Battery), 1 Parrot Rifle cannon, 8 sets of artillery harness, 20,000 musket cartridges, 900 lbs. rifle, musket, and cannon powder, and 250 rounds of artillery ammunition.

C. D.

Report of C. Dimmock, Colonel of Ordnance of Virginia.

Inventory of issues from the Virginia State Armory from the 1st of April, 1861, to the 14th of June, 1861, inclusive :

9233 Cartridge Boxes.
4842 Bayonet Scabbards.
5123 Cap Pouches.
9500 Belts and Plates.
27,500 yards of Webbing for Belts.
2054 Rifles and Carbines.
562 Pistols.
1813 Sabres.
25,850 Flint Muskets.
11,636 Altered Percussion Muskets.
4118 Original Do. Do.
1,540,850 Cartridges for small arms.
1,054,850 Caps for same.
53 Iron Cannon—6 and 12 Pounders.
39 Brass Do. Do. Do. Do.
14 Rifle Do. 6 Pounders.
9 Howitzers 12 Do.
6000 Friction Tubes.
11,258 Rounds of Fixed Ammunition for Artillery.
Of the Artillery, 50 Pieces were mounted in this city.

1861. Ammunition on hand in the Laboratory turned over on the 14th inst. to the Southern Confederacy.
1,000,000 Percussion Caps.
9894 Rounds of Ammunition for Artillery.
114,400 Rounds of Ammunition for Infantry.

[Signed] C. DIMMOCK,
Col. of Ordnance of Virginia.

Report of Capt. S. Barron upon the Naval Defences of the Rivers of Virginia—Appendix C.

OFFICE OF NAVAL DETAIL AND EQUIPMENT,
RICHMOND, June 10th, 1861.

SIR:

I have the honor to inform your Excellency that the important duty of the Naval defences of the Rivers of Virginia was assigned to the officers of the Virginia Navy on the 23rd of April last.

A few days previous the magazine at Norfolk, with upwards of three hundred thousand pounds of powder and a large number of shells, was captured by Lieutenants Pegram, Sinclair, and Jones. This daring and unauthorized attack placed at the disposal of the State an amount of ammunition it would be difficult to supply, and with the cannon taken at the Norfolk Yard, afforded all the materials needed for the batteries.

The rivers of Virginia being undefended and exposed to attack, it is due to the Naval Officers of Virginia to say that they went to work to defend them with a zeal proportionate to the necessities of the case. Heavy cannon were removed to their destinations with dispatch, ammunition and projectiles provided, men instructed, and every other preparation made to repel an opposing force.

In erecting the batteries at Sewell's point, at Pigs' Point, at Aquia creek, and at Gloucester Point they were attacked by armed steamers. In each case the enemy were repulsed and the works continued and finished in spite of their fire.

The works on the Elizabeth, James, York, and Rappahannock rivers are so far completed as to justify the belief that they will be able to drive off any Naval force that the U. S. Government can bring against them.

On the Potomac river batteries have been erected at the terminus of the R. F. and P. R. Road, on Aquia creek. In their incomplete state they were attacked three times by a superior force, and in each case Capt. Lynch repulsed the enemy's steamers with considerable loss. If the attack should be renewed Captain Lynch is now prepared to strike a more serious blow.

The command of the Steamer Teazer has been assigned to Lieut.

Rochelle. Two 32-pd. guns have been placed upon her, and she is now employed on the defences of James River. Capt. J. R. Tucker is fitting out the Steamer Yorktown with as heavy a battery as she will bear. She will be ready by the 1st of July, and will be a valuable auxiliary to the defence of James River. 1861.

A Howitzer battery of six guns has been organized by Lieut. Parker. Four of the pieces are now mounted; the drill of the men is perfect, and this battery will be valuable whether employed in the field or in the defence of Richmond.

The frigate Merrimac has been raised and is now in the Dry Dock at Norfolk. The other sunken ships will be raised as soon as the Dock is ready to receive them. The enclosed list, marked A, will show the number and Calibre of the cannon at the various batteries, and that marked B, the number and calibre sent to the other States of the Confederacy.

I am very Respectfully, your obed't servant,

[Signed] S. BARRON.

A.

Statement of the Naval Batteries and armed vessels prepared for the defence of the State of Virginia; also list of Guns sent to North Carolina, Tennessee, Louisiana, and Georgia.

Naval Defences of Virginia.

James River:

Capt. H. H. Cocke, comm'g officer.

Fort Powhatan:

Lieut. C. St. Geo. Noland—6 32-pds. of 51 cwt.; 2 32-pds. of 27 cwt.; 2 32-pds. of 27 cwt.; 2 32-pds. of 51 cwt.—to be sent to this battery.

Jamestown Island:

Lieut. C. Apt. R. Jones—3 IX-inch guns of 9,000 lbs.; 6 32-pds. of 57 cwt.; 9 8-inch Army Columbiads; 2 12-pds. Army Guns.

Steam Tug Teazer:

Lieut. J. H. Rochelle, com'ing—2 32-pds. of 27 cwt.

Steamer "Yorktown," Preparing at Richmond:

Commander, John R. Tucker—Will mount 1 X-inch pivot gun of 12,000 lbs.; 1 64-pdr. pivot gun of 106 cwt.; 6 8-inch broadside guns of 63 cwt.; 2 8-inch guns can be mounted on this vessel, and will be ordered.

Arrangements are now being made for mounting sixty guns of different calibres and weights for the defences of the city of Richmond. We

1861. are now organizing a Naval Battery of 6 12-pdrs. Howitzers, four of which are now completed. They are preparing under the immediate supervision of Lieut. William H. Parker.

York River:

Capt. W. C. Whittle, com'ing officer:

West Point:

Commander Wm. Leigh—2 IX-inch guns of 9,000 lbs.; 1 32-pdr. of 57 cwt.; 4 32-pdrs. of 33 cwt., are to be sent for this battery.

Gloucester Point:

Commander T. J. Page—8 IX-inch guns of 9,000 lbs.; 2 32-pdrs. of 57 cwt.; 1 32-pdr. of 33 cwt.; 1 32-pdr. of 27 cwt.; 5 more 32-pds. of 27 cwt. are to be sent for this battery.

Yorktown:

Commander J. L. Henderson—2 8-inch Army Columbiads; 4 8-inch Army Barbette Guns.

NOTE.—Two more 8-inch guns are to be sent for this battery.

Potomac River:

Capt. W. T. Lynch, com'ing officer.

Aquia Creek:

2 8-inch guns of 63 cwt.; 1 Parrott-Rifled Field-piece. (Walker's Co.)

Potomac Creek:

Lieut. Wm. Taylor Smith—2 32-pdrs. of 27 cwt.

Hill Battery, near to the right of Aquia creek:

Lieut. Charles C. Simms—2 8-inch Army Columbiads on Barbette carriages.

Simms' Point, near to the left of Aquia creek:

1 8-inch gun of 63 cwt.; 3 Parrott-Rifled field-pieces. Masked battery.

Potomac Creek Bridge:

Com'd'r R. D. Thorburn—1 8-inch Gun of 63 cwt.

Rappahannock River:

Capt. R. G. Bobb, com'd'g officer.

Bush's Bluff:

Boatswain young volunteer—5 32-pdr. guns of 42 cwt.

Pinner's Point:

Lieut. Geo. W. Harrison—6 32-pdrs. of 57 cwt.; 3 32-pdrs of 51 cwt.; 3 32-pdrs. of 42 cwt.

Sewell's Point:

1861.

Commander Wm. Lewis Maury—6 IX-inch guns; 2 32-pdrs. of 57 cwt.; 2 32-pdrs. of 27 cwt. Arrangements have been made for mounting not less than 20 guns.

Lambert's Point:

Lieut. John S. Taylor—6 32-pdrs. of 57 cwt.

Barrett's Point:

Lieut. J. Pembroke Jones—6 32-pdrs. of 57 cwt. Number and calibre of guns not reported. Arrangements have been made for mounting five guns.

Pig Point:

Commander R. B. Pegram—4 8-inch guns of 55 cwt.; 4 32-pdrs. of 42 cwt.

Lowry's Point:

Lieut. Henry H. Lewis—2 8-inch Army Columbiads; 2 32-pdrs. of 27 cwt.

NOTE.—3 8-inch guns of 63 cwt. have been ordered to be prepared at Norfolk for the naval defences of the Rappahannock.

Harper's Ferry:

Lieut. Chas. M. Fauntleroy—2 32-pdrs. of 57 cwt.

Elizabeth River and Vicinity.

Fort Norfolk:

Commander A. Sinclair—12 IX-inch guns of 9,000 lbs.; 4 32-pdrs. of 51 cwt.

Fort Nelson—Naval Hospital:

Commander Chas. F. McIntosh—2 8-inch guns of 55 cwt.; 8 32-pdrs. of 57 cwt.; 5 32-pdrs. of 51 cwt.

Craney Island:

Commander Wm. M. Blair—1 X-inch pivot gun; 10 8-inch Guns of 63 cwt.; 6 8-inch guns of 55 cwt.; 4 32-pdrs. guns of 51 cwt. Arrangements have been made for mounting thirty guns in all.

Frigate United States—Rec'g Ship:

Commander Thomas S. Rootes—Spar-deck, 3 IX-inch guns of 9,000 lbs.; gun-deck, 16 32-pdrs. of 51 cwt.

In addition to preparing this vessel as a school ship for drilling the men, she has been provided with the above armament for the defence of the yard and the gun Park at St. Helena.

The frigate Merrimac has been raised and is now in Dry Dock at Norfolk. She is valued in her present condition at not less than \$250,000.

1861. Arrangements are now being made for raising the sloops-of-war "Germanatown" and "Plymouth."

Office of Naval Detail and Equip't, Richmond, Va., *June 10, 1861.*

Report of Major-General Lee—Appendix D.

HEAD QUARTERS OF THE VIRGINIA FORCES,

RICHMOND, *June 15th, 1861.*

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,

Gov'r of Va. :

SIR :

Agreeably to your request, I submit a statement of the Military and Naval preparations for the defence of Virginia from the period of her separation from the United States Government to the date of transfer of the Military operations of the State to the Confederate Government.

Arrangements were made for the establishment of batteries to prevent the ascent of our rivers by hostile vessels. As soon as an examination was made for the selection of sites, their construction was begun and their armament and defence committed to the Virginia Navy.

Preparations were also begun to receive into the service of the State volunteer companies and for organizing, arming, and equipping them. Mustering officers were appointed, rendezvous established, and provision made for their subsistence and shelter.

The primary estimate of the number of troops of all arms required, based upon the points to be defended, amounted to 51,000 men. The estimated quota of each portion of the State has been furnished except from the Western section. Arrangements were made for calling out volunteers from the Western section at the same time and in the same manner as from the Eastern section, but as yet it has been feebly responded to.

Complete returns from the troops in the field have not, and from the nature of things cannot for some time be received. But from the best sources of information within my reach, the number of Virginia troops is about 35,000 men. This amount probably falls below the real number, for referring to the report of the Colonel of Ordnance it will be seen that he has issued 2,054 rifles and carbines and 41,604 muskets in addition to pistols and sabres to the cavalry. Thirteen thousand arms have also been issued from Lexington, making a total of 56,658. Seven thousand of those from Lexington, and several thousand from the Arsenal at Richmond, have been issued to troops from other States, but as many of the Virginia companies, supposed to be about 5,000 men, were armed when received into the service of the State. Should the number of armed companies from other States not differ materially from the number of armed companies of the State, the number of Virginia troops in the field may be assumed to be about 40,000.

When it is remembered that this body of men was called from a State of profound peace to one of unexpected war, you will have reason to commend the alacrity with which they left their homes and families and prepared themselves for the defence of the State. The assembling of the men, however, was not the most difficult operation. Provision for their instruction, subsistence, equipment, clothing, shelter, and transportation in the field required more time and labor.

The carriages for the guns for rivers, land, and field service had to be made, with the necessary implements, caissons, battery wagons, &c.

One hundred and fifteen guns for field service have been provided, from which twenty light batteries of four guns each have been furnished with the requisite horses, harness, &c.

For the defence of James River two batteries and two steamers have been provided, mounting altogether 40 guns, varying in calibre from 32-pdrs. to 8 and 9 inch Columbiads. Arrangements are also in progress for mounting sixty guns of different weights on the defences around Richmond, and a Naval battery of six 12-pdr. howitzers is in process of organization.

On York River three batteries have been constructed mounting thirty guns of calibre similar to the guns on James River.

Sites for batteries on the Potomac have also been selected, and arrangements were in progress for their construction. But the entire command of that river being in possession of the United States Government, and a larger force required for their security than could be devoted to that purpose, the batteries at Aquia Creek have only been prepared. Twelve guns are in position there.

On the Rappahannock River a four gun battery of 32-pdrs. and eight-inch Columbiads has been erected.

Six batteries have been erected on Elizabeth River to guard the approaches to Norfolk and the Navy Yard. They mount 85 32-pdrs. and 8 and 9-inch Columbiads.

To prevent the ascent of Nansemond river and the occupation of the Rail Road from Norfolk to Richmond, three batteries have been constructed on that river, which will mount 19 guns.

The frigate United States has been prepared for a school ship and provided with a deck battery of 19 32-pdrs. and 9-inch Columbiads for harbour defence, aggregating 324 Guns.

The frigate Merrimac has been raised and is in the Dry Dock, and arrangements are made for raising the Germantown and Plymouth.

In addition to the batteries already described, other works have been constructed for their land defence, exceeding in many instances the work on the batteries themselves. An extensive line of field works has been erected for the security of Norfolk on the side towards the bay. Redoubts for the same purpose have been constructed at Jamestown

1861.

1861. Island, Gloucester Point, Yorktown, and across the neck of land below Williamsburg.

I have confined myself to a general narrative of operations, and for the detail refer you to the reports of the several chiefs of staff.

I am, Governor,

Very Respectfully,

Your obed't serv't,

[Signed]

R. E. LEE,
Gen'l Com'd'g.

By the Governor of Virginia—A Proclamation—Appendix E.

The delegates of the people of Virginia, in Convention assembled, having by their ordinance, passed April 25th, 1861, adopted and ratified the constitution of the Provisional Government of the Confederate States of America, ordained and established at Montgomery, Alabama, on the 8th day of February, 1861, and the State of Virginia having been by an act of the Congress of the Provisional Government of the Confederate States, passed May 7th, 1861, admitted as a State into the Confederate Government, and the President being under the constitution of the Provisional Government of the Confederate States, the commander-in-chief of the army and navy of the Confederate States, and of the militia of the several States when called into the service of the Confederate States:

Now, therefore, I, John Letcher, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, by and with the advice and consent of the Executive council, do hereby transfer to the authorities of the Confederate States, by regiments, all the volunteer forces which have been mustered into the service of Virginia, and do order a like transfer to be made by regiments, batteries, squadrons, and companies of all volunteers or militia as the same shall be formed and their services may be required.

I further hereby transfer to the authorities of the Confederate States the command of all the officers, seamen, and marines of the Provisional Navy of Virginia for service in the Confederate States.

I do further order that all officers of the Virginia service now on duty in any of the Departments of the Staff continue to discharge their respective functions under the direction and control of the President until otherwise ordered; and that all Quarter Master, commissary, and medical stores belonging to the State and in charge of said officers be turned over for the use of the Confederate States upon proper receipts for the articles turned over, to be forwarded to the accounting officer for settlement. All moneys in charge of any of the Departments will be forthwith returned into the treasury of the State.

I do further order the Provisional Army of Virginia to respect and obey all lawful orders emanating from the President or those commanding under his authority, and that the same may be incorporated in

whole or in part into the Provisional army of the Confederate States at the pleasure of the President. 1861.

I do further authorize the use of all public property, munitions of war, &c., captured from the United States, the machinery at Harper's Ferry excepted, by the President or those acting under his authority for the common defence.

Given under my hand as Governor and under the seal of the State, at Richmond, this 6th day of June, A. D. 1861, and in the eighty-fifth year of the Commonwealth.

[Signed]

JOHN LETCHER.

By the Governor:

GEORGE W. MUNFORD,

Sec'y of the Comm'lth.

Col. Munford's Report—Appendix F.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, *June 14th, 1861.*

To His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,

Gov'r of Va.:

SIR:

The amount actually paid out of the State Treasury from the 31st of April to the present date, by orders of the Board appointed to audit Military and Naval claims, is as follows:

For the Army,	-	-	-	-	-	\$1,737,950 49
" " Navy,	-	-	-	-	-	100,748 49
Total,	-	-	-	-	-	\$1,838,698 98

Besides this there are outstanding allowances not yet presented at the Treasury, which will probably amount to \$100,000 additional. These amounts do not include pay of officers and men—the pay-rolls not having been yet presented or made out. The Paymaster-General estimates the amount necessary for pay alone to the 1st day of June, \$1,000,000, for troops now in the field. Additional forces now called out will require more. He also estimates that there will be required for commutation, for clothing of the troops and commutation for forage for officers, the sum of \$841,000. Total required, \$3,679,698 98.

GEO. W. MUNFORD,
Sec'y of Commonwealth.

A True copy:

JNO. L. EUBANK,

Sec. of Convention.

1861.

Orders Issued to General Carson and Others—Appendix G.

GENERAL HEAD QUARTERS,
 ADJ'T-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *April 17th, 1861.*

Brig'r-General JAMES H. CARSON,
 16th Brigade :

SIR :

You will please issue instant orders to the volunteer force of your Brigade to hold itself in readiness for service at a moment's warning, and support any movement that may be made by the State troops upon the Arsenal and works at Harper's Ferry. They will probably be joined by the volunteers of Augusta and Rockingham, &c. If necessary you will assume the command of the entire force.

By order of the commander-in-chief.

[Signed] Wm. H. RICHARDSON, A. G.

GENERAL HEAD QUARTERS,
 ADJ'T-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *April 22nd, 1861.*

Major-General KENTON HARPER :

SIR :

The Governor has received your report and desires me to convey to you his approval of your proceedings.

He directs me to inform you that a portion of your force will be probably required at Alexandria, in which case you will meet the requisition of Gen'l Philip St. George Cocke, who is in command at that point.

Very respectfully,

Your obed't Servant,

[Signed] Wm. H. RICHARDSON, A. G.

GENERAL HEAD QUARTERS,
 ADJ'T-GENERAL'S OFFICE, *April 18th, 1861.*

General THOMAS HAYMOND,
 Comm'd'g 3d Division :

The Governor directs that you give orders to the Volunteer corps in your Division to be ready for service at a moment's notice, and to the Brigadier-Generals to be prepared for service; that you take measures effectually to prevent the passage of the Federal or any other troops from the West, Eastward on the Baltimore and Ohio railroad.

The Brigadier-Generals of your Division are Buckner Fairfax, Preston, 10th Brigade; James H. Carson, Frederick, the 16th; James Boggs, Pendleton, 18; C. B. Conrad, Gilmer, 26th; John J. Jackson, Wood,

23d ; and Bushrod W. Price, Marshall, the 24th—and to them your orders should be addressed promptly. 1861.

By command :

[Signed] W. H. RICHARDSON, A. G.

GENERAL HEAD QUARTERS,
ADJ'T-GEN'L'S OFFICE, *April 18, 1861.*

Gen'l Wm. B. TALIAFERRO,
Commanding 4 Division :

SIR :

You will forthwith take command of the State troops which are now or may be assembled at the city of Norfolk. Your immediate presence there is necessary.

By command :

[Signed] W. H. RICHARDSON, A. G.

Report of Major-Gen'l Harper.

DIVISION HEAD QUARTERS,
HARPER'S FERRY, *April 19th, 1861.*

GENERAL :

I beg to communicate through you to Governor Letcher that I am forwarding to Winchester with all dispatch possible the arms and machinery at this place, retaining only such of the arms which are complete and rescued from the burning as are thought necessary to equip the troops imperfectly armed as they come in. There are now about fifteen hundred men here, and I expect reinforcement to the number of five hundred in a few hours, and I have information of about a thousand now on the way.

It is estimated by a number of the workmen lately employed in the armory, who presented themselves to me to-day as a committee, that it would take several months to remove the machinery and other public property from this point, but I find they are much disaffected, being property holders, and therefore disposed to exaggerate the difficulties. I hope, however, that the interview impressed them with different views of their own interests; that their labor, which was their support, was their most valuable interest.

They will be needed wherever the works may be removed.

This, I believe, will induce them to aid heartily in the purposes designed by the Executive. If authorized to give them assurance of employment, it would relieve me of some difficulties and probably promote the public interests. The armory at Richmond could be put in operation at once. I make these suggestions for the considerations of

1861. the Governor. The information I have received in regard to the condition of affairs in Maryland, and especially the city of Baltimore, added to the appearance of men on the mountain on the Maryland side commanding this place, induce me this morning to send an officer to the sheriff of the county, notifying him of my distrust and of my unwillingness to trespass upon the soil of our sister State unless compelled by necessity; requesting him to call out the militia to maintain their neutrality. My messenger has not yet returned, and circumstances have since come to my knowledge which impelled me to order a company to occupy the heights during the night.

My labors have been so incessant during the day that I cannot communicate more freely at present.

I enclose a dispatch from John W. Garrett, Pres't of the B. & O. Railroad.

Very respectfully, your obed't servant,

[Signed]

KENTON HARPER,
Major-Gen'l Com'g.

Brig.-Gen'l W. H. Richardson, Adj't-Gen'l Va.

Letter of Gen'l Kenton Harper to the Governor.

DIVISION HEAD QUARTERS,
HARPER'S FERRY, *April 20th, 1861.*

DEAR GOVERNOR:

I have addressed you officially through the Adj't-Gen'l, and I only wish to say to you here that you know me, and that I must necessarily be allowed to act to a great extent upon my own judgment as to what is required by the exigencies of my position. You have honored me with a high trust, involving great responsibility, and I will rely upon you for all needful support.

The influences around me at Winchester I found to be so unfriendly that I determined in a few hours to remove my Head Quarters to Charleston. But one company had arrived which I took with me, and left orders with an officer directing the troops as they came in to report to me at that place. The use of the telegraph was denied me by the operator and the President of the Road, saying he was unable to get another operator. I closed the office to prevent its being used against me. I do not doubt, however, that the mischief was done by the operator even before my messenger returned, and that the commanding officer of the Post was informed of my movements.

In haste, yours truly,

[Signed]

KENTON HARPER,
Major-Gen'l Com'g.

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,
Governor.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
RICHMOND, *June 18th, 1861.*

1861.

To the Hon'ble S. R. Mallory, S'c't'y of the Navy Confed. States :

SIR :

I am directed by the Governor to state to you that he has nominated to the council the following officers for the Virginia Navy, viz. : B. W. Green as assistant Surgeon and Charles Schröder as First Assistant Engineer in the Navy, and the Council having unanimously advised that the nominations be confirmed, commissions have been ordered to be issued, and the information is by the Governor's direction now reported to you.

Very respectfully,

GEORGE W. MUNFORD,
Sect'y of Commonwealth.

IN COUNCIL, *June 19th, 1861.*

Inasmuch as the Cadets of the Virginia Military Institute have been employed in the military service of the State under the orders of the Governor of Virginia at their own expense, and without any allowance whatever except subsistence, it is advised that the Governor be respectfully requested to refer the subject to the Convention for such action as may be just and proper in the premises.

From the minutes.

P. F. HOWARD,
Sect'y of Council.

Approved :

JOHN LETCHER.

IN COUNCIL, *June 19th, 1861.*

Advised that the order authorizing the pay-rolls of the Virginia troops to be made up to 30th June inclusive, and to pay the same up to that date, should be so construed as to apply to the officers, seamen, and marines of the Virginia Navy also.

From the minutes.

P. F. HOWARD,
Sect'y Council.

Approved :

JOHN LETCHER.

1861.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, *21st June, 1861.*

Gentlemen of the Convention :

The ordinance of the Convention instructing me to have the Staunton and Parkersburg Turnpike east of Beverley repaired and the bridges rebuilt, was referred to the Board of Public Works. The reply of the President of the Board is herewith transmitted, and I have no doubt the work will be pushed vigorously to completion.

I received this day your ordinance relating to the construction of a Rail Road between Strasburg and Winchester, and referred it to Major-General Lee for his opinion. His reply, endorsed on the ordinance, is also transmitted.

JOHN LETCHER.

C. S. NAVY DEPARTMENT,
OFFICE OF ORDERS AND DETAIL,
RICHMOND, VA., *June 20th, 1861.*

SIR :

I have the honor to inform you that Dr. James F. Harrison has been commissioned by your Excellency as Passed Assistant Surgeon, when, in fact, he had been promoted to the rank of full Surgeon in the U. S. Navy, and held priority of rank over Dr. D. B. Phillips, who has been commissioned a full Surgeon. He was promoted subsequent to the publication of the last U. S. Naval Register, of which fact you were perhaps unapprised. I therefore return to you the commission for correction.

Very Respectfully,
Your obed't servant,

S. BARRON,
Captain in Charge.

His Excellency John Letcher, Richmond, Va.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, *June 26th, 1861.*

Gentlemen of the Convention :

I present for confirmation as Colonels—viz. : Benj. S. Ewell, promoted from the position of Lieutenant-Colonel, which he now fills in the 29th Reg't ; John A. Campbell, to take the command of a Reg't of volunteers which he has raised ; and Ex-Governor William Smith.

Respectfully,

JOHN LETCHER.

J. H. PENDLETON TO THE GOVERNOR.

Urging him to join the army of General Garnett in Northwestern Virginia.

1861.
June 27,
Staunton

Issue commissions to Benj'n S. Ewell, John A. Campbell, and Wm. Smith as Colonels; J. B. Cary and Thomas S. Garnett as L't-Colonels; James M. Goggin as Major.

JOHN LETCHER.

June 27th, 1861.

Col. Geo. W. Munford, Sec't'y Commonwealth.

Dr. A. M. Fauntleroy, assistant Surgeon in the late U. S. Army, to be commissioned as surgeon under the advice of the Convention.

JOHN LETCHER.

June 27th, 1861.

Col. Munford.

CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA,
WAR DEPARTMENT,
RICHMOND, *June 30th, 1861.*

SIR:

In the presence of public danger precautionary measures are always wise. However confident of success an administration may be, a failure to provide for all casualties that may possibly arise can never be pardoned. The fortunes of war are as various and changeable as the talents and abilities of those conducting its operations.

The Government of the Confederate States has no misgivings as to the future success of our arms, and interprets no omen as presaging defeat. Nevertheless, the President deems it prudent, if not essential to the public safety, to form and organize a Reserved Army Corps of thirty thousand men, and to apportion to Virginia the quota of three thousand.

Your Excellency will therefore receive for the war three thousand men by independent companies, each company to be composed of one Captain, one First Lieutenant, two second Lieutenants, four Sergeants, four Corporals, two musicians, and from 64 to 100 privates. For this purpose you are authorized to establish two camps of Instruction at accessible points, where you will order these companies to rendezvous, and where they will be mustered into service by companies. These camps of Instruction will be under the control of this Department, and the President will assign competent officers to take charge of them, the object being to drill and discipline the men. From time to time the

1861. President will organize these companies in Battalions or Regiments, as he may prefer, and will appoint the Field officers and the staff. It will not be a prerequisite to accepting these companies that they shall be armed, although it is hoped that many of them will be.

Very respectfully,

L. P. WALKER,
Secretary of War.

His Excellency John Letcher, Gov. Va.

ALFRED CHAPMAN TO THE GOVERNOR.

June 30,
Orange
C. H.

Soliciting clerical employment in State Government, with testimonials.

Special Report of Michael E. Price, appointed Master of Transportation of Machinery from the Harper's Ferry Armory, in Jefferson County, Va., to Richmond and elsewhere, by the subjoined Special Order, No. 2, of Major-General Harper :

DIVISION HEAD QUARTERS,
H. FERRY, *April 19th, 1861.*

Special order, No. 2 :

Mr. Michael E. Price is hereby authorized and directed to take charge of and prepare for removal all the machinery and utensils hitherto used in the manufacture of arms at this place, and to employ such civilians as may be necessary to carry out this order.

By command of Major-Gen'l Harper:

GEO. A. PORTERFIELD,
A. A. Gen'l.

HEAD QUARTERS C. S. ARMY,
HARPER'S FERRY, *May 25, 1861.*

Special Order, No. 2 :

Mr. Michael E. Price, Master of Transportation, will remove without delay, towards Richmond, the Machinery connected with the Rifle Works at the Harper's Ferry Armory.

By order of Brig.-Gen'l Jos. E. Johnston :

E. KIRBY SMITH,
L't-Col. C. S. Army, A. A. A., Gen'l.

The undersigned, thus authorized, on the 19th of April last, proceeded to the execution of the orders thus received, and in pursuance thereof employed a large number of the operatives of the Armory to assist him in carefully removing from position the large amount of machinery and Tools and fixtures of the Armory, making needful packing Boxes and cases for its reception, transporting them to the railroad of the W. & P. Railroad company at H. Ferry, and superintending its shipment to Winchester and Strasburg en route for Richmond.

1861.

In conducting this process the undersigned had many difficulties and great labor to encounter, notwithstanding which he confidently claims that he has succeeded in the enterprise in such manner as that his services in this respect will inure inestimably to the interest of the State and C. States.

A vast amount of the most valuable Machinery, Tools, and appliances for the manufacture of the minnie Rifle, with sword bayonets, and the Rifle musket and the Tools and Machinery for the alteration of the old model Flint Lock arm of 1842 to the Percussion principle, with the necessary means to supply them with ammunition and appendages for use, have been secured, and are now removed from the Armory, together with about sixty Thousand Gun stocks of Black Walnut, seasoned for many years, suitable for either the Rifle or Rifle musket, and without which it would have been found utterly impossible to have manufactured a permanently serviceable arm for many years.

Unfortunately, before all his arrangements for the removal of the remainder of these Gun stocks was perfected, and from unanticipated disarrangement of the freight trains before the work shops were burned he was unable to secure the whole number, and many thousands of this valuable and absolutely necessary part of the material for guns was destroyed in the conflagration of the 14th of June instant.

Notwithstanding, I have to congratulate the State on having accomplished so much.

In the execution of this work, having in view the closest scrutiny of all expenditures on State account therefor, I have accumulated a mass of papers, including the receipts for money paid by me or my authorized agents, which, in the hurry and excitement consequent on the state of affairs, I have not yet been able to so analyze and arrange as to be sufficiently intelligible as vouchers. I will, however, at once proceed to put them in a shape, together with those accounts which remain to be adjusted and paid, as that they will present a clear and lucid exhibit of my actings and doings in the premises.

I do, however, beg leave to present to y'r Excellency my order Book, commencing with the 19th of April last, into which is copied my official orders from No. 1 to 59 and 60.

A perusal of this order Book may be serviceable to y'r Excellency,

1861. which, in connection with a Report dated April 24th, 1861, to Major-Gen. Harper, and his reiteration of my authority endorsed below, it will serve to show that I have done in the matter all that it was practicable to do.

Enclosed is a copy of that Report and endorsement.

Y'r Excellency will discover in my order Book many reports connected with the transaction of the duty imposed on me to Colonel T. J. Jackson and Gen'l Johnston, to which I beg to call your especial attention as explanatory of my proceedings, but more particularly to that of April 30th on pages 19, 20, 21, and 23, the latter part of which refers to the Inventory value of the articles which came into the hands of the State, and also to that of May 4th, on pages 31 and 32, exhibiting the amount of work performed by the operatives in the fabrication of arms, their description and number, and of the ammunition fabricated from 19th April to date of that Report.

I have further to report to y'r Excellency that some of the hands employed by me in my operations, and who have not been paid for the time employed, have either, as I am informed, gone over to Maryland and joined the Federal Army, or are giving aid and comfort to them in such way as to render their services hereafter utterly doubtful, if not dangerous to our cause.

The reason that I call your attention to this is in addition to my desire to give you all information that comes to my knowledge in this important and serious crisis that you will be competent authority to instruct me in my duty in this behalf as to the pay of these persons, and giving me the power to determine the status of such which will be unhesitatingly assumed by me with whatever responsibility may attach to such a duty.

With the highest respect,

I am, sir, your obed't servant,

M. E. PRICE,


Master of Transportation of Machinery and Tools.

Hon'le John Letcher, Governor of Virginia.

TRANSPORTATION OFFICE, *April 24th, 1861.*

To Major-Gen'l HARPER, Com'd'g:

I have examined some of those fourteen thousand arms that were burned in the arsenal, and I find that I can make serviceable guns of them. The stocks are here, and can be made up. If you desire me to make them up you will observe that the shops at the Rifle works now in use as quarters will have to be vacated to give me room.



I have a great number of men in my employ who have neither bread nor meat for their families. Can you give me authority by which I can procure subsistence for them? 1861.

I herewith transmit to you the lists from foremen of the different departments.

[Signed]

M. E. PRICE,
Master Transportation.

The General com'g considers Capt. Price fully authorized by existing orders to carry out the suggestions made above in regard to the refitting of arms. He expects Capt. Price to use his utmost efforts to put the arms in serviceable order as rapidly as possible.

[Signed]

KENTON HARPER,
Major-Gen'l Commanding.

Teste:

THOS. W. SHRIVES.

S. BARRON, CAPTAIN IN CHARGE, TO GEORGE W. MUNFORD, SECRETARY COMMONWEALTH.

The Yorktown was put in commission yesterday, and I have the pleasure to state that she will be ready for active service in a few days. There may be a few more bills against the ship presented for payment by the State of Virginia. I have deemed it best that all the bills against this vessel should be paid by the State (the work having been contracted for and ordered by the authorities of Virginia) in order to a more easy and equitable settlement of accounts with the Southern Confederacy. July 10, Richmond

It may not be inappropriate for me to state here that no arrangement has been made by the authorities of the State with the owners of the Yorktown and Jamestown, part of whom are residents and citizens of the Southern Confederacy and other parties belonging to the North. In accordance with instructions received from his Excellency the Governor, I caused the agent of the company owning the Steamers to apply to the company in New York for the cost of these vessels and the terms upon which they might be purchased, but no information has been given us other than the letter of Mr. Seward, Secretary of State, U. States, which places it out of the power of the owners to dispose of the vessel.

I am, &c.

L. P. WALKER, SECRETARY WAR C. S., TO THE GOVERNOR.

1861.
July 13,
Richmond

I am instructed by the President of the Confederate States to request that you will issue your Proclamation calling into immediate service the Militia of all the counties north of James River and East of the Blue Ridge that have not been called, as well as all the Militia in the Valley north of the James River.

The troops thus called into service will assemble in their respective neighborhoods, or at such rendezvous as you think best, in company, battalion, regimental, or brigade organizations, as you may determine, and report themselves for orders to this Department with the least possible delay, providing themselves with their arms and ammunition.

They will be called out according to the militia organization of the State, including staff, and under such regulations as you may prescribe.

I am, &c.

EAST OF BLUE RIDGE AND VALLEY.

1861.
July 13

COUNTY.	No. Reg't.	NAME OF COLONEL.	NO. VOLUNTEERS.
Amherst.....	90	Chas. B. Christian.....	4 vol. companies.
Nelson.....	28	Asa W. Wirt.....	4 " "
Albemarle.....	47	Jno. H. Timberlake.....	5 " "
Do.....	88	M. McKennie.....	5 " "
Fluvanna.....	12	Geo. W. Murphy.....	1 " "
Louisa.....	40	B. A. Henson.....	7 " "
Goochland.....	38	Thomas Taylor.....	2 " "
Hanover.....	74	Major W. R. Winn, Com- m'd'g.....	6 " "
Henrico.....	33	Capt. E. T. Redd, Com'd'g.....	5 " "
Spotsylvania.....	16	Jno. M. Walker.....	1 " "
Stafford.....	48	Jno. M. Holmes, Lt.-Col.....	2 " "
King George.....	25	Mark Arnold.....	3 " "
Caroline.....	30	Thos. B. Coghill, Lt.-Col.....	4 " "
New Kent and Chas. City.....	52	Hill Carter.....	3 " "
Jas. City and part York.....	68	Leonard Henley, must'g ag't.....	2 " "
Eliz. City, Warwick, and part York.....	115	C. K. Mallory.....	5 " "
King William.....	87	Wm. Geo. Pollard.....	2 " "
King and Queen.....	9	John R. Bagby.....	4 " "
Gloucester.....	21	Warren T. Jones.....	4 " "
Mathews.....	61	John G. Bohannon.....	2 " "
Middlesex.....	109	Elliot P. Jones.....	3 " "
Essex.....	6	Geo. W. Upshaw.....	3 " "
Westmoreland.....	111	J. Warren Hutt.....	3 " "
Richmond Co.....	41	Jos. R. Jeffries, Lt.-Col.....	4 " "
Northumberland.....	37	Jas. L. Stringham, Lt.-Col.....	4 " "
Lancaster.....	92	Sam'l Downing.....	2 " "
Richmond City.....	19	Thos. J. Evans.....	2 " "
Do.....	179	J. A. Clarkson, Lt.-Col.....	7 " "
Bath.....	81	Wm. D. Irving.....	1st Reg't Va. vol't'rs.
Rockbridge.....	8	Leon C. Davidson.....	2 Inf'y companies.
Do.....	144	John A. Templeton.....	3 vol. "
Highland.....	162	Geo. W. Hall.....	4 " "
Augusta.....	32	Sam'l McCue.....	2 " "
Do.....	93	Wm. S. Sprout.....	3 " "
Do.....	160	Wm. D. Anderson.....	4 " "
Pendleton.....	46	Jno. H. Johnson.....	1 " "
Rockingham.....	58	W. A. Maupin.....	1 " "
Do.....	116	Jno. E. Doville.....	1 " "
Do.....	145	R. M. Sherfey.....	1 " "
Hardy.....	14	Wm. Henry Harness.....	4 " "
Shenandoah.....	13	Noah J. Henkle.....	1 " "
Do.....	136	James H. Sibert.....	1 " "
Do.....	148	Henry St. Geo. Albert.....	4 " "
Page.....	97	Mann Spittler.....	3 " "
Warren.....	149	Manly T. Wheatly.....	2 " "
Hampshire.....	77	E. H. McDonald.....	5 " "
Do.....	114	Alexander Monroe.....	4 " "
Frederick.....	31	Ro. F. Baldwin.....	4 " "
Do.....	51	Francis D. Jones.....	
Clarke.....	122	Washington Dearmont.....	3 " "
Jefferson.....	55	Jno. Thomas Gibson.....	2nd Reg't volunteers.
Berkeley.....	67	Jacob Sincindiver.....	4 vol. companies.
Morgan.....	89	Sam'l Johnston.....	

* 4th Reg't vols., raised from these three Reg'ts.

DABNEY H. MAURY, LATE CAPTAIN OF U. S. A., TO THE GOVERNOR.

1861. Tendering services to the State or Confederate Government.
July 19

ANDREW DICKERSON, JACKSON GODFREY, AND S. H. GRIFFITH, CAP-
TAINS, TO THE GOVERNOR.

August 22, Tendering services of their respective companies for service of State.
Floyd C. H.

August 23 Agreement made this twenty-third day of August, in the year 1860,
between the commissioners appointed by the Governor under an act of
Assembly passed the twenty-first day of January, in the year 1860, of
the one part, and Joseph R. Anderson & Co., of the other part—Wit-
nesseth :

That whereas the party of the first part desires to establish at the
State Armory, in the city of Richmond, the manufacture of Rifled Mus-
kets of the best quality, and to secure in organizing such establishment
the skill, supervision, and responsibility of the parties of the second
part, and the parties of the second part are desirous of co-operating to
the best of their ability in the said enterprise—Now, therefore, in con-
sideration of the premises and for the purpose of carrying out the fore-
going design, the said parties agree as follows :

The said parties of the second part agree to furnish on or before the
1st day of December, 1861, the machinery, tools, driving power, shaft-
ing, and the implements necessary for the manufacture of not less than
five thousand rifled muskets per annum of the most approved kind and
best quality, corresponding in general character to the United States
rifled muskets as now made at Springfield Armory, and to the English
Enfield musket, conforming in all respects to the model which will be
furnished by the party of the first part; for a more particular specifica-
tion of which machinery, &c., reference is hereby made to the schedule
hereto annexed, signed by the said parties and agreed to be taken as a
part of this contract.

The said parties of the second part also agree to deliver the said ma-
chinery, &c, at the armory, to erect and put the same in operation, to
organize and superintend the same until five hundred rifled muskets of
the kind and quality above stated shall have been manufactured at the
expense of the State, and the same be approved and received by the
said Commissioners, after which and not before the said machinery and
other work shall be considered as received.

That so much of the work herein contracted for shall be executed in

Virginia and by Virginia workmen, as may be practicable, although such work may cost more than if done elsewhere, unless such extra cost shall be excessive, or unless such work shall be allowed to be executed elsewhere by the Governor of the Commonwealth.

1861.
August 23

One of the ruling motives which prompts the party of the first part to give this contract to the parties of the second part, is to encourage, as far as may be, mechanical industry in Virginia, and therefore it will be considered a breach of the spirit if not of the letter of this agreement if the parties of the second part shall sub-let any part of the contract to persons or establishments out of the State of Virginia when it is practicable to have the work well executed in the State and at our own machine shops in time; it being distinctly understood that Virginia labor and enterprise shall be enlisted in the execution of every part of the contract as far as practicable.

But it is also expressly understood between the parties hereto that whenever it shall be proposed to execute any such work by other than workmen in this State, the propriety thereof shall be submitted to the said Commissioners, who shall determine whether the execution thereof by workmen in the State be practicable or not, and unless the same be authorized by them it shall not be executed out of the State; and the said Commissioners shall also judge whether the extra cost shall be incurred or not, and unless they approve the same in writing it shall not be allowed.

The parties of the second part hereby guarantee that the said Armory shall be capable of manufacturing the muskets required as aforesaid and within the time aforesaid, and that the machinery, both in quality and efficiency, shall equal the best machinery of the kind in this country and in Great Britain, of which the said Commissioners shall judge, and the same shall not be received until their written approval be obtained.

The said parties further agree to receive in part payment for the said machinery, &c., all the smooth-bore flint-lock muskets owned by the party of the first part in good order and on deposit in the Arsenals in Richmond and Lexington at one Dollar and fifty cents each, and the superintendents of the said arsenals shall be the judges whether the said arms are in good order or not.

In consideration whereof the party of the first part agrees to pay to the party of the second part the prices specified in the schedule aforesaid for the said machinery, tools, implements, &c.; to make such payments quarterly upon the statement of the Master Armourer of the said Armory, to be approved by the said commissioners, reserving ten per cent. of each such statement as a further guarantee for the execution of this contract; to deliver at Richmond the smooth-bore muskets aforesaid to the parties of the second part as they shall require, reserving,

1861. however, ten thousand of the best of them, estimated at one dollar and
 August 23 fifty cents each, until five thousand rifled muskets shall have been manufactured at the said Armory, the time for the manufacture thereof not to exceed twelve months from the date of the reception of the machinery, and considering such reservation as an additional ten per cent. upon the quarterly statements.

And it is further agreed that such changes in the schedule aforesaid as may be mutually agreed on by the Master Armourer and the said parties of the second part shall be made without impairing or changing this agreement in other respects, and that such changes shall be in writing agreed on and signed by the parties, and shall particularize the machine, tool, or implement omitted or substituted.

And it is further agreed that the party of the first part by the Governor, master Armourer, Superintendent of the Armory, and such other agents as the Governor may appoint, shall at all times have free access to the shops of the parties of the second part during the manufacture of the machinery, tools, &c., aforesaid, for the purpose of inspecting the processes of the said manufacture.

In testimony whereof the parties aforesaid have hereunto set their hands the day and year first above written :

PHILIP ST. GEORGE COCKE,
 FRANCIS H. SMITH,
 GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
 Commissioners.
 JOSEPH R. ANDERSON & Co.

Witness as to P. St. Geo. Cocke—J. B. COCKE.
 George W. Randolph—GEORGE W. MUNFORD.
 J. R. A. & Co.—W. E. TANNER.

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S STATEMENT.

Preparation of the State for War—Public Defence.

The military defences of the State had been totally broken down under the act of April, 1853, so that until the reorganization under the act of 7th of March, 1858, the commander-in-chief could not have assembled on the greatest emergency 1,000 organized and armed men.

Year after year, in the annual reports, the Legislature was warned and exhorted to put the State in a position for defence and security. (See accompanying extracts from 2 reports.)

The organization under the act of 2nd of March, 1858, under the operations of the Adj't-Gen.'s department was prompt, rapid, and effec-

tive beyond expectation, so that on the occurrence of the Jno. Brown raid, the Governor, upon an hour's notice, was able to move from Richmond to the scene of outrage with 500 fine Troops, and might have commanded five times as many from other places if they had been needed.

1861.

It is true that great exertions—and it is also true that the action of the Adj't-Gen'l was prompt, energetic, and, I may say, faithful, impartial, and fearless. In the organization of volunteer companies they were held up inflexibly to the requirements of the law, and compelled to muster the minimum number in uniform before arms were issued to them. This was obnoxious and odious to most of them, but that availed nothing; it drew much complaint upon me, but it worked well for the State. So that at the date of my last report she had nearly 20,000 volunteers ready for the field organized force of militia of the Line.

There were then in commission 92 troops of cavalry, 26 companies of artillery, 111 of light infantry, and 113 of riflemen. Here was an established foundation to enlarge upon, and at the first call for service these companies rapidly ran up to the maximum, and in every arm of the same the number of companies is rapidly multiplied.

This hasty memorandum may furnish material for shewing the truth, which is, that Virginia was far better prepared for the war than any other State.

GEORGE H. TURMAN, CAPTAIN, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tendering service of his company for defence of the State.

Carroll Co.

JOHN J. WOOD, CAPTAIN, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Tendering services of the Montgomery Guard for defence of the State.

August 24,
Christians-
burg

BLANTON DUNCAN TO THE GOVERNOR.

I am about to return to Kentucky for the purpose of aiding to raise the Standard of freedom and independence. As you are well aware we have no arms. I therefore make the proposition that you will furnish me by the 20th of September with 1,500 flint-lock muskets, and that I will give you my bond with good security for the value thereof. My reasons for making the request are two-fold. It will assist materially in freeing our State, and at the same time by creating a diversion will lessen the press upon Virginia. Then again, I can at once be autho-

August 31,
Richmond

1861.
August 31,
Richmond

rized by the Confederate Government to raise a Brigade. I do not wish to be idle at such a time when momentous scenes are transpiring. As you know my efforts were given from the inception of the Government, when it was weak and needed friends, I gave up my home, my wife and children, expatriating myself and perilling my entire fortune in the attempt to defend Virginia and serve the South. As I was the first to take the field, so do I wish to be the last to leave it so long as health permits it. If the State of Virginia owes me any thanks for past service, you as her constituted agent can overwhelm me with a debt of gratitude by granting this request, which will not only afford me the proud satisfaction of aiding to free my native State from the pollution of despotism, but will at the same time advance Virginia's interests and subserve the common cause. If within the bounds of possibility I trust that you will grant my request.

I am, &c.

I have read the above at the request of Col. Duncan, than whom I know of none better entitled to any aid in military equipment than our State can afford.

J. M. MASON.

RICHMOND, 31st Aug't.

Endorsed: 1,000 muskets sent on the requisition of Major Gorgas.

J. L.

E. L. COSTIN TO THE GOVERNOR.

August 31,
Northampton

In accordance with an ordinance passed by our late Convention to call out a sufficient number of men to protect our property in those counties not actually invaded, I have, as the commanding officer of the 27th Reg't (Northampton County), called out sixty men for one month, dating from the 9th day of July, which time has expired, and I find it not only still more necessary to continue that force, but to increase it very largely not only to secure the protection of our property, but to protect ourselves from actual invasion by our enemies both from the Bay and Sea coasts.

I am, &c.

CHARLES DIMMOCK TO THE GOVERNOR.

Sept. 4,
Fair Ground
Hermitage

In examining the camps of the Virginia volunteers this morning, I find the following companies of Artillery :

Capt. Latham, - - -	No. Artillery, - -	113 men.	1861.
" Carter, - - -	" - -	97 "	Sept. 4,
" Courtenay, - -	" - -	84 "	Fair Ground
" Dance, - - -	" - -	69 "	Hermitage
" Cocke, - - -	" - -	89 "	
" Leake, - - -	" - -	54 "	
" Jeffries, - - -	" - -	54 "	
" Thornton, - -	" - -	89 "	
" Wolk, - - -	Not yet mustered in.		

I respectfully suggest that of the above the following named companies be immediately provided for, to-wit:

Latham's, Thornton's, and Jeffries.

These will take 12 six-Pounders, of which we have 10 mounted, and Major Gorgas can mount the other two at once, and thus there can go into the field Captains Carter, Courtenay, Dance, Cocke, Coleman, Latham, Jeffries, and Thornton. But as some of these cannot get harness immediately, and require drilling at the piece, they may be delayed. I think some can go in a day or two, to be followed by the remainder as soon as possible. After supplying the above, there are ready now—

1 12-Pr. Iron Gun mounted.

2 Do. Brass Do. Do.

4 24-Pr. Iron Howitzers, which being unfit for new companies because they require six or eight horses each, and are thus difficult of management, I suggest that they be sent to the army of the Potomac, to be assigned as the commanding General may think proper.

I am, &c.

WMS. C. WICKHAM TO THE GOVERNOR.

In the present aspect of affairs, I deem it to be the duty of every officer of the army to be at his post, and that every constituency should have their representatives present in our Legislative Halls, and as there seems to be no probability of an early change, I hereby resign my seat as a member of the Senate of Virginia from the counties of Hanover and Henrico, that the citizens of those counties may have an opportunity of electing a senator at the time of the Presidential election.

Sept. 6,
Fairfax
C. H.

I am, &c.

WMS. C. WICKHAM TO THE GOVERNOR.

1861.
Sept. 6,
Fairfax
C. H.

That the people of Henrico may have an opportunity of electing a Delegate at the time of the Presidential election, I hereby resign my seat in the Convention of Virginia as a Delegate from the County of Henrico. I am induced to do so chiefly because I conceive it to be my duty to remain with my company so long as my services as its captain are required.

I am, &c.

BY THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA—A PROCLAMATION.

The Congress of the Confederate States of America, having passed an act providing that an election shall be held in the several States of the Confederacy on the first Wednesday in November, 1861, for members of the House of Representatives in the Congress of the Confederate States, and that the election shall be conducted in all respects according to the constitution of said confederacy and the laws of the several States in force for that purpose; and the laws of this State having provided that the court of each County and the court for the corporation of Williamsburg, and for each corporation in which wards are established by law, shall before the election day appoint five free-holders as commissioners at the Court House and the like number for each place of voting in the county or corporation to superintend the election of members of Congress, and at the time of making such appointment shall also appoint one officer to conduct such election at the Courthouse and one at each place of voting in the County or corporation. And, moreover, the Convention of this State, having by ordinance provided that the qualified voters of the Commonwealth, who may be absent from the counties or corporations of their residence in the military service of the State on the day of election for members of the House of Representatives of the Confederate States, may vote in said elections at such place or places within their encampment as the commander at such encampment shall designate, whether the said encampment shall be within the limits of the State or not; and the said ordinance having further provided that for each place of voting the commander of the encampment shall appoint a superintendent, three commissioners, and as many clerks as shall be necessary, who, after having been first duly sworn by him, shall perform the duties required of and be liable to the penalties imposed upon such officers under the election laws of the State, and the said Commissioners are required to cause separate polls to be opened for the election of members of Congress according to the regulations prescribed by said Ordinance.

Therefore, I, John Letcher, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, do hereby require the Courts and persons whose duty it is to appoint such officers, to proceed to perform the duties prescribed as aforesaid, so that the election for members of Congress shall take place at the time prescribed, and in the manner provided. 1861.

JOHN TYLER, JR., ACTING CHIEF BUREAU WAR, TO THE GOVERNOR.

The Secretary of War desires me to express to you his acknowledgments and profound thanks for the prompt and patriotic response you have made to his letter of the 5th inst., requesting arms for a Regiment now near the city from the farther South. It gives me great pleasure to be made the medium of this communication, and to subscribe myself, Sept. 10, Richmond

Yours, &c.

L. V. WALKER, SECRETARY WAR CONFEDERATE STATES, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Your Excellency's communication of the 9th inst. has been duly considered, and it is not at all surprising you should evince so deep an interest in the appointments made by you in the service of Virginia and affected by the transfer executed by the authorities of that State to the Confederate States. But you will pardon me for saying that the action of this Department in relation to those appointments has not been precisely that understood by you. So far as it has been possible to do the State appointments of Staff officers have been regarded and confirmed. In the exercise of the authority with which this Department is invested by law over the Staff of the army, it has generally deferred to the wishes of the Regiment to be specially affected by an appointment when expressed, unless strong objections to the appointment were known to exist. This rule has been acted upon not only with regard to Surgeons, but also in the cases of Quarter masters and commissaries. Whenever either of these classes of officers, commissioned by your Excellency, have been reported acceptable to the Regiments concerned, they have been confirmed in their commissions. And this rule will continue to be the policy of this Department until no additional staff appointments are needed for the service. Many of the Regiments are slow in sending forward their recommendations, and this fact, in all probability, will serve to explain the reason why some of the State appointees have been refused pay. They could not be paid, of course, unless in the service of the Confederate Government, evidenced by its commission. It is true, those commissioned by the Confederate Government under the Sept. 11, Richmond

1861.
Sept. 11,
Richmond

sanction of that commission, would be paid for services rendered while holding the State commission, as the first would carry with it a recognition of the last. So far as is remembered, nearly the whole number of Surgeons, Quarter Masters, and Commissaries made by your Excellency proved so unexceptionable that they were accepted and confirmed in their commissions. Only a very few of them were rejected for special and sufficient reasons.

Your Excellency may rest assured that this Department has every disposition so to shape its action as to harmonize, if possible, most cordially with that of the State authorities of Virginia, and if your Excellency has suffered any different idea to prevail in respect to this business it is deeply to be regretted.

I have the honor to remain, Yours, &c.

J. GORGAS, CHIEF ORDNANCE, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Sept. 12,
Richmond

Asking that the cannon powder stored at Lexington be ordered to Richmond for use at Evans' port, on the Potomac.

S. ADAMS TO COL. C. DIMMOCK.

Sept. 12,
C. S. Armory

I have been officially informed that I have been appointed Master Armourer of the Confederate States army, in this city. Before accepting the office to which I have been appointed, it becomes necessary for me to resign the office of Master Armourer for the State of Virginia.

Having the full permission of the Governor to enter into the service of the C. States, I desire that my services as State Master Armourer shall cease this day.

I have completed the inventory of all the property received of this armory from H. Ferry, and a copy will soon be sent you. The machinery and Tools sent to Fayetteville has not been inventoried. It will be necessary for the State to make an inventory of the property sent to Fayetteville unless you are willing to trust the C. States return of the Tools, machinery, &c.

You will recollect Mr. Burton ordered the machinery and tools to be sent to Fayetteville without being inventoried, believing that much delay would be avoided in their operations by doing so.

I am, &c.

I do not recognize Mr. Adams as having served the State of Virginia in the capacity of Master Armourer since Mr. Burton received the appointment of Superintendent of the Armory under the Confederate States.

C. DIMMOCK.

J. BANKHEAD MAGRUDER TO THE GOVERNOR.

I have the honor to recommend that a Reg't of Artillery be formed of the following companies under my command, to-wit:

1861.
Sept. 13,
Williams-
burg

- 1st. Capt. J. Thompson Brown's company of the Howitzer Batt'n.
- 2nd. " R. C. Stanard's Co., Howitzer Battalion.
- 3rd. " H. C. Cabell's light Artillery.
4. " W. H. Southall's light Artillery.
5. " Smith's Hampton Artillery, 32nd Reg't, Ewell's.
6. " Johnson Sands' light artillery.
7. " Wm. R. Garrett's " " (32d Reg't, Ewell.)
- 8th. " A. H. Hawkins' " " " " "
9. " J. B. Cosnahan's " " " " "
10. " Wm. Allen's " " Jamestown Island.

The efficiency of the artillery will be much improved by this organization, and by sending four companies of infantry to Col. Ewell's Reg't (the 32d), the efficiency of which is now greatly impaired by its present anomalous organization of six companies of Infantry and four of artillery, I had the honor to recommend Major Randolph and Capts. Brown and Cabell as the field officers of this Reg't. The two former were distinguished for gallantry and able conduct at Bethel, and the latter is an excellent officer, has a very efficient Company, and has occupied an exposed position for a long time at Gloucester Point.

There are ten other artillery companies in this Department which would be made more efficient if organized into a Regiment (viz., accompanying paper). This organization gives them a responsible head, and if Major Randolph could be placed in command of both these Reg'ts as a Brig.-Gen'l, that portion of my command would soon be in a most efficient condition. I do not recommend that these Reg'ts be called "light artillery," but simply artillery, which will leave to the commanding General of the Department the power to assign the companies not already assigned, as the wants of the army under his command require. Major Randolph's great and increasing knowledge of Artillery, its wants and management, and his wise and gallant conduct on all occasions, make it greatly to the interest of the service that he be placed in this responsible situation, and, in my judgment, no rank in the army, however great, could be conferred upon him, the duties of which he would not discharge in a manner eminently conducive to our success. Major Randolph has no knowledge directly or indirectly of this application. He is quite satisfied to do his duty in any capacity; but knowing, as I do, that he cannot be promoted too rapidly for the good of the common cause, I esteem it my imperative duty to bring the subject to your consideration, and through you to that of his Excellency the President.

1861.
Sept. 13,
Williams-
burg

From the large number of batteries in this Department—batteries of position, army and navy, as well as field batteries—I feel the want of a capable head of the artillery, an undue portion of my time being occupied with organizing and supplying them with ammunition of every variety, besides having the officers and men taught their use. Major Randolph, from having been a naval officer, is thoroughly acquainted with navy guns, their ammunition, implements, and drill, and has made himself so with those of the army. I know there is scarcely an officer or man in this Department, and I presume in Virginia and the South, who knows him who would not be gratified on public as well as private grounds with such a promotion. I write urgently, because in truth there are few such men for our purposes among the many who are able and devoted.

In case Major Randolph should be promoted, I have the honor to recommend Capt. Brown for the Colonelcy in his place. The nephew of the Adj't-Gen'l of the State, Mr. Richardson, I am told, is a good Artillery Officer, and could then be made a Major of one of the Reg'ts, and Capt. Cabell Lt-Colonel of one of them.

I am, &c.

List of Companies to form the Second Reg't of Artillery in the Peninsula under Brig.-Gen'l Magruder:

- 1st. Capt. J. B. Jordan's Comp. of Artillery.
- 2nd. " T. B. Montague's " " "
3. " J. R. Bagley's " " "
- 4th. " W. Nelson's " " "
- 5th. " G. V. Rambout's " " "
- 6th. " Jefferson Peyton's " " "
7. " Boutten's " " "
8. " Otey's " " "
9. " Jordan's (Brother Capt. J. B. Jordan) Artillery.
10. " Jeffri's Comp. of Artillery.

All the Artillery companies of Virginia serving in the Peninsula and elsewhere are independent except those which have recently been formed into a Reg't under Colonel Randolph.

GEO. DEAS.

Richm'd, Sep. 18th, 1861.

JEFFERSON DAVIS, PRESIDENT C. S., TO THE GOVERNOR.

Sept. 13,
Richmond

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of this date. I am not surprised at the anxiety you manifest for the security of Va., but regret that in reciting what remains to be done you are seem-

ingly forgetful of how much has been done for the defence of Va., since your avowed "duty to see that the State suffer no detriment in the contest in which we are engaged" became an obligation of the Government of the Confederate States.

1861.
Sept. 13,
Richmond

Gen'l Huger has not reported to me his reasons for putting the heavy rifled guns furnished to his command elsewhere than at Craney Island, the place specially indicated by you; but I have so much confidence in his professional skill that I would not attempt to decide against his action upon a mere inspection of the map.

All of the places named by you have received attention and more effective preparation than you appear to have known.

A certain proportion of rifled guns are deemed useful, and all available means have been employed to obtain the desired supply. Our line of defence is a long one, and my duty embraces all its parts. With the very limited means possessed, it is not to be expected that the supplies of the Confederate Gov't can keep pace with the wants of every locality, still less with the desires of local commanders.

Any information which will aid me in the effort to repel invasion of the State of Va. will be thankfully received from you and used to the best of my ability to effect that end.

I am, very respectfully,
Y'rs, &c.

JEFFERSON DAVIS, PRESIDENT CONFEDERATE STATES, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Many thanks for your kind letter of this date. If ever sensitive it must be attributed to my consciousness of inability to do all which is needful, but you may be assured that I adhere to my fixed determination not to have conflict with the Governors of the States, and in all things to seek for that cordial co-operation with them which alone can enable us to succeed in our present struggle.

Sept. 14,
Richmond

Very respectfully and truly yours, &c.

J. E. B. STUART TO THE GOVERNOR.

I have the honor to apply for 2 pieces of artillery, preferably 1 howitzer and 1 rifle piece, to be assigned to my reg't (1st cavalry) as *horse artillery*, the cannoneers to be detailed from the Reg't, and mount themselves, and the horses and harness furnished by the State with the pieces.

Sept. 18,
Headquarters,
Morrison's Hill

1861.
Sept. 18,
Headquart-
ers, Morri-
son's Hill

As it is entirely in your power to supply this important element of war, of which we have none, I beg of you, as a personal friend and as a patriotic Executive, to let me have it; it can be done through Col. Pendleton, who is, or soon will be, in Richmond.

I need a *Lieut.-Col.* very much, and have urged the appointment of Capt. Fitzhugh Lee. Lt.-Col. Ashby has never been assigned to my Reg't, and is serving with another.

Most respectfully and truly,

Your obed't Servant.

JEFFERSON DAVIS, PRESIDENT CONFEDERATE STATES, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Sept. 21,
Richmond

A reply to yours of the 18th has been delayed to enable me to learn the condition of the companies which it is proposed to organize into a company of Artillery.

My information is that they have been received as companies, and so mustered into service, after which the State Executive have no authority to appoint officers to give to them a higher organization. Where companies have been organized into a Regiment and vacancies occur among the field officers, those vacancies will be filled according to the law of their original organization, that is to say, by election or appointment, as the States may have provided.

The commendation of Major Randolph has been noted, and accords with all I have previously heard of him. The letter of General Magruder is herewith returned in compliance with your request.

Very respectfully and truly yours, &c.

A. M. KEILEY TO A. D. BANKS.

Sept. 23,
Camp Harri-
son Farm

Soliciting aid in procuring a commission in the 12th Reg't, of which he was a private, with sundry testimonials.

[Copy.]

Fitzhugh Lee to be Lieut.-Colonel of the Regiment commanded by Colonel Stuart (Cavalry).

Edmund Goode to be Colonel of the Regiment now forming at Staunton.

Samuel H. Letcher to be Lieut.-Colonel of same Regiment.

Sept. 27th, 1861.

JOHN LETCHER.

F. J. JACKSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

Your very gratifying letter of the 7th inst. reached me yesterday. I have been expecting a visit from you for some time, and hope that you will give me timely notice of the day that you will be at the Station in order that I may have an ambulance ready for you there, unless you prefer riding on horseback, in which case I will meet you there with a horse. The distance from the Station to my camp is about three miles.

1861.
October 12,
Camp near
Fairfax
C. H.

I know of no time more appropriate than the one you have selected for presenting to our Brave Virginia Volunteers the Flag of our noble Commonwealth, and may they defend her soil and honor with a courage, skill, and success that will prove the motto inscribed upon their Banner to be imprinted on their hearts.

I hope that you will make your arrangements to remain with me as long as your time will permit.

Sincerely your friend, &c.

[Certificate of an election held on the 24th day of October, 1861, at the encampment of 1st Brigade, 2nd Corps, at Centreville, commanded by Major-Gen'l T. J. Jackson, signed by John W. Mitchell, E. G. Zane, and Wm. W. Houston, for supplying vacancy from Marshall County in the State Convention of Virginia, caused by expulsion of James Burley, Jefferson T. Martin was chosen delegates, is filed.—ED.]

[Certificate of an election held on the 24th of October, 1861, in the 36th Reg't Va. Volunteers, in pursuance of orders of Lieut.-Col. L. W. Reid, for election of a delegate to the State convention from the County of Wood to fill vacancy occasioned by the expulsion of John J. Jackson, S'nr—E. D. McGuire was chosen as delegate—is filed.—ED.]

[Certificate of Gen'l T. J. Jackson of the appointment of commissioners to conduct an election in the camp of the 1st Brigade, 2nd Army corps, in the county of Fairfax, on 24th of October, 1861, for a member of the convention of Virginia for the county of Ohio, to fill vacancy occasioned by the expulsion of Chester D. Hubbard, is filed.—ED.]

1861.

ADJ'T AND INS'R-GEN'L'S OFFICE,
RICHMOND, *October 22, 1861.*

General Orders No. 15:

I. A Department is established to be known and designated as the Department of Northern Virginia. It will be composed of the three following Districts, viz.:

The Valley District, The Potomac District, and The Aquia District.

The Valley District will embrace the section of country between the Blue Ridge and the Alleghany Mountains.

The Potomac District, between the Blue Ridge mountain and the left bank of Powell's River; and the Aquia District, between Powell's River and the mouth of the Potomac, including the Northern Neck and embracing the Counties on either side of the Rappahannock River from its mouth to Fredericksburg.

II. General J. E. Johnston is assigned to the command of the Department of Northern Virginia.

General P. G. T. Beauregard to the command of the Potomac District; Major-General T. H. Holmes to the command of the Aquia District; and Major-General T. J. Jackson to the command of the Valley District.

By order of the Sec't'y of War.

[Signed] S. COOPER,
Adj't and Insp. Gen'l.

[Official.]

A. & I. G. O., March 9th, 1862.

JNO. WITHERS,
Ass't Adj't Gen'l.

Certificates of Elijah Baker and Isaac O. Austin, commissioners appointed to superintend the election at the Courthouse of Henrico county, held on the 24th of October, 1861, in pursuance of a writ of election to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Wms. C. Wickham, a member of the convention of this Commonwealth, do hereby certify that John B. Young received three hundred and twenty votes. A. A. Morson rece'd one vote and Geo. W. Barker four votes.

T. J. JACKSON, MAJOR-GENERAL CONFEDERATE STATES, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Nov. 30, Winchester If the Confederate States are unable to send troops to this place in sufficient numbers to drive the enemy from this district, I hope that Virginia will. Let not the idea of Federal forces wintering in Romney

be tolerated for one moment. I have been here for nearly a month, and during this time they have been reinforced so as at present, from the information received by me, they number near 7,000, and we must not be surprised if reinforcements not only continue to increase there, but also at Williamsport, Md., and then by a simultaneous movement of two columns, one from Romney and the other from Williamsport, even Winchester should fall into their hands. In the Brigades of Gen'l Carson, Meem, and Boggs there are about 1,200 men without arms. Gen'l Meem goes to Richmond in part for the purpose of procuring arms and accoutrements. If he does not succeed in procuring them from the Confederate States, I have instructed him to call on you and see what the State can do. You may rest assured that I will keep a good look out for the safety of the arms and accoutrements.

1861.
Nov. 30,
Winchester

If you do not hear of strong reinforcements coming here, then please send me eight good field pieces and such equipments as you may have, and also ammunition for the pieces if you can furnish it, and with the forces here, aided by the militia coming in, let us drive the invader from the Valley. If the State has to do this work, the militia should have the percussion musket as far as practicable. Many of the Flint Locks fail to fire, and thus produce want of confidence on the part of the men. The militia have turned out nobly, and thus shown themselves worthy of the trust confided to them. Should you at any time receive a telegram from me to come on, you may understand that we are moving on the enemy, and that a battle is expected unless the foe retreats. Should Virginia have to do the work, I would deem your presence very important in consequence of the moral influence that the presence of the Executive of the commonwealth would exert over her troops. Fighting under his eye would be calculated to develop deeds of heroism that would not otherwise be manifested.

You must not misunderstand me by supposing that I am complaining of the Confederate State Government. On the contrary, it is to be presumed that the Confederate Government will do all that it can, but if it is unable to relieve Romney I ask that the State will.

The existence of the Federal troops in Hampshire is greatly demoralizing to our people. Please let me hear from you.

Sincerely your friend, &c.

FRANCES H. SMITH, MAJOR-GEN'L AND SUP'T, TO THE GOVERNOR.

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter making inquiry in reference to the admission to the privileges of this Institution of 53 Confederate cadets who have been appointed by the President.

I shall esteem it a privilege to do all in my power to facilitate the

Dec. 28,
Virginia
Military
Institute

1861.
Dec. 26,
Virginia
Military
Institute

wishes of the President. We have now some 250 Cadets on our rolls, and I will admit the appointees of the President upon the footing of pay cadets, provided the Confederate Government will assume the charges attendant thereon, estimated at \$425 per annum.

An order from the President, directing them to report to me for duty, and making them subject to my command, holding as I do a commission in the Confederate service, will be respected by me and carried into effect. It will be necessary that I should be promptly advised on this subject, that arrangements may be made for the accommodation and instruction of these additional cadets.

I am, &c.

1862.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, *January 14th, 1862.*

Gentlemen of the Senate and House of Delegates:

I transmit for your early consideration a letter from the acting Commissioner of Indian Affairs of the Confederate States, referring to the action of Congress in regard to the various Indian Tribes occupying the territory "west of Arkansas and Missouri, south of Kansas, North of Texas and New Mexico." A portion of this territory is occupied by the Choctaw Tribe of Indians. The Secretary of the Interior of the old United States government holds in trust for this Tribe the sum of \$450,000 of the registered bonds of this State, upon which one year's interest is now due. These Indians having united themselves with the Confederate government, and the Confederate government having assumed "the Protectorate of the several nations and tribes of Indians," occupying the territory referred to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, now applies for the interest due on the Trust Bonds.

I recommend that provision be made at once for the payment of the interest due to this tribe.

Respectfully,

JOHN LETCHER.

JOHN H. WINDER TO THE GOVERNOR.

March 3,
Richmond

The second Regiment, for local defence around Richmond, is nearly completed; it is of great importance that the field officers should be appointed. I respectfully ask that you will give the subject your consideration. If it would not be taking too great a liberty, I would beg leave to suggest the name of Captain John C. Porter, of the 7th Reg't Va. Vols., as very suitable to be appointed Colonel of the Reg't.

I am, &c.

I appoint Capt. John C. Porter Colonel of the second Regiment of artillery for manning the Batteries around Richmond.

1862.
March 3,
Richmond

Major John C. Shields, Lieut.-Colonel in the same Reg't; James B. Dorman, Major in the same Regiment.

March 5th, 1862.

JOHN LETCHER.

J. T. BENJAMIN, SECRETARY WAR, TO THE GOVERNOR.

The exigencies of the public service require in order to repel the invasion of Virginia that her sons be called out in her defence more speedily than can be done under the operation of the law recently enacted by her Legislature.

March 8,
Richmond

I am, therefore, instructed by the President to call on you as the Governor of Virginia for the immediate summons to the field, of forty thousand militia to be sent for the reinforcement of our Generals at the following points, namely :

1. To Major-Gen'l T. J. Jackson, twelve thousand men.
2. To General Jos. E. Johnston, fifteen thousand men.
3. To Major-General Holmes, three thousand men ; and
4. To Major-General Huger, ten thousand men.

I am, with great respect, yours, &c.

ALFRED PAUL, FRENCH CONSUL, TO THE GOVERNOR.

I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your Excellency's communication of the 21st inst., inclosing the copy of an order issued by Adjutant-General Richardson to the commandants of the Regiments of Militia at Camp Lee, near the city of Richmond, the purport of which is that unnaturalized aliens who have certificates from their consuls are to be discharged.

March 22,
Richmond

The prompt action of your Excellency and the relief which has been the result of it, is a source of great gratification, and I am happy to acknowledge it.

I am, &c.

HENRY J. MORGAN TO THE GOVERNOR.

By your late proclamation, the militia of this as well as of the other Southwestern Counties of this State are called upon to hold themselves in readiness for active duty and to obey the orders of Generals Heath and Marshall.

March 25,
Lee Co.

1862.
March 25,
Lee Co.

My object in addressing you is to call your attention to the peculiar condition in which the people of this county are placed, more particularly that of the 159th Reg't of militia.

As you are aware, this county is a long, narrow belt of country bounded by Kentucky its entire length, a distance of at least 60 miles, with a average width of about seven or eight miles at most.

You are doubtless also aware that the people in Kentucky all along the line of this county are our avowed enemies, and have for the last few weeks been committing depredations upon our citizens by stealing horses and other property.

From Cumberland Gap to a point about opposite Jonesville, the county site, a distance of about 35 miles, this county lies adjoining "rebellious East Tennessee," and it is in that part of the county lying immediately between Tennessee and Kentucky that the 159th Reg't Va. Militia are situated, and it is through that part of the country that the Linconites of East Tennessee seek to make their way to Kentucky to join the Federal Army. This has been their passway since the beginning of our present difficulties, and a considerable number no doubt have succeeded in making their way through, notwithstanding the citizens have been on the alert all the while.

About the commencement of the present war these East Tennesseans frequently attempted to pass through this county in unarmed squads, and it was during the latter part of last summer or first of the fall that a squad of 24 men was taken by our police at one time, besides a number of smaller ones.

Recently, however, the aspect of affairs has changed. Last Saturday, the 22nd inst., it was ascertained that a body of East Tennesseans, 46 in number, armed with rifles, pistols, and pikes, had crossed from the Tennessee side into this county on their way to Kentucky. On their march through they arrested four or five citizens and drove them before them towards the Kentucky line. This startling news, as well it should, aroused our citizens, and they were determined to be avenged for this outrage; and accordingly, in a short time, a considerable number assembled with such arms as they could procure, who followed in pursuit of the Tory foe. Near the foot of the Cumberland mountain, and within a mile of the Kentucky line, our forces came up with the vile, miscreant enemy, stationed in a corn-field, drawn up in line of battle. As soon as our little force came within range of their rifles they were fired upon by the enemy, and our boys returned it most gallantly, killing one upon the field. The enemy, seeing that our boys were determined to conquer or die, fled from their position to a high hill near by, thickly covered with ivy and laurel, to which place they were eagerly pursued by our forces, killing three others, wounding five, and capturing 16 of the party. On our part one man was slightly wounded.

Night coming on, our first Yankee hunt had to close, and but for this the entire party would have been captured or killed. Two days before this another armed company of 41 passed through this county to Kentucky a short distance east of the courthouse. They succeeded in doing so by traveling in the night, and thereby eluded observation until too late for us to offer resistance.

1862.
March 25,
Lee Co.

I learn from the prisoners captured that they were induced to make this bold and daring move under the belief that the militia of the county had been called into active service.

Surrounded then on all sides as we are by a sneaking and dastardly enemy, if the militia not now in the service are called away, we are then left to the mercy of the enemy; our old men, helpless women and children are left in the hands of a ruthless, unrelenting, and unprincipled foe.

This county has now 8 companies in the service, amounting probably to 7 or 8 per cent. of its white population. The citizens have armed four of said companies, and have, by doing so, almost deprived themselves of the means of defending their own hearthstones. If it is within the power of your Excellency, let me ask on behalf of the people of the county for one or two hundred muskets and a small amount of powder and lead, and that the 159th Reg't militia be allowed to remain, where they are to defend their homes, their property, their wives, and their honour.

I am, &c.

ADJUT AND INSP.-GEN'L'S OFFICE,
RICHMOND, Mar. 27th, 1862.

GENERAL:

In answer to your communication of yesterday, and the following Resolution of the Virginia Assembly therein enclosed—

"Resolved, that the Governor be and he is hereby requested to communicate to the General Assembly if he is informed, and if he is not, to ascertain in the promptest way for the purpose of communicating how many troops of all arms have engaged for three years or the war in the Confederate service from this State."

I am directed by the Adj't and Insp.-General to say that he regrets the information asked for cannot be given more fully, the returns thus far received being very meagre. The records of this Department furnish the following statement:

1st. 5 Companies composing a Batt'n,	-	-	-	-	370 men.
Companies of Artillery for the war, organized prior to					
Jan'y 1st,	-	-	-	-	250

1862.	New Companies Artillery recently organ'z'd (9),	-	957
	" " Infantry " " (3),	-	220
	" " Cav. " " (2),	-	154
	Recruits from old Companies,	- - -	495
	Re-enlisted, - - - - -	- - -	1,355
			<hr/> 3,801

It is known unofficially that a large number of men have re-enlisted, and many new Companies have been organized who have not yet been reported to this office.

Respectfully, y'r ob'd't servant,

V. D. GRONER,
A. A. A. G.

Description and Trial of the Lynch Cannon.

The purpose of the Gun is to fire canister shot so that these shot shall be delivered with a vertical spread of the height of a man only, while the horizontal spread shall be of the length of a company of Infantry, thus to sweep a whole company.

The gun exhibited (the first trial one) has a cross section of bore as follows: Horizontally two parallel lines of $4\frac{3}{4}$ inches long, with the ends rounded semi-circularly, the radius of which is $\frac{5}{8}$ inches and vertically $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches, so that the opening at the muzzle is 6 inches by $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches, an area of 7 inches and a fraction about.

At 300 yards from a target 100 ft. long by 8 feet high, with one pound of powder and 25 1 1-10 inch iron balls, 8 balls were put through, the horizontal spread being 125 ft., the vertical spreading being too great to be estimated, as the target was not wide enough.

The second fire, all other circumstances being the same, 11 shot struck, horizontal spread 125 ft., vertical not determined.

At 200 yards from the target, same charge of powder, with 48 (ounce) lead balls, 16 hit, horizontal spread 65 ft.; vertical spread yet being too great for the target.

At 100 yards from the target, with half pound of powder and 48 lead balls (ounce), 26 hit, horizontal spread 15 ft., vertical spread $7\frac{1}{2}$ ft. (Aim bad.)

Another fire, all things remaining, the hits were 43, horizontal spread 67 ft., vertical $7\frac{1}{2}$ ft.

Other fires were had, but the above determines the idea had in view—to-wit, that by a flat bore, with balls made to fit, cannon (small field pieces) can be made so that at the distance of 200 yards, or even more, a company in line would be destroyed in two or three discharges, and

no troops could be brought within the range of such a dreadful weapon. 1862.
I hope you will urge the introduction of your gun as soon as possible,
as I am sure it will prove of *inestimable value*.

Very Respectfully,

C. DIMMOCK,
Col. Ord'ce.

HEAD QUARTERS DIST. OF LEWISBURG,
LEWISBURG, *April 4th, 1862.*

His Excellency, the Governor of Va.:

Since my communication of 2nd Inst. was written and mailed, a committee of citizens from Pochahontas co. (the Commonwealth's att'y being one) waited upon me regarding the Rangers. I asked them to state what they had to say in writing. The enclosed letter is what I have rece'd in response. What is therein stated I do not doubt. Martial Law having been proclaimed in my district, I now have the authority to disarm the two companies of "Rangers" now here (Dunn's and Sprigg's). Courtesy, I think, demands that I should inform you that I intend doing this at once, and I beg leave respectfully to request that you will not legalize the formation of any more similar organizations in this section of the country, believing the good of our cause will be promoted thereby.

Respectfully your obed't serv't,

H. HETH,
Brig.-Gen'l Comm'd'g.

HEAD QUARTERS DIST. OF LEWISBURG,
LEWISBURG, *April 2nd, 1862.*

His Excellency the Gov'r of Va.:

I feel it my duty to inform you of certain facts arising from the organization of the irregular force known as "Rangers," authorized by an act of the Legislature of Va.

The Companies of this organization, which have come under my observation, are simply organized bands of robbers and plunderers, stealing the thunder of and basing their claims to organization upon the meritorious and daring acts of a few brave men. The parties, or many of them composing the organization, are notorious thieves and murderers, more ready to plunder friends than foes. With such material as a basis, it would be surprising to find organization. They do as they please, go where they please. The effect of this organization upon the volunteering has been very injurious. Many, especially the worthless, like the privilege of fighting (as they say) on their own

1862. responsibility, which, interpreted, means roaming over the country, taking what they want and doing nothing. The choice arms of the State have been furnished these people. This has induced many to believe that they are a favored organization. A guerrilla force, without being closely watched, becomes an organized and licensed band of robbers. Properly organized in small parties, they are very efficient. I have contemplated very seriously disarming the two companies now here (Downs and Spriggs), simply as an act of protection to the good citizens of this county. A guerrilla chief should be able to enforce obedience, and command the respect of his associates. These men (Downs and Spriggs) do neither. This organization has become a loophole through which hundreds are escaping draft, and, in fact, all service. I respectfully invite your attention to the matter, convinced, as I am, that but one side of the picture has been presented to you. This subject would be a matter of entire indifference to me was it not for the extent which it militates against the good of our State and country.

Very Respect'ly, your obed't serv't,

H. HETH,
Brig.-Gen'l Comm'g.

WM. SKEEN, ATTORNEY COMMONWEALTH, TO GEN'L H. HETH.

April 4,
Lewisburg

The militia of my county have been called out. The forces at Huntersville have fallen back, and the wives and daughters and property of the men of Pochahontas left to the mercy of the enemy and the "Rangers."

Springing full armed into existence (not from the brain of a heathen goddess, but from hasty legislation), the "Rangers" are a terror to the loyal and the true everywhere, and cannot, whilst engaged in the murder of our citizens and the stealing of their property, be of any service to Virginia or her cause.

Need I tell you what you must know, that Virginia has armed these men to murder, rob, steal, and commit all other offences of a less grade, and that they are doing it; that they are the supreme judges of the loyalty of Virginians, and pass sentence of death or confiscation of property without evidence or the shadow of it, and execute their sentence of death and decretal orders of confiscation on any man they desire to kill and rob, or who has the *misfortune* to have sufficient property to be styled by them "Union men." Surely not you know it. Some of them have murdered citizens of Pocahontas; others have stolen their horses. Three murders! Three Robberies! and 15 to 20 horses stolen! sums up their offence as reported to me in Pocahontas; but their decree

has gone forth, and this is but the beginning of the end unless they are brought in subjection to your command and the laws of the land.

1862.
April 4,
Lewisburg

I demand that they shall be, or that the militia of Pocahontas be disbanded and sent back to defend their families and property from the depredations of these lawless banditti, since the first duty of a man in a government that fails to protect his family and property is to God and his own household.

If it be true, as alledged in our bill of rights (and I believe it), that a well-regulated militia, *composed of the body of the people* TRAINED TO ARMS, is the proper, NATURAL, AND SAFE defence of a free State, why not take the arms from these blackguards and scoundrels and place them in the hands of the militia of Alleghany, who, unarmed, stand ready in your camp to carry the flag of Virginia anywhere you may order if the weapons of warfare are placed in their hands?

If power to disband the "rangers" or the militia of Pocahontas is not given you—if you cannot bring them into subjection to law and order—I beg that you will appeal to the Governor of Virginia for the power necessary to the end, and in the mean time that you will aid the civil authorities in arresting and bringing to justice two rangers by the name of Tuning and one Cunningham for the murder of my county men, Arbogast, Buzzard, and Alderman, and that you will order (of course I know that they will respect the order or not, just as they please) the restoration of the horses taken to the owners, all of whom are not known to me, but I have been furnished with the names following as the owner each of one horse—viz.:

Morgan Anderson (1), Peter Joel and Adam Hill (3), Fielding Boggs (1), James Snedegar (1), James Kee (1), Frank Armstrong (1), and — Young, of Stony Creek (1), or that you will aid in having the rogues arrested and brought to punishment.

Trusting that you will regard it as a pleasure and a duty to aid in ridding the State of an armed nuisance that every day shews itself powerless for good, but omnipotent for evil; that the rangers will be brought into subjection and made to obey orders, or to be disarmed and sent back to Yankeedom and good men placed in possession of their guns to dispatch them on their returning raids.

Of course I do not mean to say that there are not some good men belonging to the "rangers," but neither officers or the good have power over the vicious and the bad, and the last are daily absorbing the first. A good man and loyal citizen has no more business with them than with the inmates of the Penitentiary at Richmond.

I am, &c.

1862.

EXECUTIVE DEPART., *April 23rd, 1862.*

Gen'l WM. H. RICHARDSON,

Adj't-General:

The second class of the militia, so far as enrolled and organized under the act creating that force, will be ordered at once to hold themselves in readiness for duty. Places for their rendezvous will be designated, and they will be ordered to provide themselves with necessaries for service. Arms will be furnished when assembled at the rendezvous designated. Future orders will be issued when the force is ready for duty. They are to be assigned as part of the force under the command of Gen'l Henry A. Wise.

By order of the Governor:

GEORGE W. MUNFORD,
Sec'y of the Com'lth.

GEORGE W. MUNFORD, SECRETARY OF COMMONWEALTH, TO GEN.
H. A. WISE.

April 29,
Richmond

Since the Governor's order requiring the second class of the militia to be held in readiness for service, intended them, as you know, to be assigned to your command, much objection has been raised by the men composing this class to being ordered beyond the vicinity of the city, and there being doubt as to the construction of the law, the Governor submitted the question to the Attorney-General for his written opinion. That officer has examined the question, and decides that the law does not authorize the force to be sent to a distance for the general defence. Under these circumstances the Governor requests me to say he will be constrained to rescind his order assigning the force when called out to your command.

I am, &c.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT VA., *April 29th, 1862.*

His Excellency HENRY T. CLARKE,
Gov'r of N. C.:

SIR:

The present condition of our national affairs renders it essentially necessary that there should be an entire reciprocity of trade between the States.

Cut off, as we are, by the Lincoln Blockade from European markets and made to be entirely dependent upon our own resources for our sus-

tenance, it should be the united effort of the Executives of all the Confederate States so to co-operate as to develop to their fullest extent the resources of each, and thus to strengthen the whole.

1862.

The people of Virginia, ever self-sacrificing, have to their utmost capacity contributed men, money, and materials of war in our struggle for Independence, and her authorities have avoided every act which by possibility might be construed into an act of unfriendliness to any of the sister States. It is with sorrow then that our people have seen that it has pleased your Excellency to lay an embargo on the exportation of the cotton and woolen manufactures of your State. The principles of your proclamation might well apply to States outside of the Confederacy, but as between us, I repeat, there should be the most entire reciprocity of trade and liberality of intercourse.

If the policy indicated by your proclamation should obtain and be adopted by the Executive of this State, for instance, in the article of salt; of Louisiana, in the article of sugar; and so on of each of the other States in their respective staples, it would require no northern army to "scotch," if not "kill," the young republic in the first throes of its birth.

I am fully warranted by the past in your administration to assume that so dreadful a result would be deplored by none more than yourself, and I sincerely trust that it will occur to your Excellency to reconsider this matter, and not only to throw open wide and free the gateways of trade between the States, but by all possible means to stimulate your people to extend their efforts in the increase of the products of your noble State.

If, however, your Excellency shall feel constrained to adhere to the policy declared in your proclamation, the sister States of North Carolina will be compelled to follow your lead, creating distress and ill-will where prosperity and brotherly love should prevail.

I will most cordially and at all times unite with you and the Governors of the other States to build up and strengthen each other, thereby not only nerving but furnishing our people with the means to establish and maintain our Independence.

I am, with high respect,

Your Excellency's obed't serv't,

[Signed]

JOHN LETCHER.

Official: S. Bassett French, A. D. C.

1862.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT VA.,
RICHMOND, *June 12th, 1862.*

GENERAL:

The General Assembly of Virginia, at its last session, instructed the Governor of the Commonwealth to send a commissioner to Williamsburg to make such arrangements as might be necessary for the support and comfort of the Inmates of the Lunatic Asylum.

A copy of this resolution was sent to the Federal Commander and a flag of truce asked to convey this agent. This was promptly granted, and the Hon. Judge W. W. Crump, under the direction of his Excellency and under the safe conduct of the said Federal Commander, was sent on the 26th ult., since which time nothing has been heard of or from him.

It has been reported to this Department that General McClellan has taken this Institution under his own care, and has deposed the officers instituted by the State authorities and installed others of his own creation, and that this had been done before the flag was granted to convey Judge Crump.

Through you it is respectfully asked that the release of Judge Crump be demanded, and your early and earnest attention is desired. Be pleased to have the accompanying letter to Judge C. transmitted at the same time.

I am, General,

With high respect, your obed't serv't,

S. BASSETT FRENCH, A. D. C.

Gen'l Rob't E. Lee, Comm'd'g Confed. Forces.

HEAD QUARTERS DABBS' HOUSE, *13th June, 1862.*


COLONEL:

I am directed by Gen'l Lee to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of yesterday's date relative to the Hon. Judge Crump and his mission to Williamsburg, and to say that in compliance with the request of His Exc'y the Gov'r of Virginia, Gen'l McClellan has been desired to permit the return of Judge C. to Richmond, if the circumstances are correctly reported concerning the Lunatic Asylum, and Judge C. is unable to accomplish any good in connection with his mission.

I am, most respectfully,

Your obed't serv't,

W. H. TAYLOR.

Col. S. Bassett French, Maj'r and Aide-De-Camp, Richmond.


J. R. TUCKER, ATTORNEY-GENERAL, TO THE GOVERNOR.

In answer to your enquiry whether there is any power vested in the Executive to take any action in respect to the supply of salt to the people of the Commonwealth by seizing, or taking on behalf of the State, the salt works and working the same for the production and sale of salt, I have the honor to submit my views in writing.

1862.
June 20,
Richmond

There is no law or resolution of the General Assembly which gives any such authority to the executive, as far as I am apprised, and I have examined the published acts and the Rolls of the last session not yet published.

The question remains what power pertains to the Executive without authority of the legislative department in this matter.

I am of opinion there is none, except that which results from his authority as commander-in-chief, and that is only for the use of the troops under his command, by virtue of the law to be found in the 32nd chapter of the Code.

The power to take private property for public uses is a legislative power. This is shown as well upon a consideration of the nature and history of the power as upon the provisions of the Bill of Rights and constitution of Virginia.

Taxation and the subjection of property to public use are, in their nature, similar exercises of power. The latter is the larger power of the two, as it subjects the whole property, while the former subjects but a part. It cannot be then that when taxation is an admitted legislative power, the other can belong to the executive. In England such a question has been settled beyond all doubt since the Revolution. It cannot be held otherwise here.

But the 6th Article of the Bill of Rights settles the question by declaring that no men can be "taxed on deprived of their property for public uses without their own consent or that of their representatives so elected." The representatives referred to are clearly those constituting the legislature.

In the Constitution, Art. 3, § 15, which prescribes limitations upon the legislative power, it is declared the General Assembly shall not pass "any law whereby private property shall be taken for public uses without just compensation."

Thus it appears that the Constitution regarded this power as a legislative power, for had it been considered an Executive power no reason can be assigned or conceived why the legislative power should be subject to a restriction not imposed upon the Executive, for certainly if it be an Executive power it would result that the Executive might seize without, while the legislature could only seize upon just compensation, which would be absurd.

1862.
June 20,
Richmond

But the legislative character of the power is shown by the restriction. The Executive can make no just compensation, for no money can be drawn from the treasury except "in pursuance of appropriation made by law." The power must belong to that department which can do that thing (make compensation), without which it is clear the constitution intended it should never be exercised.

I regret to say that the public exigency, great as it no doubt is in this matter, does not occur at a time when the law and Constitution will give authority to the Executive to relieve the public necessity by the exercise of proper power.

The Executive has none in the premises.

I am, &c.

Report of the Pamunkey Expedition.

H'D Q'RS CAVALRY BRIGADE, *June 17th, 1862.*

GENERAL:

In compliance with your written instructions, I undertook an expedition to the vicinity of the enemy's lines on the Pamunkey with about 1,200 cavalry and a section of the Stuart Horse Artillery.

The Cavalry was composed of portions of the 1st, 4th, and 9th Va. cavalry. The 2nd named, having no Field officer present, was for the time being divided between the first and last mentioned, commanded respectively by Col. Fitz Lee and Col. W. H. Fitzhugh Lee. Also two squadrons of the Jeff Davis Legion, commanded by Lt-Col. W. T. Martin, the section of Artillery being commanded by 1st Lieut. James Breathed.

Although the expedition was prosecuted farther than was contemplated in your instructions, I feel assured that the considerations which actuated me will convince you that I did not depart from their spirit, and that the *boldness* developed in the subsequent direction of the march was the quintessence of prudence.

The destination of the expedition was kept a profound secret (so essential to success), and was known to my command only as the actual march developed it. The force was quietly concentrated beyond the Chickahominy, near Kelly's station, on the R., F. & P. R. Road, and moved thence parallel to and to the left of that Road. Scouts were kept far to the right to ascertain the Enemy's whereabouts, and advanced guard flankers and rear guard to secure our column against surprise. I purposely directed my first day's march towards Louisa so as to favor the idea of reinforcing Jackson, and camped just opposite Hanover C. H., near South Anna Bridge (R., F. & P. R. Road), 22 miles from Richmond. Our noiseless bivouac was broken early next morning, and with-

out Flag or Bugle sound we resumed our march, none but *one* knew whither. I, however, immediately took occasion to make known my instructions and plans confidentially to the Reg't commanders so as to secure an intelligent action and co-operation in whatever might occur. Scouts had returned indicating no serious obstacles to my march from that to Old Church, directly in rear of and on the overland avenue of communication to New Bridge and vicinity.

I proceeded, therefore, via Hanover C. H. upon the route to Old Church. Upon reaching the vicinity of Hanover C. H., I found it in the possession of the enemy, but very little could be ascertained about the strength and nature of his forces. I, therefore, sent Col. Fitz Lee's Reg't 1st Va. Cav. to make a detour to the right, and reach the enemy's route behind him, to ascertain his force here and crush it if possible, but the enemy, proving afterwards to be 150 cavalry, did not tarry long, but left, my column following slowly down, expecting every moment to hurl him upon Lee, but owing to a bad marsh, Col. Lee did not reach the intersection of roads in time, and the Cavalry (the Regular Sixth) passed on in the direction of Mechanicsville. This course deviating too much from our direction, after the capture of a Sergeant, they were allowed to proceed, without interruption, on their way.

Our march led thence by Taliaferro's Mill and Enon Church to Haw's Shop. Here we encountered the first picquets, surprised and caught several videttes, and pushed boldly forward, keeping advanced guard well to the front. The Reg't in front was the 9th Va. Cav. (Col. W. H. F. Lee), whose advance guard, entrusted to the command of the Adj't, Lieut. Robins, did admirable service. Lieut. R. handling it in the most skillful manner, managing to clear the way for the march with little delay, and infusing by a sudden dash at a picquet such a wholesome terror that it never paused to take a second look.

Between Haw's shop and old church the advance guard reported the Enemy's cavalry in force in front. It proved to be the 5th Regular cavalry, formerly the 2nd, commanded by yourself. The leading squadron was ordered forward at a brisk gait, the main body following closely, and gave chase to the enemy for a mile or two, but not coming up with him, we crossed the To-to-poto-noy—a strong position of defence which the enemy failed to hold—a confession of weakness. In such places half a squadron was deployed a foot as skirmishers till the point of danger was passed. On! on dashed Robins, here skirting a field, there leaping a fence or ditch, and clearing the woods beyond. When not far from old church the enemy made a stand, having been reinforced. The only mode of attacking being in column of fours along the road. I still preferred to oppose the enemy with one squadron at a time, remembering that he who brings on the field the last cavalry reserve wins the day. The next squadron, therefore, moved to the front

1862.

1862. under the command of Capt. Latane, making a most brilliant and successful charge, with drawn sabres, upon the enemy's picket ground, and after a hotly contested hand-to-hand conflict put him to flight, but not till the gallant Captain had sealed his devotion to his native soil with his blood. The enemy's route (2 squadrons by one of ours) was complete; they dispersed in terror and confusion, leaving many dead on the field, and blood in quantities in their tracks; their commander, Captain Royall, was reported mortally wounded. Several officers and a number of privates were taken in this conflict, and a number of horses, arms and equipments, together with Five Guidons. The woods and fields were full of the scattered and disorganized foe, straggling to and fro, and but for the delay and the great incumbrance which they would have been to our march, many more could and would have been captured. Col. Fitz Lee, burning with impatience to cross sabres with his old Reg't, galloped to the front at this point and begged to be allowed to participate with his Reg't (the 1st Va. Cav.) in the discomfiture of his old comrades, a request I readily granted, and his leading squadron pushed gallantly down the road to old church, but the fragments of Royall's command could not again be rallied, and Col. Lee's leading squadron charged, without resistance, into the enemy's camp (5 co's) and took possession of a number of Horses, a quantity of arms, and stores of every kind, and several officers and privates.

The stores, as well as the tents, in which every thing had been left, were speedily burned and the march resumed. (Whither?) Here was the turning point of the Expedition. Two routes were before me—the one to return to Hanover C. H., the other to pass around through New Kent, taking the chances of having to swim the Chickahominy and make a bold effort to cut the enemy's lines of communication. The Chickahominy was believed by my guides to be fordable near Forge Bridge. I was fourteen miles from Hanover C. H., which I would have to pass if I returned. The enemy had a much shorter distance to pass to intercept me there, besides the South Anna was impassable, which still further narrowed the chances of escape in that direction; the enemy, too, would naturally expect me to take that route. These circumstances led me to look with more favor to my favorite scheme disclosed to you before starting, of passing around; it was only 9 miles to Tunstall's station, on the York River R. R., and that point once passed I felt little apprehension beyond; the route was one of all others which I felt sure the enemy would never expect me to take.

On that side of the Chickahominy Infantry could not reach me before crossing, and I felt able to whip any cavalry force that could be brought against me. Once on the Charles City side, I knew you would, when aware of my position, if necessary, order a diversion in my favor on the Charles City road to prevent a move to intercept me from the direction

of the white oak swamp. Besides this, the hope of striking a serious blow at a boastful and insolent foe, which would make him tremble in his shoes, made more agreeable the alternative I chose. In a brief and frank interview with some of my officers, I disclosed my views, but while none accorded a full assent, all assured me a hearty support in whatever I did. With an abiding trust in God, and with such guarantees of success as the two Lees and Martin and their devoted followers, this enterprize I regarded as most promising. Taking care, therefore, more particularly after the resolve to enquire of the citizens the distance and route to Hanover C. H., I kept my horse's head steadily towards Tunstall's station.

1862.

There was something of the sublime in the implicit confidence and unquestioning trust of the rank and file in a leader guiding them straight apparently into the very jaws of the enemy, every step appearing to them to diminish the faintest hope of extrication. Reports of the enemy's strength at Garlick's and Tunstall's were conflicting, but generally indicated a small number; prisoners were captured at every step, including officers, soldiers, and negroes. The rear now became of as much interest and importance as the front, but the duties of rear guard devolving upon the Jeff Davis Legion, with the Howitzer attached, its conduct was entrusted to its commander, Lt.-Col. Martin, in whose judgment and skill I had entire confidence. He was not attacked, but at one time the enemy appeared in his rear bearing a flag of truce, and the party, 25 in number bearing it, actually surrendered to his rear guard, so great was the consternation produced by our march.

An Assistant surgeon was also taken; he was "en route" and not in charge of sick. Upon arriving opposite Garlick's, I ordered a squadron from the 9th Va. Cav. to destroy whatever could be found at the landing on the Pamunky. Two transports, loaded with stones, and a large number of wagons were here burnt, and the squadron rejoined the column with a number of prisoners, horses, and mules. A squadron of the 1st Va. Cav. (Hammond's) assisted in this destruction.

A few picked men, including my aids (Burks, Farley, and Moseley), were pushed forward rapidly to Tunstall's to cut the wires and secure the Depot. Five companies of Cavalry escorting large wagon trains were in sight, and seemed at first disposed to dispute our progress, but the sight of our column, led by Lee, of the 9th, boldly advancing to the combat, was enough; content with a distant view, they fled, leaving their trains in our hands. The party that reached the Rail Road at Tunstall's surprised the guard at the Depot (15 or 20 Infantry), captured them without their firing a gun, and set about obstructing the Rail Road, but before it could be thoroughly done, and just as the head of our column reached it, a Train of cars came thundering down from the "*Grand Army*." It had troops on board, and we prepared to attack

1862. it. The train swept off the obstructions without being thrown from the track, but our fire, delivered at only a few rods distance, either killed or caused to feign death every one on board, the Engineer being one of the first victims from the unerring fire of Capt. Farley. It is fair to presume that a serious collision took place on its arrival at the White House, for it made extraordinary speed in that direction.

The Rail Road Bridge over Black Creek was fired under the direction of Lieut. Burke, and it being now dark, the burning of the immense wagon train and the extricating of the teams involved much labor and delay, and illuminated the country for miles. The roads at this point were far worse than ours, and the Artillery had much difficulty in passing. Our march was finally continued by bright moonlight to Talleyville, where we halted $3\frac{1}{2}$ hours for the column to close up. At this point we passed a large hospital of 150 patients. I deemed it proper not to molest the surgeons and attendants in charge. At 12 o'clock at night the march was continued without incident under the most favorable auspices to Fort Bridge (8 miles), over the Chickahominy, where we arrived just at daylight.

Lee, of the 9th, by personal experiment, having found the stream not fordable, axes were sent for and every means taken to overcome the difficulties by improvised bridges and swimming. I immediately dispatched to you information of my situation, and asked for the diversion already referred to.

The progress in crossing was very slow at the point chosen, just above Forge Bridge, and learning that at the Bridge proper enough of the debris of the old Bridge remained to facilitate the construction of another, material for which was afforded by a large warehouse adjacent, I moved to that point at once.

Lieut. Redmond Burke, who in every sphere has rendered most valuable service and deserves the highest consideration at the hands of the Government, set to work with a party to construct the Bridge. A foot bridge was soon improvised, and the horses were crossed over as rapidly as possible by swimming. Burke's work proceeded like magic; in three hours it was ready to bear Artillery and Cavalry, and as half of the latter had not yet crossed, the Bridge enabled the whole to reach the other bank by one o'clock P. M.

Another branch of the Chickahominy still further on was with some difficulty forded, and the march was continued without interruption towards Richmond. Having passed the point of danger, I left the column with Col. Lee, of the 1st. I rode on to report in person to you, reaching your H'd Q's at daylight next morning.

Returning to my command soon after the prisoners, 165 in number, were transferred to the proper authority, 260 horses and mules captured, with more or less harness, were transferred to the Q. M. Dep'ts of the

different Reg'ts, and the commands were sent to other respective camps. The number of captured arms has not been as yet accurately ascertained. A pole was broken which obliged us to abandon a limber this side of the Chickahominy.

1862.

The success attending this Expedition will no doubt cause 10,000 or 15,000 men to be detached from the enemy's main body to guard his communications, besides accomplishing the destruction of millions worth of property and the interruption for a time of his Rail Road communication.

The three commanders—the two Lees and Martin—exhibited the characteristics of skillful commanders, keeping their commands well in hand and managing them with skill and good judgment, which proved them worthy of a higher trust.

Their brave men behaved with coolness and intrepidity in danger, unswerving resolution before difficulties, and stood unappalled before the rushing torrent of the Chickahominy, with the probability of an enemy at their heels armed with the fury of a tigress robbed of her whelps. The perfect order and systematic disposition for crossing maintained throughout the passage insured its success and rendered it the crowning feature of a successful Expedition.

I hope, General, that your sense of delicacy, so manifest on former occasions, will not prompt you to award to the Lees (your son and nephew) less than their full measure of praise. Embalmed in the hearts and affections of their Regiments, tried on many occasions requiring coolness, decision, and bravery, everywhere present to animate, direct, and control, they held their Regiments in their grasp and proved themselves brilliant Cavalry leaders.

The discipline maintained by Lt-Col. Martin in his command, and referred to in his report, is especially worthy of notice, as also his reference to the energy displayed by 1st Lieut. James Breathed, of Stuart's horse Artillery.

I am, most of all, indebted to 1st Lieut. D. A. Timberlake, Corp'l Turner Doswell and Priv'te J. A. Timberlake, 4 Va. Cav.; 2nd Lieut. Jones R. Christian and Private R. E. Frayser, 3rd Va. Cav., who were ever in advance, and without whose thorough knowledge of the country and valuable assistance rendered, I could have effected nothing. Assist. Surgeon J. B. Fontain, 4th Va. Cav., (the enemy giving him little to do in his profession) was bold and indefatigable in reconnoissance, and was particularly active in his efforts to complete the Bridge.

Capt. Heros Van Borce, a Prussian Cav. officer who lately ran the Blockade assigned me by the Hon. Sec. of War, joined in the charge of the 1st squadron in gallant style, and subsequently, by his energy, skill, and activity, won the praise and admiration of all.

To my staff present, my thanks are especially due for the diligent

1862. performance of the duties assigned them. They were as follows: 1st Lieut. John Esten Cooke, Ord. officer, my principal staff officer for the occasion. 1st Lieut. C. Dabney, A. D. C.; Rev. Mr. Landstreet, Capts. Farley, Towles, Fitz Hugh, and Mosby rendered conspicuous and gallant service during the whole expedition.

My escort under Corp'l Hagan are entitled individually to my thanks for their zeal and devotion to duty, particularly Priv'ts Carson, of the Jeff Davis Legion, and Pierson, of the 4th Va. Cavalry.

Herewith are submitted the reports of subordinate commanders, marked A, B, and C, and a map "D," showing my route, and papers "E," containing recommendations for promotion, and "F," containing congratulatory orders published to the command upon its return.

I have the honor to be,

Your most obed't servant,

J. E. B. STUART,

Brig.-Gen'l Com'd'g Cavalry.

To Gen'l R. E. Lee, Com'd'g Depart. of Virginia and Carolinas.

[Papers A, B, C, D, and F, referred to in the foregoing report, cannot be found.—Ed.]

Paper E.

H'D Q'R'S CAVALRY BRIGADE, *June 17th, 1862.*

GENERAL:

I have the honor to append to my report of the Pamunkey Expedition the following recommendations, which were suggested more particularly by the distinguished service rendered there:

1st. Col. Fitz Hugh Lee, 1st Va. Cavalry, for promotion as Brig.-Gen'l of Cavalry. In my estimation, no one in the Confederacy possesses more of the elements of what a Brigadier of Cavalry ought to be than he.

2. Col. W. H. F. Lee, rivalling his cousin in daring exploits of this Expedition, established a like claim to promotion to the same grade.

3. Lt.-Col. W. T. Martin to have Shannon's and two other Co's added to the Legion, so as to be a Colonel, a grade which he has fairly won.

4. Assist. Surg. J. B. Fontain, to be surgeon of his Reg't (4th Va. Cavalry), now without one. Dr. Fontain is a man of signal military merit, and an adept in his profession.

5. M. Heros Van Borke (a Prussian Cavalry officer) has shown himself a thorough soldier and a splendid officer. I hope the Department will confer as high a commission as possible on this deserving man, who has cast his lot with us in this trying hour.

6. 1st Lieut. Redmond Burke to be captain for the important service rendered by him on this occasion.

7. Capt's W. D. Farley and J. O. Mosby, without commissions, have established a claim for position, which a grateful country will not, I, trust, disregard. Their distinguished services run far back towards the beginning of the war, and present a shining record of daring and usefulness. 1862.

8. 1st Lieut. W. T. Robins, Ad'g't 9th Va. Cavalry, would be a valuable addition to the regular army.

I have the honor to be, General,
Your most obed't serv't,

J. E. B. STUART,
Brig.-Gen'l Com'd'g Cavalry.

To Gen'l R. E. Lee, Com'd'g Depart's of Virginia and Carolinas.

[Copy for his Excellency Gov. John Letcher, Gov'r of Va.]

D. B. STUART TO THE GOVERNOR.

Allow me to call your attention to a few facts in regard to the condition of a number of citizens of the Commonwealth who are detained in Camp Chase, near Columbus, Ohio. Sept. 19, Richmond

I was confined there for a short time during last month, and found a number of citizens, principally from the upper valley and the N. West, who are held as "political prisoners." Among these I mention the names of the Hon. Geo. W. Thompson, Dr. Hughes, and Wm. L. Goshorn, of Wheeling; A. G. Davis, of Monongalia; and Dr. Sam'l R. Lupton and other citizens of Hampshire County. These and others I could name are held for no other reason, as I understood, than that they choose to be loyal to the State, and consequently will not take the oath of allegiance to despotism at Washington and the Pierpont Government of N. W. Va. Some of these express great desire to get through our lines, and all would infinitely prefer to be released on such conditions.

Besides these the county jails and the prisons of Wheeling are literally filled with prisoners of this kind.

I would call your attention also to the condition of others who are held on different grounds—on charges of "Bushwhacking," as they term it. Among these they are holding, as far as they were advised of the fact, all persons belonging to the Ranger companies of the Va. service, among whom I will name Capt. Geo. Downs, Lieut. Benj'n W. Haymond, Perry G. Hayes, of Gilmer co.; Geo. W. Silkite, of Calhoun, and Homer A. Holt, of Braxton co., and I might add the names of quite a number of others from almost every county in the N. West.

Capt. Downes was taken out of prison No. 1, in which he was confined

1862.
Sept. 19,
Richmond

with the prisoners who were to be exchanged, but afterwards was sent back and told by the Commander, Colonel C. W. B. Allison, that the rangers would be exchanged, as they did not recognize persons in the State service as subjects of exchange, and the announcement was made when the prisoners were ordered to get themselves in readiness to go to the other prison that no "Bushwhackers" would be taken out, which is the term they apply to all persons in the "State Ranger" Service. This was the course preparatory to the exchange, and when they were separating the prisoners of war from the political prisoners there were a considerable number of soldiers belonging to the Volunteer Regiments who were left even after they had taken them from the other prisons, which they said was caused by their names being left off the Rolls in the hurry of making them off. Whether they will be exchanged or not I cannot tell.

Could anything be done to alleviate the condition, a service would be rendered to quite a number of our best citizens. I have submitted these facts plainly and concisely, and shall not indicate, of course, what course ought to be pursued, knowing you will do what is best in the case.

I subscribe myself, Dear Sir,
Yours, &c.

ISRAEL ROBINSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

Sept. 25,
House of
Delegates,
Richmond

I beg leave to call your attention to the fact that Adam Small, Esq'r, one of the Delegates in the General Assembly, from the county of Berkeley, is now confined as a prisoner by the Federal Government at Fort Delaware.

He was arrested about the time Gen'l Jackson fell back from the Potomac in June last, and sent first to Fort McHenry, and afterwards to Fort Delaware.

No charge, as far as I am informed, has been made against him, except that he is a member of the Legislature.

I can hardly presume that anything more would be necessary to induce the Confederate Government to demand his release than merely to call its attention to the facts above stated. I, therefore, beg that you will, as soon as practicable, confer with the Confederate authorities on the subject.

If members of the General Assembly can be imprisoned with impunity by the Government at Washington, and no effort made to secure their release by the Confederate authorities, then it is time that the State should take steps to secure her officers and citizens against such outrages.

Respectfully yours, &c.

Governor's Endorsement.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, *Sept. 26th, 1862.*

1862.

This letter is respectfully transmitted to the Hon. Secretary of War, with the request that such steps may be taken to secure the release of Mr. Small, as the circumstances of this case may call for. The case is one of great enormity, and appeals strongly for immediate interposition.

JOHN LETCHER.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
RICHMOND, VA., *Oct. 2nd, 1862.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,

Pres. C. S. A.:

SIR:

I have the honor to enclose to you a Preamble and Resolution adopted by the General Assembly this day in regard to Adam Small, of Berkeley, and Mathew Harrison, members of the House of Delegates, captured by the enemy and now confined in prison.

Endorsing the action of the General Assembly, I cordially unite in the request contained in the Resolution.

I am truly,

Your obed't serv't,

JOHN LETCHER.

HOUSE OF DELEGATES, *Oct. 2nd, 1862.*

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,

Governor of Virginia:

SIR:

The House of Delegates have agreed to the following Resolutions:

Whereas information has been received that Adam Small, a member of this House of Delegates from the county of Berkeley, and Mathew Harrison, a member of said House from the county of Loudoun, have been captured by the enemy, and are now confined in prison; therefore,

Be it resolved by the House of Delegates, That the Governor of the Commonwealth be instructed to communicate to the President the fact of the capture and imprisonment of the said Adam Small and the said Mathew Harrison, and that he do request the President to use every means in his power consistent with his duties and the laws and regulations of the Confederate States to procure the release of the said prisoners.

Very Respectfully,

Your obed't servant,

WM. F. GORDON, JR., C. H. D.

1862.

CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA,
EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
RICHMOND, VA., *October 10th, 1862.*

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,
Gov'r of Va.:

GOVERNOR:

In accordance with an act passed by the Legislature of Virginia, 3rd October, 1862, I have the honor to call upon your Excellency for (4,500) Four thousand five hundred negroes to be employed upon the fortifications.

Enclosed you will find a letter from L't-Col. Gilmer, chief of the Engineer Bureau, suggesting the Counties on which the call should be made and the apportionment of the draft among them, together with suggestions as to the manner of delivering the slaves to the Engineer Bureau, all of which is submitted for your consideration.

It is unnecessary to call your Excellency's attention to the importance of a prompt and efficient response to this call in view of the necessity of completing the works for the defence of Richmond.

Very respectfully and truly yours,

JEFFER. DAVIS.

CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA,
WAR DEPARTMENT ENG'R BUREAU,
RICHMOND, VA., *Oct. 8th, 1862.*

Hon. G. W. RANDOLPH,
Sec'y of War:

SIR:

I have the honor to suggest, in accordance with an act passed by the Legislature of Virginia, 3rd Octo., 1862, that his Excellency the President of the Confederate States be respectfully requested to submit to his Excellency the Governor of Virginia a call on the following counties for the number of slaves respectively placed opposite their names.

The counties specified are those which have furnished none or only a portion of the legal draft, and in the judgment of this Bureau, from evidence in its possession, are those justly subject to the first call. Due allowance has been made for the *slaves already furnished, and it is suggested that their owners be exempt from farther call at this time.*

To keep the records correctly, procure the negroes promptly, and our present confusion, it would be well for agents of the counties to accompany and deliver the slaves in Richmond, corner of 18th and Cary streets, to the Confederate agent, who will then and there receipt for the slaves and pay the expense of such agents.

Rail Road Companies should be duly notified at least three days beforehand that the necessary transportation may be furnished without delay.

1862.

Very Respectfully your ob't serv't,

[Signed]

J. F. GILMER,

Lieut.-Col. and Chief Eng'r Bureau.

WAR DEPARTMENT, *October 10th, 1862.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,

Prest. C. S. A.:

SIR:

I have the honor to enclose in duplicate a letter from the Chief of the Engineer Bureau, containing a call for labor under the recent Act of the General Assembly of Va.

It has been prepared after consultation with Governor Letcher, and it is only necessary that you should request him to make the call.

Very Respectfully,

Your obed't Servant,

GEO. W. RANDOLPH,

Sect. of War.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
RICHMOND, VA., *Oct. 11, 1862.*

His Excellency JEFFERSON DAVIS,

Prest. of Confederate States:

SIR:

Your letter of yesterday making a requisition for four thousand five hundred slaves to be employed upon the fortifications in conformity to the Act of the Virginia Legislature of the third instant, has been received.

The call has been made upon the counties designated by Lieut.-Col. Gilmer, chief of the Engineer Bureau, and the number of slaves apportioned as he suggests.

The attention of the County Courts has been called to his suggestions as to the manner of delivering the slaves, and the Counties have been requested to respond to the requisition promptly.

Very Respectfully,

JOHN LETCHER.

Opinion of the Attorney-General on the power of the Governor to take possession of Salt in the hands of individuals.

You have clear power to take the possession of Salt in the hands of any person, where you deem it necessary to secure a supply sufficient

1862. for the people of the State. This is your power and the qualification on its exercise.

J. R. TUCKER.

The Governor by Telegram from Lynchburg Oct. 14th, 1862, directed to the Secretary of the Commonwealth, says, ask Attorney-Gen'l Tucker to examine the salt law, and let me have his opinion by Telegraph as to my power to impress salt here in the hands of speculators.

[To this question the foregoing is the Attorney-General's response.—Ed.]

FRANCES H. SMITH TO THE GOVERNOR.

October 15, I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of an order from the
Va. Military Adjutant-General's office in reference to those cadets of the Institute
Institute who are now embraced in the Conscription law of Congress.

Not knowing that said order was in contemplation, and believing that the War Department, acting in harmony with the express wishes of the President, would promptly detail all conscript cadets on special duty or furlough them, I addressed a communication to the Sec'y of War, of which the enclosed is a copy. I have every reason to believe that the Sec'y will acquiesce in the request which I have made.

This influence is strengthened by the fact that the Board of Visitors at their last meeting appointed several new cadets who were in the military service and who were over 18 years of age, and the Sec'y of War, upon the application made in due form, with the copy of the letter of appointment submitted, has in every instance discharged the appointee from the military service.

I hope, therefore, there will be no necessity to make an issue with the confederate authorities on the subject, but that the object in view will be attained by the acquiescence of the War Department in the reasonable views expressed to him without questioning the validity of the principle contained in the order of the Adjutant-General or the propriety of it. I would beg leave to suggest that there are some reasons which are personal to the cadets and at the same time connected with the general discipline of the institution which incline me to the opinion that it would be better for the cadets and for the school to have the conscript cadets detailed on special duty or furlough than to have them exempted by law. A youth of high mettle does not like to be called an exempt, and repels the idea of being a part of a "peace establishment." If regarded as constituting a part of the military organization of the State, detailed on special duty in the course of preparation for the active duties of the field, which seems to me to be the legitimate position of the school, he

would acquiesce in an ordeal which keeps him out of the military without giving offence to his pride.

I submit these views with great deference, and I am sure you will appreciate my motive in so doing.

I am, sir, yours, &c.

1862.
October 15,
Virginia
Military
Institute

HEAD QUARTERS VA. MILITARY INSTITUTE,
Oct. 8th, 1862.

Hon. GEORGE W. RANDOLPH,
Sec. of War:

SIR:

I send herewith a list of Cadets who are subject to the conscription law by Congress.

I respectfully request that they may be detailed on special duty at the Va. Military Institute or placed upon furlough while they are prosecuting their studies at the Institute, or until their services may be specially required for the military service of the Confederacy.

I make this request because I have been informed that it is in harmony with the expressed wishes of the President, who has manifested an earnest desire that the Institute should be kept in operation with all the vigor in our power.

We have about 800 of our Alumni and Ex-cadets in the military commission of the Confederate Army. Upwards of 50 have fallen in battle, 150 more have been wounded in engagements, and all are giving of their devotion to the great cause in which we are now engaged.

The Cadets named within, constitute for the most part the senior class of the Institution, and are those upon whom chiefly our discipline mainly depends. If they are removed the school is virtually disbanded, for I should have left to take charge of 175 new Cadets, all of whom have entered within the last few months.

I have the honor to be, very Respectfully,

Your obed't serv't,

[Signed]

FRANCIS H. SMITH,
Supt.

Report of Messrs. Ewell and Custis, commissioners appointed to visit the Lunatic Asylum at Williamsburg.

RICHMOND, Oct. 15, 1862.

Hon. JOHN LETCHER,
Gov'r of Va.:

SIR:

The undersigned, under the authority of your order of the 7th Inst., applied for permission stated in said order to the officer in com-

1862. mand at Fortress Monroe. Gen'l Dix refused to permit us to enter the lines of the Federal Forces. No report can, therefore, be made of the condition of the Eastern Lunatic Asylum as to its inmates at the present time.

Respectfully,

BENJAMIN S. EWELL,
JAMES W. CUSTIS.

TALBOT SWEENEY TO THE GOVERNOR.

October 24,
Williams-
burg

As the deposed but rightful attorney for the E. L. Asylum, and as one who feels a profound interest in the condition of the unfortunate inmates of that Institution, I hasten to drop you a few lines with a view to inform you of its present management, and to make a few suggestions in the hope that good may come of them to those poor afflicted creatures.

The patients, I am told, have enough to eat, *such as it is*, the food being dealt out to them somewhat after the manner and kind of a soldier's rations. They suffer, however, greatly from want of clothing and attention of every kind. At this very moment they are, and for the last ten days have been, without medical treatment. The Federal Superintendent and Physician having been absent for that length of time on a visit to Philadelphia, and no proper substitute having been left in his place.

This is not the only time, by a great deal, since the occupancy of the Institution by the enemy, that they have needed, sorely needed, medical attention and could not get it.

Many of the servants hired at the beginning of the year for the asylum have left and taken their *freedom*, and those that have remained to this time are under no restraint, it would seem, and are wholly indifferent to the wants of the inmates. They are in constant expectation of our army, and are ready, at a moment's warning, for a *stampede*. Those unworthy men who affiliated with the enemy, and who were inaugurated there, and partook so freely of the SACRED CEREMONIES of Lincoln and Pierpoint authority, did more *plundering* by far than service, and at the imaginary tread of danger, buckled on their armour (*plunder*), and, in the choice language of the Yankee nation, "did everlastingly skedaddle." This was about the time of McClellan's departure from "the swamps of the Chickahominy." The conduct of your officers presents rather a contrast to this, as I suppose you were duly informed by Judge Crump, your commissioner to the Asylum. Without a single exception, they stood to their posts and met the enemy with no trembling neutrality, no silent servility, but in anticipation of the hour of

national deliverance, and national glory, with an exhibition of that faith which was the "strength of our fathers and of the old time before them."

1862.
October 24,
Williams-
burg

It was after this stampede of these men that Col. Campbell, finding himself in a sad predicament, invited the old officers to return to their several posts, with one or two exceptions, without accompanying his invitation with the condition of the *hateful parole or oath*. The steward and matron, from what they considered a sense of duty to the patients, there being no one to attend to them, in obedience to this invitation, moved back to the Institution.

Other officers, male and female, go there during the day and look after the health and comfort of the patients, but none has his or her heart fully engaged in the work. What they do is done reluctantly, and only from what they deem a sense of humanity to the patients and without reward from the Federal Government. They feel that it is a tacit acknowledgment of wrongful authority, and it is altogether unpleasant to them to be there at all. But, my dear sir, all this time the poor inmates are suffering; the mortality among them has been great.

Now, I believe that if they could learn from you and the President of the Asylum, Mr. Saunders, or either of you, that you would not consider it as a compromise either of their personal honor or of your *rightful* authority over the Institution to do so, they would all return with a good will and do all in their power under existing circumstances to ameliorate the present unhappy condition of the inmates. Many years of official duty at the Asylum have made them familiar with the wants of the patients, and have, of course, excited in their bosoms a deeply humane interest for them, and in times like the present they will sacrifice more to their adversity than in ordinary times, for in their attentions to the patients they cannot, loyal and patriotic citizens as they are, fail to remember that they are also serving the relatives and friends abroad in Virginia, who are no doubt in some undergoing the hardships and dangers of war in the service of good old Virginia and the Confederacy in this the most terrible conflict which ever engaged a valiant people—a conflict in which are put to the hazard of the sword "every blessing of our faith, every honour of our name, and every glory of our liberty."

And again, this course will take away from the enemy *one* inducement at least to carry the inmates North and distribute them in Northern Institutions, which is now the talk here.

His own appointees have fled, and no loyal citizen of Virginia will accept an appointment from him, and he will not recognize your authority. It may be, therefore, that there is some truth in the rumor here that the patients are to be sent to Northern Institutions and the Asylum buildings taken for barracks. I fear that if this should be done

1862.
October 24,
Williams-
burg

the finale of the whole would be the destruction of the Institution by fire. We have nothing tolerable even to expect from our Northern "friends," who are seeking with all the power which they can summon to extinguish the last spark of order, of freedom, and of justice among us, and to render us poor indeed. We certainly have but little to hope for from the 5th Penn. Cavalry now in possession of this place. It is, perhaps, more replete with the vulgar "devices of the human heart" than any Regiment of the enemy that has yet cursed our Southern shores. The 5th Penn. Cavalry is so corrupt, so rank, that it

"Smells to heaven"!!!

But the officers in the execution of this principled magnanimity which nature applauds and humanity enjoins, must live. They have no resource but their salary, *and that they have been without for a half year*, and are now in a suffering condition. How is this difficulty to be met? Is not this a peculiar case, and would you not be justified by every principle of patriotism as well as of humanity if you obtained for them such currency as they could spend while in the enemy's lines. Confederate money the enemy will not take, and Virginia money is now at a discount of fifty per cent. at "Old Point." The officers will not consent to receive pay from the Federal Government; of course they will not. I ought to say that the Treasurer of the Asylum, Mr. Powell, has no funds here upon which the President could draw for the support of the officers. But you will no doubt inquire how the funds are to be gotten here. If you will allow me, I can arrange the whole matter for you.

Now, my dear sir, I have written to you fully and freely in behalf of the patients and officers of the Asylum, and in behalf of even the very buildings themselves, for I verily believe that if the patients are taken away the whole of that costly fabric will fall, as did our "Alma Mater," by the torch of the incendiary. I have done so from no other motive than from that of duty to the Institution, the interest of which I feel obliged, in part at least, to protect and preserve. It is for this that I am here. I hope I am sincere in this. In my appeal in behalf of the officers as well as the patients, I do not embrace myself. No provision is proposed for me, nor would any be accepted. If you should adopt any plan upon the subject and for the purposes mentioned, and you think I can aid you, as I think I can, my agency will be given without fee or reward, *and upon no other condition*. In justice to the officers, let me say they have had no intimation whatever of the course which I have taken in this. The matter at present is offered only for the consideration of yourself and the President of the Asylum. I am sure Mr. Saunders will co-operate with you cheerfully in any measure for the good of the Institution and its inmates, if I have been able to judge correctly of that gentleman's official conduct everywhere. He knows nothing but the duties of his office—a disinterested care for them having

r characterized his discharge of them. Mr. Saunders will tell you whether it would be prudent to leave a matter of this kind to so humble individual as myself. He knows we well. At least I shall be responsible to you for the part which I shall take.

he question then for your consideration is this: Can the old officers of the Asylum return to the discharge of their duties there in pursuance of an invitation to do so by the enemy, and with the assurance that no conditions, such as the *parole or oath*, will be imposed upon them, and that no pay be received from him without compromising their own individual honors or the rightful authority of the President and Directory of the Institution and that of your Honour the Executive of Va.?

such an invitation, upon such terms, anything less than an acknowledgment of your authority to the extent to which the invitation goes? anything less than an acknowledgment of the failure of his own despicable interference in the affairs of this Institution when he invites officers to return unconditionally and by virtue of their original appointment by the rightful authority of Virginia? The troublesome part of the matter is that the enemy retains his own Superintendent Physician, and professes to supply the patients with provisions, &c. should this be borne in view of the unhappy condition of the inmates and the relief which it will bring to them? They must suffer severely this winter if there is no one to take a decided interest in them. You decide that they can go back, the next question is, can you obtain from them such currency as they can spend here if I can arrange to get it sent to them, and see that they are paid according to the manner in which they are usually paid by the Directory, and keep a proper account of the same, so that a satisfactory report of the same can be made to the Legislature of Virginia, and also this done without the knowledge of the enemy? The utmost precaution will be taken, of course, to conceal the fact that the officers go back, if they are to go at all, in obedience really to our wish, for if the enemy should find this to be the case he would not allow them to return, and the whole plan would be frustrated. If you think the subject of sufficient importance to claim your attention, you think proper to call me to your aid, you will please communicate your conclusions to me in the most private way and as early as practicable.

Send your communication by "Express" to Mr. Wm. L. Spencer, of Loudoun City County, on the Centreville road, about ten miles from this place, who will give it to me safely. Send to this gentleman the injunction of the utmost secrecy about the delivery. An "Express" can hardly come to Mr. Spencer's at this time, but, of course, as a prudent man he would feel his way. Things may be changed here as time advances. At present the enemy's pickets extend only two miles above the city, on the stage road, to a place called Casey's, and a mile on the Edge Mill Road, or the James Town Road.

1862.
October 24,
Williamsburg

1862.
October 24,
Williams-
burg

His scouting party numbers generally about seventy-five men, and goes only about six miles or so above the city on the stage road at Centreville Road. There is no scouting on the James Town Road. The 5th Penn. Cavalry, which is the force that holds the Town, numbered at one time about five hundred men in a condition for duty; its camp is below Whitaker's mill, on the York Town Road, about four and a-half miles below the city. One company of this cavalry is stationed "Fort Magruder," about one mile and a half below the city, with eight pieces of Artillery mounted. You will see then that it will not be a hazardous undertaking to send a communication for me to the persons designated, if the movements of the enemy continue as at present. Address your communication to C. S. A., and make no allusion to this letter. I will understand this to be the basis of your own, but do not make it appear so in yours, lest by some casualty it should fall into the enemy's hands. No such thing is possible now, but no one can understand better than you, however, the propriety of at all times being cautious while in the enemy's lines. Give your instructions then coming from you, without any suggestion from this quarter, and in such manner as you know I alone will comprehend. As I have alluded to the enemy's position and strength here, perhaps you would like to know something more upon that subject. He has fortified York Town from an attack on this side, and garrisoned it with about 3,000 effective men, and from all indications, intends to hold it if he can. I see nothing to the contrary at present, sustained as he is by his Gun Boats at Gloucester Point, at which place he has about a Regiment of men. At Old Point he has about 2,500 men ready for duty. He has about eight thousand in all at the four places, but about two thousand are sick, and in no condition for duty. Our forces above the city can take this place at any hour they may wish, but I am afraid they cannot hold it. It may be that the enemy would be content to remain at York Town and await an attack, as he seems to be holding this place merely because he is allowed to do so peaceably. But then if he should make it a point to reoccupy it, his command of our rear by the Rivers would enable him to do so.

These military facts add to the importance of my suggestions touching the Asylum, as they give us no hope of a speedy deliverance. Something must be done in the mean time for the improvement of the unhappy condition of the inmates, or the results will be fearful. But the whole matter is left to the wisdom, the patriotism, and the humanity of your Honour and of the President, Mr. Saunders. His address is Pitts-
vania C. House. My friend, E. S. Joynes, or Sydney Smith, both of the War Department, will give you his exact address. If my friend Catlett, is with you still, please remember me to him in the kindest terms. However you may receive my suggestions, I am sure you

Honor will trace them to the best motives, and hold them in the strictest confidence.

I am, &c.

1862.
October 24,
Williamsburg

Deposition of Gilbert Wooton in regard to the killing of J. M. Shriver, James A. Graves, and George Graves. of Surry co., Va.

County of Surry—to-wit:

The following deposition of Gilbert Wooton, free man of colour, in regard to the killing of J. M. Shriver, a citizen of the Kingdom of Great Britain; James A. Graves and George Graves, of Surry co., Va., and the shooting, with intent to kill, of said Wooton, was taken before me, W. J. Burt, a Justice of the County of Surry and State of Va., at Claremont, in the said county, this 25th day of October, A. D. 1862.

The Deponent being duly sworn, testified as follows:

Question: Who went with you to James Town Island, and on what day did you go?

Answer. On Monday morning last Mr. Shriver, and Littleton, Mr. Shriver's slave, started in a boat from Claremont, along with me. We went to Mr. Graves'. Mr. Graves was not then at home. We waited until his return, and about 4 P. M. same day, Mr. Graves and his nephew, George Graves, got in the boat with us, and we then crossed the river to Jamestown.

Question. What time did you get to Jamestown?

Answer. About 5 P. M. We landed near the old ruins.

Question. Whom did you see on the Island?

Answer. Nobody, when we first landed. Mr. Shriver, Mr. Graves, George Graves, and Littleton went ashore and walked towards the Great House. I heard some talking towards the bridge which crosses to Neck of Land, and saw seven negro men coming towards the boat, all armed with guns. George Thomas and Norborne Baker, two of the seven, got in the boat with me. The other five—Wm. Parsons, Henry Moore, Jesse, Alick, and Mike—went down the shore towards the Great House, which was about $\frac{1}{4}$ of a mile below where we landed.

Question. What did they say to you?

Answer. Joe Parsons said: "Wooton is the very boy we have long time been wanting."

Question. Did you know these men before?

Answer. Oh, yes; I knew them all. They were slaves of Mr. Wm. Allen, and lived at Neck of Land.

Question. What did George Thomas and Norborne Baker say and do to you?

1862.
October 25 Answer. Norborne Baker asked me if when I came there I expected to go back home again. I told him yes, I did. He said he didn't think I would go back. They then took me in the boat round the upper end of the Island to the bridge as you go to Neck of Land, and ordered me to sit on the bridge.

Question. Did you hear any firing on the Island during this time?

Answer. While going around in the boat I heard the report of four guns, when Norborne said: "Boys, they have either got them or they have got them one; that was not a rifle."

Question. Did you see Shriver and the Graves' again?

Answer. Yes; the five negroes—Wm. Parsons, Henry Moore, Jesse, Aleck, and Mike—brought them and Littleton back to the bridge where I was.

Question. Did Mr. Shriver and Mr. Graves have any guns in their hands when they were brought to the bridge?

Answer. No; Mike had Mr. Shriver's and Aleck had Mr. Graves'; they were double-barrel birding guns.

Question. What did the negroes then do with you all?

Answer. They marched us up the Neck of Land to the Great House, where Mr. Emory used to live.

Question. What took place at the house?

Answer. We were stopped at the yard gate and placed under guard of Mike and Aleck. The other five negroes went to the house door and were met there by a negro named Windsor, a slave belonging to somebody in the neighborhood. I could not hear what they said until Windsor asked, "Is that Gilbert?" I said yes. Windsor said, "I've got no use for you here. I have been a long time wanting you." After waiting a little Mr. Graves said, "Come men, who is your captain? Do what you are going to do; if you are going to send us to Williamsburg, please send us at once or let us go home; do what you are going to do, it is getting very late." Nobody answered him at all. In five or six minutes after this, that is after Mr. Graves spoke, they turned us short round and marched us back to the creek to the foot of the bridge next to Neck of Land. We got to the bridge about the setting of sun.

Question. How many negroes did you see at Neck of Land?

Answer. Of men, women, and children, about one Hundred.

Question. Did you see any whites?

Answer. None except the party who went with me.

Question. How many went with you from the house to the bridge?

Answer. About fifteen or twenty, all numbered, and all slaves of Mr. Allen, except one hireling boy. As well as I can remember, they were named as follows: Jim Diggs, an old man, and Jim Diggs again, a young man; Robert Cole, Little Henry, Peter, Jeffress, and the seven who carried us from the Island, and some youngsters whose names I do

not know. The hiring's name I do not know; he used to be hired at Jamestown; he's a low, chunky yellow man.

1862.
October 25

Question. Was there any conversation between the house and the bridge?

Answer. Mr. Graves asked why the wheat was not threshed out. Henry Moore said "they would when they got ready." Mr. Graves also spoke of the burning of the houses of James Town. Henry Moore asked, "What business it was of his"? Mr. Graves said he was sorry to see the property destroyed. There was no talk among our party all this time.

Question. What occurred when you got to the bridge?

Answer. When we got there, just at the foot of the bridge, the negroes dropped back, leaving our party about ten steps in front of them. Mr. Shriver said, come men, whatever you are going to do, do it; let us go back home or carry us to Williamsburg at once. It is getting late." Henry Moore said, "I don't think you will go home to-night, or to Williamsburg either." Mr. Graves said, men don't kill us. I'll give you bond and security for any amount of money if you will carry us to Williamsburg to the Governor. You know we did not come here to fight you all, nor to harm you in any way, or we would not have brought a poor little child here with us." During this time some five or six were loading their guns. The others had loaded guns. They called Littleton to them. After he went to them, I followed him, and so did little George Graves. Six or seven of the negroes then shot together at Mr. Shriver and Mr. Graves. I could not tell their names, we were all so mixed up. Mr. Shriver and Mr. Graves both fell at once. Jim Diggs tried to shoot me, but I held him until George Thomas pulled me back, and he broke my hold; then Jim shot me in the belly. I fell and was shot again, by whom, I do not know. During this time little George, who was among the crowd begging for his life, was picked up and thrown from the bridge into the marsh and then shot. I do not know who shot him. Henry Moore said, "Come, let's get these bodies off the dam (meaning bridge) and throw them overboard.

"Littleton, do you go and take off their overcoats, they may be of some use, and see if the pockets have any money in them." They threw the bodies of Mr. Graves and the little boy into the creek; and when they threw Mr. Shriver in, one said he is swimming, he is not hurt. They got a boat, and some went in after Mr. Shriver, others went on the side of the marsh to catch him. When they went off I crawled into the marsh about fifty yards and got to a gut, down which I went about twenty-five or thirty yards. I hid myself by sinking everything except my face. They came back and looked for me. seeing that I had moved, but it was night and they could not see me. Old Jeffrey stepped on my hand, but did not see me. Jim Diggs said, "he is in that gut, it's a

1862. good place for him, the water is deeper than his head. He can't car
October 25 the load I put in him, we'll find him in the morning." I stayed in t
gut about two hours and then crawled out. I heard two pass me, w
went on the bridge and took away our boat and carried it to the landi
at Neck of Land. Afterwards in the same night I crawled to the Isla
and tried to get a boat in which to escape, but did not find one. T
next day about 3 P. M. I got to Mr. Copeland's, after travelling alo
Neck of Land creek up to the bridge at its head, and thence along t
main road to Mr. Copeland's. He gave me advice not to tell anybody
that side what had happened, and sent me to John Cassidy's who li
on James River at Green Spring. On Wednesday morning John Cassi
brought me to four mile tree, Mr. Graves' farm on this side the riv
Mrs. Graves, the widow of Mr. Jas. A Graves, sent me on home.

Question. Who is John Cassidy?

Answer. A free man of color.

Question. Did Littleton, so far as you know, have any hand in t
murder?

Answer. None at all, sir.

Question. When you were first carried to Neck of Land did t
negroes there hold any court to try you all?

Answer. They said on the Island that they ment to carry us bef
their Judge.

Question. Who was the Judge so called?

Answer. Windsor, I heard them call him so.

Question. What reason did they give for killing you all?

Answer. None that we heard.

Given under my hand and seal this 25th day of October, A. D. 18

[Signed]

WM. S. BURT, J. P. [Seal.]

W. R. C. DOUGLASS TO THE GOVERNOR.

Nov. 1, I have concluded, in view of the rapidly approaching close of t
Eastern year, to address you a few lines on matters concerning this Institut
Lunatic and desire to hear from you in reply at your earliest convenience.
Asylum

Since the occupation of this city by the Fed'l forces I have been m
seriously embarrassed at times in my position as Steward, and duri
the Superintendency of Dr. Watson I held no official connection w
the Institution. When he and his official corps skedaddled, I return
to my duties at the solicitation of Col. Campbell, then the military G
ernor of this Post. On my return I found the Institution stripped
everything like provisions, and many of the goods from the store h
also been carried off. Through the instrumentality, however, of the
S. Gov't, I succeeded, after some trouble, in securing an abundant su

ply of provisions, and have been promised goods for the winter clothing of the Patients. In these particulars, therefore, I think we are beyond the contingency of want, but there are still here matters of an intensely pressing character about which as yet no arrangement has been made. One is that of fuel; the other that of servants.

1862.
Nov. 1,
Eastern
Lunatic
Asylum

The first may possibly be arranged, but I am utterly at a loss to imagine what can be done with regard to the latter. In the last few months many of the hirelings of this year have left the Institution, and all, or nearly all, I fear, will leave on or about the Xmas holidays.

In such a contingency what is to be done? White servants cannot be procured in this region of country, and it will be impossible, I suspect, to hire negroes for the ensuing year under existing circumstances. I submit the matter for your consideration, trusting that it may be in your power to solve the difficulty.

With high respect,
I am, &c.

W. R. C. DOUGLASS TO THE GOVERNOR.

I wrote you a few lines a few days ago on matters connected with this Institution, and deem it not amiss to again remind you of them. Indeed, the matter of *fuel* is made peculiarly urgent by the present inclement weather, and unless some arrangement is made, and that quickly, to supply the asylum with it the Patients must suffer severely.

Nov. 9,
Eastern
Lunatic
Asylum

The matter of servants is also intensely embarrassing. Many have left the Institution, and the few that remain are in such a state of insubordination as to make it almost impossible to have anything done. How these difficulties are to be remedied I am at a loss to suggest, but I trust, my dear Sir, that you may be ready with a correction, and that you will apply it with the least possible delay.

I am, &c.

CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA,
WAR DEPARTMENT,
RICHMOND, VA., Nov. 18th, 1862.

His Excellency JOHN LETCHER,
Governor of Virginia:

SIR:

I have the honor to enclose a copy of the report of Rob't Ould, Esq'r, Agent for the exchange of prisoners in response to the resolution

1902.
October 25

good place for him, the water is deep, the load I put in him, we'll find him gut about two hours and then crawl on the bridge and took away at Neck of Land. Afterwards in the and tried to get a boat in which to next day about 3 P. M. I got to Neck of Land creek up to the bridge main road to Mr. Copeland's. He that side what had happened, and on James River at Green Spring. brought me to four mile tree, Mr. C Mrs. Graves, the widow of Mr. Jas

Question. Who is John Cassidy?

Answer. A free man of color.

Question. Did Littleton, so far a murder?

Answer. None at all, sir.

Question. When you were first negroes there hold any court to try

Answer. They said on the Island their Judge.

Question. Who was the Judge so

Answer. Windsor, I heard them

Question. What reason did they

Answer. None that we heard.

Given under my hand and seal :

[Signed]

W. R. C. DOUGLAS

Nov. 1,
Eastern
Union
Asylum

I have concluded, in view of the year, to address you a few lines on and desire to hear from you in reply.

Since the occupation of this city seriously and oppressed at times in the Superior territory of Mr. Watson the President. When he and his family homes in the situation of the people of this State. On my return everything like property and money had been burned off. Through the I don't I succeeded after some time

1863.

ould adorn a husband, a father, and a citizen, and in wanton heedlessness of the peace, the happiness, and even the lives of thousands of innocent and unoffending women and children—has issued a Proclamation, bearing date January 1st instant, from which I take this paragraph: "That on the first day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-three, all persons held as slaves within any State, or designated part of a State, the people whereof shall then be in rebellion against the United States, shall be then, thenceforward and forever free, and the Executive Government of the United States, including the military and naval authority thereof, will recognize and maintain the freedom of such persons, and will do no act or acts to repress such persons, or any of them, in any effort they may make for their own free will and true freedom."

No public man in our country has exhibited such depravity, no statesman has shown such an abandonment of moral principle, no American citizen save John Brown has displayed so atrocious a spirit as is manifested in this proposition. This unscrupulous man, feeling that he cannot cope with the Southern army in fair battle, aided with all the advantages that he has possessed in numbers, in improved arms, in supplies and munitions of war of all kinds, smarting under the numerous reverses and defeats that his army has suffered, in a moment of desperation, seeks to excite servile insurrection and deluge Southern soil in blood. In order to stimulate and encourage our slaves to adopt the policy he has recommended, he gives them the assurance that "*in any effort they may make for their active freedom*" no effort to "*repress*" them will be made by "*the Executive government of the United States, including the military and naval authority thereof.*" He invokes them to lay aside restraint, to give loose rein to all those wicked passions which servile insurrections never fail to arouse; he invites them to shed the blood of their mothers, wives, and children by the pledge that he "*will recognize and maintain*" their "*freedom.*" What stronger incentives could be held out to this class to stimulate them to undertake the fiendish work he has laid out for them, and to the execution of which he has so zealously urged them?

He was fully convinced that his advice would be heeded and his appeal to them promptly and favorably responded to. But when the bloody picture rises up before his eyes, terror stricken and alarmed, he seeks to quiet his conscience and save his reputation by indulging in a series of hypocritical cant peculiar to the party he represents. It is under this feeling of instinctive dread and apprehension that he announces, "*and I hereby enjoin upon the people so declared to be free to refrain from violence unless in necessary self-defence.*" "'Tis conscience makes cowards," and nothing but the consciousness of malicious wrong and outrage inflicted upon the South by the advice of this brutal Procla-

1863. mation could have induced the suggestion "*to abstain from violence.*" He inflames their passions and prejudices, creates hopes and expectations that he knows can never be realized but through the exercise of violent and bloody means, and when the spectre rises before him he attempts to allay it by this miserable pretext resorted to to conceal his real motives.

From the beginning of this war to the present moment President Lincoln and his anointed officers—Butler, Pope, McNeill, Milroy, and others that might be named—have prosecuted it with a malignity and ferocity that would have better become savages than civilized men. Rapine, arson, and inhumanity have blazoned the pathways of their army through the South. Nothing has been regarded as sufficiently sacred to preserve it from spoliation. Whatever of value that lay in their way has been unhesitatingly appropriated to their own use, and whatever was cherished as a memorial of the past or as commemorative of the virtues or deeds of some noble and illustrious ancestor, has been seized and carried away. The records of our courts, the muniments of title showing our right to our landed estates, and the wills of our distinguished dead, have been abstracted and destroyed. Even the tombstones that mark the resting-place of our illustrious ancestors have been mutilated and in many instances removed. Churches consecrated to the worship of the living God have been shamefully desecrated and prostituted. The sacred volume could not escape their destroying hands. The house in which Washington, the Father of his country, was married, before being given to the flames, was plundered of its marble hearthstones, which were broken to pieces and the fragments sent to the north. The sacred obligations which Masonry and Odd-Fellowship impose upon their members have been disregarded, and the Lodges in the south have been stripped of everything valuable by our northern assailants wherever they could find them. The vandal was humane, was noble in spirit, generous in nature, and a christian at heart in comparison with Lincoln and his myrmidons.

This Proclamation invites the slaves into the military and naval service of the United States. He says: "And I further declare and make known that such persons, of suitable condition, will be received into the armed service of the United States, to garrison forts, positions, stations, and other places, and to man vessels of all sorts in the said service."

He seems to have thought that the inducements he had held out to the slaves in the previous part of his Proclamation might not be sufficient to induce them to murder their masters and families, and hence the additional consideration in the sentence quoted. Having urged them to rebellion and insurrection, having encouraged their hopes of freedom and stimulated them to deeds of bloodshed and murder to accomplish it, he adds other inducements. And the man who has been guilty of

these enormities is reported to be a husband and a father. Will not a just God blast the wretch who has brought ruin upon his country, and who now seeks the blood of innocent women and unoffending children?

1863.

The Proclamation of Milroy is a natural sequel to the Proclamation of Lincoln, and is characterized by the same ferocious and malignant spirit. He is in all respects a suitable tool for the execution of so execrable a work. He follows the lead of his master, and therefore promises to maintain the freedom of the slave, urges a ready compliance with the Proclamation of Lincoln, and admonishes our people that in case they manifest a disposition to resist its enforcement, "They will be regarded as rebels, in arms against the lawful authority of the Federal government, and dealt with accordingly." The officers are ordered to act in accordance with said proclamation and to yield their ready co-operation in its enforcement."

This action on the part of Milroy violates, in the most positive manner, the provisions of our act of assembly, which declares, "if a free person advise or conspire with a slave to rebel or make insurrection, or with any person, to induce a slave to rebel or make insurrection, he shall be punished with death, whether such insurrection or rebellion be made or not."

The violation of this act of the General Assembly brought John Brown and his guilty associates to the scaffold, on which they expiated their crimes with the approval of the humane, the law-loving and the law-abiding citizens, of what was then our country. The fanatical portion of the northern people—that particular class of which Mr. Lincoln is the representative man—complained of Virginia's action. The better class of northern people (if, indeed, there be a better class.) regarded the conduct of John Brown, and his associates, as a shocking crime against humanity, and justified us in the course we felt bound to pursue to vindicate the supremacy of the Law.

The enormities and outrages of John Brown have been renewed upon a much larger scale by Mr. Lincoln and his subordinate officers, including this man Milroy. They come amongst us with a large and well trained army, adequately provided with supplies and munitions of war, to make their assaults upon us, and our rights effective. The only difference between John Brown and Lincoln consists in this: the former had only a corporal's guard of followers to aid in the execution of his orders; the latter comes backed with his thousands of hirelings. Their objects are the same, and both are alike guilty of attempting to excite servile insurrection, and to steal and carry away our slaves.

The carrying away slaves without the consent of the owner, is denounced by our laws as a crime. The statute declares:

[See sec. 26, ch. 192, page 790, Code 1860, and insert.]

This law has been violated almost every day since this war com-

1863. mation could
He inflame
tions that
violent
attempt-
real mot

From

coln

that

that

arise

thro

to

ha

w

v

a

s

c

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

s

the time has come when it
the days of Virginia, so long as they
executed within our limits.
to enforce our laws rigidly.
of the fact, he will do so in time.
responded to. It is gratifying
attempts to involve them in ser-
their own destruction, with rare
of contented. Twenty days have
and yet quietly and contentedly
Its last desperate effort will prove
of the object it was designed to
a very little anticipated by him. It
throughout the South, if this
it will arouse our people to
in prosecuting the war, and it will
the old Union, those who manage
that will never die. The institution
of weakness, has, in fact,

an excellent message, in alluding to
the language which I quote: "We
that common humanity which a
breasts of our fellow-men of all
by which several millions of
contented and contented laborers in
while at the same time they
of their masters by the insidious
unless in necessary self-defence."
attempted the most execrable
man, is tempered by profound
discloses. So far as regards the
as may attempt its execu-
that I shall, unless in your wis-
expedient, deliver to the several
of the United States that may
of the States embraced in the
with in accordance with the laws
of criminals engaged in
soldiers I shall continue to
the commission of those crimes, and
their homes on the proper and

the State for trial, as the Presi-

dent suggests, it will be necessary to amend our laws in regard to trials, so that any circuit court in the commonwealth shall be invested with power to hear and determine all cases that may be brought before it. This suggestion of the President accords with my own views, and believing it to be right, I appeal to you to adopt such legislation as will ensure a fair and speedy trial.

I trust the General Assembly will at an early day give expression to their views on the subjects I have presented for their consideration in this communication.

Respectfully,

JOHN LETCHER.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT VA.,
RICHMOND, Jan'y 23rd, 1863.

Lieut. E. S. GAY,
Com'd'r prisoners of War :

SIR:

By directions of the Governor, I send you by private Arnold, P. G., nine (9) white flannel shirts, three (3) col'd Flannel shirts, seven (7) jackets, two (2) p'r pants, (10) ten pair of drawers, (6) six blankets, three (3) overcoats, for the use of the prisoners and to be distributed *by direction of the surgeon in charge*. You will endorse your receipt hereon and return to this department. The overcoats you will cause to be sold and make report thereof with proceeds to this department.

By order of the Gov.:

S. BASSETT FRENCH,
Col. and A. D. C.

A. COLEMAN BOWMAN TO THE GOVERNOR.

Through a motive to serve my country and do justice to the dead, do I address you these lines. My father has been murdered for the arrest of the Bogus sheriff of Barbour County, and I feel it to be my duty to revenge his death. I therefore implore you to place me in an attitude in which I can serve my country with benefit and avenge the death of kindest and best of Fathers, who was murdered for nothing but his unwavering integrity to the South. I have refrained from taking a very active part in the war from the fear of injury that might be done my friends, but my provocation is so great that I feel constrained to take prompt measures for the punishment of the murderers of my father. I ask you for the command of one hundred mounted men to operate west of the Shenandoah Mountain and in conjunction with Col. Imboden's command. If you will do this I will give you an assurance of my abil-

1863.

1863. ities as a commander in four weeks time or resign back to your hands the powers that you may invest me with. There were a number of other citizens murdered at the same time that my Father was, and I think it is your duty to concert measures for the chastisement of such a savage and inhuman enemy ; and I promise if you give me the number of men that I ask to inflict a punishment that will cause the enemy to regret their cruelty toward our unoffending citizens.

As regards my character and abilities I can but refer you to the men and officers in Co. K, 31 Reg't. Va. vol's, commanded by Capt. J. Riley Phillips. At the commencement of the present hostilities I was a practicing Lawyer. I am somewhat of a Tactician, but I do not pretend perfection. You will find accompanying this note Capt. J. Riley Phillip's letter informing me of the murder of my Father.

Hoping to be answered speedily and explicitly,

I remain your Humble serv't.

MONTEREY, VIRGINIA, *January 29th, 1863.*

A. Coleman Bowman :

My dear old friend :—It is with a heart full of unspeakable grief that your correspondent takes his pen to tell you an awful story. Capt. Ben Hill, with some ten men, went into Barbour county and arrested James Trahern, the bogus sheriff of our dear old county.

The raid so enraged the vandal hords of Linkendom that they in cool blood murdered your father and Henry Wilson. They shot your dear old father full of holes in his own yard. Great God, how long is this damnable war to go on ?

I know how deep your grief will be ; I know what a precious father yours was.

Coleman, I have brewed my hands in the blood of my foes until I was tired of the butchery, but now again my anger comes in all its fierceness, and now woe to the accursed cut-throats that fall in my path. Oh ! Heaven avenge us.

I am getting considerable better. My leg is still very sore.

John R. Williamson brought the dreadful news of your father's murder through.

Coleman, grieve not for him ; he has gone to that land of happiness that his soul so long panted for. No more will war's dread alarms disturb his quiet repose.

He now sleeps where winter's cold, cold blast will pass by him unheeded ; the tall grass may wave over his head and the tame rose may shed her fragrance there, but he will heed them not—his spirit will then be with its God.

Oh, Coleman, copy after that father ; he was good, kind, and gentle. Live like him, and in death you need have no fears. His accustomed

seat will be vacant at the family altar; you will all miss it there, and there will be hundreds who will miss his kind, gentle voice—his kind good morning. John used to be my strongest stimulant; it aroused me, it gave me energy.

You can't go home; if you do you will be hurried off to a prison; so remain where you are until spring. Write soon. Direct to Staunton.

I am very truly your friend,

J. RIELY PHILLIPS.

RESOLUTION OF THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY IN REFERENCE TO FLOYD'S
ARMY.

Whereas, a letter addressed by Maj.-Gen'l John B. Floyd, on the 21st inst., to Geo. T. Anderson, Esq., ch'm'n House committee on mil. affairs, [see Doc. No. 16] there occurs the following paragraph:

"I attempted in vain to procure a train of only a hundred pack mules, and we were almost entirely without axes and picks. We were also without tents, except a few, and without one-third of the necessary cooking utensils for the men. For want of the necessary clothing, which neither order nor entreaty could procure, many of the men were frostbitten during the severe cold weather which prevailed up to the first of January, when we went into camp near the salt works; but the men bore every hardship without complaint."

"The report of the expenditure for our troops is laid before the legislature in a document submitted by the Adjutant-general of the Commonwealth. About the correctness of this statement I can say nothing; for under an order of the Governor, the Quartermasters, through whose hands these expenditures were chiefly made, were taken from under my command, and were consequently neither subject to my orders nor supervision. This document, however, shows that the entire sum of money drawn by the quarter masters under my command, and actually in the field, amounts to only eighty-three thousand five hundred dollars, the balance of the money drawn from the Treasury must be represented by supplies still on hand in possession of the quartermasters, set apart by the Governor for his exclusive command. If this be so, then there are on hand, purchased and paid for, sufficient supplies to furnish the present force for a year to come. The supplies issued to the men up to the day I left camp were extremely small. Then men were still in bitter want of tents, cloths, blankets, cooking utensils, and even axes. Nor were there picks and spades enough for the most common and necessary purposes. This state of things, so disorganizing and hurtful to the service, must remain and become worse, unless the quarter masters be subject to the orders of the commanding general.

1863.

1863. Resolved, therefore, that the Governor be requested to afford to the House full information as to the supplies furnished by the quarter master general of the Virginia Forces, if any; and if none, why? Also copies of all orders and correspondence on file in the office of the adjutant General in reference to the State Line. Also, such other and further information as he may deem proper, response to the allegations set out in the extracts aforesaid.

Agreed to by House of Delegates January 28th, 1863.

WM. F. GORDON, JR.,
C. H. D.

COPIES OF LETTERS FROM STATE PRISONERS TO MEMBERS OF CONGRESS OF UNITED STATES.

Hon. GEO. W. DUNLAP, U. S. Congressman from Ky.,
and G. ADAMS, of the Post Office department :

MESSRS :

We avail ourselves of the present moment of *dropping* you a few lines, informing you of our condition. We are here in what is *call* the State Line prison, in company with others from the different Reg'ts of Va. Vol., *amounting* in all to one Hundred and fourteen, *some* of which are of the 5 Va., some of the 1st Va. *Cavilry*, others of the 2d Va. *Cavilry*, together with 45 or 50 *souldiers* and citizens of the 39 Ky. Reg't, under Col. John Dills.

We are reported to have been captured in arms by the troops under command of Maj.-Gen. John B. Floyd, of the State Line service, and are held as *hotegee* for citizens that have been incarcerated. We have seen the communication of Gov. *Lecher* to president Lincoln, and if we understand it the *governer* wishes to make an agreement with the president that will suit the case of the prisoners on each side; that is, the prisoners taken by the State Line forces *unde* Gen. Floyd on our side, and citizens of Va. and Ky. taken by our *fources* on *there* side. Now, *genteelmen*, we desire to know why it is that such agreement cannot be made? What justice can there be in punishing us here for the purpose of keeping *there pris.* there? In view of this fact, we desire that such an agreement should be *spedily* concluded between the *Governer* and president. *Genteelmen*, it is the prisoners on both sides that are the sufferers, and it *shoul* be the policy of any Government to administer to the unavoidable *nedecessities* of any of its subjects, and if are *compeled* to suffer on here in this prison the *the subornness* of a party in power, why the sin of our suffering must rest on them, or him who *hareing* the power to release us and will not use it. Notwithstanding the Diligence and *colse* attention of the *Sergeon*, cases of sickness are increasing, of which there are *som* 20

**cases of Dangerous illness now, and Deaths not uncommon, of which
ther are five amongst us already.** 1863.

We remain yours, &c.,

GEO. PECK,

IS. BROWN,

OWEN HATFIELD,

A. J. BUTLER, of Ky.

Feb. the the 13th, 1463.

STATE LINE PRISON,

RICHMOND, VA., *Feb. the 14th, 1863.*

Messrs. G. W. DUNLAP, member of Congress, and

GREEN ADAMS, of the Post Office Department:

The object of this note is to let you know the condition we are in in this prison, and to humbly ask your aid in *geting* us out. We were captured by Floyd's command about the first of Dec., 1862, and were hurried from home without having time to prepare for so long a stay as is likely to turn out with us, and having become almost destitute of clothing we must therefore suffer without assistance from some source, and we know not *wher* to obtain it more rightfully than from the government of the United States, to which we belong and whom we have served with zeal and patriotism. There is 114 prisoners in this the State prison *from whos* are now waiting for some agreement to take *plase* between the Governor of Va. and the president of *of* U. S., and we are informed by an officer *commuting* this prison that the Gov. wishes to *exchang* soldier for soldier and citizen for citizen, and has communicated the fact to the President, and the President does not appear to pay any attention to the (Governor's) communication, whereby the Governor ventures the *assumption* that the president will not answer his communication. We therefore, *gentelm*, earnestly desire that an enquiry be made of his *excelency* and an answer urgently *caled* for why he *he* treats his subjects in this *manner*. There are soldiers from the 39th Reg. *Reg.* of the 5th Va., the 8th Va., the 9th Va., the 1st Va. *cavilry*, and of the 3d Va. *cavilry* who have served as dutiful and brave *soulders* in this *grate* struggle ever since the organization of these respective regiments, also quite a number of loyal citizens from the border of Va. and Kentucky, who are nearly all suffering from sickness caused by exposure and living an unnatural life in prison, exposed to filth and vermin, without proper exercise, which *which* we have so long accustomed to. We therefore make this last appeal to *you hum* hearts and your superior ability to use *evry* honorable exertion that you may find *nesesary* for our *speedy* release from this prison.

We remain your very humble and obedient servants,

LOUIS C. DELS,
FRANKLIN KING,

OWEN HATFIELD,
JAMES DELONG.

1863.

STATE LINE PRISON, RICHMOND, VA.

Hon. K. V. WHALEY:

SIR:

After our best respects we proceed to inform — that we are in common health, tho' in quite uncommon circumstances. We are here in prison now very near seven weeks, and was five weeks on the road, making in all very nigh twelve week since we were taken from home, and have never had a change of raiment nor a garment even to shift in. We are getting very bare for clothes indeed, and will be bound to suffer very much if we do not get some relief soon. We understand from Gov. Letcher's communication to President Lincoln that he (Lincoln) is not likely to agree upon terms by which we might be released from this prison, and if so we are bound to be the *suffers* by the stubborn will of our own chief magistrate and fall victims to our own callous government. Now, my dear sir, we petition, not to say instruct, you as our representative in Congress to enquire into this *mater* and inform us why it is that we are thus treated. You have Gov. Letcher's communication to the President *shoing* you that we are held as hostiges for the good treatment of prisoners that have been incarcerated, as so his opinion that it would be better for the federal government, *beter* for the confederate *governmet*, and if you *genteelmen* in *Washing* were here in prison we doubt not that you would very soon agree with us that it be better for you to agree upon some honorable terms for your release. We do not ask that anything *disonable* should be done, nor do we think that the Gov. of Va. has asked it, but we do ask that an *honorable* agrèement may be *spedily* made which *which* will bring about an exchange of *prisoner* and effect our release from this prison. There was 118 of us when at first put in this prison, nine of which are now in the *penetentiary*—viz.: Capt. Gram, L't Wade, Capt. Damron, Lieut. Damron, John W. How, *Samuell* Pack, Wm. S. Dils, J. Gobb, D. Vanserer; four have died, and the residue are here yet. There is 18 or 20 cases of dangerous illness in this prison, the name of which we do not know, tho' we think it to be fever of some kind. We have old Dr. Mayo attending on the sick, who is an eminent physician and a worthy *genteelman* of very high tone and beliked by us all. Nothing more, but remain,

Yours, &c.,

Benja. H. Haley, Nathaniel Chafins, Wm. R. Spaulding, Alvis Manurer,
Larkin Manard (of Va.), Louis C. Dils, James DeLong, George Peck,
John Preston (of Ky.), with all the rest.

February 12th, 1863.

While writing the above I am informed of another death up-stairs in the hospital.

B. R. HALEY.

JAMES A. SEDDON, SECRETARY OF WAR, TO THE GOVERNOR.

The Department has been enabled to command from its own resources the requisite supply of arms to meet the emergency which induced me to apply to your Excellency for a temporary loan; but though it is not necessary to avail myself of your very kind offer to lend the guns, I beg to assure you of my high appreciation of the liberal spirit in which you have responded to my request.

1863.

With high regard and respect,
Your obed't serv't.

CAPT. COGHLAN'S REPORT IN REGARD TO THE STATE PRISONERS.

STATE ARMORY,
RICHMOND, *February 19, 1863.*

His Excellency Governor LETCHER:

SIR:

In reply to your inquiry as to the cost of provisions, fuel and medicines for the prisoners captured by General Floyd, from the date of their arrival here to this day inclusive, I beg leave respectfully to report as follows:

On the 27th December last there were received here one hundred and eighteen prisoners, of these nine were sent to the penitentiary, five were delivered to the Confederate authorities as deserters, and five have died. On the 10th inst. ten more prisoners were received here.

An average of the whole number makes 107 men. The whole amount expended for the above articles is \$3,342.93; which divided by 55, the number of days, makes \$60.78 3-55 per day in the aggregate for the 107 men, or .56½ per day for each man.

The bill for medicines included in the above is very moderate, as Dr. Mayo the attending physician compounds his own prescriptions without charge.

Under the present arrangement the purchase, safe keeping, and issue of the commissariat stores are under my personal control.

The funeral expenses of 5 deceased prisoners amounted to \$12 each.

Very respectfully,

P. G. COGHLAN,
Captain Ord. Dep. and Acting Quartermaster.

His Excellency Governor LETCHER:

I omitted in the report the character of the rations given the prisoners. The allowance of food for each well man per day is three

1863. pints soup, made of beef, mixed with meal, rice, or flour; one pound of beef and one pound of bread.

The prisoners are required to saw wood, clean up the yard, and clean out the *privys*. I think this ought to be stopped, because it may subject some of our poor fellows in the North to like degrading treatment, and, moreover, it is unbecoming towards *prisoners of war*. When the well or privy had to be cleaned out before the prisoners arrived here, I had it done by *negro convicts*. I do not wish to have any difficulty with Gay, but I think you ought to know these things; and, therefore, communicate them to you in this form.

Very respec.,

P. G. COGLAN.

STATE ARMORY,
RICHMOND, *February 19, 1863.*

His Excellency Governor LETCHER:

SIR:

Having been ordered by you, through the Adjut. General, to fit up a portion of this Armory as a place of safe keeping for the prisoners captured by G'l Floyd, I herewith submit a statement of the expenses incurred in carrying out said order:

Carpenter work,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	514	50
Gas fixtures, Plumbing, &c.,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	236	00
Hardware,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	47	25
Cooking utensils, Tin ware, &c., &c.,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	752	50
Brooms,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	36	00
Bed furniture for Hospital,	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	204	00
									<u>\$1,790</u>	25

Very respectfully,

P. G. COGLAN,
Captain Ord. Dep. Va., Acting Quartermaster.

RICHMOND, *June 19, 1863.*

Col. GEO. W. MUNFORD,
Pres. Auditing Board, Va.:

DEAR SIR:

I hereby resign the position of examining clerk of the Auditing Board of Virginia.

I regret that I have not had the opportunity of expressing in person my thanks for the uniform courtesy and kindness with which I have been treated by every member of the Board.

It will afford me pleasure at all times to give the Board any informa-

on in my power in regard to the various accounts which have passed 1863.
rough my hands.

With a grateful sense of the friendship shown to me,

I am, very respectfully,

Your obed't serv't,

EDW. H. FITZHUGH.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
RICHMOND, VIRGINIA, *September 7th, 1863.*

Gentlemen of the Senate :

In conformity with an act of the General Assembly, passed March 6th, 1863, I now communicate for confirmation by your honorable body the names of persons appointed as Visitors to the Virginia Military Institute:

For the Trans-Alleghany district: John Brannon, Arthur C. Cummings, Esq'srs.

For the Valley District: Thomas J. Michie, Robert J. White, Esq'srs.

For the Piedmont District: William M. Burwell, Charles B. Ball, Esq'srs.

For the Tidewater District: Wm. W. Crump, Wm. H. Macfarland, Esq'srs.

Adjutant-General: Wm. H. Richardson, Ex-officio.

Respectfully,

JOHN LETCHER.

Resolved, That the Senate advise and consent to the nominations made by the Governor of visitors to the Virginia Military Institute—*z.*, of John Brannon and Arthur C. Cummings for the Trans-Alleghany district; of Thomas J. Michie and Robert J. White for the Valley district; of William M. Burwell and Charles B. Ball for the Piedmont district, and of William W. Crump and William H. Macfarland for the Tidewater district.

Agreed to by Senate Sept'r 8th, 1863.

SHELTON C. DAVIS, C. S.

BY THE GOVERNOR—A PROCLAMATION.

The General Assembly has authorized the Governor whenever, in his opinion the emergency demands it, to call into service Volunteers to protect our citizens and repel invasion. These troops are intended for service in this Commonwealth. They are to be called out for a term of service not exceeding sixty days at any one time. Are to be organized,

1863. armed, and equipped as State troops, and to be paid as such when called into the field under any Executive order. The force is to be organized by companies, and when embodied in sufficient numbers under such orders, field officers will be appointed by the Governor to command battalions or Regiments. Companies are not to be organized under the act until at least thirty men are enrolled. Any number of men over thirty, may elect a captain, a first and second Lieutenant. But it is desirable that companies should be composed of not less than fifty men for service. When officers are elected they will endeavor to fill up their ranks and report, as soon as practicable, the formation of the company to the Adjutant General, stating the number enrolled, the place selected for their rendezvous within their county, and the post-offices of the several officers. They will then hold themselves in readiness for future orders.

This force is to be composed of persons not liable to conscription by the Confederate Government, and to be officered by those not now in the service of that government.

Companies already organized as home guards, under the act passed 14th May, 1862, are not to be interfered with in this organization. Such companies are not liable to be called into the field without their consent. Nor is it designed in this call for volunteers to destroy any existing organizations, but they will be preserved, and are to be armed as a part of the force now called for.

I have caused to be appended hereto the act which authorizes the enrollment of this new force. The people of Virginia will see in the passage of this law a new determination, on the part of the General Assembly, to put forth the strength of this Commonwealth to protect our citizens and maintain our independence. History has taught us that a united and determined people may be overrun by superior numbers, but that they cannot be conquered if they are firm enough to resist every assault, and in turn to assault their assailants whenever opportunity offers.

We intend not to boast of the force that this State has called into the field, or the treasure she has expended, but we intend to do our duty to the Confederacy and to ourselves faithfully and fully. This force is deemed necessary to give to the State the ability to meet emergencies which cannot be promptly met by the Confederate government, and to prevent the withdrawal of troops from positions that require their presence. And it is sincerely hoped and earnestly pressed upon the people to respond with alacrity to the efforts of their representatives to furnish adequate defence for positions exposed to raids and incursions from a detestable foe. There are still thousands in Virginia who have the patriotism to strike for their homes, their families, their property, and the honor and glory of the State. I invite them to come forth now and enrol themselves in these organizations.

Given under my hand, &c., &c.

LETTER OF THE GOVERNOR PRESENTING FLAG TO COL. OF 2ND VA.
CAVALRY.

EXECUTIVE DEPT.,
RICHMOND, *Dec. 16, 1863.*

1863.

Col. T. T. MUNFORD,

2d Reg't of Va. Cavalry, army of Northern Va.:

I have the pleasure of presenting to you a flag for the 2d Regiment of Virginia cavalry, which has been so long, so faithfully, and with such distinguished ability commanded by you. The gallant services rendered by yourself and men from the inception of the war to the present day, have inspired within me as a Virginian, and as the Executive of the Commonwealth, the liveliest feelings of pride and gratification.

I have always felt confident that Virginia officers and privates in this war would prove themselves equal to the best troops that had ever graced a service or honored a battle field. I have not been disappointed and now that I am about to retire from office, I feel pride in declaring that the Virginia of the Revolution of 1776, will not furnish a nobler or a brighter history of herself and her sons, than the Virginia of 1861.

Before this war shall end we must expect to endure yet more suffering, more deprivations than have fallen to us in the past, we will endure them, and we will eventually triumph.

I commit this flag to you with the assurance that it will be entrusted to brave and noble hands, who will defend it with that spirit, courage and devotion which Virginians never fail to exhibit.

Truly, &c.

H'D Q'RS 2ND VA. CAV., *Dec'r 31st, 1863.*

His Excellency JNO. LETCHER:

SIR:

The beautiful State flag bestowed by your Excellency upon the Second Regiment of Virginia cavalry under my command has been received. I thank you on behalf of the Regiment for the compliment awarded its officers and men and for myself for your kind mention of my services.

It is a proud satisfaction to each of us to have had the privilege of aiding to defend Virginia, and a pleasure to know that in doing so we have contributed our share in maintaining a great and glorious cause. In accepting this flag I feel that I do not promise too much for my officers and men when I assure your Excellency that you will not be disappointed in the spirit, devotion, and courage they will display in preserving this emblem of State sovereignty and in maintaining with heart and hand the Independence of the South.

1863. Accept assurances of the highest respect, and with my best wishes believe me your ob't s'v't,

THOMAS T. MUNFORD,
Col. 2nd Va. Cavalry.

WM. SMITH, GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, TO BRIGADIER-GENERAL
PEGRAM.

1864.
Jan. 8,
Richmond

I have the honor to inform you that I have received this morning, from a patriotic gentleman, the handsome sum of ten thousand dollars, to be applied for the benefit of my old Brigade, now so ably commanded by you. I am most highly gratified at this token of appreciation of as gallant a brigade as is in the service of the country.

I would respectfully suggest that you convene the commandants of your Brigade to consult with you as to the means which will give the largest utility to the donation, and respectfully ask that you will report your wishes to me as early as practicable.

I am, &c.

JEFFERSON DAVIS, PRESIDENT CONFEDERATE STATES, TO THE
GOVERNOR.

Dec. 15,
Richmond

I have the honor to invite your attention to the enclosed communication from the Secretary of war, and in compliance with his recommendation to request that you furnish to the Department five thousand slaves to be employed for sixty days in laboring upon fortifications in the State of Virginia.

I am, &c.

CONFEDERATE STATES OF AMERICA,
WAR DEPARTMENT ENGINEER BUREAU,
RICHMOND, VA., Dec. 14th, 1864.

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON,

Sec'y of War:

SIR:

Upon the urgent solicitations of Gen'l R. E. Lee, I have the honor to recommend that a further call be made upon the State of Virginia for slave labor for the fortifications in this State for the period of sixty days.

Accompanying this is a list which has been carefully prepared from data in the possession of this Bureau of the Counties and Corporations

from which it is recommended that the call for slaves be made, the quota of each being stated. I respectfully recommend that in accordance with act of the Virginia Legislature of 3rd of Oct., 1862, His Excellency the President be requested to submit the accompanying list to His Excellency the Governor of Virginia, requesting that a call be made on the State for 5,000 slaves for the period above stated. 1864.

I am, sir, very Respectfully,

Your obed't Serv't,

J. F. GILMER,
Major-Gen'l and Ch'f Eng. Bureau.

WAR DEPARTMENT, C. S. A.,
RICHMOND, Dec. 15th, 1864.

To the President of the Confederate States:

SIR:

Gen'l Lee has made to this Department the most urgent representation as to the necessity for slave labor to be employed on the fortifications in the State of Virginia, and by my direction the Chief of the Engineer Bureau has prepared the accompanying list of the Counties and Corporations from which it is recommended that slaves be drawn for the purpose indicated.

I have the honor to request that these papers be transmitted to the Governor of Virginia, and that a call be made upon him for five thousand slaves for the period of sixty days, in accordance with the provisions of the Act of the General Assembly, passed Oct. 3rd, 1862.

Very Respectfully,

Your obed't serv't,

JAMES A. SEDDON,
Sect'y of War.

PAY OFFICE ENG'R DEPT C. S.,
14 LAW BUILDING, FRANKLIN ST.,
RICHMOND, Dec. 14th, 1864.

His Excellency WM. SMITH,
Governor of Virginia:

Gov'r:

By direction of Gen'l W. H. Stevens, C. S. Eng'r and Ch'f Eng'r A. N. V., I have the honor to inform you that he desires that you will in any manner you may deem best, make it known to the Sheriffs and their assistants in the Counties called on to furnish labor under the General State Impressment Law, that they will receive from the Gov't C. S. a

1864. bonus of five dollars (\$5) per head for each slave collected and delivered to the proper officer Eng'r Depar't in this city or any other designated point, and they will also have their expenses paid in attending to such collection and delivery.

I am, very Respectfully,
Y'r obed't serv't,

JNO. B. STANARD,
Cap't Eng'rs.

GEORGE W. MUNFORD, SECT'Y OF COM'W'LTH, TO CAPT. THOS. J. MOORE, COM'R S. S. VA., WILMINGTON, N. C.

The Governor requests me to acknowledge the receipt of the handsome State Flag presented by you to Virginia. It is a glorious substitute for the U. S. Flag which was designed by the Yankees to float over our Capitol. We are yet spared that degradation, and by the help of the true sons of Virginia, and of our gallant brethren of the Confederacy, we will keep the *Sic Semper Tyrannis* flaunting in the face of our hated foes. I return you in the name of the Governor sincere thanks.

I am, &c.

WILMINGTON, N. C., 3rd Dec., 1864.

To Hon. WM. SMITH,
Governor of State of Virginia:

SIR:

Accept this Flag as a donation to the State House of the "Old Dominion" from one of her sons.

Yours truly,

THOMAS J. MOORE,
Com'd'r S. S. Virginia.

H'D Q'RS LEE'S CAV. DIV.,
ORANGE C. H., Feb. 17th, 1864.

Col. R. H. CHILTON,
Chief of Staff A. N. Va.:

COLONEL:

I have the honor, in compliance with an endorsement from H'd Q'rs A. N. Va., upon a letter from Governor Smith, enclosing copies of communications from the Senator and Delegates of Hardy and Hampshire Counties complaining of damages done to citizens of those counties by troops under my command, to make the following statement,

delayed until this time by my being upon leave of absence when the papers referred to reached my H'd Q's.

1864.

The expedition into those counties was undertaken by order and for the purpose of getting such commissary stores, particularly beef cattle, as could not be procured by Government agents, owing to the proximity of enemy's forces. In order to effect the purpose, portions of my command were sub-divided into various small detachments and sent in all directions upon either side of the designated route, and I have no doubt committed in some instances improper and unlawful acts, but that "almost every one for more than thirty miles along the line of march were strip of all their horses and a good deal of their property—that this was done by the soldiers indiscriminately with the knowledge and consent, if not the orders, of officers," is simply absurd, and one of those gross exaggerations which I am sorry to say this war has developed to a very large degree in very many of the citizens of this once proud old Commonwealth. Some horses were taken from *citizens of Hardy and Hampshire counties*, who nevertheless are our *bitter enemies*, by order of the Brigade commanders and with my knowledge, to mount soldiers fighting against them who otherwise would have been left to the tender mercies of the friends of those citizens, their horses having been broken down in consequence of a long and arduous trip after Averill, undertaken just before.

I not only gave strict orders about respecting the rights and property of loyal citizens, but when instances were brought to my notice of their horses being taken had them at once returned and ordered charges to be preferred against the offenders for stealing. If I was "applied to by one James Sloan to return his horses, or a part of them," and "refused," it was because "one James Sloan" was using his horses for the benefit of the enemies of (what ought to be) his country; and the mere fact of one "James Sloan" being permitted to keep eleven horses surrounded on all sides by Yankees is a conclusive argument against his loyalty with all those who are familiar with the peculiar weakness of that peculiar race of beings.

I do not remember the particular instance of one "James Sloan," upon which so much stress is laid by the Delegate from Hardy, but do recollect refusing to return to several citizens their horses because I had indubitable evidence of their disloyalty. I know nothing of cloth being stolen from factories or leather from tan-yards, as represents the communication of the Senator and Delegates from Hardy and Hampshire counties, but will write to Gen'l Rosser, who was then temporarily under my command and whose troops held the advance, and request an investigation, to be had at once. I myself saw three or four soldiers who were returning with a detached party each with a small roll of leather

1864. behind his saddle, and upon my asking how they obtained them, received for a reply that they had bought and paid for them.

The evidence of officers of my own command and of citizens resident of those counties where I am best known, will support me when I write, the security of the property of private citizens always commands my most diligent efforts, and to zealously guard it from the ruthless hand of friend or foe is my special immunity. During my recent severe trip in December and January, I traveled 555 miles, passing through the Counties of Madison, Orange, Albemarle, Augusta, Rock-bridge, Botetourt, Craig, Alleghany, Bath, Rockingham, Shenandoah, Hardy, and Hampshire. The two last alone remind me of my visit. In the two last alone I have found disloyal citizens, and upon the true principle of "one good turn deserves another," it may be possible that self-interest causes the Senator and Delegates from those counties to fail to separate the "clean from the unclean" in their communication to the Governor of Va. setting forth "the outrages committed on the citizens of Hardy and Hampshire" by the troops under my command. As an act of justice to myself, I invite his perusal of this letter.

Most Respectfully,

Your obed't Serv't,

FITZ LEE,
Major-General Com'd'g.

The foregoing letter bears the following endorsements:

HD. QRS. LEE'S CAV. DIV., *Feb. 17th, 1864.*

Major-General Fitz Lee makes required explanatory statements relative to outrages purported to have been committed by his command on property of citizens of Hardy and Hampshire Counties.

HD. QRS. CAV. CORPS, A. N. V., *18th Feb., 1864.*

Respectfully forwarded in the absence of Gen'l Stuart.

H. B. McCLELLAN,
Major and A. A. G.

HD. QRS. A. N. V., *Feb. 24th, 1864.*

Respectfully forwarded in explanation as required.

By order of Gen'l Lee.

R. H. CHILTON,
A. A. and I. G.

Resp'y submitted to the Sec. of War.

H. I. CLAY,
A. A. Gen'l.

A. & I. G. O.
Feb. 26, 1864.

Mr. S.:

Inclose this with a note to Gov'r Smith, calling his attention to it, and requesting after making such use as he may desire, to return it to the files of the Depart.

29th Feb., 1864.

I. A. S.

1864.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

RICHMOND, *Jan. 23rd, 1865.*

1865.

To the Clerk of the Hustings Court of the City of Lynchburg:

SIR:

I have just received your communication covering the proceedings of your court in relation to the requisition for slaves to work on fortifications. I confess my surprise at its character. That there should not be more than one hundred and one slaves between the ages of 18 and 55 years in your large and crowded city is difficult to believe, and of which not more than thirty are capable of ordinary labor. However, it is the duty of the Court to ascertain the fact and not to take the opinion of any one, which can be done by having the slaves examined by a competent board of surgeons.

The requisition is according to the last circular from this department for one in every ten, and it includes the entire slave population subject to conscription in the city, hirelings to the Confederate Government or agents, railroad hands, &c., not excepted. If the Government chooses to relieve after the impressment is made it can do so, I have no power to do it. I have to express my deep regret at the manifest reluctance of the Counties, cities and towns in filling these requisitions called for the public defence. At a time when the slave Institution itself is in peril, and our inability to hold Richmond would make our interest in slave property worthless, a call made at the instance of Gen'l Lee to enable him to hold this city is too frequently responded to with such coldness and reluctance as to fill the hearts of those deeply anxious for our Liberty and Independence with anguish if not despondency.

Very Respectfully,

WM. SMITH.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,

RICHMOND, *Feb. 10th, 1865.*

To the General Assembly of Virginia:

In consequence of the extensive ravages of the Enemy, and the great disturbance of the industrial interests of the several counties, and the irregularity of past impressments for labor to work on fortifications, combined with the indisposition which too frequently prevails to obey such requisition, I find additional legislation necessary.

1865.

Under the present law a county which has lost one-fourth of its slave labor between the prescribed ages is exempt from impressment. The effect of this rule is to exempt whole districts of some of the counties which have sustained no loss of their labor, and individuals who have similarly escaped from contributing to the public defence. There are some counties which have lost all the slaves from one-half of their territory and none in the other half thereof. I can not perceive upon what principle such exemption can be justified. Many slaves have been hired in some counties into others to escape impressment, and although it is required by existing law that they should be counted in the hands of the hirers, yet it is believed to be necessary to make it effective that there should be other legislation. The law too is regarded as ambiguous which declares that no slave-holder shall be exempted by reason of having slaves in the employment of the State or Confederate Government.

The law exempts also those who have sustained a loss of one-third of their slave labor, which gives rise to dissatisfaction. I, therefore, respectfully suggest that the true rule of impressment should be a certain per centum of the whole labor of a county, whether ravaged by the enemy or not, and that the owner of the slaves, whether he shall have hired them out or not, should be subject to the impressment, and that all questions of account between the counties shall be terminated by some proper enactment therefor, as such questions are rarely founded in any well-grounded cause.

I was called upon about the middle of December by the President for five thousand slaves to work upon fortifications. I issued my requisition accordingly. I was overwhelmed with claims set up by the different counties, some insisting they had furnished more than their quota under former requisitions; some that they had furnished officers of the government; some that they had furnished more than their neighbor counties; some that they were exempt by reason of the heavy losses sustained by the public enemy; some upon the ground of agricultural necessity, &c. I soon saw that if I undertook to adjust the conflicting views of the several counties, the object of Gen'l Lee would be defeated which was to perfect his work, during the winter, and with labor that could be spared by the farmer at that season; and I concluded to make a requisition for one-tenth of the labor from all the counties alike, as the most just and satisfactory rule I could devise. This seemed for awhile to give satisfaction, but soon difficulties arose, and, I grieve to say, that even this requisition, at this critical time, is but feebly responded to. I beg leave to communicate to you the replies of the county courts of Augusta and Hanover as illustrations of the action of other counties in the premises, and also a copy of a letter from Gen'l Lee, which shows how poorly the impressment ordered has been responded to.

From all I can learn the safety of this city depends upon the prompt supply of the necessary labor. It cannot be had with the requisite promptness without further and immediate legislation. Exemption of counties and individuals I submit, should cease. Accounts which counties attempt to raise with each other, should be closed.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

HEAD QURS. A. N. VA., *9th Feb'y, 1865.*

His Exc'y WM. SMITH,
Gov. of Virginia, Richmond :

SIR:

From a report which I have just received from Gen'l Stevens, the chief Engineer of this army, I regret to inform you that of the 5,000 laborers requested in December last, we have received but 502. At the rate at which they are coming in, I see no prospect of securing a sufficient force for the work needed before the commencement of the campaign. Could I have got the proper amount of labor, all the work could now have been completed, and we should have felt better prepared to resist assaults of the enemy that we may daily look for. From present appearances I do not think that the enemy will delay his operations until spring. He is receiving reinforcements daily, and keeps his troops constantly provided with cooked rations and ammunition, as if making preparations for immediate service. Unless I can get a strong force of laborers at once, I see no prospect of having our extensive lines in the condition they should be. The troops are kept constantly employed in repairing the ravages of the winter storms, &c., cutting wood, procuring supplies, and watching the operations of the enemy. They cannot be called off from the lines of entrenchments to do the work for which I desired the negro force.

With great respect,
Your obed't serv't,

R. E. LEE,
Gen'l.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
RICHMOND, *Feb'y 20th, 1865.*

To the Gen'l Assembly:

Certain volunteer organizations of free negroes and slaves have been and may be formed with a view to aid in the public defence, and there is great anxiety on the part of Gen'l Longstreet to try them without delay, believing, as he does, that they will have a most valuable

1865. Under the [redacted] corps of negroes confronting his com-
 labor between [redacted]
 effect of the [redacted] against arming the free negroes and
 which ha [redacted] legislation is necessary to remove such laws
 similarly [redacted] I have to refer you to the opinion of the Att'y-
 some co [redacted] and respectfully ask immediate action in
 tory an [redacted]
 princip [redacted]
 in son [redacted]
 requi [redacted]
 hire [redacted]
 shou [redacted]
 wh [redacted]
 ha [redacted]
 ne [redacted]

In honor to be, very resply,
 WM. SMITH.

RICHMOND, Feb. 23rd, 1865.

[redacted] has been referred to me for an opinion and
 [redacted] Governor my response.
 [redacted] Bank at Weston is a Branch of the Mother
 [redacted] of this State. The property held by the
 [redacted] Bank. The fact that Weston is within
 [redacted] range the rights of the Bank.
 [redacted] of Lt-Col. Witcher was an act which could
 [redacted] Bank to them, for that seizure was not of
 [redacted] enemy, but of citizens corporators in a Bank
 [redacted] shows the funds belonged to the Bank.
 [redacted] stockholder in the Bank. As a State it
 [redacted] but the Bank has a clear right to them, and
 [redacted] as well as her duty to her citizens, makes it
 [redacted] secure to the Bank the funds so seized and ap-
 [redacted] Confederate Government.
 [redacted] State represent the claim to the Confed-
 [redacted] the return of the funds to the Bank, whose

Very respectfully,

J. R. TUCKER.

[redacted] Virginia

BRIGADIER-GENERAL, TO THE GOVERNOR.

[redacted] Edward A. Q. M., will call upon you in my name
 [redacted] or my Brigade.
 [redacted] your power to let him have it, and I
 [redacted] by those who march under its folds.
 [redacted] very dearly, but to me "Sic semper

Tyrannis " is still the "proudest motto that ever shown upon knightly shield," and I would follow it wherever the southern cross had faded from the sky.

1865.
Feb. 24,
Headquarters
Pegram's
Brigade

Resp'y and Truly yours, &c.

HEAD QUARTERS ARMIES OF THE UNITED STATES,
IN FIELD, VIRGINIA, *February 21st, 1865.*

Judge Ro. OULD,
Agent of Exchange C. S. A.:

SIR:

Enclosed please find communication of Major-General E. O. C. Ord. U. S. Vols. in relation to the Insane Asylum at Williamsburg, Virginia, with endorsement of the Secretary of War thereon and enclosures.

If the proposition contained in said endorsement for the supply of this asylum is accepted, please communicate such acceptance to me, together with any other matter touching the manner of its supply, &c., you may desire in order that immediate measures may be taken to carry the same into effect.

Very Respectfully your obedient servant,

U. S. GRANT,
Lieutenant-General.

[Confidential.]

STATE OF VIRGINIA, EXECUTIVE DEPART.,
RICHMOND, *March 15th, 1865.*

To the General Assembly:

GENTLEMEN:

I have the honor to call your attention to the accompanying communication from Lt.-Gen'l R. S. Ewell, com'd'g Depart., Richmond:

There is a large number of men in the city over fifty years of age, not enrolled for or liable under existing laws to any military duty, but who are yet capable of bearing arms and rendering important service in the present emergency, and I earnestly recommend that a Joint Resolution be passed to-day authorizing the Governor to require service of them either in separate or existing organizations, as may appear best. The danger is imminent, and calls for the most energetic action in strengthening the force which now holds our lines.

It is not to be thought of that able bodied men, whatever their ages, should walk the streets undisturbed in the pursuit of private interests when the vandal foe in formidable force threatens the Capitol and their

1865. own homes, and their services are necessary to protect them. These men should be provided with arms and sent to the menaced lines without delay. I trust that such may be the sense of the assembly as it is certainly the imperative necessity of the military situation.

HEADQUARTERS,
RICHMOND, *March 15th, 1865.*

His Excellency WM. SMITH,
Gov'r of Va:

SIR:

I beg leave to represent that the city is threatened with an immediate attack by the enemy in large force. It is most important that there be some authority for calling into service for an emergency all men in the city capable of bearing arms. I respectfully urge upon you the absolute necessity of such legislation, and suggest that a Joint Resolution of the Gen'l Assembly of Va. promptly passed, is necessary to meet the emergency.

The information comes from Gen'l Early, who has arrived in the city and from other sources. Early passed the enemy's columns.

Very truly, your obed't servant,

R. S. EWELL,
Lt.-Gen'l.

CENTRAL LUNATIC ASYLUM,
STAUNTON, *March 7th, 1865.*

To his Excellency Governor SMITH:

The undersigned, a portion of the Board of Directors of the Central Lunatic Asylum, deem it their duty to represent to you that they are the only members of the Board accessible at this time, and that they have just received from the proper officer of the Asylum the following statement of facts substantially, that on Saturday morning the 4th inst., a detachment from Gen'l Sheridan's army arrived at Staunton, having under guard Confederate soldiers said to have been captured near Waynesborough. That unable to learn who was in command he addressed a note as soon as they arrived to the Provost Marshal or other officers in command, informing him that the institution was a *state charity* appropriated exclusively to the care of the *insane*, containing over three hundred of that class of patients; respectfully asking that it might be protected from unnecessary intrusion; but before he could ascertain where headquarters were located, a party of cavalry numbering about three hundred rode into the back yard of the Asylum commanded by one who was introduced as Col. Serly. That he availed himself of the brief time allowed to announce to the Col. the character of the institution and the number of the insane under our care, and his response was "I will do

nothing except upon orders which have come regularly through." That thereupon a large quantity of the supplies of the Asylum was taken or wantonly destroyed, to-wit: about 180 barrels of flour, 10,600 pounds of bacon, ——— pounds of beef, a large quantity of corn, oats and rye, three mules, set of carriage harness, 3 sets of wagon harness, 50 pair of shoes, a quantity of hay, and some wearing apparel belonging to the patients.

1865.

Comment upon this act of Vandalism, unprecedented in the history of civilized warfare, is unnecessary. We simply deem it our duty to report the facts to your Excellency, and through you to the Legislature of the State, in order that they may be put upon record, and that your wisdom may devise some adequate remedy by which the destitution of these poor unfortunates may be provided for.

Respectfully submitted,

THOS. J. MICHIE,
JOHN B. WATTS,
N. K. TROUT,
H. M. BELL.

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
RICHMOND, *March 17th, 1865.*

To the Presidents of the incorporated Banks in the city of Richmond:

GENTLEMEN:

The advertisements published in the papers of the city stating that several of the Banks will redeem their outstanding circulation in coin at a large discount have not escaped my notice, but my attention has been particularly called to the subject to-day by a letter from members of the Senate, a copy of which I herein enclose. Concurring in the views expressed in this letter, I respectfully and earnestly protest against this action of the Banks, and ask that they will arrest further disbursements on this account until the reassembling of the General Assembly, which will take place on the 29th instant. I cannot but believe the course they are now pursuing must enure to the benefit of the public enemy and inevitably drive from the State the coin thus paid for the notes redeemed. It is known that the Bank notes have disappeared from circulation, and that the greater amount of those outstanding have found their way into northern cities, and through agents of the north these notes will be presented at the counters of the Banks and the coin received will be immediately transmitted there. It may become of vital importance to the State that this coin should be used for its salvation. If so used I believe ample security will be provided by the Legislature for its repayment, and that no loss will be sustained by these institu-

1865. tions. I urgently request, therefore, that further payment of coin ~~will~~ be suspended until the meeting of the Gen'l Assembly.

Very respectfully,

WM. SMITH.

RICHMOND, *17th March, 1865.*

GOVERNOR:

The undersigned, members of the Virginia Senate, remaining yet in the city after the adjournment of the General Assembly, having had our attention this day directed to the notices of several of the Banks proposing to redeem their outstanding circulation in specie at a large discount, and being of opinion that the disbursement of the coin in the Banks in the manner proposed will be very injurious to the public cause, respectfully request if you concur in this opinion, that you will exert all your influence with the said Banks in arresting such disbursement until at least the Gen'l Assembly, soon to assemble, may be able to consider the subject.

JOS. CHRISTIAN,

JAMES NEESON,

JAS. D. ARMSTRONG,

WM. D. QUESENBERRY,

JAMES F. JOHNSON,

A. D. DICKINSON,

ANDREW HUNTER,

A. J. MARSHALL.

RICHMOND, VA., BANK OF RICHMOND, *March 21st, 1865.*

To his Excellency WM. SMITH,

Gov'r of the Commonwealth of Va.:

DEAR SIR:

I have received your letter of the 17th instant, and have laid it before the Board of Directors of this Bank for their consideration.

I am happy to say that they have resolved to comply with your request to suspend the redemption of our notes until the meeting of the Gen'l Assembly on the 29th instant.

Yours, very respectfully,

ABRAHAM WARWICK,
Pres't.

FARMERS BANK OF VIRGINIA, *Mar. 20th, 1865.*

SIR:

I have the honor to acknowledge your communication of the 17th inst., requesting a suspension of the order of this Bank, providing for the redemption of the circulation with coin until the reassembling

of the Legislature, and to reply, that it was submitted to-day to the Board of Directors at their first session after its receipt, and that a resolution was adopted consenting to your request. The redemption, therefore, ceases from this date.

1865.

The resolution of this Bank to redeem its circulation with coin was adopted as late as the 8th inst., and not until the example had been set by many of the Banks. The course of the Banks in that particular had not been disapproved by the Legislature or public, so far as was known, and was supposed to be generally sanctioned.

It was not intended that any "benefit should enure to the public enemy" from the measure, nor was it considered liable to that objection. In affect the measure was in conformity with the course of the treasury department of our government in the exchange at certain dates of coin for Confederate issues.

It was a part of the scheme to which the Bank intended to address itself diligently to exclude from the redemption, as far as it might be practicable, any notes which there were good grounds to suspect came from the enemy. The amount redeemed under the resolution of the 8th inst. is (29,406) Twenty-nine thousand four hundred and six dollars. It should be remembered that the Banks actually co-operated in giving currency to our Confederate issues by collecting their debts contracted before the war in those issues, thereby surrendering the advantage of redeeming their circulation by collecting these debts. The use of the coin in the mode provided by the resolution of the 8th inst. would effect something towards reducing the loss which resulted therefrom.

I am, with great respect,
Your obed't serv't,

WM. H. MACFARLAND.

1777

The John Brown Insurrection.

THE BROWN PAPERS

Consisting of the Journal of the Constitutional Convention at Chatham, Canada West ; Brown's Declaration of Independence ; Provisional Constitution and Ordinances for the People of the United States—printed ; Kagi's draft for a Provisional Army ; Correspondence and Plans of Brown's men ; Letters from their friends and from persons furnishing means ; Memoranda, Hints and Suggestions ; Extracts from Letters, Diaries, and Journals ; Commissions issued under the Provisional Army regulations ; List of Members of the Provisional Convention and Government, &c., &c., &c.

COPIED FROM THE ORIGINALS AT CHARLESTOWN BY ORDER OF THE EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT OF THE STATE OF VIRGINIA.

NOVEMBER 16TH, 1859.

BROWN PAPERS.

JOURNAL OF THE PROVISIONAL CONSTITUTION HELD ON SATURDAY,
MAY 8TH, 1858.

CHATHAM, CANADA WEST,
SATURDAY, *May 8th, 1858.*

1859.

10 A. M.—Convention met in pursuance to call of John Brown and others, and was called to order by Mr. Jackson, on whose motion Mr. Wm. C. Monroe was chosen President; when, on motion of Mr. Brown, Mr. J. H. Kagi was elected Secretary.

On motion of Mr. Delany, Mr. Brown then proceeded to state the object of the convention at length, and then to explain the general features of the plan of action in execution of the project in view of the convention.

Mr. Delaney and others spoke in favor of the project and the plan, and both were agreed to by general consent.

Mr. Brown then presented a plan of organization, entitled "Provisional Constitution and Ordinances for the People of the United States," and moved the reading of the same.

Mr. Kinnard objected to the reading until an oath of secrecy be taken by each member of the convention. Whereupon,

Mr. Delany moved that the following parole of honor be taken by all members of the convention:

"I solemnly affirm that I will not in any way divulge any of the secrets of this convention, except to persons entitled to know the same, on the pain of forfeiting the respect and protection of this organization." Which motion was carried.

The President then proceeded to administer the obligation; after which

The question was taken on the reading of the plan proposed by Mr. Brown, and the same carried.

The plan was then read by the secretary; after which, on motion of Mr. Whipple, it was ordered that it be now read by articles for consideration.

1859. The articles, from one to forty-five inclusive, were then read ~~and~~ adopted.

On the reading of the forty-sixth, Mr. Reynolds moved to strike ~~out~~ the same.

Reynolds spoke in favor, and Brown, Monroe, Owen Brown, Delany, Realf, Kinnard, and Kagi against.

The question was then taken and lost, there being but one vote in the affirmative.

The article was then adopted.

The forty-seventh and forty-eighth articles, with the schedule, were then adopted in the same manner.

It was then moved by Mr. Delany that the title and preamble stand as read. Carried.

On motion of Mr. Kagi, the Constitution, as a whole, was unanimously adopted.

The Convention then, at 1½ P. M., adjourned, on motion of Mr. Jackson, till 3 o'clock.

3 P. M.—Journal read and approved.

On motion of Mr. Delany, it was then ordered that those approving the Constitution as adopted, sign the same. Whereupon the names of all the members were appended. [See No. 911.]

After congratulatory remarks by Messrs. Kinnard and Delany, the Convention, on motion of Mr. Whipple, adjourned at a quarter to 4.

J. H. KAGI,
Sec. of the Convention.

CHATHAM, CANADA WEST,
SATURDAY, May 8th, 1858.

6 P. M.—In accordance with, and obedience to the provisions of the schedule to the Constitution for the "proscribed and oppressed people" of the United States of America to-day adopted at this place, a convention was called by the President of the Convention framing that instrument, and met at the above-named hour for the purpose of electing officers to fill the offices specially established and named by said Constitution.

The convention was called to order by Mr. M. R. Delany, upon whose nomination Mr. Wm. C. Monroe was chosen President, and Mr. J. H. Kagi, secretary.

A committee consisting of Messrs. Whipple, Kagi, Bell, Cook and Monroe was then chosen to select candidates for the various offices to be filled, for the consideration of the convention.

On reporting progress and asking leave to set again, the request was refused and the committee discharged.

On motion of Mr. Bell the convention then went into the election of officers in the following manner and order: 1859.

Mr. Whipple nominated John Brown for commander-in-chief, who was on the seconding of Mr. Delany, elected by acclamation.

Mr. Realf nominated J. H. Kagi for Secretary of War, who was elected in the same manner.

On motion of Mr. Brown the convention then adjourned to 9 A. M. on Monday the 10th.

MONDAY, *May 10th, 1858.*

9 A. M.—The proceedings of convention on Saturday were read and approved.

The President announced that the business before the convention was the further election of officers.

Mr. Whipple nominated Thomas M. Kinard for President. In a speech of some length Mr. Kinard declined.

Mr. Anderson nominated J. W. Logurn for the same office. The nomination was afterwards withdrawn. Mr. Logurn not being present, and it being announced that he would not serve if elected.

Mr. Brown then moved to postpone the election of President for the present. Carried.

The convention then went into the election of members of Congress. Messrs. Alfred M. Ellsworth and Osborn Anderson were elected.

After which the convention went into the election of Secretary of State; to which office Richard Realf was chosen.

Whereupon the convention adjourned to 2½ P. M.

2½ P. M.—Convention again assembled, and went into a balloting for the election of Treasurer and Secretary of the Treasury.

Owen Brown was elected as the former and George B. Gill as the latter.

The following resolution was then introduced by Mr. Brown and unanimously passed:

Resolved, That John Brown, J. H. Kagi, Richard Realf, L. F. Parsons, C. P. Kidd, E. Whipple, C. W. Moffet, John E. Cook, Owen Brown, Steward Taylor, Osborn Anderson, A. M. Ellsworth, Richard Richardson, W. H. Seeman, and John Lawrence be, and are hereby, appointed a committee to whom is delegated the power of the convention to fill by election all the offices specially named in the Provisional Constitution which may be vacant after the adjournment of this convention.

The convention then adjourned sine die.

J. H. KAGI,
Sec. of Convention.

See No. [781]

1859.

HEAD QUARTERS WAR DEPARTMENT PROVISIONAL ARMY,
HARPER'S FERRY, Oct. 10th, 1859.*General Orders No. 1.*

ORGANIZATION.

The Divisions of the Prov. army and the coalition are hereby established as follows :

1. Company.

A company will consist of 56 privates, 12 non-commissioned officers (8 corporals, 4 sergeants), 3 com. off. (2 Lieutenants, a Captain), and a surgeon.

The privates shall be divided into Bands or messes of 7 each, numbering from 1 to 8, with a corporal to each, numbered like his band.

Two Bands will comprise a section. Sections will be numbered from 1 to 4. A Sergeant will be attached to each section and numbered like it.

Two sections will comprise a Platoon. Platoons will be numbered 1 and 2, and each commanded by a Lieutenant designated by like number.

2. Battalion.

The Battalion will consist of 4 companies complete.

The Commissioned officers of the Battalion will be a chief of Battalion and a 1st and 2nd Major, one of whom shall be attached to each wing.

3. The Regiment.

The Regiment will consist of 4 Battalions complete.

The commissioned officers of the Regiment will be a Colonel and 2 Lieutenant-Colonels attached to the wings.

4. The Brigade.

The Brigade will consist of 4 Regiments complete.

The Commissioned officers of the Brigade will be a General of Brigade.

5. Each Gen. Staff.

Each of the above Divisions will be entitled to a General Staff, consisting of an adjutant, a Commissary, a musician, and surgeon.

6. Appointment.

Non-commissioned officers will be chosen by those whom they are to command.

Commissioned officers will be appointed and commissioned by this Department. 1859.

The Staff officers of each Division will be appointed by the respective commanders of the same.

[The above document, numbered "—," is in the handwriting of J. H. Kagi. The erasures and cross-marks (omitted in this copy) are copied from the original.—NOTE BY TRANSCRIBER.]

[2]

*—, 4th, 1859.

A DECLARATION OF LIBERTY.

By the Representatives of the Slave Population of the United States of America.

"When in the course of human events it becomes necessary" for an oppressed People to Rise and assert their Natural Rights as Human Beings, as native and mutual citizens of a free Republic, and that odious yoke of oppression which is so unjustly laid upon them by their fellow Countrymen, "and to assume among the powers of Earth the same equal privileges to which the Laws of nature and nature's God entitle them, a moderate respect for the opinions of Man kind requires that they should declare the causes which incite them to this just and worthy action.

"We hold these truths to be Self Evident: That all men are created Equal"; that they are endowed by their creator with certain unalienable rights; that among these are Life, Liberty, and pursuit of happiness; that Nature hath freely given to all Men a full supply of Air, Water, and Land for their sustenance and mutual happiness; that no man has any right to deprive his fellow-man of these Inherent rights except in punishment of crime; "that to secure these rights governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed; that when any form of Government becomes destructive to these ends, It is the right of the People to alter, amend, or remodel it, Laying its foundation on such Principles and organizing its powers in such form as to them shall seem most likely to effect the safety and happiness" of the Human Race. To secure equal rights, privileges, and Justice to all, *Irrespective of Sex or Nation*; to secure *Fraternal Kindness* to all friends of Equal Moral privileges—to all who *honestly abandon their Despotic, oppressive rule*. We hold this truth to be self-evident: That it is the highest Privilege and Plain Duty of Man to strive in every rea-

* The cypher used cannot be produced here.

1859. sonable way to promote the Happiness, Mental, Moral, and Physical elevation of his fellow-man, and that People or Clanish oppressors, who wickedly violate this sacred principle, oppressing their fellow Men, will bring upon themselves that certain and fearful retribution which is the Natural and Necessary penalty of evil Doing. "Prudence indeed will dictate that Governments long established should not be changed for light and transient causes, but when a *long train of abuses* and usurpations, pursuing invariably the same object, evinces a design to perpetuate an absolute Despotism and most cruel bondage, *it is their Right, it is their Duty*, to resist and change such Government and provide safe-guards for their future Liberty. Such has been the patient sufferance of the Slaves of the United States, and such is now the necessity which constrains them to Crush this foul system of oppression.

The history of Slavery in the United States is a history of injustice and cruelties inflicted upon the slave in every conceivable way, and in barbarity not surpassed by the most savage Tribes. It is the embodiment of all that is evil and ruinous to a nation; and subversive of all Good. "In proof of which, facts innumerable have been submitted to the People, and have received the verdict of condemnation of a candid and impartial World."

Our servants; Members of Congress; and other servants of the People, who receive exorbitant wages from the People, in return for their unjust Rule, "have refused to pass laws for the accommodation of large districts of People, unless that People would relinquish the right of representation in the Legislature, a Right inestimable to them, and formidable to tyrants only. Our President and other Leeches have called together *legislative*, or treasonable Bodies, at places unusual, uncomfortable, and distant from the depository of our public records, for the sole purpose of fatiguing us into compliance with their measures. They have dissolved Representative houses for opposing with manly firmness their invasions of the rights of the people.

They have refused to grant Petitions presented by numerous and respectable Citizens, asking redress of grievances imposed upon us, *demanding* our Liberty and natural rights. With contempt they *spurn* our humble petitions, and have failed to pass laws for our relief. They have prevented, in all possible ways, the administration of Justice to the State. They have made Judges Taney — dependent on their will alone for the tenure of their office, and the amount of payment of their salaries. They have erected a multitude of new offices, and sent on *swarms of* Blood Suckers and Moths to harrass the People and eat out their *substance*. They have effected to render the Military independent of *and* superior to the power and wishes of the People. (the civil power) Claiming that *knowledge* is power, they have (for their own safety) *kept* us in total darkness and ignorance, inflicting base cruelties for *and*

attempt on our part to obtain knowledge. They have protected base men, Pirates, (engaged in a most inhuman traffic, *The Foreign and Domestic slave Trade*) by mock trials, from punishment, for unprovoked murders which they have committed upon us and free citizens of the States. They have prevented by law our having any Traffick or deal with our fellow men. Regardless of our wishes, they declare themselves invested with power to legislate for us in all cases whatsoever. They have abdicated government among us by declaring us out of their protection, and waging a worse than cruel war upon us continually.

1859.

The facts and a full description of the enormous sin of slavery may be found in the General History of American Slavery, which is a history of repeated injuries, of base hypocrisy; A cursed treasonable usurpation; The most abominable provoking atrocities, which are but a mocking of all that is Just, or worthy of any people. "Such cruelty, tyranny, and perfidy, has hardly a paralell in the history of the most barbarous ages.

Our *servants or Law makers* are totally unworthy the name of *Half civilized* men. All their National acts (which apply to Slavery) are false, to the words, spirit, and intention of the Constitution of the United States, and the Declaration of Independence. *They say by word and act, That their own children or any faithful citizen may be legally robbed of every National and Sacred Right, and that we have no rights whatever.* They are a Blot upon the character, the honor of any nation which claims to have the least shadow or spark of Civilization above the lowest most inferior Canibal races. This is a slight though brief recital of some of the enormous atrocities of that Idle, haughty, tyrannical, *Arrogant Land Monopolists, slaveholders, our lords and masters.* From which Good Lord deliver us. These are some of the facts, which we now, (after the lapse of 83 years since the writing and signing of that sacred Instrument, Honored and Adored by our Fathers, which declares that it is *self evident that all men are created Equal.* Endowed by their Creator with certain inherent rights, &c.,") submit to the decision of all Candid, true Republican, Friends of *Universal Freedom and Natural Equality of Rights.* All we demand is our Liberty, and the natural rights and immunities of faithful Citizens of the United States. We will obtain these rights or Die in the struggle to obtain them. We make war upon oppression, we have no controversy with any Religious sect. Our intention is not to molest any *Good Man whatever may be* his religious belief. "The welfare of the People is the first Great Law." We hold these to be self evident truths. That any Tribe, Rulers or People, who rob and cruelly oppress their faithful Laboring citizens have within themselves the *Germ* of their own certain and fearful overthrow. It is one of Nature's Immutable Laws, that "according to the measures ye meet, so shall it be measured to you again." Herein is the secret of security and true happiness for Individ-

1859. uals. *And the only firm basis upon which Government may be permanently Established, where the Citizens are Devoted to the greatest good of their fellow men. The more humble benighted and oppressed they are, so much more sympathy and earnest effort for their relief is demanded. Striving earnestly to promote the safety and prosperity of their Nation, and the Human Race.*

It is a fixed Law of Nature, That any People or Nation whose steady purpose and constant Practice is in accordance with these principles, Must go forward Progressing, so long as Man continues to exist. For in Nature the Principle of Reciprocity is Great. "The Legitimate object of all punishment is to prevent Crime." When any Punishment is inflicted more than is necessary to prevent crime, it then ceases to be a Punishment. It has then become a barbarous crime. A Sore Evil. "The Natural object of all Government is to protect the right, defend the Innocent. When any set of Usurpers, Tribe or community, fail to protect the right, but furnish protection and encouragement to the Villain by bestowing a bounty or Premium upon the vile Thief, Robber, Libertine, Pirate, and woman killing Slave Holder, as a reward for their deeds of rascality and Barbarism; And inflict grievous cruelties upon the innocent, shooting and Butchering those most faithful Citizens who have striven manfully for the relief of the down trodden and oppressed of their country. Who fought bravely in defence of the Great Principle set forth in our Declaration of Independence, from oppressive Rule of England, Encouraging in various ways by bribery and fraud, the most fiendish acts of Barbarism (like those perpetrated within the limits of the United States at Blunt's Fort in Florida and in other Territories, under the Jurisdiction and guidance of Slave holding Authority, and in strict accordance with slave holding Rules.) They have transcended their own limits; They have fairly outwitted themselves. Their Slave Code is a shame to any Nation. Their laws are no laws; they themselves are no more than a Band of Base Pirate Rulers. They are a curse to themselves, a most lamentable Blot upon Society.

"In every stage of these oppressions we have petitioned for redress in the most humble terms. Our repeated Petitions have been answered only by repeated Injury. A Class of oppressors, whose character is thus marked by every act which may define a Tyranical Despotism, is unfit to rule any People, nor have we been wanting in attention to our oppressors. We have warned them from time to time of attempts (made by their headlong Blindness) to perpetuate, extend, strengthen, and revive the dying elements of this cursed Institution. We have reminded them of our unhappy condition and of their cruelties. We have appealed to their native Justice and magnanimity. We have conjured them by the ties of our common Nature, our Brotherhood, and common Parentage to disavow these usurpations which have destroyed our kindred

friendship and endangered their safety. "They have been Deaf to the voice of Justice and Consanguinity. We must therefore acquiesce in the necessity which denounces their Tyranny and unjust rule over us. Declaring that we will serve them no longer as slaves, knowing that the "Laborer is worthy of his hire." We therefore, the Representatives of the circumscribed citizens of the United States of America, in General Congress assembled, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the World for the rectitude of "our intentions, Do and in the name and by the authority of the oppressed citizens of the Slave States, solemnly publish and Declare that the Slaves are, and of right ought to be, as free and independent as the unchangable Law of God requires that all men shall be. That they are absolved from all allegiance to those Tyrants who still persist in forcibly subjecting them to perpetual Bondage, and that all friendly connection between them and such Tyrants is and ought to be totally dissolved, And that as free and independent citizens of these States they have a perfect right, a sufficient and just cause, to defend themselves against the Tyrany of their oppressors." To solicit aid from and ask the protection of all true friends of humanity and reform of whatever nation and wherever found: A right to contract Alliances, and to do all other acts and things which free, independent Citizens may of right do. And for the support of Declaration, with a firm reliance on the protection of Divine Providence, we mutually Pledge to each other our Lives and our sacred honor. Indeed, I tremble for my country when I reflect that God is Just, And that his Justice will not sleep forever." * ———. Nature is mourning for its murdered and Afflicted children. Hung be the Heavens in scarlet.

[The above copy has the spelling, punctuation, and use of capitals just as they are found in the original. The word "Taney" over a carrot is transcribed as in the original. This document bears no signature, unless the cypher on the line next to the last be so intended. Handwriting large, probably done by Owen Brown, sometimes copyist for his father. The paper (foolscap) upon which it is written is pasted under sheet on white cloth attached to and rolled up on a round stick and tied with a string attached to one end.—TRANS.]

PRINTED PAMPHLET.

Provisional Constitution and Ordinances for the People of the United States.

PREAMBLE.

Whereas slavery throughout its entire existence in the United States is none other than a most barbarous unprovoked and unjustifiable War

* Cypher cannot be reproduced.

1859. of one portion of its citizens upon another portion, the only conditions of which are perpetual imprisonment and hopeless servitude or absolute extermination in utter disregard and violation of those eternal and self-evident truths set forth in our Declaration of Independence. Therefore.

We, Citizens of the United States and the oppressed people who by a recent decision of the Supreme Court are declared to have no rights which the White Man is bound to respect, together with all other people degraded by the laws thereof, Do for the time being Ordain and establish for ourselves the following Provisional Constitution and Ordinances the better to protect our Persons, Property, Lives, and Liberties, and to govern our actions :

Article I. Qualification for membership.

All persons of mature age, whether Proscribed, oppressed, and enslaved Citizens, or of the Proscribed and oppressed races of the United States, who shall agree to sustain and enforce the Provisional Constitution and Ordinances of this Organization, together with all minor children of such persons, shall be held to be fully entitled to protection under the same.

Article II. Branches of Government.

The provisional government of this organization shall consist of three branches, viz. : Legislative, Executive, and Judicial.

Article III. Legislative.

The legislative branch shall be a Congress, or House of Representatives, composed of not less than five or more than ten members, who shall be elected by all citizens of mature age and of sound mind, connected with this organization, and who shall remain in office for three years, unless sooner removed for misconduct, inability, or by death. A majority of such members shall constitute a quorum.

Article IV. Executive.

The Executive branch of this organization shall consist of a President and Vice-President, who shall be chosen by the citizens or members of this organization, and each of whom shall hold his office for three years unless sooner removed by death or for inability or misconduct.

Article V. Judicial.

The judicial branch of this organization shall consist of one Chief Justice of the Supreme Court and of four Associate Judges of said court; each constituting a circuit court. They shall each be chosen in the same manner as the President, and shall continue in office until their places have been filled in the same manner by election of the citizens. Said Court shall have jurisdiction in all civil and criminal causes arising under this constitution except breaches of the rules of War.

1859.

Article VI. Validity of enactments.

All enactments of the legislative branch shall, to become valid during the first three years, have the approbation of the President and Commander-in-chief of the Army.

Article VII. Commander-in-Chief.

A commander-in-Chief of the Army shall be chosen by the President, Vice-President, a majority of the provisional congress and of the Supreme Court; and he shall receive his commission from the President, signed by the Vice-President, the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court and the Secretary of War; and he shall hold his office for three years unless removed by death, or on proof of incapacity or misbehavior. He shall unless under arrest (and until his place is actually filled as provided for by this constitution) direct all movements of the army, and advise with any allies. He shall however be tried, removed or punished on complaint to the President by at least the general officers or a majority of the House of Representatives of the Supreme Court; which House of Representatives (the President presiding) the Vice-President and the members of the Supreme Court shall constitute a court-martial for his trial, with power to remove or punish as the case may require, and to fill his place as above provided.

Article VIII. Officers.

A Treasurer, Secretary of State, Secretary of War and Secretary of the Treasury shall each be chosen for the first three years in the same way and manner as the Commander-in-chief, subject to trial or removal on complaint of the President, Vice-President or Commander-in-chief to the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, or on complaint of the majority of the members of said court, or the provisional congress. The Supreme Court shall have power to try or punish either of those officers, and their places shall be filled as before.

Article IX. Secretary of War.

The Secretary of War shall be under the immediate direction of the Commander-in-chief, who may temporarily fill his place in case of arrest or of any inability to serve.

Article X. Congress or House of Representatives.

The House of Representatives shall make ordinances providing for the appointment (by the President or otherwise) of all civil officers excepting those already named, and shall have power to make all laws and ordinances for the general good not inconsistent with this constitution and these ordinances.

Article XI. Appropriation of money, &c.

The provisional Congress shall have power to appropriate money or other property actually in the hands of the Treasurer to any object calculated to promote the general good so far as may be consistent with the

1859. provisions of this Constitution, and may in certain cases appropriate for a moderate compensation of agents or persons not members of this organization for important service they are known to have rendered.

Article XII. Special Duties.

It shall be the duty of Congress to provide for the instant removal of any civil officer or policeman who becomes habitually intoxicated, or who is addicted to other immoral conduct, or any neglect or unfaithfulness in the discharge of his official duties. Congress shall also be a standing commanding committee of safety for the purpose of obtaining important information, and shall be in constant communication with the commander-in-chief, the members of which shall each, as also the President, Vice-President, members of the Supreme Court and Secretary of State have full power to issue warrants returnable as Congress shall ordain (naming witnesses, &c.,) upon their own information without the formality of a complaint. Complaint shall be immediately made after arrest and before trial, the party arrested to be served with a copy at once.

Article XIII. Trial of President and other Officers.

The President and Vice-President may either of them be tried removed or punished on complaint made by the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court by a majority of the House of Representatives, which House, together with the Associate Judges of the Supreme Court, the whole to be presided over by the Chief Justice in cases of the trial of the Vice-President, shall have full power to try such officers, to remove or punish as the case may require, and to fill any vacancy so occurring, the same as in the case of the Commander-in-chief.

Article XIV. Trial of Members of Congress.

The members of the House of Representatives may, any or all of them be tried, and on conviction removed or punished on complaint before the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court, made by any number of the members of said House exceeding one-third, which house with the Vice-President and Associate Judges of the Supreme Court shall constitute the proper tribunal with power to fill such vacancies.

Article XV. Impeachment of Judges.

Any member of the Supreme Court may also be impeached, tried, convicted or punished by removal or otherwise on complaint to the President who shall in such case preside. The Vice-President, House of Representatives and other members of the supreme court constituting the proper tribunal (with power to fill vacancies) on complaint of a majority of said house of representatives or of the supreme court, a majority of the whole having power to decide.

Article XVI. Duties of the President and Secretary of State.

The President with the Secretary of State shall immediately on enter-

ing on the duties of their office give special attention to secure from amongst their own people, men of integrity, intelligence and good business habits and capacity; and above all of first rate moral and religious character, and influence to act as civil officers of every description and grade as well as teachers, chaplains, physicians, surgeons, mechanics, agents of every description, clerks, and messengers. They shall make special efforts to induce at the earliest possible period, persons and families of that description to locate themselves within the limits secured by this organization, and shall moreover from time to time supply the names and residences of such persons to the Congress for their special notice and information as among the most important of their duties, and the President is hereby authorized and empowered to afford special aid to such individuals, from such moderate appropriations as the Congress shall be able and may deem it advisable to make for that object.

1859.

The President and Secretary of State, and in cases of disagreement the Vice-President shall appoint all civil officers, but shall not have power to remove any officer. All removals shall be the result of a fair trial, whether civil or military.

Article XVII. Further Duties.

It shall be the duty of the President and Secretary of State to find out (as soon as possible) the real friends as well as enemies of this organization in every part of the country, to secure among them innkeepers, private postmasters, private mail contractors, messengers and agents, through whom may be obtained correct and regular information constantly, recruits for the service, places of deposit and sale, together with all needed supplies, and it shall be matter of special regard to secure such facilities through the Northern States.

Article XVIII. Duty of the President.

It shall be the duty of the President as well as the House of Representatives at all times to inform the Commander-in-Chief of any matter that may require his attention or that may effect the public safety.

Article XIX. Duty of President continued.

It shall be the duty of the President to see that the provisional ordinances of this organization and those made by the Congress are promptly and faithfully executed, and he may in cases of great urgency call on the Commander-in-chief of the army, or other officers for aid, it being however intended that a sufficient civil police shall always be in readiness to secure implicit obedience to law.

Article XX. The Vice-President.

The Vice-President shall be the presiding officer of the provisional congress, and in cases of tie shall give the casting vote.

Article XXI. Vacancies.

In case of the death, removal or inability of the President, the Vice-

1859. President and next to him the Chief Justice of the Supreme Court shall be the President during the remainder of the term, and the place of the Chief Justice thus made vacant shall be filled by Congress from some of the members of said Court, and the places of the Vice-President and associate Justice thus made vacant filled by an election by the united action of the Provisional Congress and members of the Supreme Court. All other vacancies not heretofore specially provided for shall during the first three years be filled by the united action of the President, Vice-President, Supreme Court and Commander-in-Chief of the Army.

Article XXII. Punishment of crimes.

The punishment of crimes not capital, except in case of insubordinate convicts or other prisoners shall be (so far as may be) by hard labor on public works, roads, &c.

Article XXIII. Army Appointments.

It shall be the duty of all commissioned officers of the army to name candidates of merit for office or elevation to the commander-in-chief, who with the Secretary of War, and in cases of disagreement, the President shall be the appointing power of the army, and all commissions of military officers shall bear the signatures of the Commander-in-Chief and the Secretary of War. And it shall be the special duty of the Secretary of War to keep for constant reference of the Commander-in-Chief a full list of names of persons nominated for office or elevation of the officers of the army, with the name and rank of the officer nominating, stating distinctly but briefly the grounds for such notice or nomination. The commander-in-chief shall not have power to remove or punish any officer or soldier; but he may order their arrest and trial at any time by Court-martial.

Article XXIV. Courts-Martial.

Courts-martial for Companies, Regiments, Brigades, &c., shall be called by the Chief Officer of each command on complaint to him by any officer, or any five privates in such command, and shall consist of not less than five nor more than nine officers—non-commissioned officers and privates, one-half of whom shall not be lower in rank than the person on trial, to be chosen by the three highest officers in the command, which officers shall not be a part of such court. The chief officer of any command shall, of course, be tried by a court-martial of the command above his own. All decisions affecting the lives of persons, or office of persons holding commission, must, before taking full effect, have the signature of the Commander-in-Chief, who may also on the recommendation of at least one-third of the members of the court-martial finding any sentence, grant a reprieve or commutation of the same.

Article XXV. Salaries.

No person connected with this organization shall be entitled to any

salary, pay or emolument, other than a competent support of himself and family, unless it be from an equal dividend made of public property on the establishment of peace or of special provision by treaty, which provision shall be made for all persons who may have been in any active civil or military service at any time previous to any hostile action for Liberty and Equality.

1859.

Article XXVI. Treaties of Peace.

Before any treaty of peace shall take full effect it shall be signed by the President and Vice-President, the Commander-in-chief, a majority of the House of Representatives, a majority of the Supreme Court, and a majority of all the general officers of the Army.

Article XXVII. Duty of the military.

It shall be the duty of the Commander-in-chief, and of all officers and soldiers of the army, to afford special protection when needed to Congress or any member thereof, to the supreme court or any member thereof, to the President, Vice-President, Treasurer, Secretary of State, Secretary of the Treasury and Secretary of War, and to afford general protection to all civil officers or other persons having a right to the same.

Article XXVIII. Property.

All captured or confiscated property, and all property the product of the labor of those belonging to this organization and of their families shall be held as the property of the whole equally without distinction, and may be used for the common benefit or disposed of for the same object, any person, officer or otherwise who shall improperly retain, secrete, use or needlessly destroy such property or property found captured or confiscated belonging to the enemy, or shall wilfully neglect to render a full and fair statement of such property by him so taken or held shall be deemed guilty of a misdemeanor, and on conviction shall be punished accordingly.

Article XXIX. Safety or intelligence fund.

All money plate, watches or jewelry captured by honorable warfare, found, taken, or confiscated belonging to the enemy shall be held sacred to constitute a liberal safety or intelligence fund, and any person who shall improperly retain, dispose of, hide, use, or destroy such money or other article above named, contrary to the provisions and spirit of this article shall be deemed guilty of theft, and on conviction thereof shall be punished accordingly. The Treasurer shall furnish the Commander-in-chief at all times with a full statement of the condition of such fund and its nature.

Article XXX. The Commander-in-chief and the Treasury.

The Commander-in-chief shall have power to draw from the treasury the money and other property of the fund provided for in Article twenty-ninth, but his orders shall be signed also by the Secretary of War,

1859. who shall keep strict account of the same, subject to examination by any member of Congress, or general officer.

Article XXXI. Surplus of the safety or intelligence fund.

It shall be the duty of the Commander-in-chief to advise the President of any surplus of the Safety in intelligence fund, who shall have power to draw such surplus (his order being also signed by the Secretary of State) to enable him to carry out the provisions of Article seventeenth.

Article XXXII. Prisoners.

No person after having surrendered himself or herself a prisoner and who shall properly demean himself or herself as such to any officer or private connected with this organization, shall afterward be put to death, or be subjected to any corporal punishment without first having had the benefit of a fair and impartial trial. Nor shall any prisoner be treated with any kind of cruelty, disrespect, insult, or needless severity but it shall be the duty of all persons, male and female, connected with it at all times and under all circumstances, to treat all such prisoners with every degree of respect and kindness the nature of the circumstances will admit of, and to insist on a like course of conduct from others, as in the fear of Almighty God to whose care and keeping we commit our cause.

Article XXXIII. Voluntaries.

All persons who may come forward and shall voluntarily deliver their slaves, and have their names registered on the Books of the organization, shall so long as they continue at peace be entitled to the full protection of person and property, though not connected with the organization, and shall be treated as friends, and not merely as persons neutral.

Article XXXIV. Neutrals.

The persons and property of all non-slaveholders who shall remain absolutely neutral, shall be respected so far as the circumstances allow of it, but they shall not be entitled to any active protection.

Article XXXV. No needless waste.

The needless waste or destruction of any useful property or article, fire, throwing open fences, fields, buildings, or needless killing of animals, or injury of either, shall not be tolerated at any time or place but shall be promptly and properly punished.

Article XXXVI. Property confiscated.

The entire personal and real property of all persons known to be aiding either directly or indirectly with or for the enemy, or found in connection with them, or found wilfully holding slaves, shall be confiscated and taken whenever and wherever it may be found in either Free or Slave states.

1859.

Article XXXVII. Desertion.

Persons convicted on impartial trial of desertion to the enemy after becoming members, acting as spies, or of treacherous surrender of property, arms or ammunition, provisions or supplies of any kind, roads, bridges, persons, or fortifications, shall be put to death and their entire property confiscated.

Article XXXVIII. Violation of Parole of honor.

Persons proven to be guilty of taking up arms after having been set at liberty on parole of honor or after the same to have any active part with or for the enemy, direct or indirect, shall be put to death and their entire property confiscated.

Article XXXIX. All must labor.

All persons connected in any way with this organization, and who may be entitled to full protection under it, shall be held as under obligation to labor in some way for the general good; and persons refusing or neglecting so to do, shall, on conviction, receive a suitable and appropriate punishment.

Article XL. Irregularities.

Profane swearing, filthy conversation, indecent behaviour, or indecent exposure of the person, or intoxication, or quarreling, shall not be allowed or tolerated; neither unlawful intercourse of the sexes.

Article XLI. Crimes.

Persons convicted of the forcible violation of any female prisoner shall be put to death.

Article XLII. The marriage relation—Schools—The Sabbath.

The marriage relation shall be at all times respected, and families kept together as far as possible, and broken families encouraged to reunite, and intelligence offices established for that purpose; schools and churches established as soon as may be for the purpose of religious and other instruction, and the first day of the week regarded as a day of rest, and appropriated to moral and religious instruction and improvement, relief of the suffering, instruction of the young and ignorant, and the encouragement of personal cleanliness, nor shall any persons be required on that day to perform ordinary manual labor, unless in extremely urgent cases.

Article XLIII. Carry arms openly.

All persons known to be of good character and of sound mind and suitable age, who are connected with this organization, whether male or female, shall be encouraged to carry arms openly.

Article XLIV. No persons to carry concealed weapons.

No person within the limits of the conquered territory except regularly appointed policemen, express officers of the army, mail-carriers or other fully accredited messengers of the Congress, President, Vice-Presi-

1859. dent, members of the Supreme Court or commissioned officers of the army, and those only under peculiar circumstances, shall be allowed at any time to carry concealed weapons; and any person not specially authorized so to do who shall be found so doing, shall be deemed a suspicious person, and may at once be arrested by any officer, soldier, or citizen without the formality of a complaint or warrant, and may at once be subjected to thorough search, and shall have his or her case thoroughly investigated and be dealt with as circumstances on proof shall require.

Article XLV. Persons to be seized.

Persons within the limits of the territory holden by this organization having arms at all, concealed or otherwise, shall be seized at once, or be taken in charge of some vigilant officer, their case thoroughly investigated; and it shall be the duty of all citizens and soldiers, as well as officers, to arrest such parties as are named in this and the preceding section or Article without the formality of complaint or warrant, and they shall be placed in charge of some proper officer for examination or for safe keeping.

Article XLVI. These articles not for the overthrow of Government

The foregoing articles shall not be construed so as in any way to encourage the overthrow of any State Government or of the General Government of the United States, and look to no dissolution of the Union but simply to amend and repeal. And our Flag shall be the same that our Fathers fought under in the Revolution.

Article XLVII. No plurality of offices.

No two of the offices specially provided for by this Instrument shall be filled by the same person at the same time.

Article XLVIII. Oath.

Every officer, civil or military, connected with this organization shall before entering upon the duties of his office, make solemn oath or affirmation to abide by and support these ordinances. Also every citizen and Soldier before being fully recognized as such shall do the same.

SCHEDULE.

The President of this convention shall convene immediately on the adoption of this instrument, a convention of all such persons as shall have given their adherence by signature to the constitution, who shall proceed to fill by election all offices specially named in said Constitution the President of this convention presiding and issuing commissions to such officers elect, all such officers being thereafter elected in the manner provided in the body of this instrument.

[4]

SPRING, *date 5th mo. 10th, 1858.*

1859.

MY DEAR FRIENDS WHIPPLE & TIDD:

We received your letters of the 3rd inst. (Dated at Chatham) this morning, and they have caused much pain on your behalf, for I can not consent to believe that there should be so much treachery and hypocrisy harbored in two such noble hearts as yours, as to premeditate any evil action towards those who you *new* were your true friends. I have addressed you both in one letter, for you are both interested, and I have not time to write two letters now. I shall probably speak very plain to you, but I do not do it with any feelings of revenge or hatred, but in that love which I feel for the welfare of my fellow beings that I may convict your hearts of sin and cause them to be melted in the furnace of regeneration and love to *God*, which produces good will in our hearts to all the world. It is exceedingly to be regretted that any thing should have happened just on the eve of your departure that should cause such an excitement, and unless more satisfactorily explained must produce a separation of that true friendship which has ever existed between us, and which I would wish to continue through life. You very well know that when you first came here the subject of morality among the young folks was frequently discussed in the family, and by your advocating certain rules by which young people should be governed, and seeing nothing in your conduct to make us think you were not sincere, we placed full confidence in you that you would be willing to walk by the same rule you marked out for others. In the first place I wish to say to Tidd if he has in his young days led a profligate life, and wishes to reform as he says he does, and I have no reason to doubt his intentions, that he must never place himself in a situation to tempt others and then he will not tempt *himself*, if we are satisfied that we have any weakness it is our duty to strengthen them by firmness and perseverance in well doing.

I would say to Whipple, that if he knew Tedd's character before and held him as an associate, I must consider him equally responsible, for your intimacy led us to believe you were firm friends, and we placed that confidence in you that we did not believe either of you would be guilty knowingly of doing a mean act. I cannot understand how such fervent love as you have professed here can be pure, and yet feel such distrust and jealousy as thou hast manifested by thy writing, and also by the conversation you had here the morning thee left here the last time. True love casteth out all fear, and is apilcable in that case as well as the love of God. Surely there can be no true love where there is distrust and Jealously, and certainly I can never consent for my daughter to marry a man who does not believe she is virtuous. She asserts

1859. her innocence before the God that created her, and I have got to have more evidence than I have seen yet to dispute her word. I can forgive you all the past and pray for you in future, but you must allow me to look upon you with distrust until I can see by your perseverance in well doing that you are really sincere. We are all fallible beings, and liable to get out of the way any minute we leave the watch tower; therefore, the necessity for the injunction watch and pray continually lest ye enter into temptation; it is also necessary for us to have charity one for another for we know not how soon we may be overtaken in a fault ourselves.

If you were to come back to-morrow we should greet you with friendship, and do by you just as we have done, but we should have to get acquainted with you again in order to restore that confidence we once placed in you. I have not much more to write myself. I will close and write some for mother.

From your well wishing friend,

MOSES VARNEY.

You may be assured that we shall not say anything outside of the family that will injure your character here, so that you need not fear to come back if you are spared with life and health to do so.

Mother says to Tedd she can *forgive* him all if he can say in truth that Elizabeth is none the worse for their intimacy. She says she feared there was something wrong by his actions before he left, but could not believe that he would even make such an attempt. We may make all the resolves that can pass through our heads to try to reform, but unless we give our whole hearts to God, and rely upon his mercy and grace, we are not safe.

O, Tedd, if thee could only know my feelings and the bitter tears I have shed since, thee would never suffer the temptation to have a place in thy heart, but none but a mother can ever realize such feelings. Many days and hours have passed since we met together last, yet our lives do still remain here on earth.

Children, tell me how you do, does your love continue true? if you want to hear from me, how I am, or what I be here? I am, behold, who will sure I am a sinner still worse and worse myself; I see yet the Lord remembers me; 'tis religion that can give sweetest pleasures while we live; 'tis religion must supply solid comfort when we die; after death its joys will be lasting as eternity; by the living God, my friend, then thy bliss shall never end; the Spirit calls, O, Tedd, yield to his power; O Grieve him not away, seek him every hour, let not a moment pass without a fervent prayer that God would keep thee from every foul snare. Remember, Tedd, remember, my prayers shall ever be up to the God of heaven for thy prosperity.

We wrote two letters and put them in one wrapper, and mailed them to Chatham, Canada West. They were mailed; the fifth directed to Charles Plummer. 1859.

Tidd, when thee gets this write and tell me the truth, and the whole truth, and keep nothing back. I feel that that would relieve me. We do not wish to create any hard feelings between you, but we must tell the truth if it does hurt you. Now, Tidd, thee claims there was no pre-meditated action; did thee not tell Whipple thee knew thee could do it, and meant to before thee left? Now, Whipple says thee told him so. If that be the case thee must be trying to deceive us, and if it is not the case Whipple has been to blame in telling it; but our impressions are you are both to blame. We want you to think seriously what you have done, and plead with your God for his forgiveness. We can and will forgive you if you will so live as to be reconciled to God. We blame Whipple for not telling what he knew while you were both here, and then we could have talked face to face. Now, with our sincere desires for you and prayers for your everlasting happiness, I remain your friend, so farewell,

CHARLOTTE VARNEY.

We want you both to write us as soon as you get this. Remember us to Realf, Cook, Owen, Steward, and the old Captain in particular.

[In this as in all the letters and other documents copied, the spelling and punctuation of the originals have been carefully followed.—TRANS.]

[5]

CHATHAM, Aug. 16th (Sabbath), 1858.

J. H. KAJI, Esq'r:

DEAR SIR:

I this moment received your kind favor, and am pleased to hear from you, "Uncle," and Mr. Tidd. Hope ere this reaches you that "Uncle" will have recovered from his febrile attack. Say to Mr. Tidd that I have sent the letter on to Mr. Realf, New York city, which he sent in my care for him. I also enclose one that I have for some time had from Mr. Moffit for you, but did not know where to send it till now. Richardson and Thomas are still here; both of them quite industrious and doing well. I have not seen Richardson since I received your letter to-day, but have seen Bell Shadd, Jackson, and Thomas. W. H. Day is now here, and will be for some days. Tell Uncle I received his letter dated at Syracuse, N. Y., and Post-marked "Rochester," where I suppose it was dropped in the office. I am not at present advised as to where Col. C. Lehman, Smith, and the rest of them are, but think they are in "Reserve" District, Ohio.

1859. There is nothing new here nor worthy of note. I have been anxiously looking and expecting to see something of Uncle's movements in the papers, but as yet have seen nothing, the letter from you being the intimation of his whereabouts since he wrote me. Please send me any paper which may mention your doings. All are in good spirits here, hoping and waiting the "Good time coming."

With the kindest remembrance,

I am, dear sir, sincerely your friend,

M. R. DELANY.

J. H. KAGI, Esq.,

Lawrence K. T., U. S.

Friend Kagi, seeing a letter for you from Canada, and knowing that a letter from there would relate to business, I took the liberty to peruse it. I know you will not think hard.

TIDD.

[6]

KINSMAN, 11th mo. 14th, 1858.

DEAR WM.:

You Cuss! I went to Richmond to see you and those pictures, was disappointed in not seeing them. I was very much pleased when you gave me permission to get them. After reading Mattie's letter I was sure that there was a letter at E. A. Fewks for me from Lizzie. So I got a *hoarse* and rode up there in the mud and rain. I went to the office first, there was nothing for you or me. Then I went up to the *Olde Mill* and asked the women if I could go to your trunk, they gave me permission. When I found the trunk the *damned key* would not fit. You had better think I was mad enough to smash the damned trunk. Then I went down to Elex, it was after dark and no one at home. I built a fire and looked all over the house for letters, but found none. Then I ate almost a whole apple pie and started for home a going by C. Moffatt works to see if he had heard from any of the boys. I stoped out in the road in front of the house and hollered, he came out and told me to go in, I would not, but he took *holde* of my *hoarse* and led him in the barn. So I went in and found E. A. Foabs and wife, Martha and Louisa there a eating Roasted Turkey. I went back to E. A. and staid all night, sat up untill after 3 o'clock, and then went to bed and came home the next morning. Now I want you to send me the right *kee* in a letter the next mail. Chas. has not *hearde* from any of the Boys or Old Man.

Yours truly,

L. F. PEARSONS.

[This letter is without envelope or direction, but is supposed to have been addressed to Wm. Leeman. The Richmond mentioned is probably Richmond, Ashtabula O.—TRANS.]

[7]

LAKELAND, *Mch. 28th, 1858.*

1859.

DEAR BROTHER CHARLES:

Yours of the 11th inst. come to hand safe, it has filled my heart with sorrow. I can not tell you all I think on the subject in this letter, for I have prayed over, and thought and dreamed and even wept over the course you are pursuing. O, my brother, do think of your course, of how wrong you are; like old Job, I will fill my mouth with arguments and call loud on thee my brother. You surely do not go against State rights, and admitting this, the slave states have the same right to hold slaves continually that the north have to prohibit it. When does slavery commence, not when man subjects his fellow to bondage; O, no indeed, this is not the worst form of Slavery, the evil commenced when one man by employing a number of his fellows, and he himself lived on the profits of their labor; thus toiling year after year, the laborer becomes more ignorant and poor, the employer more wise and wealthy, and bye and bye the poor man becomes an easy victim to the cupidity of aristocrat. What he at first received pay for he at last is obliged to do for nothing. *Now let me lay down as a rule that shall do away with slavery.* Let each and every man produce with *manuel* labor what he consumes. Beyond, and far above all this is the divine law, Thou shalt not kill, there is no position in which a man can be placed that will warrant the use of force. I know the natural man rises up and will suppose extreme cases. We have no right to do this but trust in the Lord, and when the hour of trial comes he will sustain you. Seek to know your duty, and he that rules us all will make the way plain, but rest assured thy duty is not on the field of blood.

I have been sick about a fortnight. I — a plenty to do at \$2.50 per day. I did not mean to infer that we have suffered, but only a little pinched; it is over now. We have a cow and provisions for the summer. Were it not for our parents I should not think of calling on you, but my heart yearns for my poor old mother. If you think it best for me to have the money, I shall devote it to the good of the old folks. About E. W. Clark, I do feel for them. Do not disturb yourself, but send of the money you call mine. The Lord will help me, as he has done. Bless his great and holy name. O, my brother, I see in future a man with treason stamped on his brow. He ascends the scaffold. My soul recoils. I can write no more. Do not, my Brother, Bring sorrow to dwell in our midst.

Thy loving Brother,

A. L. T.

1859. DEAR BROTHER:

I do not feel *at all* in the mood for addressing you to-night, but as A. L. is writing to you, and as you remembered me so kindly in your letter. I felt it my duty as a sister and one that is deeply interested for you to say a few words. Your letter, kind and loving though it was, has given us much pain and sorrow of heart. Charley, knowing so little as I do of the work you are engaged in, I cannot use any kind of argument or lay down any rule for you as A. has tried to do, but as I very much fear you are not in the right, I appeal to your affection, to the love you have for your near and dear friends, your *Poor Mother* for instance. You say you dearly love your friends. Now, is it your duty to sacrifice that life so foolishly, as it seems to me, that might be of so much benefit, and certainly would be so much comfort to your dear old mother, who loves her youngest son as she does her life, and would glory in seeing him engaged in a *good cause*, but to hear of his being hanged for treason would bring down her grey hairs with sorrow to the grave.

O, Charley, do think of how much more good you may do the human family to live an honest, upright Christian life before the world, striving by your example to lead your fellow-men in that straight and narrow way that our Saviour speaks of and which there is no difficulty in finding if we but seek aright. I know you will think me simple, and I *am* willing to be called so if I am only sure I am the follower of Christ. Charley, do you believe in God? If you do sincerely, go to him, *ask* him for guidance and direction in this great and momentous affair, *and* if you seek that God aright, desiring to know your duty, as sure as there is a Ruler of the Universe, He will guide you aright.

Forgive me if I have offended you by simple advice, but do consider well the consequences of so rash a step. Write again soon, for we shall feel anxious to hear from you, and remember me as

Your Affectionate Sister,

JULIA.

[The above two letters are in one envelope, directed to "Mr. Charles P. Tidd, Springdale, Cedar Co., Iowa," and post-marked "Hudson, Apr. 2, Wis." It was probably written in 1858.—TRANS.]

[8]

KINSMON, Jan. 16, 1859.

DEAR FRIEND WM.:

I expected a letter from you last week and did not get one. I am afraid that you are sick. I have just written a letter to

1859.

Lizzie. I mean that *I tried* to write to her, but it was the poorest letter that I ever wrote in my life. I have not hearde from home for some time, have you? I am a getting as uneasy as Hell to leave this wooden country. I have not hearde a worde from any of the boys in Kansas, only what I see in Papers, and I presume that you see the Tribune as well as me. *Uncle John is a playing Particular Hell again.* Kagi was wounded in Fort Scott while liberating Rice. Brown has been in Missouri, and took 12 or 15 slaves, and horses, mules, and oxen, and killed one man. The government has offered a reward of \$500 for Brown and Montgomery. "Let the wolf howl." I expect to hear from there soon, and something to in regard to moving our *goods* (at King's) towards Kansas. God *spread* the time. What say you, my boy? I ain sorry that Kagi is wounded, but the paper says *not seriously*. They took everything that there was in one store in Fort Scott. I worked Christmas and new year's, but I went to one dance between on Thursday night. This is damed disagreeable weather for winter, I think. Are you still a firing in the mill? Do you intend to go home? and when? I think that you ought to go soon, if you can, and if you intend to go to Kansas if Uncle John wants you to. You may send me those pictures, if you please, for I should like to look at them occasionally. That is a damed shame that yours were broken. Don'te you think that it was done on purpose? I should hardly think that it was an azident. I don'te think of anything more to write of importance. Write soon.

Yours Respect,

L. F. PARSONS.

[Without direction, but supposed to have been written to Wm. Leemen.—TRANS.]

[9]

WEDNESDAY MORNING, *Sept. 14th.*

MY DEAR HUSBAND:

I wrote to you two weeks ago, but I suppose you had not got it when you wrote, as you did not say anything about it.

O, Watson, I was so glad to hear from you, it made me almost homesick. I do want to see you so very much, and I would like to have you see *the little fellow*, he has grown very fast. When I want to work I set him up in the rocking chair and talk to him, and he will laugh and act quite knowing; he will jump like *anything*, as the Peacocks say. It is very cold weather here; the wind blows and it has been raining and snowing, and the mountains are white with snow now. I am sitting as near the stove as I can, without burning my clothes, and there is a very good fire, too. There, it is snowing now quite fast. I suppose it is

1859. warm and pleasant where you are. O, that I could be with you, but will try to be contented as I am, and where my home is. The friends are all very kind to me, and take care of *Freddy* a great deal. Ellen sits there by the rocking chair rocking him now. I have not been able to get a cradle yet. I have not been anywhere yet, only up to Father's. I went up there when the baby was three weeks' old, and staid two weeks. Tell Dauphin it was very lonesome there without him. Our corn did not grow to be anything at all. We had some boiled twice and it was altogether too green. The potatoes are very good; they crack open and are very dry and mealy. The cucumber vines were all killed before they were large enough to bear. This place is too frosty to live in.

"*Much love to all.*"

We got a letter from Mr. Hodgkins; it came directed to you. He had sold the wool for forty cents, 40 --, which he endorsed on the note. I paid Henry 20 dollars out of the money I got for the steers and I am going to pay for the sheep as soon as the money is paid on that Draft. I am going to send it out next week. Rodolphus too the pig for three dollars, which paid that debt. I paid Weeks one dollar and 85 cents; yours and Olivus' account with him.

Now, Watson, keep up a good courage, and not worry about me, and come back as soon as possible. I think of you all night in my dream. This is all at present. From your Affect. wife,

BELL BROWN.

You will write just as often as you can, won't you, now? I forgot to say that the baby has had the chicken pox, but was *not sick much*.

[The letter above written is endorsed "Watson Brown" in the same handwriting with the body of the letter.—TRANS.]

[10]

HALLOWELL, April 28, '58.

MY DEAR BROTHER:

I received your letter and was most happy to hear from you, also to know that you was well. That is a great blessing, enjoy good health. We are all well as usual, but our Mother she much better now than when I wrote last, although she is not able to leave her room. Her mind is much more settled; she begins to move her fingers a very little. The doctor says she will get better when the warm weather comes. She worries herself *A great deal* about you, and I don't know, My Dear Brother, how you expect a Mother and Sister

do otherwise when we think where you are, so far from your home, so long since we have seen you, and so long *before* we *shal* see you (by your writing), but I hope it may not be but A short time before you will think it best to come to the loved ones at home. 1850.

I do not like to write so very discouraging to you *brother*, when you are trying your best to encourage your folks, but if you knew how much we want you to come home you would not blame us for writing such letters.

Would you come home if you had the money to come with? Tell me what it would cost. O, I would be unspeakable happy if it were in my power to send you money, but we have been very poor this winter. I have not earned A half dollar this winter. Mattie has had A very good place, where she has had 75 cents a week. She has not spent any of it in the family, only A very little for Mother. Farther has had very small pay, but I think he has more now; he is watchman on the Eastern Queen that runs from here to boston. I should—worked in the steam Factory at Natick this winter had mother been well. Mattie has left her place, and talks of working in this Mill, but she will not if she can possibly do anything else.

Hallowell is as still as ever; there is no kind of business going on at all. Most all those—think anything of themselves have left.

I do not think you would know Mother, for she is very poor; she does not look like our Mother. We try to make her as comfortable as we can. She has everything that she wants; the folks in this place have been so very kind to us; our neighbors, too, it seems as though they could not do to much. Farther says he wants you to come home if you have to go back again. Ah, my Dear brother, you can never know *how much* your folks want you to come home.

My Dear Brother, I want you to be sure and write often and as soon as you receive this, for we are so very anxious when you don't write. Tell me who you are A going to fight, if you are going to interfere with the Mormons. I rather thought so, for I know times are peaceable in Kansas.

What may be thy lot on Earth, thy mission here below,
Though fame may wreath her laurels fair around thy youthful brow,
Though you would rise from Earthly things and win a deathless name,
Let all your ways be just and right—Let virtue by your aim;
Though you may yet be scorned by men, or those who bear the name,
Let all your ways be just and right—Let virtue by your aim.

Oh, my Dear Brother, I hope you are as good as you were when you went from your home, and I *know* you are, for you would not do anything wrong. George Mitchel is dead one month ago. Dr. Allen is dead. Mr. Bart Nason fell dead in the meeting-house. David Wallach, C. Mariah butler's husband, was drowned in California A short time

1859. ago. It has been very sickly here this spring. We are having a very great revival.

Mattie and I have concluded to get our minitures taken together for you. We will send them soon. We all send much love to your brother and son.

Accept this from your ever affectionate sister,

LIZZIE L. LEEMAN,
Hallowell, Maine.

[The above letter, written in delicate and beautiful chirography, is without envelope or address, but is supposed to have been written to Wm. Leeman.]

[11]

AKRON, *May 2nd, 1859.*

DEAR FATHER:

Your letter dated April 5th was res'd several weeks since; also your letter of the 16th April, dated at Westport. We have not seen *ur* writing case, which you say was lost either at Chicago, or this side. I believe and hope that *you* life and health may be spared for several years. I cannot think that you have finished you work yet. You had mistaken Jason's ideas of "moving" entirely; he is heartily engaged in the *measure*, and, as he says, "*at this late hour wishes to be considered one of us.*" I will only acknowledge the *sin* of not answering Letters in better season than I do; still I cannot wish to be considered worse than I am in that matter. While you was in Kansas last season, I wrote you once, some time in August, Directed to Mr. Adair. It appears that you did not receive. We have not heard from John for several months. If it was myself, it would be *no wonder*; as it is him, I am beginning to think strange of it. Have received a letter from Ruth of the 19th of April. I have commenced in answer to all the Letters from mother, Henry, Ruth, Salmon, Anna, Watson, Oliver, and all the rest. Whether they ever receive it or not, will depend wholly upon the length of their life. Shall *remember* you all.

Your affectionate son.

[The above bears this endorsement: "The following letter we found among the private papers of Capt. Brown at his house, which we entered on Tuesday evening with the Marines. It is from one of his sons (the sole remaining one out of six), who is now wandering through the West, but his whereabouts is unknow to his father, as he himself assured us. The signature has been carefully cut from the page."]

[12]

CHAMBERSBURG, P [*] 9th, 1859. 1859.

DEAR BROTHER, SISTER, & C [*] s:

All is well with us. At present our prospecting appears to be favorable, and some of us will find employment in a few days (I did not see the Letter you wrote us, but heard of it).

Tedd is here. God speed you.

Your brother,

O. S.

[The mark [*] indicates where a piece has been torn out of the original.]

[13]

CHERRYWOOD, June 8, '59.

FRIEND JOHN:

I got a *leter* from your sister Mary yesterday. She *wishes* me to *write* to you as soon as I get *hers*, and say to you that it is unsafe for you to come home, or at least to Nebraska City. She *says* that a friend of ours told your Pa in town, she believed it was Mr. Rufus More. She wants you to be on your *gard* for them. I don't know as you want your *leters* sent to Cleveland in your name or not, so I will send this to sister and request *hur* to send it to you.

I learn from E. A. Fobes that you was at Cleveland, also from sister. I want you to *rite* to me and let me *no* the *particles* of *afares*. I *hav* not *heard* anything, only what was *riten* from the city Hotel at your arival *thare*. Tell me *whare* *Whiple's adress* is. Tell them I *wod* like to hear from them. I am a farming this *sumer*. I was sick a month, but am at work *agane*. Please *rite* to me and *lets* be sociable *agane*. Direct to Dewit Clinton Co., Iowa. If I had not got such a headache I *wod rite* more.

Yours truly,

C. W. MOFFIT.

[14]

SPRINGDALE, August 6th, 1859.

FRIEND ED:

I received a very *welcom leter* from you yesterday, and was glad to hear that *yo ar* still alive and well. Well, Ed, I *havee* not time to *rite mutch*, for it is rather a *blure* monday, and you *no* how I feel. Ed, I have rented that *mashene* to Jim, but at no *prise*. I will do the best I

1839. can with it. Jim lost the ox case, and it cost him 26 *doolars*; rather a bad job for Jim. As for the *talkin* about your leaving E., they all no whare you was a going; *som* of them glory in your spunk, *an* others think you *ar* a *gon* boy, and have made you *mad* your last trip to Springdale. Ed, I want you to *doge* like the d—l and show them you can *com* without a hold in your hide. Well, as for Mary and bu, they *ar* well, and old lion is able to fart yet, at least he *plade* a good hand the other night; they had fed him on beans; he was d—m full of wind. We had black *bergies* yesterday, and Lee and I had a try last night. Dick is going back to Kansas in 3 or 4 weeks. Ed, I must stop my scribbling, for it is time to go to *Diner*. Rite *soon* if you can, and I will do better next time, so I will stop. I am.

Dick come to me Just now and said he wanted to *rite* to you on business, so I gave your post *ofise adress*.

[The above bears no direction or superscription, but the hand and spelling are those of Moffit, and the letter was probably to Edward Coppie. TRANS.]

[15]

OMAHA, NEBRASKA T., May 16th, 1859.

DEAR KAG:

Your letter bearing date Apr. 22 is received; was forwarded from Byron to this place. I have been hereabout awaiting for our 5th man to come arround via of St. Louis with our provisions for a 6 months' tour in the mountains in search of Gold. I received a letter from you on Saturday before I started on monday. This was the first word I had hearde of any of you for many months. Son said that you should not be in Cleveland only 3 days, so I wrote to J. B., Ju., to tell you some things. Son now *rite* me to not enter into any other arrangement preventing me from *other business*. When you do this I think that you don't consider my situation, the obligations I am under to my creditors, and what I have already sacrificed in that same *bankrupt business*. I stand all last summer and winter, and worked hard for little or nothing (just enough to get home) with the *rare* expectation of hearing something definite in regard to business, but I hearde nothing. When I hearde from my folks accused me of fooling away my time, claim, money, &c. &c. when I owed debts that I ought to pay. I felt as if I ought to do something to shut up their mouths, and then I could and would not depend on them any more. I owe about \$230. If I could pay them all at once, as I feel now, I should be ready to go immediately. I had no more work at my trade, and *new* no better thing to do or place to go to than to go to Pike's Peak. I am so far on my way,

and even now we get more discouraging *noos* than good. Ever so many are going back, selling teams at a loss, and taking the quickest way home. Were I to see Uncle John *now*, and he to ask me to go, I should tell him that I owed \$230, and must pay that first; if he would pay it, then I should go immediately; if not, then I should try to earn it. I am *certainly* this is so. I have been willing, debt or no debt, but then I expected to have joined in the dance long before this. You may be assured that my best wishes will attend you. I am sorry to learn that others are not with you that you had expected. But I also learn that you have some new ones, which I hope will more than supply the deficiency. I do not know where to have you direct your letters if you should see fit to write. There are a great many a coming back from Ft. Carney discouraged on account of the discouraging news from the Peak. 'Tis said to be a humbug. We intend to go and see for ourselves.

1859.

With many good wishes,
I remain yours Truly,

L. F. PARSONS.

[The envelope to this letter, as well as to many others, has been either wholly lost or mislaid.—TRANS.]

[16]

ILLINOIS, *July 3rd*, '59.

DEAR FRIEND:

The pleasure that it affords me in receiving you token is unbounded, it has removed the cloak of suspence and doubts with bright hopes of Cherishing my young and seemingly long desires that the object is within my reach. It is my chief desire to add fuel to the fire. The amount may be small, "but every little helps." My ardent passion for the gold field is my thoughts by day and my dreams by night. I often think that I am with you. Bringing it forth in masses that surprises the world, and moving with all its sweetness and *holeness* adds still another determination. I would rejoice still more if you felt as well as I do. My health could not be better. I am sorry to hear of your being so unfortunate, but my sincerest hopes is with you. Please let me know as soon as possible. For, if it was very sudden, I might be some troubled to get my money, as it is very scarce stuff here. The man that I am working with is good as soon as his wheat is sold. It is middling good here this season; much better than expected a month ago. They are cutting it here now. Some commenced theirs last day of June. If it should happen that you would come by this way, I will give you directions: Start out on the Bloomington and

1859. Peora road From Bloomington and go half mile and take the white oak grove road about $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles north, enquire for squire Brown's farm, and you will have no trouble to find it. Those Glorious fellows. I would like to know where they are—Black or white, and where Dick and Realf are, as you did not mention them. I must go to town this afternoon; quite a walk—5 miles—but if it is as long going to you as that was coming to me, I must not delay a minute.

Yours For Ever,
In truth.

BLOOMINGTON, ILL.

Give my love to those friends of trust.

STEWART TAYLOR.

[17]

NEW YORK, *Sept. 6, '59.*

J. HENRIC, Esq'r,
Chambersburg, Pa. :

DEAR SIR:

Your communication of the 3d inst. came to hand yesterday. In reply, am sorry to state I can give you no information whatever regarding the whereabouts of Richard Realf. I only know he left his home the latter part of February for America, since which time I have failed to gather any intelligence relating to his movements. He considers me his most intimate friend, and yet I know not that he even exists at this time.

Please inform me the motive which prompts you in your enquiries. Have you known Mr. Realf for any lengthened period? Where did you last see him? and *how* and *where* did you hear him speak of me? If I hear of or from him at any time, I will transmit you the news, and trust you will reciprocate.

Respectfully Yours,

CHAS. C. SEATON.

Care of Horace H. Day, Esq'r, 23 Courtland street.

[J. Henrie was the assumed name of Kagi.—Tr.]

[18]

23 COURTLAND ST., N. Y., *Sept. 22, '59.*

MY DEAR SIR:

You will, I trust, excuse my seeming negligence in the occurrence of my not having replied to your two last communications,

bearing dates respectively of the 7th and 14th inst., the latter of which contained an enclosure of two others for Mr. Realf. My time has been so closely monopolized by business that I have been compelled to disappoint every one of my correspondents for nearly three weeks past. The handwriting of the letters addressed to friend Realf I hardly recognized. They contained nothing of importance, therefore I will retain them until he may make his appearance here. The parties by whom they were written have seen Realf since their date. I hold a deep interest in the welfare of Richard, and trust the time is not far distant when I may be the recipient of some glad tidings of or from him.

With kind regards, believe me to remain,

Y'rs Resp'y,

CHAS. C. SEATON.

J. HENRIE, Esq.

[19]

CLEVELAND, *Sept. 30th, '59.*

MY DEAR FRIEND:

I have been waiting ever since the receipt of your letter for Mr. L—— to return before I answered, thinking that we might manage some way to help you to that money. He came last night, and I gave him your letter. Harris is gone to Canada. I saw your uncle Samuel, laid the matter before him, he expressed a very favorable opinion of your business, thought you would eventually succeed in making a fortune, I told him your strait for this little amount of money just now, but I could not get him to do anything towards helping you to it. I am going to try still further and see if I can procure something for you before J. B., Jr. comes. I expect him next week. But I will tell you how I am situated: My husband feels afraid you will have trouble with that contract and eventually fail in your business, and he is afraid of making any more that would bring him into trouble in case you should fail, which of course could do you no good. He is situated just where if he should be taken away from his business for two months he would be ruined as to property, there could be no help for it. If he was differently situated he would send you the money himself without any hesitation. But money is so hard to be got that it requires the best turn of every dollar to keep him up. I will endeavor to do the best I can for you, but I am afraid I shant succeed in getting much.

It seems to me that in your present emergency, as difficult as it is for you to get workmen, that you had better send to your friend out west—I mean the one who dreamed one night of a crop of black and white beans—and have him send you on some of his workmen for the present. Your difficulty, I discover, is want of workmen rather than money. If

1859. they could only be found who would go, I would take two-thirds of the garments off from myself and give them to help them off. Anything that you think I could possibly do for you let me know, and I am at your service with a *will*. But be sure you say nothing in your letters which, if read, could look as though my husband was involved with you, For if you should fail it would do no good for anybody else to break with you, And by keeping up we might help you up again. When you write be cautious how you word it. I don't believe Mr. L. will go. He, like others, when he comes to it, would rather get employ nearer home than go away off there and dig and work among the coal dust. I hope you will secure your land any way, whether you find the wealth in it you contemplate or not.

Charley is now in Oberlin at school. Adelia goes to the high school.

From your friend.

[Without direction or signature.—TRANS.]

[20]

CHAMBERSBURG, *Sept. 27th, 1859.*

Mr. JAMES LESLEY, Esq'r:

This will be handed to you by a Gentleman calling himself Smith, who represents himself to me as the Brown of Kansas memory. He with two young men have been in and about town for two or three months professedly, and I believe truly, engaged in the good cause. So far as my acquaintance with them extend, I believe them to be good men and true.

The go to Philadelphia, to-morrow, and desire to see you, and request me to introduce them by letter, which I do so far as they are known to me.

Respectfully yours,

THOS. CARLILE.

[On a blank page of the original note is the following in pencil:

"Dear Jimmy:—I am acquainted with the writer of this, and know him to be one of the worthiest citizens of Chambersburg.

J. LESLEY, 611 Market Street."]

[21]

WEST ANDOVER, *Mar. 30th, 1859.*

I saw a few days since a letter which Owen had received from you. I have to say that there seems to be no present prospect of disposing of

the property you mentioned. The old gentlemen, however, encloses \$10.00, which he hopes may be of some relief—the best he can do at present.

1859.

Respectfully your friend,

I. H. K.

JOHN E. COOK, Harper's Ferry.

[22]

CHERRYWOOD, June 26th, '59.

DEAR SIR :

I got a *leter* last *nite* from I. R., stating that I must be *redy* if I went in *to* or three weeks, or to *sa* whether I *wod* go or not; in short words, I don't see as I can at present, tho' I feel as deep an interest for the *caus* as ever, and hope yet to do more for it than I *hav*.

I *now* is the best time, and Perhaps the most needed, but *thare* is difficulties in the way that can't be removed as I can se. I shall try to do all that I can to *ade* the thing along.

Shod like to be kept Posted on *matter* as well as *conveniart*. You may think that I am a back out, but I don't under circumstances nothing *wod* would suit me *beter*. I remain your humbull *sirvent* and well wisher. Please rite me as often as convenient.

C. W. MOFFET.

[Direction unknown.—TRANS.]

[23]

OBERLIN, OHIO, Sept. 8th, '59.

To J. HENRIE,

RESPECTED SIR :

I received yours per C. H. L., and have delayed answering it directly until the present. I have not seen I. D. H. since I received it. But have heard from him.

Nothing delays me more than want of means. I have been unhealthy for some time, but have grown quite well. I saw I. B., Jr., a week ago, and rece'd a letter from him yesterday. His statements to me were satisfactory. I have a hardy man, who is willing and every way competent to dig coal, but like myself, has no tools. If the company employs him, they will have to furnish him tools. His address is John Copeland, Jr., Oberlin, Ohio. He is an honest man, and will do as much Labor as the common run of men. I saw Mr. P. I think

1859. that we can get an outfit from parties interested in our welfare in this place. If so, I shall Be on as soon as I can.

Yours sincerely,

L. S. LEARY.

[The "I. Henrie" to whom this letter is addressed, was an assumed name of I. H. Kagi, who was killed at Harper's Ferry. The "Mr. P." alluded to near the close of the letter, is probably R. Plomb, of Oberlin.—TRANS.]

[24]

\$600.

Col. H. FORBES,
New York City:

SIR:

If you have drawn on U. H. D. Calender, Esq'r, Cashier State Bank at Hartford, Connecticut, for six Hundred Dollars, or any part of that amount, and are not prepared to come on and join me at once, you will please pay over at once to Joseph Bryant, Esq'r, who is my agent, six Hundred Dollars, or whatever amount you have so drawn, as I furnished that money in the full expectation of having your *personal assistance* this present time. I can not wait until Fall, and I greatly need all the means I have.

Very Respectfully Your Friend,

JOHN BROWN.

Cleveland, Ohio, 22nd June, 1857.

[This order is endorsed in one corner thus, "My order on Col. Forbes returned," and in another place thus, "I did not present this to the Col. as I presumed it would be of no use—and then he is *I am persuaded*, acting in good faith, Jos. Bryant."]

[25]

TROY, June 7th, 1859.

John Brown,

To W. & L. E. Gurley, Dr.

To one Vernier Compass, -	-	-	-	-	-	35 00
" " Set Steel marking Pins	-	-	-	-	-	1 00

\$36 00

Rec'd payment,

W. & L. E. GURLEY.

[Endorsed in Brown's handwriting W. & L. E. Gurley's bill & Rect.]

[26]

NEWARK, *Sept. 6, '59.*

1859.

FRIEND HENRIE:

I received your note of enquiry this morning. I am sorry I know so little of what you ask. My last letter was written Sep. 6. Sister did not speak of C. at all. In other letters she has often spoken of seeing him, but of course she knows nothing of his plans.

My father is slowly recovering from a long, severe illness. Many of our neighbors have been sick this season; perhaps C. has been. I hope he will join you soon.

Respectfully,

S. G. W.

[This note to "Henrie" alias Kagi is in a female hand.]

[27]

PITTSBURG, PA., *23d June, 1859.*

JOHN HENRIE, Esq'r:

DEAR SIR:

Please enquire for a letter at Bedford, Pa. If you do *not* find one *there* you may understand that you have got ahead of us, and will wait a little. If you have any company along it may be just as well *not to appear* as fellow-travelers. We may commence prospecting before we get to Bedford.

Yours in truth,

S. MUNROE.

[28]

CHAMBERSBURG, PA., *Aug. 2, '59.*

DEAR WHIP:

Tidd, Steward, Taylor, and 2 Coppacs have been about. You will be able to see them in 2 weeks, or three at farthest. I heard from all, Hazlet to-day. Say to J., Jr., if he has not left home, that I have received all his letters and of King & Bros. up to those of July 27. Castings not yet arrived, but expect them in a day or two. All is well. Keep cool. Preserve the elevation of your liquors (or in other words *keep up your spirits*). Hen C. Carpenter has gone to Wattles. I have written him. Have also written to Elza Maxson to come here, and I

1859. would give him a birth; to come even if he had to sell your mare for passage money. Can you raise a *swear* on it?

I. HENRIE.

[At the bottom of this note, written in pencil, is the name of "Horace Linley, West Andover." The envelope is directed "Old Whipple, anywhere." Whipple was the assumed name of Stevens.]

[29]

DETROIT, *Mar. 13, 1859.*

DEAR TIDD:

I and B. arrived yesterday morning with our consot, which I immediately passed over to Windsor. The old man and Whip had to come on in advance in order to see Fred Douglass, who was expected to leave here yesterday morning. I left Hen. at Chicago with directions to start for Cleveland with the other freight yesterday morning. We shall leave here to-morrow. Fred D. spoke last night; will speak again this afternoon.

Truly as ever yours,

KAGI.

P. S.—Enquire at P. O. for me often, and send letters to West Andover, Ashtabula Co., Ohio.

K.

[30]

July 14th, 1859, JULIANNA, PA.

DEAR SIR:

I Received your letter a few *minuets* ago, and was glad to hear from you. Will Bee Ready when you want *mee* if nothing Happens *mee*.

Y'rs truly,

A. H.

[This brief note bears the initials of Albert Hazlet, but has no direction upon it.—TRANS.]

[31]

CHAMBERSBURG, *Sat., Sept. 3, 1859.*

DEAR SIR:

I have just received the enclosed letter together with the *draft* for \$50 mentioned therein, and have acknowledged the receipt of

the same. I have also received a letter from John Smith under date of Sandusky, Aug. 27th. H. would stop at P. and Cleveland; Anderson at C—m would leave *immediately*; one at H—n as soon as he could raise the money; the Coppersmith in a few weeks. The latter had been waiting for sometime, but at last made an engagement which he could not break for a few weeks. Others have to make certain provisions. Mr. Smith intends to try to raise funds for the object. He says he is ready for any other business you may give him employment in. His money is exhausted. Is sorry (confidentially) that he went in company with Mr. S—, he is *too fat*, and takes hardly strong interest enough. I have written him.

1859.

Respectfully,

[No direction.]

I. HENRIE.

[32]

NORTH ELBA, *June 29th.*

DEAR HUSBAND:

We received your welcome letter of the 23rd last night with five dollars in it. We are all well here. Since you left here we have had abundance of rain so that things look quite promising now. We have not had any frost since you left. Watson says he promised to write, but wants I should say he cut his foot and was laid up about a week and is in a great hurry. I read a letter from John telling what the frost had done in Ohio. I think we have great reason to be thankful here. I do hope that you will be blessed with health and success in the good and great cause your engaged in.

From your Affectionate wife,

MARY A. SMITH.

[This letter is without envelope, but is endorsed "Isaac Smith, Esq., Care of John Henrie, Chambersburg, Pa." It is from Old Brown's wife.]

[33]

CHERRY VALLEY, O., *Friday, April 22nd, 1859.*

FRIEND KAGI:

Yours of the 12th inst. was duly received, but no letters for you had come to the West Andover P. O. Yesterday I called at the office in Andover Centre and there found *two* for you which had evidently been there some time. I shall forward them to-day.

Nothing new here. Have not heard from Father since he left, except incidentally through the papers that he spoke at Rochester, N. Y. He

1859. remained with me nearly two weeks, suffering much not only from the ear ache but from ague. Had 3 shakes before he left, and was much enfebled by it.

Parsons wrote a few days since that he should "start to-morrow for Pike's Peak." Had a yoke or two of oxen and a yoke of cows for teams. Whipple is still at work for Mr. Lindsley, where he gives entire satisfaction. Nothing from the others. I shall write as often as I have letters to send you or anything new to communicate. Address me as before to West Andover, O. Shall be glad to hear from you often.

(In haste.)

Truly yours,

JOHN BROWN, JUR.

[34]

BRENTVILLE, April 11th, 1859.

DEAR HUSBAND:

I *mus* now write you apology for not writing you before this, but I know you will excuse me when I tell you Mrs. Gennings has been very sick. She has a baby—a little girl; *ben* a *grate* sufferer; her breast *raised*, and she has had it lanced, and I have had to stay with her day and night; so you know I had no time to write, but she is now better, and one of her own *serrent* is now sick. I am well; that is of the *grates* importance to you. I have no *news* to write you, only the children are all well. I want to see you very much, but are looking *forward* to the *promest* time of your coming. Oh, Dear Dangerfield, *com* this fall without fail, *monny* or no *monney*. I want to see you so much. That is one bright hope I have before me. Nothing more at present, but remain

Your affectionate wife,

HARRIETT NEWBY.

P. S. Write soon, if you please.

BRENTVILLE, April 22d, 1859.

DEAR HUSBAND:

I received your letter to-day, and it gives much pleasure *to here* from you, but was sorry to ——— of your *sickness*; hope you may be well when you receive this. I wrote to you several weeks ago, and directed my letter to Bridge Port, but I fear you did not receive it, as you said nothing about it in yours. You must give my love to Brother *Gabial*, and tell him I would like to see him very much. I wrote in my last letter that Miss Virginia had a baby—a little girl. I had to *nurse* her day and night. Dear Dangerfield, you cannot *amagine* how much I want to see you. *Ann* as soon as you can, for nothing would give more pleasure than to see you. It is the *grates* Comfort I

have is thinking of the *promist* time when you will be here. Oh, that
~~bles~~ hour when I shall see you once more. My baby commenced to
Crall to-day; it is very delicate. Nothing more at present, but remain

1859.

Your affectionate wife,

HARRIETT NEWBY.

P. S. Write soon.

BRENTVILLE, *August 16th, 1859.*

DEAR HUSBAND:

Your kind letter came duly to hand, and it gave me
 much pleasure to *here* from you, and especely to *here* you are better of
 your *rhumatism*, and hope when I *here* from you again you may be en-
 tirely well. I want you to buy me as soon as possible, for if you do
 not get me some body else will. The servents are very disagreeable;
 thay do all thay can to set my mistress against me. Dear Husband
 you — not the trouble I see; the last two years has *ben* like a *trouble*
dream to me. It is said Master is in want of monney. If so, I know
 not what time he may sell me, *an* then all my bright *hops* of the *futer*
 are blasted, for *their* has *ben* one bright hope to cheer me in all my
 troubles, that is to be with you, for if I thought I *shoul* never see you
 this earth would have no charms for me. Do all you can for me, *wich*
 I have no doubt you will. I want to see you so much. The children
 are all well. The baby can not walk yet *all*. It can step around every-
 thing by holding on. It is very much like Agnes. I must bring my
 letter to a Close as I have no newes to write. You *mus* write soon and
 say when you think you can come.

Your affectionate wife,

HARRIETT NEWBY.

[The last three letters are without envelope, but were evidently writ-
 ten to Dangerfield Newby, one of the Harper's Ferry Insurgents. The
 place from which they were written is probably Brentville, in Prince
 William, Va. The last letter bears this endorsement in a scrawling
 hand: "Aug. 27. Friend Whipple: Martha sent me this letter to-day.
 I sent it by the first mail. God spead the right.

E. A. J. LINDSEY.

P. S.—This letter is for Mr. G. Newby; he left our *houes* this morning.

E. A. J. L."]

[35]

May the , 1859, "21, INDIANA, PA.

DEAR KAGI:

I Recieved your letter, and was glad to *here* from you. I
 was almost out of patience *wating*; i thought you had forgotten *mee*.

1859. You wrote something about the *affairs* in Ohio. I wish it would come of soon, for i am getting tired a Doing nothing. I would like to know when the old man will be Back and when you want *mee*. I would like to see you all again. Let *mee* know what is going on. When you *rite* to me give *me* a plain hand; i can read it better. Direct as Be fore. Rite as soon as you get this. No more, but remain,

Your Friend,

A. HAZLETT.

I. H. Kagi.

[36]

[Copy]

SPRINGFIELD, Aug. 27—, 1851.

DEAR FRIEND:

Yours of the 18th has been received and communicated. S. G. H. has sent you \$50 in a draft on N. Y., and I am expecting to get more from other sources, perhaps some here, and will make to you the \$300 if I can as soon as I can. But I can give nothing myself just now, being already in debt.

I hear with great pleasure what you say about the success of the business, and hope nothing will occur to thwart it.

Your son Jhon was in Boston a week or two since, and I went to find him, but did not, and being away from Concord he did not come to see me. H. saw S. G. H., G. S. S., W. P., F. I. & C., and everybody liked him. I am very sorry I did not see him. All your Boston friends are well. Theo. Parker is — Switzerland, much better than when he left home. Henry Starrs, of this place, is dead, July 28th. I reached here yesterday, and have seen few people as yet. Here I expect letters from those to whom I have written. I conclude that your operations will not be delayed if the money reaches you in course of the next fortnight, if you are sure of having it then. I cannot certainly promise that you will, but I think so.

Harriet Tubman is probably in New Bedford sick. She has staid here in N. E. a long time, and been a kind of missionary. Your friends in C. are all well. I go back there in a week. God prosper you in your work. I shall write again soon.

Yours ever,

F.

[The above letter, written to John Brown, evidently appears to have been copied in the handwriting of Kagi from the original, which was probably lost or destroyed. The original has since been discovered, and is endorsed by Brown "F. B. Sanborn's letter."]

[37]

TRIBUNE OFFICE, NEW YORK, *30th April, '59.*

1859.

Mr. I. H. KAGI,

SIR:

Yours is received, and we enclose you our check for forty-one dollars for seven letters from Kansas and two from Ohio.

Yours,

HORACE GREELEY & Co.

[38]

OFFICE OF THE DAILY MORNING LEADER, CLEVELAND, OHIO,

June 21st, 1859.

G. L. HEATON,

D'r SIR:

Mr. Cowles requested me to recommend to your attention the bearer of this, I. H. Kagi, Esq., who is connected with the N. Y. Tribune, and now from Kansas. He designs to go to Buffalo by Lake on one of the steamers you represent.

Yours truly,

I. L. BEARDSLEY.

[39]

NEW YORK, *May 24, 1859.*

Mr. I. H. KAGI,

DEAR SIR:

The price of the S. & W. S. S. is \$15, cartridges \$1 per hundred in quantities of 6 or more packets at a time; a discount of 20 per cent., terms cash.

Yours Resp'y,

I. W. STORRS, Agent.

[The abbreviations "S. & W. S. S." mean Smith and Wesson's Seven Shooter.]

[40]

Capt. JOHN BROWN,

MY DEAR FRIEND:

I wrote you a week ago directing my letter to care of Mr. Kearney. He replied informing me that he had forwarded the letter to N. York. But as Mr. Morton received last evening a letter from Mr. Sanborn saying your address would be your son's home, viz: West Andover, I therefore write you without delay, and direct my letter to your son.

1859. I have done what I could thus far for Kansas—what I could do to keep you at your Kansas work. Losses by endorsement and otherwise have brought me under heavy embarrassments the last two years. But I must nevertheless continue to do in order to keep you at your Kansas work. I send you herewith my d't for \$200. Let me hear from you on the receipt of this letter.

You live in our hearts. Our prayer to God is that you may have strength to continue in your Kansas work. My wife joins me in affectionate regard to your son John, whom we both hold in very high esteem. I suppose you put the Whitman note into Mr. Kearney's hands. It will be a great shame if Whitman does not pay it. What a noble man is Mr. Kearney. How liberally he has contributed to keep you in your Kansas work.

Your friend,

GERRIT SMITH.

[Endorsed in Brown's hand, Gerrit Smith answered June 17th and enclosed E. B. Whitman's note and H. Tubman's receipt.]

[41]

NEW YORK STATE BANK, ALBANY, *29th Aug., 1859.*

Messrs. J. SMITH & SONS:

SIRS:

I have received with enclosure as stated, your favor of ——. I hand you herewith my d't on Merchants B'k, N. Y., \$100 in accordance with instructions from Hon'e Gerret Smith, Petersboro', N. Y.

Resp'y yours,

I. H. VAN ANTWERP.

[“New York State Bank,” “Albany,” 1859. “Sir”: “And I have received with enclosure as stated your favor of,” are printed in the original.]

[42]

OBERLIN, *Aug. 23, 1859.*

I. HENRIE, Esq'r:

DEAR SIR:

Yours of Aug't 9 came to hand this morning, and I hasten to reply, and should have replied to your first letter before, but it was so long reaching me that I was afraid you would have left Chambersburg. My pecuniary condition is such (having made loss in consequence of being in Jail of about \$1,200 on property shipped west) that I regret to

say I cannot advance the money to save your father's land. It would give me great pleasure to do this, and I am sorry I cannot. 1859

Next with regard to the last proposition. Our people have been drained of the last copper to pay expenses for the Oberlin Trials, and are now sued by Lowe for \$20,000 damages for false imprisonment. We have in all probability got to have another clinch with the scoundrels, and money, money, money will be needed at every step.

If I could possibly do so, I would send you the needful amount, but in my opinion it will not be possibly to raise it. By visiting other places and interesting other parties, it might be done, but not here. I have to go to Missouri in a few days to look after my business there, which has been left in a disastrous condition by imprisonment.

Yours truly,

R. PLUMB.

[43]

SANDUSKY, OHIO,

SATURDAY EVE., Aug. 27, '59.

FRIEND HENRIE:

I have not written since I left Syracuse, for the reason that I had nothing definite to write until within two or three days, and then was too much occupied to write.

At H. C. — I found none, and went on to Hamilton, where I met with several capital fellows. The copper smith on the G. W. R. R'd will go, but has an engagement on the steam engine, which will hold him several weeks. I think him one of those men who must be obtained, if possible. For several months he was entirely out of business; waiting, but hearing nothing, took a job which he cannot now leave till finished. There is at Hamilton two other men every way fitted by nature for such a place; one at least of whom will start as soon as traveling expenses can be raised.

At Dr. W's house we formed an *association*, the officers consisting of chairman, Treasurer, and corresponding secretary. The business of which is to *hunt up good workmen and raise the means among themselves to send them forward*. I am in communication with this association, and can reach them *all* at once through their corresponding S'c't'y, so that whatever you wish to communicate can be done through me *by letter*, without delay. No minutes of the organization, nor of any of its proceedings are, or will be, preserved in writing. I formed similar associations in Chat., and also at B-x-t-n.

At the first place (H) they will take hold at once and do something.

At Chatham I met a hearty response. The delay since they last saw you has caused them, however, to scatter and involve themselves in

1850. business arrangements. The Capt. of the Fire Co., and one other of the best, has gone to Frazer River. Dick was away harvesting a number of miles from there, but from what they say is on hand. Alex. had disposed of his affairs a good while since, and until within a few weeks had been waiting, but has lately resumed. Thinks he can now close out by 1st of Nov., and in the mean time to prove his devotion will furnish means to help on two or three himself. He can be fully relied on. Anderson at Chat. will come on immediately.

At ("B-n") I found *the* man, the *leading spirit* in that "affair," which you, Henrie, *referred* to. On Thursday night last, I went with him on foot 12 miles; much of the way through new paths, and sought out in "the bush" some of the *choicest*. Had a meeting after 1 o'clock at night at his home. He has a wife and 5 children; all small, and they are living very poorly indeed, "roughing it in the bush," but his wife is a heroine, and *he will be on hand* as soon as his family can be provided for. He owes about \$30; says that a hundred additional would enable him to leave them comfortable for a good while.

After viewing him in all points which I am capable of, I have to say that I think him worth *in our market* as much as *two or three hundred average men*, and even at this rate I should rate him too low. For *physical capacity*, for *practical judgment*, for courage, and moral tone, for *energy and force and will*, for *experience* that would not only enable him to meet difficulty, but give *confidence* to overcome it, I should have to go a long way to find his equal, and in my judgment would be a cheap acquisition at almost any price.

I shall *individually* make a strenuous effort to raise the means to send him on. Mr. A—n at Detroit is all alive, also D. B. However Mr. A's wife is very sick, he will get down there as soon as possible. Is to let me know right away by letter *what* he can do and when. D. B. is the working man there and a host in himself. Thompson is on hand as soon as he can shape his affairs so that his family, a wife and one child (6 mo's old) can be provided for. I saw friend Isaac's letter to D. B. and took a copy to send on to the other associations. When at "W—r" I saw our friends from Mo. They are *all doing well*, are working hard. Have raised a great deal of stuff to live on, (I—m) and his family are out on a farm about 11 miles, did not see him. They all say he is doing better probably than any of those at "W—r." They seemed anxious to do some washing or something for me for nothing. They said "tell your — and them with him that we all owes um a great deal more than we can ever pay in dis world." By the way, it is now well ascertained that the fire was caused by an incendiary or incendiaries in the interest of the tyrants who could devise no other plan.

I go on to-night from here so as to meet the morning train for Oberlin. Shall write you very soon again. I left Mr. —, our Syracuse friend at

retroit, whence he will return home, stopping at Ingersol and London. 1859.
 Perhaps on the whole it was best I had him accompany me on this trip, yet my first ideas of him I find are correct. "He *is* too fat," nor is this all, his *heart* is only *passively* in our cause. Wherever I have been they tell me I had no need of a voucher, as my *resemblance to Isaac* would have been all sufficient, as it is, I very much regret that I spent so much money in transporting so much inert *adipose* matter. Now don't imagine anything occurred to mar friendly feelings, there did not, and what I have said I wish regarded as confidential. When I get home if there is nothing which *you have laid out for me to do*, I shall as soon as I get to it set about raising some funds for the cause. From this on I mean to devote my whole time if I can in the work. Don't fail to attach my name to that Document or those documents—you know.

If friend "Isaac" wishes me to go anywhere else I shall need more means, as I have only enough to get back with.

In haste, yours,

JOHN SMITH.

Give my warmest regards to all the fraternity.

[This John Smith is John Brown, Jr. His style is much more accurate and finished than that of any of the rest of "the fraternity," and his handwriting is beautiful. On the back of this letter, in the handwriting of Old Brown, is "J. S., Jr., answered." Isaac is old Brown. There is also the following in the handwriting of Kagi:

"P. of (Chicopee Bank) Mass.,
 850. [blk] No. 8953,
 SPRINGFIELD, Aug. 30, 1859.

Pay to order of H. Fuller, Jr., Fifty Dollars.

T. WARNER, JR., *Cashier*.

To the Continental Bank. New York.

(Endorsed.)

Pay to the order of J. Smith & Sons.

H. FULLER, JR.

Sent above by mail this day, *addressed* J. Smith & Sons, Chambersburg.

Harper's Ferry, Va., Sept. 8, 1859.]

[44]

SYRACUSE, NEW YORK, *Thursday, Aug. 11th, 1859.*

FRIEND I. HENRIE:

Day before yesterday I reached Rochester. Found our "Rochester friend" absent at Niagara Falls. Yesterday he re-

1850. turned, and I spent remainder of day and evening with him and Mr. E. Morton, with whom friend Isaac is acquainted.

The friend at Rochester will set out to make you a *visit* in a few days. He will be accompanied by "that other young man," and, if it can be brought around, also by the woman that the Syracuse friend could tell me of. The *son* will probably remain back for a while. I gave Fred \$22 to defray expenses. If alive and well you will see him ere long. found him in rather low spirits; left him in high. Accidentally met at R—— Mr. E. Morton. He was much pleased to hear from you; was anxious for a copy of that letter of instructions to show our friend at "P—r," who, Mr. M. says, *has his whole soul absorbed in this matter*. have just made him a copy and mailed it at R., where he expects to be for two or three weeks. He wishes me to say to you that he had reliable information that a certain noted Col., whose name you are all acquainted with, is now in Italy.

By the way, the impression prevails generally that a certain acquaintance of ours headed the party that visited St. J., in *Mo.*, lately. Of course I don't try to deny that which bears such ear marks.

Came on here this morning. Found L. gone to Boston, Mass., and also said woman. As T. does not know personally those persons in to whom it is necessary to have letters of introduction, and he thinks had better get him to go with me there, I have made up my mind notwithstanding the extra expense to go on to Boston. L. is expecting visit C. soon anyway, and his wife thinks would contrive to go immediately. I think for other reasons also I had better go on to Boston. Morton says our particular friend, Mr. S——n, in that city, is especially anxious to hear from you—has his heart and hand both engaged in that cause; shall try and find him. Our Rochester friend thinks the woman whom I shall see in Boston. "whose services might prove invaluable" had better be helped on.

I leave this eve in the 11:35 from here. Shall return as soon as possible to make my visit at C. Will write you often. So far all is well. Keep me advised as far as consistent.

Fraternally yours,

JOHN SMITH.

[Endorsed in the handwriting of old Brown, "John Smith's letter to I. Henrie."]

[45]

CHAMBERSBURG, Aug. 3, 1859.

Tidd and Stewart Taylor have arrived since the Coppacs. They say that Elza Maxson wished to get employment, and I have written

come on. The probability is that he will come, yet it is not certain. Carpenter has gone back to K. I have written to A. Wattles, urging him to have his start *immediately*. Owen will show you the letters from John Smith, ag't of King & Bros. The castings ought to be here (the first 10 boxes) in a very few days. I have twice heard from Hazlett. He is ready. Have heard nothing from my friends from Cleveland, but think I certainly shall receive a letter concerning them soon.

1859.

I. HENRIE.

[Endorsed "Isaac Smith, Esq." in Kagi's writing, also "I. Henri's letter" in the writing of Old Brown. The word "cashings," which is plainly thus writted in two of Kagi's letters must have been intended for "castings," which is the term Kagi employs to designate certain boxes of arms sent to Kansas by the N. E. emigrant Aid Soc., and reshipped by Brown's party through King & Bros. of Ashtabula to Chambersburg.]

[46]

JEFFERSON, OHIO, *May 26th, 1859.*

MY DEAR SIR:

I shall be absent during next week, and hope to be at home during the summer. Shall be happy to see you at my house.

Very Truly,

J. R. GIDDING.

John Brown, Esq'r.

[Endorsed in Brown's hand "J. R. Gidding, Requires no reply."]

[47]

WASHINGTON CO., MD., *23d July, 1859.*

JOHN HENRIE, Esq'r,

DEAR SIR:

Please mail enclosed at once.

[The above is in the hand writing of Old Brown. Below the last line in the original is the following memorandum in pencil in the hand of Kagi: "(Letter to) George De Baptist, Detroit, Mich. (Did so same day.)"]

[48]

1859.

WASHINGTON CO., MD., *July 27th, 1859.*

J. HENRIE, ESQ'R:

All well. Yours of the 22nd with enclosures is received. Please mail letter at once.

Respectfully,

I. SMITH & SONS.

[49]

NORTH ELBA, N. Y., *25th April, 1859.*

JOHN HENRIE, ESQ'R,

DEAR SIR:

I write to say that I have been again entirely prostrated with the difficulty in my head, and with ague, so that I have not yet been able to attend to any business. I am now some better, but do not think I shall be able to do much under a week or more. Please let our friends all round know (so far as you can), the cause of my not writing to them, or of any delay, as I am not able to write much now. I will write John and Owen. Carpenter is at Medina, Medina Co., Ohio. Hazlett is at Indiana Post Office, Indiana Co., Pa. I believe you have the address of all the others. All others well. Your friend in truth.

P. S. Write me under cover to Henry Thompson, North Elba, Essex Co., N. Y., if you learn any thing of interest.

[50]

MONEKA, K. T., *Mar. 29, '59.*

DEAR FRIEND:

Your favor of the 10th inst. was received last evening. We were gratified to hear from you and of your success. We had folled you with anxious hearts from point to point on your previous journey. Be pleased to let us hear from you from time to time, as you have opportunity. We are all well, and have been neither frightened nor hurt, though in constant peril of assassination or arrest. The proslavery party has defeated itself more by their own stupidity than by our smartness. We vote on the County seat in June. Send all the abolitionists here you can.

Please continue that writing which you began at my house. I am a member of the historical society of Kansas, and am appointed on the

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS.

department of *biography*. Please make a note of this, and act accordingly. 1

Yours truly.

Dr. Weaver killed himself, I presume you have heard, while bringing in guns from Mo. to murder his neighbors with. It was a Providential interference for our protection, I have no doubt.

[Endorsed in old Brown's hand. "A. Wattle's letter answered May 18th."]

[51]

Look for letters directed to John Henrie, at Chambersburg. Enquire for letters at Chambersburg, directed I. Smith & Sons (for Isaac Smith). Enquire for freight at the depot at Chambersburg for I. Smith & sons, and write them at Harper's Ferry as soon as any does come. See Mr. Henry Watson at Chambersburg and find out if the Tribune comes on. Have Mr. Watson and his *reliable* friends get ready to receive company? Get Mr. Watson to make you acquainted with his reliable friends, but do not appear to be any wise thick with them, and *do not often be seen with any such men*. Get Mr. Watson to find out, *if he can*, a trusty man, or men, to stop with at Hagerstown (if any such there be), as Mr. Thomas Henrie has gone from there. Write Tedd to come to Chambersburg by Pittsburg and Harrisburg at once. He can stop off the Pittsburg road at Hudson, and go to Jason's for his trunk. Write Carpenter and Hazlett that we are all right and ready as soon as we can get our boarding house fixed, when we will write them to come on, and by what route. I will pay Hazlett the money he advanced to Anderson for expenses traveling. Find yourself a comfortable cheap boarding house at once. Write I. Smith & sons at Harper's Ferry. Enquire after your four Cleveland friends, and have them come on to Chambersburg, if they are on the way; *if not on the road*, have them wait till we get a little better prepared. *Be careful what you write to all persons*. Do not send or bring any more persons here until we advise you of our readiness to board them.

[The above is in the hand of old Brown, and was probably intended for Kagi, alias "I. Henrie, Esq." On the back of the original, in pencil, is a rough topographical drawing of the country from Chambersburg towards Harper's Ferry. This was probably done by Kagi, as the names of the towns and other places along the route are in his hand.]

[52]

1859.

No.

GREETING.

6.

HEAD QUARTERS WAR DEPARTMENT,
NEAR HARPER'S FERRY, MD.

Whereas *Oliver Brown* has been nominated a *Captain* in the army established under the Provisional Constitution, now, therefore, in pursuance of the authority vested in us by said Constitution, we do hereby appoint and commission the said *Oliver Brown* a *Captain*.

Given at the office of the Secretary of War this *Oct. 15th, 1859*.

JOHN BROWN,
Commander in Chief.

H. KAGI, Secretary of War.

[The above document is printed in the original, with the exception of the words and figures which I have underscored, which are in the writing of Kagi, with the exception of the signature of John Brown, which is in his own hand.]

[53]

HARPER'S FERRY, *Aug. 18th, '59*.

DEAR SIR:

We have all agreed to sustain your decisions until you have proved incompetent, and many of us will adhere to your decisions as long as you will.

Your Friend,

OWEN SMITH.

[Endorsed in old Brown's writing, "Owen Smith's Letter."]

[54]

NORTH ELBA, *Aug. 17th, 1859*.

DEAR BROTHER JOHN:

We received your letter of the 7th August last night. Were very glad to hear that you were all well, and that you were laboring in that glorious cause. May the Lord abundantly bless all the laborers. It is a long time since I have written to you. I have thought for several weeks that I would certainly write this week, but something has ever prevented me. I have a great deal to do this sum-

mer. All are well. I suppose you have heard that Bell has a little boy. He is a fine little fellow, and one of the best natured children I ever saw. Watson named him Frederick before he went away. We all feel pleased that he gave him that name. You have no doubt heard that Watson, Oliver, Martha, and Owen have gone to Pa. We have very dry weather, but crops look very promising. Henry returned last night from Mt. Marcy, where he has been as a guide for some gentry. I have many things to write about, but I have not time. I could not wait any longer. Will write again soon. You may send this to Father if you please. Let us hear from you again.

1859.

In haste, your affectionate sister,

RUTH.

[Endorsed "Ruth Thompson's Letter to John Smith," in old Brown's hand.]

[55]

CHAMBERSBURG, PA.,

A. M., Thursday, Aug. 11, 1859.

Messrs. I. SMITH AND OTHERS:

Oaks and Cauffman have notified me that they have received 15 Boxes of freight marked to your address, with about \$85 (eighty-five Dollars) charges all told.

I await your directions in the matter.

Respectfully,

I. HENRIE.

[Endorsed "I. Henrie's letter" by Brown.]

[56]

Received, Collinsville, June 4th, 1859, of John Brown, on contract of 1857, one Hundred and fifty dollars.

CHAS. BLAIR.

[Endorsed by Brown, "Charles Blair's Receipt."]

[57]

COLLINSVILLE CT., June 10th, 1859.

FRIEND BROWN:

Your favor of the 7th was duly rece'd, with the draft on N. York for \$300. I have made arrangements to have the goods finished up as soon as possible. The only man I could think of in this vicinity

1859. who is in situation to do it I have agreed with. But he would not agree to get them all out in less than eight weeks. Perhaps he can finish ~~up~~ one-half the number soon if you desire it. But he has positively agreed to have them all out in Eight weeks. I find that some of the handl ~~es~~ have come up missing, and I shall not be able to make out more than about 950. Considering the delay and the extra trouble I am to be ~~at~~, I think you will be satisfied with that number. I could have finish ~~ed~~ them when I had been under way for much less than I can now.

Wishing you peace and prosperity, I remain,

Yours Truly,

CHAS. BLAIR.

[Endorsed, "Charles Blair's Receipt for \$300," by Brown and directe ~~d~~ in Blair's handwriting, "Old John Brown." There is no envelope.]

[58]

No.

G R E E T I N G .

8.

HEAD QUARTERS WAR DEPARTMENT,
NEAR HARPER'S FERRY, MD.

Whereas Watson Brown has been nominated a Captain in the army established under the Provisional Constitution—

Now, therefore, In pursuance of the authority vested in us by said constitution, We do hereby appoint and commission the said Watson Brown a Captain.

Given at the office of the Secretary of War this day, Oct. 15th, 1859.

JOHN BROWN, Commander-in-chief.

H. KAGI, Secretary of War.

[59]

CHAMBERSBURG, P., 30th June, 1859.

JOHN HENRIE, Esq'r:

DEAR SIR:

We leave here to-day for Harper's Ferry (via) Hagerstown. When you get these you had best look on the Hotel register for I. Smith and Sons without making much enquiry. We shall be looking for cheap lands near the Rail Road in all probability.

You can write I. Smith and Sons at Harper's Ferry should you need to do so.

Yours in Truth,

I. SMITH.

[60]

SYRACUSE, N. YORK, *Thursday, Aug. 17th, 1859.*

1859.

FRIEND HENRIE:

I am here to-day so far on my way back from Boston, whither I went on Friday last. Found our Syracuse friend there, but his engagements were such that he could not possibly leave until yesterday morning. We reached here about 12 o'clock last night. While in Boston I improved the time in making the acquaintance of those staunch friends of our friend Isaac. First called on Dr. H——, who, though I had no letter of introduction, received me most cordially. He gave me a letter to the friend who does business in Milk street. Went with him to his home in Medford and took dinner. The last word he said to me was, "tell friend ('Isaac') that we have the *fullest confidence in his endeavor*, whatever may be the result." I have met with no man on whom I think more implicit reliance may be placed. He views matters from the standpoints of reason and principle, and I think his firmness is unshakable.

The friend at Concord I did not see, he was absent from home. The others here will, however, communicate with him. They were all in short very much gratified, and have had their faith and hopes much strengthened. Found a number of *earnest* and *warm* friends whose sympathies and *theories* do not exactly harmonize, but in spite of themselves their *hearts will lead their heads*. Our Boston friends thought it better that our old friend from Syracuse should accompany me in my journey northward. I shall leave in an hour or two for Rochester, where I shall finish this letter.

I am very glad I went to Boston, as *all* the friends were of the opinion that our friend "I" was in another part of the world, if not in another sphere. Our cause is *their* cause in the fullest sense of the word.

ROCHESTER, THURSDAY EVE., *Aug. 17th, 1859.*

On my way up to our friend's house, I met his son Lewis, who informs me that his father left here on Tuesday, via N. York and Philad'a, to make you a visit. Mr. L. will come on to-night in the 1.30 train, when we shall go right on north. That other young friend went on from here to visit you yesterday. He will take a more direct route. Do not know as I have anything further to say now. My warmest regards to all our friends.

Faithfully yours,

JOHN.

[Endorsed by Brown, "John Smith Letter to I. Heurie."]

[61]

1859.

CHAMBERSBURG, PA.,
SATURDAY, Aug. 27, 1859 -

ISAAC SMITH:

I to-day received the enclosed letter and check (\$50): One box of freight from Akron has arrived; Weight about 275 lbs; charges, \$3.50.

The goods remaining at O. & K's, and those at E. & Co.'s have been started; were taken from here yesterday morning. They should have arrived at your place last night. The box, I neglected to say, is at O. & K's. I also send letter from John Smith.

I. HENRIE.

[Endorsed by old Brown, "I. Henrie's Letter."]

[62]

WEST ANDOVER, ASHTABULA CO., OHIO,
FRIDAY, Sept. 2nd, 1859.

FRIEND HENRIE:

I reached home day before yesterday and have since been busy writing to "our folks," both in C. and nearer home. Have sent off letters to Dr. B. at D., to C——n, and to Baxton, and to Hamilton, to P——r in N. Y., and this morning to F. B. S. at Concord, Mass. In all of these letters I have forward the latest word from your region. Friend L——y at Ob—— will be on hand soon. Mr. C. H. L——n will do all he can here, but his health is bad. "I. D. H." I did not see, but L——n thought would be right on. Mrs. Sturdevant is a working woman; any thing she can do she will take hold of in earnest. Write her if you get time. Jas. Smith is marrying a wife, "and therefore cannot come." John L——n at Ob., brother of C. H. L., sympathizes strongly, and will work hard. Ralph, also I think. I shall start out soon to try to get some means in the way Father suggested when here to help on the cause; in the mean time I wish he would remit me some more means—say \$25 or \$30—as I had only enough left to get back with, and I have to purchase the material to winter my little stock on since I was absent, and on this business during the haying season. Am greatly rejoiced that the 15 Boxes freight are all through safe, as that was the most important part. Surely as Father says, "a good Providence seems to lead us." How was our "R——v" friend Pleased, you say he returned. I wish to know in what "frame of mind."

Enclosed is a letter to W——e, which came under cover to me. Don't fail to keep me fully advised, as through me you can reach the faithful

wherever I have been. I will write very often. The last letter I sent you 1859.
from Sandusky, O.

With warmest regards to each and all,
Yours,

JOHN.

[Endorsed by old Brown, "I. S., Jr., answered."]

[63]

CHAMBERSBURG, PA., *Monday, July 18th, 1859.*

DEAR SIRs:

I have just received the following:

"COLLINSVILLE, *July 12, 1859.*

Messrs. I. SMITH & SONS:

We are in receipt of a letter from ———, in which is the price-list of Collins Co.'s tools forwarded to you. I have made enquiry of their agent concerning the matter. He says that their business is all done through their commission house in New York, and to them he wishes me to refer you. Their address is Collins & Co., 212 Water street, New York.

Yours respectfully,

CHARLES C. BLAIR.

I wrote to Tidd one week ago to-day, several days before receiving your letter directing me to do so, and enclosing letter to H. Lindsley, which I forwarded by first mail. None of your things have yet arrived. The R. R. from Harrisburg here does no freight business itself, That all being done by a number of Forwarding Houses which run private freight cars. I have requested each of these (there are six or eight of them) to give me notice of the arrival of anything for you.

I am your ob't ser't,

I. HENRIE.

I. Smith & Sons, Harper's Ferry, Va.

[Endorsed by Old Brown, "I. Henrie's letter." The original of the letter copied in the body of the above is among the papers found at Brown's house, and from it I am enabled to supply the blank which Kagi designedly left in the second line. It is "John Brown, Esq'r."]

[64]

1859.

COLLINSVILLE, Ct., Aug. 27th, 1859

Messrs. I. SMITH & SONS:

Your favor of the 24th inst. is at hand. In reply I would say that I have not yet forwarded any part of the freight spoken of, I shall forward the *whole* the last of next week. It was all to have been ready the 10th of August, But in consequence of some delay in obtaining some valuable castings the work has been delayed, And I thought best to send the whole at once, as it would cause me some trouble to make more than one shipment, as the work is being done several miles from this place. The man who is finishing up the work assures me that it will *all* be ready the last of next week. I will advise the day that I send it forward.

Respectfully yours,

CHAS. BLAIR.

[Endorsed by Brown, "Charles Blair's letter."]

[65]

JOHN HENRIE, Esq.:

DEAR SIR:

I wish you to give such explanations to our friends as our situation here, as after advising with Owen you will be enabled to do. We can, of course, do nothing to purpose till our freight is most received. You know also that it takes a great deal longer to start sorfolks than it does others. It will be distressing *in many ways* to have a lot of hands for many days out of employ. We must have time to get on our freight, and also to get on some who are at a distance, before calling on those who are ready and waiting. We must make up our loss of hands as nearly *at one and the same time* as possible. Do not use much paper to put names of persons and places *upon*. Send but a word about the price of board with you.

Respectfully Yours,

I. SMITH.

[This letter was written by old Brown. There is no envelope to which the date can be ascertained, although it was probably written in September, 1859. On the back is the following address: "John Henrie, Esq'r, Chambersburg, Pa."]

[66]

HARPER'S FERRY, VA., *10th Sept. '59.*

1859.

I. HENRIE, Esq'r :

Please forward enclosed at once, and write us on first arrival of freight, or of hands to work on the job.

Yours, &c.,

I. SMITH & SONS.

[67]

BOSTON, MASS., *May 16th, 1859.*

I. H. KAGI, Esq'r :

DEAR SIR :

I should have acknowledged the receipt of yours of April 21st to Henry Thompson, together with writing case and papers (all safe, so far as I now see), and also your's of the 27th April to me, but for being badly down with ague, so much as to disqualify me for every thing nearly. I have been here going on two weeks, and am getting better for two days past, but am very weak. I wish you to say to our folks, *all as soon as may be*, that there is *scarce a doubt* but that all will set right in a few days more, so that I can be on my way back. They must none of them think I have been slack to *try* and urge forward a delicate and very difficult matter.

I can not now write you a long letter, being obliged to neglect replying to others, and also to put off some very important correspondence. My reception has been everywhere most cordial and cheering.

Your Friend in truth,

JOHN BROWN.

[68]

WESTPORT, N. Y., *16th April, 1859.*

I. H. KAGI, Esq'r :

DEAR SIR :

I am here awaiting a conveyance to take me home. Have been quite prostrated almost the whole time since you left me at John's, with the difficulty in my head and ear, and with the ague in consequence. Am now some better. Had a good visit at Rochester, but did not effect much *much*. Had a first rate time at Peterboro. Got of Mr. S. and others \$160 nearly, and a note (which, I think, a good one) for \$285. Mr. S. wrote Eastern friends to make up at least \$2000, saying

1859. he was in for one-fifth the amount. I feel encouraged to believe it will soon be done, and wish you to let our folks all around understand how the prospects are. Still it will be some days (and it may be weeks) before I can get ready to return. I shall *not* be idle. If you have found my writing case and papers, please forward them *without delay*, by *Express*, to Henry Thompson, North Elba, Essex co., N. Y., care of James A. Allen, Westport, N. York.

Your Friend in truth,

B.

[Endorsed in Kagi's hand, "Ans's to Henry Thompson." Also in one corner, in pencil, by the same hand, the following: "The Roving Editor, or Talks with Slaves in the Southern States. By James Redpath, New York, 12mo., pp. 349, \$1.00;" besides a quantity of writing in stenographic cipher.]

[69]

Co. Md., 2d Aug., 1859.

DEAR SIR:

(*No time has yet been lost.*) If our friends can find some kind of employment about or near you, so as to pay for their board and washing *untill the freight gets on*, it will save a good *deal of expense* and some *exposure*. *We can take care of them here*, but they will be compelled to be perfectly idle, and *must not be seen about us*. Everything is *exactly right*, if we can only avoid suspicion, but we shall be obliged to conceal any increase of numbers, as we cannot find a good excuse for having a larger company. People are very curious about our business. *We must not fail of the purchase now.*

[On the back of the original slip, in the middle of the following addition: "Please notify all to move, if they are *impatient*, but to wait a few days more if not extremely so." The left hand corner of the paper containing the name of the county is torn off.]

[70]

WASHINGTON Co., MD., 6th Aug., 1859.

DEAR FRIENDS ALL:

I wrote to have the freight *sent* on the 5th of July, and am disappointed in not having it started *till* so late a date. My intention was to try and get hands collected and freight on as near *together* as possible, and I hope that may yet be brought about in some

good measure. I want all to exercise patience. Nothing of any account can be effected *without it*, and I can assure you all that I have had my own patience tried a number of times. I hope George G. will so far *redeem himself* as to try and do his duty after all. I shall rejoice over "*one that repenteth*." There should come a box of Bedding, &c., from Jason. I want to know *at once* as soon as John's *first shipment arrives*, as *about* that time we shall need to collect hands here. I was sorry about the mistake by which Mr. C. was parted from O. on the way back. He has not come on, and we suppose he found his way to you again. Everything seems exactly right, and will be so, I have no doubt, if our own imprudence and folly do not secure a failure. As to what I have written about George, I do not mean to be severe. I think the best way for every man is promptly to straighten up whenever he sees his wrong.

1850.

Yours in truth.

[The above is in the handwriting of old Brown. The George G. referred to is George B. Gill, one of the Provisional government party at Chatham, and at one time Secretary of the Treasury. Among the effects of the Insurgents found at Brown's house, near Harper's Ferry, is a small morocco-bound pocket journal with the name of George B. Gill in it and various entries in the form of a diary, from which it appears that this person went from Phil'a Aug. 26th, 1851, and shipped from New York soon after on a whaling voyage. He appears at times to have indulged in poetry. Tidd speaks of him in his diary as Dr. Gill.]

[71]

WEST ANDOVER, ASHTA. Co., O.,
(Wednesday), July 27th, 1859.

FRIEND HENRIE:

I yesterday went to Harts town with the balance of the hardware castings. They consist, all told, of 15 Boxes, numbered 1 to 15, thus: No. 1, No. 2, &c., and marked I. Smith & Sons, Chambersburg, Pa. By R. R'd via Pittsburg and Harrisburg. The household stuff will soon follow. These latter boxes will be numbered [A], [B], &c. It is almost impossible to get teams to do hauling, for owing to the drouth grass is drying up, and every horse and man is busy. You may be assured it has cost no small amount of labor, both of head and hands, to get this lot of freight so far on its way "all right." I enclose to you some cards of King & Brothers; you may find them of some use to you. If they succeed in disposing of that Territory, you will, of course, need all the Cast Iron patterns for their Post that I have sent you.

1859. Let me know of the safe arrival of this freight.
All well. (In haste.)

Your friend,

JOHN SMITH.

[The above letter, to Kagi, is by John Brown, Jr., and is endorsed by his father, "John Smith letter." The "King & Bros." are manufacturers of "Iron Fence Posts" at West Andover, Ashtabula Co., O.]

[72]

WEST ANDOVER. ASHTABULA COUNTY, OHIO,
Thursday morning, Sept. 8th, 1859.

FRIEND HENRIE:

I yesterday eve rece'd yours of "Friday, Sept. 2nd," and I not only hasten to reply, but hasten to lay its contents before those who are interested. Through those associations which I formed in C——, I am, through the corresponding S'c't'ys of each, able to reach *each individual member at the shortest notice by letter.*

I am devoting my whole time to our company business. Shall immediately go out organizing and raising funds. From what I even had understood, I had supposed you would not think it best to commence opening the coal banks before spring unless circumstances should make it important. However, I suppose the reasons are satisfactory to you, and if so those who own similar shares ought not to object. I hope we shall be able to get on in season some of those old miners of whom I wrote you. Shall strain every nerve to accomplish this. You may be assured that what you say to me will reach those who may be benefitted thereby, and those who would take stock, in the shortest possible time; so don't fail to keep me posted. My Initials, simply under cover to Horace, will answer just as well, and perhaps better. Please remember this. Did the last shipment of 6 Boxes and 1 chest of Household goods safely arrive? How did the mining *prospect* seem to strike our R——r friend; in short, was his faith increased in the practicality and profit of the work, and how much stock did he take? I some —— think of exhibiting a specimen of the Fence at Cleveland Fair in October, about the first of the month, I believe, and I may direct you to write me there in care of the friends with whom you used to board. When in Cleveland I made their acquaintance; am pleased with them. Mrs. S. thought *she* could do something, even though her husband was too much absorbed in other business. She might, I think, invest profitably, and would be a good stockholder. You might drop her a line through me, if you think better than to her direct. I feel that it is *all important* that you should have that wire from the East, and hope you will not have to

make any fence without it. The specimens put up here are beautiful. Our castings cost us here not less than 3 cents per pound. If our plan succeeds, I think the cost might be materially lessened.

1859.

Last night we had a smart frost. Can not say how much the corn is injured. No field that I have seen is out of the way of frost yet. There is a general dearth of news in this region. By the way, I notice through the "Cleveland Leader" that "Old Brown" is again figuring in Kansas. Well, every dog must have his day, and he will, no doubt, find the end of his tether. Did you ever know of such a high-handed piece of business. However, it is just like him. The Black Republicans, some of them may wink at such things, but I tell you, friend Henrie, he's too salt a dose for many of them to swallow, and I can already see symptoms of division in their ranks. We are bound to roll up a good stiff majority for our side this Fall. I will send you herewith the item referred to which I clipt from the "Leader." Give best regards to all, and believe me

Faithfully yours,

JOHN.

[The extract pasted to the bottom of the letter is as follows :

"Old Brown"—Release of Dr. Doy.

It is intimated that Dr. Doy owes his release from prison at St. Joseph to the presence of the brave Ossawatimie Brown in Kansas. The marked coolness, firmness, sagacity, and success of the deed bespeak "Old Brown's" work. It was planned and executed by a leader of daring character, and whose audacity in bearding the slaveholders in their den had been rendered matchless by experience.

The reward of \$3,000 offered some months ago by the Governor of Missouri for the capture of Captain Brown is a tempting one, but the Missourians do not appear to be very anxious to make the special acquaintance of the hero of Black Jack, Ossawatimie and Fort Scott." The Mrs. S. referred to in the above letter is probably Mrs. Sturdevant, of Cleveland. This letter is endorsed in old Brown's hand, "J. S., Jr., answered."]

[73]

DEAR FRIEND :

Our friend from Concord called with your note. I begin the investment with fifty dollars enclosed, and will try to do more through friends.

DOCTOR.

[Endorsed by old Brown, "Dr. S. G. H.'s letter." Supposed to be Dr. S. G. Howe, of Boston. The top of the original torn off.]

[74]

1859.

WEST ANDOVER, O.,
SATURDAY, *July 23rd, 1859.*

I. HENRIE, Esq'r,
Chambersburg, Pa. :

DEAR SIR:

Your favor of July 15, enclosing a brief note from I. Smith & Co. is rec'd. Will preserve the *list*, but as yet have rece'd no letter with *instructions*, or as to *when, how, &c.*

Please say to Esq'r Smith that I yesterday forwarded to canal at Hartstown, Pa., 11 Boxes "Hardware and castings" from King & Bros. They are numbered and marked thus, No. 1 to 11. "By R. R'd via Pittsburg and Harrisburg. I. Smith & Sons, Chambersburg, Pa." Shall send balance Hardware, &c., on Monday next. No. 8 and No. 9 are those which were on store with E. A. F. at Linderville. Mr. Smith will remember His Household goods I shall send along as fast as possible. The letter asking me to retain the Drafts came too late. I had got them cashed.

Write often, directing to John Smith under cover to Horace Lindsley as before. Let me know if those goods came through safely.

Please say to Mr. S— I am still ready to serve.

Very Respectfully, &c.,

JOHN SMITH.

[Endorsed by Old Brown, "John Smith's letter to I. Henry."]

[75]

BOSTON, *December 23rd, 1858.*

DEAR SIR:

I have heard vaguely of your general purpose, and have been seeking definite information for some time past, and now Mr. Redpath and Mr. Hinton have told me of your contemplated action, in which I wish to join you to act in any capacity you wish to place me, as far as my small capacities go.

I am now about starting for Hayti with Mr. Redpath to pass the winter there, and I shall *return in time* for all movements. In case you should accept my services, I would return at any time you might wish me to, and in the spring at any rate.

Is there any thing it would be well for me to study meanwhile? Of course I shall pay all my expenses, and shall acquire the use of the proper tools for the work which I have bought.

Any letters addressed to the care of my Grandfather, Francis Jackson, 31 Hollis St., Boston?

1859.

I already consider this the whole present business of my life. I am entirely free from any family ties which would impede my action. I was much disappointed in not meeting you in Kansas last winter with a letter of recommendation from Wendell Philipps.

Immediately on my return in the spring I should wish to be employed in any manner to be of service to you, and if convenient, to go through your system of training, which I propose studying.

Yours,

FRANCIS I. MERIAM.

[The above has no direction that I can discover. The name "S. Morgan" is written on the back, but in a different hand from Miriam's.]

[76]

CLEVELAND, August 22, '59.

MY DEAR I. HENRIE:

I wrote you immediately on receipt of your last letter, then went up to Oberlin to see Leary. I saw Smith, Davis, and Mitchell; they all promised and that's all. Leary wants to provide for his family, Mitchell to lay his crop by; and all make such excuses until I am disgusted with myself and the whole negro set, GOD DAM EM!

If you was here your influence would do something, but the moment you are gone all my speaking don't amount to anything.

I will speak to Smith to-day. I know that Mitchell hasn't got the money, and I have tried to sell my farm, and everything else, to raise money, but have — yet raised a cent. Charlie Langdon says "it is too bad"; but what he will do, if anything, I don't know. I wish you would write to him, for I believe he can do more good than I. Please write to him immediately, and I will give up the thing to him. I think, however, nothing will inspire them with sufficient confidence unless you come. I will, however, do all I can.

Truly,

I. H. H.

Charlie goes to see Leary to-day.

[The "I. H. H." is supposed to be I. H. Harris.]

[77]

It must be abolished by war. Peaceful abolition would result in a war of races. Slaves will grow in war and fit themselves for equality. A Republic cannot abolish it. Slavery and its increase a bribe.

[The above in the handwriting of Kagi is found on a small slip of paper.]

[78]

1859.

Offices filled.

Com.-in-chief,	-	-	-	John Brown.
Sec. of War,	-	-	-	I. H. Kagi.
Members of Cong.,	-	-	-	{ Alfred M. Ellsworth. Osborne Anderson.
Treasurer,	-	-	-	Owen Brown.
Sec. Treas.,	-	-	-	George B. Gill, (vacant).
Sec. State,	-	-	-	Richard Realf, (vacant).

Committee.

Appointed by convention with power to elect the other officers.

John Brown,	C. W. Moffett,
I. H. Kagi,	John E. Cook,
C. P. Tidd,	Steward Taylor,
C. Whipple,	Osborn Anderson,
Owen Brown,	A.-M. Ellsworth,
W. H. Seeman,	Richard Richardson,
Richard Realf,	John Lawrence,
L. F. Parsons.	

Offices to fill.

President.
 Sec. State.
 Sec. Treas.
 Judges of S. Court, 3—2.
 Members of Cong. 10—5.

[The foregoing is in the handwriting of Kagi, and was probably at Chatham in 1858; see No. 13.]

[79]

BEDFORD, PA., June 27th, 1859.

JOHN HENRIE, Esq'r:

DEAR SIR:

We go from this place to Chambersburg, where you find Anderson and Thee Smiths, or a line directed to yourself at th Office. We are making some good arrangements.

Yours in truth,

I. Sm

[Written by old Brown.]

[80]

HARPERS FERRY, VA., *12th July, 1859.*

1859.

DEAR SIR:

Please mail enclosed letter at Chambersburg by first opportunity. Also please write Charles Moffett *as well as Tidd*, to come on to Chambersburg, as I think we shall be ready for them as soon as they get on. All well. Say nothing of my whereabouts *at present*.

Yours in haste,

I. SMITH AND SONS.

[Endorsed by Brown, "John Henrie, Esq'r, Chambersburg, Pa."]

[81]

ASTABULA, ASHTABULA Co., OHIO,
Monday, July 18th, 1859.

DEAR FATHER:

Yours dated at Chambersburg, Pa., July 5th, and mailed at Troy, N. Y., July 7th, and also yours of the 8th with enclosed Drafts for \$100, I rece'd in due season. Am here to-day to get drafts cashed. Have now got all my business so arranged that I can devote my time for the present entirely to any business you may see fit to entrust me. Shall immediately ship your freight as you directed, most probably by canal from Harts town (formerly Harts cross Roads, Crawford Co.,) to the river at Rochester, Pa. (formerly Beaver), thence by R. R'd via Pittsburgh, &c., as you directed.

Shall hold myself in readiness to go North on any business you choose to direct or confide in my hands. All well. Have two or three letters from N. E. which I will forward to "I. H."

In haste,

Your affectionate son,

JOHN SMITH.

["John Smith's Letters," endorsed by Old Brown. Also the following in the handwriting of Kagi: Chambersburg, July 22, Friday. Dear Sir: I rece'd the within and another for Oliver to-day. I thought best not to send the other. It is from his wife. There are other reasons which I need not name now. Have had no other letter from any one.

I. HENRIE.]

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS.

[82]

WASHINGTON CO., MD., 11th Aug., 1859.

Spending Tuesday evening all right with letters, &c. I
 am corresponding except on business of the Co. will be dropped
 soon. Every one must write some girl or some other extra
 who is going to see our location, and telling (as some have done) all
 our matters we might as well get the whole published at once in
 the New York Herald. Any person is a *stupid Fool* who expects his
 secret to keep a secret that which he cannot keep himself. All our
 friends are not *his* special friends, and they again have theirs; and
 it is no right to lay the burden of keeping a secret on any one,
 especially on a young man. I *could*—tell you of some reasons I have for
 being so ready on this point. I do not say this on account of any
 one, but I *could*—accuse any — you of.
 The news came on from North E. on Saturday last. Be sure
 you know anything of interest.

Yours in truth,

Wm. L. Brown, Jr.

Wm. L. Brown, Jr. the handwriting of Old Brown.]

[83]

AKRON, OHIO, Aug. 12th, '59.

I have the box of clothing yesterday as directed. By mis-
 take, your letter was not put into our box, and I did not
 know it. This is the reason why the box was not
 sent. The box at the P. O. is No. 412.

Yours Respectfully,

J.

Wm. L. Brown, Jr. Old Brown's endorsement.]

[84]

Will you please come up with my son
 to see me?
 In haste, yours truly,

FREDERICK DOUGLASS.

[85]

AKRON, O., *Aug. 25th, 1859.*

1859.

SMITH AND SONS:

Your letter of 17th I got yesterday. I had sent the box some-ago, and wrote you at the time directing the box as you told me the line as above. Your first letter I did not get till it was adver-

By mistake at the office it was not put into one box, (No. 412.) are glad to hear that you are well and your prospects so good. is sick, she was confined about 2 weeks ago, over a month before time, the child was born dead—Ellen is quite weak and feeble, but I think she will get about before long.

Your Friend,

J.

directed "I. Smith & Sons," and endorsed in Old Brown's hand on Smith's letter."]

[86]

KEENE, N. Y., *9th June, 1859.*

CHARLES, Esq'r:

DEAR SIR:

After being delayed with sickness and other hinderances, so far on my way back, and hope to be in Ohio within the coming week. Will you please advise the *friends* all of the fact, and say to them as soon as I do reach I will let them know where I will be found. I have been middling successful in my business.

Yours in truth,

JOHN BROWN.

[87]

WEST ANDOVER, ASTABULA Co., OHIO,

Sunday eve, August 7th, 1859.

AND I. H.:

I leave to-morrow (Monday) for my northern tour. Have succeeded admirably in getting the freight started in good shape, in short right." Saw Mr. W. yesterday. Wm. H. L. was here a day or two. They will start in a couple of weeks, unless they hear from you in the meantime to the contrary. Have written you three letters before.

Have recd. the Drafts for two hundred. The last shall probably be cashed in Rochester—perhaps at Ashtabula. If you wish to com-

1859. municate with me before I return write to my wife under cover to ~~M. I.~~ L. as heretofore, and she will forward to me at Chatham.

I yesterday gave W. \$6, which in addition to the \$20 which our friend S. gave him will enable the three to meet their traveling expenses. ~~Shall~~ write you quite often while away.

The first lot of freight of 15 boxes I presume has reached you ~~ere~~ this. The last (6 boxes and 1 chest) will not be many days behind them -

All well.

Very truly, &c.,

JOHN SMITH.

[Endorsed by Old Brown, "John Smith's letter to I. Henrie."]

[88]

\$10.00.

BROOKLYN, *August 18th, '59.*

ESTEEMED FRIEND:

I glad—avail myself of the opportunity offered by our friend, Mr. F. Douglass, who has just called upon us previous to his visit to you to enclose to you for the good cause in which you are such a zealous laborer, a small amount, which please accept with my most ardent wishes for it and your benefit. The visit of our mutual Friend Douglas has somewhat revived my rather drooping spirits in the cause, but seeing such ambition and enterprise in him, I am again encouraged, with best wishes for your welfare and prosperity, and the good of your Cause, I subscribe myself

Your sincere friend,

MRS. E. A. GLOUCESTER.

Please write to me, with best respects to your son.

[Endorsed by old Brown, "E. A. Gloucester's Letter."]

[89]

Horse Cars leave Tremont House every half hour; get out at Jamaica Plains, and enquire for house of *George R. Russell*. The steam cars leave Providence Depot. Get out at the Jamaica Plain station.

[The above is found on a half sheet of note paper among Brown's documents.]

[90]

CHAMBERSBURG, *Aug. 30th, 1859.*

1859.

: SMITH :

AR SIR :

I received the enclosed by this afternoon's mail. Sent the draft from H. to you on Saturday. From what I wrote then, expect to see Owen to-morrow. If I had a little money for expenses, I could do some good out of town for two or three days, but it is too late to get any from you. Your tools were all finished and at O. & K.'s warehouse to-day. I shall look for a letter from Col. H. by day after to-morrow at father's.

Respectfully,

I. HENRIE.

Isaac Smith " means old Brown. The letter is endorsed by him, "Henrie's Letter " in his usual way.]

[91]

WILLIAM CHARLES MONROE,

President of the Convention.

G. I. Reynolds,
I. C. Grant,
A. I. Smith,
James M. Jones,
George B. Gill,
M. F. Bailey,
W. Lambert,
S. Hunton,
C. W. Moffett,
Job J. Jackson,
Osborn Anderson,
Alfred Whipper,
James M. Bell,
W. H. Seeman,
Alfred M. Ellsworth,
John E. Cook,
Steward Taylor,
Jas. W. Purnell.

^{his}
George X Akin,
mark.

Robinson Alexander.
Richard Realf,
Thomas F. Cary,
Richard Richardson,
L. F. Parsons,
Thomas M. Kinnard,
M. R. Delaney,
Robert Van Vruken,
Thos. W. Stringer,
Charles P. Tedd,
John A. Thomas,
C. Whipple,
I. D. Shadd,
Robert Newman,
Owen Brown,
John Brown,
I. H. Harris,

^{his}
Chas. X Smith,
mark.

^{his}
Simon X Fisher,
mark.

1859.

Stephen Ditten,
 alias *Chitman*,
 his
 James X Smith,
 mark.

Isaac Hobbar,
 Thos. Hickerson,
 John Connel,

J. H. KAGI,
 Secretary of the Convention.

[The above is a copy from a half sheet of letter paper supposed to have been part of the Provisional Constitution adopted at Chatham in 1858. The signatures are, or appear to be, in the handwriting of the different persons whose names are appended. The words, "President of the Convention," after Monroe's name, are in the handwriting of Kagi.]

[92]

The General Staff of the Com. in chief will be complete by establishing in addition to the Constitutional provisions the office of Commissary Gen.

[The above, copied from a scrap of paper not found by the Transcriber till the last, is in the handwriting of Kagi in the original, and evidently belongs to the document numbered 21.]

[93]

ELIZABETHTOWN, ESSEX Co., N. Y.,
 Oct. 21st, 1859.

SIR :

I received yours of the 18th inst. to-day. John Brown came with his family to reside in this Co. from Massachusetts in 1849 or '50. He had some time before that resided in Ohio, where he now has a son living, I believe. Gerrit Smith, about the time he came here to live, gave away a large tract of wild land of little value to a large number of colored persons, and it was supposed Brown came here to aid them in settling. He lived on a farm in their vicinity, and his family now reside there, and have done so since they first came to the county. Most of the colored persons left in a short time. Brown was away a good share of the time during that year, and was only here once until May last, when he came back in co. with one *Anderson*, said to be from Iowa. They staid here about three weeks; both went away together, and were gone some time; both came back and staid a few days, and then left together, and have not been back since, either of them. Before B. came here to live he was engaged in the wool trade in Co. with another man,

and it is said they failed. He went to Europe for a wool dealer in Massachusetts some 7 or 8 years ago. Brown and his family sustained the character of good citizens while they were or have been in the Co., with the exception of his Kansas operations and his political views in regard to them; he was considered deranged. I have known Brown ever since he first came to the County, and have seen him frequently since then whenever he has been at home. He always had money, sometimes in considerable amounts, although his farm was not considered a very valuable one. His wife is living with two children. He has a daughter married to on Thompson, brother, it is supposed, to the one killed at Harper's Ferry the 17th inst. Brown had no confidants here outside of his family or their connexions. I have written thus hastily so that it would go by the next mail. Any further information I would be pleased to furnish that you may wish that is known in this region in regard to him.

Yours Respectfully,

S. C. DWYER.

Hon. A. R. Boteler, Shepherdstown, Va.

P. S.—It is reported that his family have been looking for some news in regard to Brown in the papers.

[Among the papers are several letters from Cincinnati, O., in stenographic cipher, apparently from the house of Longly & Brothers, Phonetic Printers. They are dated however in 1856. The envelope to one of them has been preserved, bearing the Cincinnati post mark, with "Dec. 6" for date within the post mark. Its direction is I. H. Kagi, care "Tribune," Topeka, Kansas.]

[95]

[There is on the back of King & Bros. card referred to in the correspondence copied, the following in pencil in Kagi's hand. "You had best write to your shippers at Collinsville to ship (*in care of*) C. W. Eyster & Co., Chambersburg, Pa. I can then find it when it arrives much more conveniently. Besides it will come with more certainty and quickness. I. HENRIE."]

[E. W. Clark, of Springfield, Mo., writing to Tidd at Tabor, Iowa, on the 16th of Oct., 1856, uses this language on speaking of the condition of things in Kansas. "I could wish if it were right that I had high heaven's power. I would marshal a force that before which *Pierre* Douglass and all of his border ruffian force would look small, and I reckon they would not figure so conspicuous a part as they do."]

The same person from the same place writing to Tidd (still in Iowa),

1859. under date Dec. 25th, 1856, says, "I hope from present appearances that Kansas will yet be free. From our late accounts the southern emigrants are leaving by hundreds. I think from the moving of the waters that the South will abandon that land to the North, and strike for something south to enlarge their favored institution. I think they will soon find that they have all that they can attend to at home. The slaves are in a state of insurrection all over the country. Every paper brings us accounts of their plots for a general uprising."

They cannot accomplish that object at present. This ball is moving, and they have heard the sound, and they are ready to keep it a moving, as their rising content seems to indicate they will surely accomplish their object before long."

This Clark appears to have married a sister of Tidd, named Susan. They afterwards, in 1857, moved to Iowa.

Mrs. Clark, writing to Tidd from her new home in Iowa, Feb. 14th, 1858, says, "We received your letter from Springdale last night, and was much dissatisfied with it. We want to know what you are doing, and it seems that you do not want us to know. Try and explain yourself a little better if *possible*. It looks as though you was preparing to shoot. Do tell us who is the victim." Then follows an account of family and local matters. Again; March 9th, 1858, she writes to Tidd = "We rece'd yours by the last mail. . . . We feel many misgivings about your situation. It appears to me that it must be dangerous, although there may be wise heads at work. I wish that I could —, whether your operation is perilous to yourselves, provided that you get defeated. Your kindness to us has made you very dear to us, and the idea of your being in danger makes us unhappy. Oh, that you were here nicely settled on a farm, how relieved I should be! I do not advise any one to abstain from duty, but I do not want *Innocent* blood shed for the removal of the great monster slavery. Do not fear that we will betray in any thing that you may say to us. Even Ernest does not know what you have written. We do not want you to feel uneasy about us. We shall get along some way." She then speaks of her husband splitting rails for "one dollar the hundred," and wishes that Tidd would lend them "ten or fifteen dollars the first of June," if it will not discommode him. In the same letter her husband, E. W. Clark, writes, not knowing the nature of your undertaking, I do not know whether it to be dangerous or not, but knowing the giant with which you have to contend, I fear that it will result in no good to you."]

[97]

CLEVELAND, OHIO, *April 22, 1859.*

1859.

DEAR TIDD:

I wish you to keep disengaged, still, I hope soon to have employment for you again. My partner was at Westport, New York, a few miles from North Elba, on the 16th inst. He had collected \$160 of Mr. S., with note for nearly \$300 more, who had notified *his* partners in Boston that they must calculate upon paying \$2,000 immediately, and that he was prepared to advance, if *necessary*, \$400 of that amount out of his own private funds, so we think there is no danger of our failing to raise the necessary capital in a *few days*, or at least *weeks*.

Write Charlie, I know why he thinks of stopping, and shall be able to remove his objections. I shall write to Luke to-day. I have been sick for several weeks with severe cold and ague. Am getting well now.

Have you seen any letters for me? Did you forward me any? Write me at once, care Isaac Sturtevant, Box 1750, Cleveland.

Respectfully,

KAGI.

[The envelope to this letter is directed, "C. P. Tidd, Springdale, Cedar Co., Iowa." The post mark is "Cleveland, O., Apr. 23, 1859."]

[98]

CLEVELAND, OHIO, *Sunday, May 8th, 1859.*

DEAR TIDD:

It was true that you wrote me at *Andover*, and that was the cause of my not receiving your letter until quite lately. It should have been West Andover.

I wrote you a few days since respecting the last news from N. Elba. John B. has been sick, but expects to get on to Boston this week; was unable to write to all when he wrote to me, and wished me to write to the rest. I think there is no doubt that we shall have a crop this year, though it will be rather late. I have had a letter from Thadeous Hyatt, ex-Pres. of the Kansas Nat. Com., in which he says that he — not seen R. R. since he went to England. He has not received any letters from him, as I understood Hinton to write me from Boston before I left you. Hyatt understands things. He understands these men, and was therefore surprised at R's going to Europe as he did. Mr. H. is now further investigating his action as well as that of *another*, and will report to me. There is something mysterious in your sudden anxiety to hear from Realf. Why is it?

1859. I do not remember whether I wrote you about Hazlet and Jerry. They both came on as I told you they would. Al. is in Indiana co., Pa., at his old home. Carpenter is at his home in Medina, Medina co., Ohio, about 3 miles from Cleveland.

The Oberlin rescue case is still in court here. The second prisoner, a good $\frac{1}{4}$ Indian, $\frac{1}{4}$ african, and $\frac{1}{2}$ white, a sharp fellow and the leader of the rescue in fact, is now being tried. The trial will close in a day or two. It will take about a year to try all the others. It costs about \$1000 to the Government each day. Langston has been on trial about 15 days. The other cases will be put off for awhile. I shall stay here till the matter is settled, for there may be something to do. Another effort will be made to get the State courts to interfere. The U. S. threaten war if they do, and that suits me.

I am now writing for the Cleveland *Leader* and N. Y. Tribune.

Respectfully,

KAGI.

[99]

TOLEDO, *March 13th, 1859.*

FRIEND TIDD AND YOUR FRIEND:

I thought that I would write a few lines to you to let you know that we got into Chicago all *wright*. Friday morning the old man and Whipple went to Detroit, and Friday night Kagi and Bark and the rest of our folks started for Detroit, and I staid until Saturday morning, and then started for Cleveland with the horses, and have got as far as Toledo, where I do *hav* to stop until Monday morning and then go on to Cleveland, and *ther* I think I will find the boys within a day or *to*. This is all that I have got to write at present. I send my *lov* to you and all the rest of *the* young folks.

Yours truly,

HENRY C. CARPENTER.

Please direct your letter at Madina, Madina Co., Ohio.

[Directed to Charles P. Tidd, Springdale Seder Co., Iowa.]

[100]

GRINNELL, *March 8th, 1858.*

MR. TIDD:

I received your letter a few days since and was glad to hear of your safe *arival* at Spring Dale.

There have been many inquiries made since you left this place concerning you and your company to know if we had heard from you. All seem to be very anxious that you should land the Negroes safely in the *land of health* (as Mr. Grinnell says).

One of the girls at school wrote a composition on Mr. Brown's taking the Negroes from Mo. I read in the paper this morning that Mr. Brown and his company carried eighty negroes through Grinnell. The Grinnell school exhibition is coming off Tuesday evening the 18th of this month, *and of course* we should all be very glad to see you here.

ELIZABETH BATCHAM,

Yours Respectfully.

[Directed to "Mr. Charles I. Tidd, Springdale, Cedar Co., Iowa," and postmarked "Grinnell, Iowa, Mar. 8."]

[101]

[Miss Elizabeth E. Tidd, writing from Clinton, Mo., Feb. 17th, 1858, to her brother Charles P. Tidd, says, "you may believe that I was very glad indeed to receive your letter dated Jan. 21st. I have written to you twice since you have written, and I felt afraid that you had either forgotten me or had found something to be displeased about. But I suppose your travelling about has prevented the receipt of my last one at least. I hope this one will reach you. I was surprised, *very much surprised*, at your determination. I hope you have considered the consequences as seriously as they deserve. You give your time, your strength and the best years of your manhood in endeavoring to accomplish what I fear you will find in the end can never be accomplished by brute force."

In another letter from the same place dated May 11th, 1858, she says to Tidd: "I have just received your letter dated Chatham, C. W. I had mailed a letter to you directed to Springdale a moment before, but I recalled it, and I now enclose this to Lindenville. I feel very much interested to know of your whereabouts and your welfare, and I heartily bid you God speed in anything and everything that is right and true. Oh my dear brother, I want to see you so much. I am sick to-day, and am feeling very desolate indeed, and your words "I can not see you for a year, perhaps never," make the tears come. Of course I should like to know the details of your plans, I feel curious to become acquainted with the method by which the institution of slavery is to be uprooted in a few months. The monster has grown slowly but surely, and it is intertwined in the hearts of the southern people, and its overthrow must be I think a work of time. But perhaps you allude to Slavery in Kansas. I trust it will be free yet, and I shall be very proud if I can say that my brother has helped to do it."]

1859.

1859.

HARPER'S FERRY, Oct. 12th, '59.

LEWIS HAYDEN,

Secretary State's Office, State House, Boston :

Orders disobeyed. Conditions broken. Pay \$ immediately
 balance of my money. Allow no further expenses. Recall money
 advanced if not sent.

FRANCES I. MERRIAM.

[The above is a copy of a telegraphic dispatch sent by Merriam from
 Harper's Ferry on the day before the outbreak there commenced.]

[Tidd's correspondence appears to have been more extensive than that of any of the rest of Brown's confederates. Among his letters are several from a Quaker family of the name of Varney, who lived either in or near Springdale, Iowa. Moses Varney on the 9th of July, 1859, writing to Tidd, says in connection with remarks about some enterprise which Tidd was understood by him (Varney) and his family to have embarked in for the cause of "bondsmen."

"We received a letter from Tabor—all right—signed by G. B. Gaston, Edwin Hill, Charles Minwager, Robert H. Hurlbert, Marcus C. Pearse, Darius P. Mathews, Jesse West, C. A. Webster, James Jones, S. H. Adams, A. C. Gaston, A. M. Gaston."

In the same connection he speaks of them as "our particular friends here," which seems to have been a favorite mode of alluding to those who were actually engaged in, or had cognizance of Brown's contemplated plans.

There is another letter to Kidd from West Branch (Iowa) on the 8 mo. 11th, 1859, (the Quaker mode of computing time) signed by "Emilen," who is believed from the handwriting and from other circumstances developed in the letters of old "Mother Varney," which were pretty freely showered upon Tidd, to be a young lady of the Varney family. She says, "I hear of an insurrection of the colored people some where. If it is near you, you will be likely to know something of the excitement, as you are so near the line. If a person keeps out of all "scrapes" he will not be likely to get into difficulty. Well, I suppose John E. is married. Give him my regards. She also sends her love to the "old man," to Kagi, Whipple (Stephens), and to several others of Brown's band. The John E. is evidently John E. Cook, who was married at Harper's Ferry.

Another of the Varneys who signs her letter "Anna," says, "Excuse me my dear friend for saying so much for I feel that under thy present engagements thou hast great need to feel prepared to meet thy

final Judges, not knowing how suddenly thou may be cut down, and all thy efforts for the relief of the bondsman be at an end." 1859.

The date of her letter is "7th mo. 22d, '59."]

[104]

The following list of insurgents at Harper's Ferry was taken down from the statement of Stephens in jail, together with the place from which each of them originally came:

White men.

John Brown, from New York.
 Aaron C. Stephens (sometimes called Whipple), Conn.
 Edwin Coppac, Iowa.
 Oliver Brown, N. Y.
 Watson Brown, N. Y.
 Albert Hazlett, Pa.
 Wm. H. Seeman, Maine.
 John E. Cook, Conn.
 Steward Taylor, Canada.
 Charles P. Tidd, Maine.
 Wm. Thompson, N. Y.
 Dolph Thompson, N. Y.
 John H. Kagi (sometimes I. Henrie), Ohio, but had lived in Va.
 Jeremiah Anderson, Indiana.

Negroes.

Dangerfield Newby, Ohio, formerly from Va.
 O. P. Anderson, Pa.
 Shields Green (Emperor), N. Y., formerly from S. C.
 Leary, Oberlin, Ohio, formerly from Va.
 John Copeland, same.

RESTORED GOVERNMENT OF VIRGINIA, &c.

F. H. Pierpoint's History of the Reorganization of the Restored Government of Virginia and the Formation and Organization of the State of West Virginia. 1861.

SIR:

In redemption of my promise made the other day, I herewith send you a condensed statement of the history of the restored Government of Virginia, hoping that you will deem it of sufficient importance to merit its publication; that you will request its publication by other leading journals of the country. We as loyal Virginians are anxious that our political history should be fully understood, for it seems to me that our political status is about as little understood out of the State as New York politics, and I believe it is not considered a mark of ignorance in any gentleman out of New York if he does not understand N. York politics in all their various shades, phases, and history. I assure you there is none of the complexity connected with our history that attaches to N. York politics.

On the 17th day of April, 1861, the convention at Richmond passed what was called the Ordinance of Secession of Virginia. Immediately on the passage of that ordinance a number of Union members of the convention from the Western part of the State, being threatened with personal violence on account of their opposition to the ordinance of Secession, left Richmond and returned to their homes. About the 22d of April, 1861, Hon. John S. Carlisle introduced resolutions in a public meeting in Clarksburg calling a convention of the people of the State to meet on the 10th of May following at Wheeling, asking each county to send ten delegates.

That convention, after mature deliberation, considered it premature to take any decisive action further than to pass strong resolutions denouncing secession, recommending the people to vote against the ordinance passed at Richmond, which was to be submitted to the people for their ratification or rejection on the fourth Thursday of May at the time of holding the general election of the State for members of Congress and members of the general assembly. It also appointed a committee of seven members as a committee of safety, and ordered an election of

1861. members to a convention to be composed of double the number of members from each county that the county was entitled to by law of members of the general assembly of the State; the members of the general assembly elected at the ensuing election, who were opposed to secession, were also to be members of the proposed convention; the convention thus provided for was to meet at the city of Wheeling on the 11th day of June, 1861, "*to take into consideration what was best to be done for Virginia.*"

The committee of safety was to appoint a central committee in each county to superintend the election and make return of the delegates elected to the convention other than those elected to the general assembly. On the 11th of June the convention so provided for met at the city of Wheeling, and was organized by the appointment of a temporary chairman, and the appointment of a committee on organization and a committee on credentials. The committee on organization reported, among other things, that each member of the convention, before taking his seat permanently, should be required to take the following oath:

"I do swear, or affirm, that I will support the constitution of the United States, and the laws made in pursuance thereof, as the supreme law of the land, anything in the constitution or laws of Virginia or in the ordinances of the convention which assembled at Richmond on the 13th of February, 1861, to the contrary notwithstanding."

About 30 counties were represented; the residue of the State was overrun by the rebels in arms, and all members took the oath but one; he went to Richmond.

On the 13th of June the convention, after reviewing the action of the Secession convention at Richmond and the action of the Executive and other officers of State elected by the people who attached themselves to the cause of the so-called confederate States, adopted the following among other ordinances:

"We, therefore, the delegates here assembled in the Convention to devise such measures and take such action as the safety and welfare of the loyal citizens of Virginia may demand, having maturely considered the premises, and viewing with great concern the deplorable condition to which this once happy Commonwealth must be reduced, unless some regular adequate remedy is speedily adopted, and appealing to the Supreme Ruler of the Universe for the rectitude of our intentions, do hereby in the name and on behalf of the good people of Virginia, solemnly declare that the preservation of their dearest rights and liberties, and their security in person and property imperatively demand the reorganization of the Government of the Commonwealth, and that all acts of the said Convention and Executive [referring to the Secession Convention, and the action of Gov. Letcher recognizing it] tending to separate this Commonwealth from the United States, or to levy and

carry on war against them are without authority and void, and the officers of all who adhere to said Convention and Executive, whether legislative, Executive or judicial, are vacated."

1861.

By another ordinance the Convention provided that a Governor, Lieutenant-Governor and Attorney General for the State of Virginia shall be elected by this Convention, to discharge the duties and exercise the powers which pertain to their respective offices by the existing laws of the State, and to continue in office for six months, or until their successors in office were elected and qualified. And the general assembly was required to provide for such election.

On the 20th day of June, 1861, the convention elected the officers provided for in the last recited ordinance. On the next day the Governor so elected called on the President of the U. S. for assistance to suppress the domestic violence then raging in the State. The following is a copy of the letter sent :

"COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA,
EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
WHEELING, *June 21st, 1861.*

To His Excellency the President of the U. S.,

SIR:

Reliable information has been received at this department from various parts of the State, that large numbers of evil minded persons have banded together in military organizations with intent to overthrow the Government of the State, and for that purpose have called to their aid like minded persons from other States, who in pursuance of such call have invaded this Commonwealth. They are making war on the loyal people of the State. They are pressing citizens against their consent into their military organization, and seizing and appropriating their property to aid in the rebellion.

I have not at my command sufficient military force to suppress this rebellion and violence. The legislature cannot convene in time to act in the premises, it therefore becomes my duty as Governor of this Commonwealth to call on the Government of the United States for aid to repress such rebellion and violence. I therefore earnestly request that you will furnish a military force to aid in suppressing the rebellion, and to protect the good people of this Commonwealth from domestic violence.

I have the honor to be with great respect,

Your obedient servant,

FRANCIS H. PIERPOINT,
Governor."

1861. To which letter the President of the United States thro. his Sec. War replied. I publish herewith part of his answer.

WAR DEPARTMENT,
WASHINGTON, *June 25th, 1861.*

SIR:

In reply to your application of the 21st instant for aid of the Federal Government to repel from Virginia lawless invaders * * * * *. The President directs me to say that a large additional force will soon be sent to your relief * * * * *.

The President however never supposed that a brave and free people, though surprised and unarmed, could be long subjugated by a class of political adventurers, always adverse to them, and the fact that they have already rallied, reorganized their Government and checked the march of these invaders, demonstrates how justly he appreciated them.

The failure hitherto of the State authorities in consequence of the circumstances to which I have adverted to organize its quota of troops called for by the President, imposed on him the necessity of providing himself for their organization, and this has been done to some extent. But instructions have now been given to the agents of the Federal Government to proceed hereafter under your directions, and the company and field officers will be commissioned by you.

I have the honor to be, your obedient servant,

SIMON CAMERON,
Secretary of War.

Hon. Francis H. Pierpoint, Governor of Va., Wheeling, Va.

This was the recognition of the restored government by the President of the U. S.

The legislature of Virginia was immediately called together after the election of the Governor by his proclamation. The legislature declared that by reason of R. M. T. Hunter and James M. Mason having vacated their seats in the U. S. Senate, and had taken office under the so called Confederate States of America, their seats in the U. S. Senate had become vacant, and they proceeded to elect their successors, thereupon Hon. John S. Carlile and Hon. W. T. Willey were elected United States senators. The Congress being in session they immediately took their seats in the United States senate. Hon. Wm. G. Brown and Hon. R. V. Whaley were elected on the 4th Thursday in May, 1861, (the same day the vote on Secession was taken) the members of the 37th Congress, and they immediately repaired to Washington and took their seats in the House of Delegates of the U. S.

I ordered an election in what was then the 11th congressional District of the State, and Hon. J. G. Blair was elected and took his seat.

This action of both houses of Congress in the reception of the members from Virginia, fully recognized the legality of the restored Government of Virginia.

1861.

Strange as it may appear, nearly all the officeholders in the State—State and county officers—became tainted with treason and adhered to the rebel cause. The convention, apprised of that fact, passed an ordinance requiring the Governor to demand of all the officers in the State to take and subscribe and deposit with the Secretary of the Commonwealth the following oath, as a teste of their loyalty or to purge themselves of their treason.

[Oath not found.—ED.]

On failure of any officer to take this oath it was the duty of the Governor to declare the office vacant, and order an election to fill the vacancy, or require the party having the authority to appoint a successor. This oath was afterward required by the legislature to be taken by all parties doing business under a license from the State, also by Grand Jurors and merchants' clerks. This requirement has been rigidly enforced wherever the restored government is in operation in the State.

The convention which assembled on the 11th of June, 1861, adjourned about the 26th of same month to meet about the 8th of August next thereafter. At this second meeting preliminary steps were taken for dividing the State, by submitting the question to the voters in the counties composing the new State of West Virginia; also providing for the election of delegates at the same time from the counties in the proposed new State to meet in Wheeling, if the people favored division in the proposed bounds, to make a constitution for the same.

The people favored it, the convention met and made a constitution, and submitted it to the people for their adoption. They adopted it. They presented it to the legislature, and it consented. They presented the proposition to Congress, and after some alterations and delays, the Congress of the United States consented, and the President signed the bill. And the State of West Virginia was organized under its constitution so made, and adopted by the assembling and qualification of its legislature and State officers on the 20th day of June, 1863. Hon. Arthur J. Boreman was inaugurated on that day Governor of West Virginia.

The legislature of Virginia passed an act that when the State of West Virginia was organized, that the Executive of Virginia should fix the seat of Government at such place in the old State as he might deem fit; and in pursuance thereof I selected Alexandria, and all the State offices were opened there.

I was first appointed Governor of the restored Government of the State by the convention. In spring of 1862 I was elected Governor by

1861. the people to fill the unexpired term of John Letcher, whose term expired by law on the 31st day of December, 1863.

I was elected Governor for the State of Virginia by the loyal voters of the old State at the general election in the spring of 1863, and was inaugurated for four years on the 1st day of January, 1864.

The General Assembly of the State of Virginia, under the restored government, met at Alexandria in regular session on the first Monday in December, 1863, and passed an act calling a State constitutional convention to amend the constitution of the State. The members of the convention were elected by the people, and met on the 13th of February, 1864, and on the 11th day of March next thereafter, they adopted a clause in the constitution of the State abolishing slavery and involuntary servitude in the State forever, except for crime. Providing that minors of African descent may be apprenticed on same condition of white children, and prohibiting the legislature from making any law contravening these provisions of the constitution.

Under the constitution and laws of the restored government of Virginia, when the rebellion is suppressed the government will be restored to loyal hands and the slaves liberated.

Objection has been raised to the proceedings of the constitutional convention of Virginia, called under the restored government, on two grounds—

- 1st. That the number constituting the convention was too small; and
- 2nd. That the convention did not submit its action to the people for ratification or rejection.

The answer to the first objection is that all were represented which were in the Federal lines—more than one-tenth of the State was represented. The President's proclamation liberated part of the slaves in the State, while slavery still existed in most of that part represented in the convention by the exception in the President's proclamation. The State officers were bound by their oaths to enforce the laws of the State.

The State constitution recognized slavery, and forbid the legislature to liberate the slaves. The army of the U. S. were charged with carrying out the President's proclamation in liberating the slaves. This brought the State and Federal Authorities into conflict. A justice would order a slave arrested and returned to his master. A file of soldiers would go and release him. Then the abolishment of slavery was necessary to enable the State authority to work in harmony with the Federal authority. The answer to the second objection is that it was wholly useless to submit the constitution thus amended to the people for ratification or rejection. Suppose there was only one-eighth of the State represented, the adoption of the constitution by that eighth would be no expression of opinion of the other seven-eighths. No person is so silly as to maintain that the adoption or rejection of the constitution by one

1861.
eighth thus made by the convention would have been any expression of public sentiment in the State. The convention was called for the purpose, the delegates were elected with the understanding, of what they were going to do; they did it, and the form of submission would have been folly. But the answer to the whole objection is easy. The rebels forced a state of affairs on the State that rendered the action of the loyal men of the State necessary for their preservation, therefore their action. If the loyal men of the State by their action had brought about the state of affairs that exists, and then undertaken what they did, it would present a very different aspect to the country. The object of the loyal men was to free the slaves, restore the government, that republican government might be enjoyed, and the people placed in condition that if they desired to alter their constitution hereafter they can do so. But a slave once free can never be enslaved again against his consent, so that Virginia once restored will be forever free.

[The foregoing paper is without signature, but wholly in the handwriting of Governor Pierpoint.—Ed.]

VERPOINT'S ADMINISTRATION.

L. VERPOINT, GOV'R OF RESTORED STATE
- VIRGINIA.

... that I have anything of special impor-

... heard before this of the engagement at
... which the Union troops were defeated
... wherever you think best to call it. After
... various quarters and eye witnesses, I

... Gen. Cox being encamped at the mouth
... the lower side thereof, say with five Regi-
... and one artillery company, learned that the
... 4 or 5 miles above on the opposite side of
... a place called Sceary, which place following
... about 5 miles, and as the river is very
... miles in a straight line across the hills.

... Artillery Co. and twelve hundred men were sent
... position and strength, and if possible to draw
... our men became engaged, our Artillery work-
... silencing the enemy's battery. Col. Norton
... two or three times from his entrenchments,
... out of ammunition took it at the point of the

... from their camp at Coal's Mouth, which
... and Norton being out of ammunition was
... Norton himself being wounded was left on the
... During the fight Col. Norton finding his
... sent a messenger to Gen'l Cox for ammuni-
... messenger for reinforcements; they had then been
... and that two within the hearing of every musket
... who was surrounded with near 4000 men, and who
... appealed to by his soldiers to permit them to go to
... their comrades, and yet the Gen'l remained indifferent
... until a messenger made his appearance on the oppo-
... river and asked in Col. Norton's name for more ammu-

dition to be immediately sent him, and then returned to the fight. Whilst ammunition was being collected and placed on the steamer (three of which were laying there with steam up), another messenger came asking for aid. Gen'l Cox detailed seven hundred men and sent them over, and whilst on their way in charge of the ammunition they met Col. Norton's command on the retreat with the wounded, and their Col. left wounded in the hands of the Enemy.

1861.
July 20,
Mason Cit

During the fight curiosity led Col. Woodruff, Col. DeVilliers, Lieut.-Col. George Neff, and some two or three captains to ride up the river on this side to view the action. Neither of these gentlemen have since been heard from—although there is a doubtful rumor that some of them have returned. A letter has been received from Col. Norton stating that his wound is only slight, and he is well treated and hopes to recover in a few weeks. Cox is universally condemned by the community as well as his officers and men. A few such political Generals would destroy the western Va. army. I hope his commission will be taken from him and he sent home. Favouritism may do in civil matters but will not in military affairs. The four companies we raised have been ordered off, and are now at Point Pleasant armed and partly uniformed and equipped. We have four other companies here partly filled and in Barracks, and have ten more forming. If you will give us your attention I will have one Regiment complete by the 1st of August. We are also raising two cavalry companies, one if not both I am in hopes will be offered the Government next week.

If I am not doing things right you must attribute it to my ignorance and not to my disposition. If you will only let me keep at work will do it in anyway I am directed.

I am, &c.

J. C. WHEELER TO GOVERNOR PIERPONT.

At the request of Hon. R. V. Whaley, who has just left for Camp Sept. 13,
Pierpoint, Ceredo, Va., I forward to you the latest intelligence from Col. Portsmouth
Ziegler's command. Ohio

Yesterday at 11 o'clock, Col. Ziegler, with a part of his Regiment, attacked 250 rebels drilling in the Turnpike 8 miles east of Barboursville. They fled at the first fire, which killed and wounded several. Eight prisoners were taken, among them Wm. Hensley, their ring-leader; also, John Lawson and Wm. Hanley, son of old Patrick Hanley, also 15 stand of arms, 7 horses, and 2 mules.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS.

1863 TO F. H. PIERPOINT, GOVERNOR.

and myself left New York on Monday evening for Mr. Paxton here to keep matters in progress during Tuesday (the 17th) we addressed a memorial to the President on behalf of the Reorganized Government of Va. for an amount of \$200,000 from the United States for the purpose of moving troops to be employed in *State service* in order to suppress domestic violence, and in aiding the General in suppressing the present insurrection.

With the President he expressed himself very favorable to our case as the same as those of Gov'r Johnson, Gov'r Cass, and Gov. Gamble, of Missouri, in both of which cases aid had been granted.

He also informed us, however, that the matter properly belonged to the Secretary of the Treasury, and, accordingly, by an official communication recommended it to his attention, expressing his sentiments in regard to it. He also furnished us with a copy of the Secretary of the Treasury requesting him to grant us

the loan. When our memorial was submitted to Sec'y Chase, we obtained from him at his residence last evening. He told us that he was in general, and though he had not considered the matter, he was inclined to do, yet he could see no difficulty in granting what we asked for, except the present necessities of the Government, which he stated was poor just now as Western

and he thought it would be necessary for us to have the whole amount at once—that a present advance of part would be sufficient, and the balance could be furnished in installments, and might be supplied in Treasury notes, and might be supplied in Treasury notes. We suggested to him that it would be proper a letter should be addressed to him on the subject, to which he readily assented. He would be a reply. Mr. Campbell and myself wrote him such a letter in the morning, and he gave it his attention, and address his answer to us at New York. We hope to receive his letter

with the President and Sec'y of the Treasury, and we are confident that the assistance required will be obtained without the necessity of recording the loan. In the

course of his conversation with us, Sec'y Chase remarked that in the case of Gov'r Gamble, to bring the disbursements within the act of Congress, the Federal Government had appointed a disbursing agent on Gov'r Gamble's recommendation, and that the same course should be taken in our case. We shall probably leave here to-morrow evening for Wheeling. If Sec'y Chase's letter proves what we have a right to expect it to be, there will be no further necessity for our attempting to raise the money by loan.

1861.
Sept. 19,
New York

I am, &c.

JAMES EVANS TO THE GOVERNOR.

I am laboring with all my powers to get up volunteers, but I believe Monongalia is the hardest place in the Union to effect anything. We had a very large meeting on monday, at least 2,000 persons present, and Mr. Smith made us a splendid speech; indeed, he excelled himself, but when we called for volunteers, after pulling and hauling through the vast crowd, we got 31 men. I am going to have a meeting at camp on saturday, when I think I will get that many more.

Sept. 27,
Morgantown

I went over to Green County, Pa., last week and succeeded in getting a fine company, Capt. Morriss. There was every effort made to prevent them coming to Va. Printed bills were put up saying if volunteers came to Va. they would get but \$13, and if they went into a Pa. Regiment they would get \$17 per month, but the men said their interest was with W. Va.; that whilst they were defending W. Va. they were defending their own homes, and so they came. I will be in Wheeling next week. I wish you would not issue a commission for Major of the 7th Reg't until I see you.

I am, &c.

S. L. ZEIGLER, COLONEL COMMANDING, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Our Camp is shrouded in gloom to-day. Major Ormstead and Lieut. Baisden were both shot dead on saturday last near Cassville. They had just left the Camp there to return here, and had gone a short distance when some assassins who had secreted themselves on the hillside fired on them, killing both instantly.

Oct. 1,
Camp
Pierpoint

Major Ormstead was a noble and brave young man, and we deeply mourn his loss.

A report is current here that Floyd and 3,000 men are at Logan Court House (50 miles distant), and are preparing to march on this place.

1861.
Oct. 1,
Camp
Pierpoint

Whether or not Floyd is there in person may be doubted, but there is certainly considerable force there.

Will your Excellency apprise General Rosecranse of the disaster to our officers, and also of the probable attack of the force at Logan. Last night I arrested 13 prisoners, all citizens of Catlettsburg, Ky., who are supposed to be accessory to the murder of Major Ormstead by giving information, &c., &c. I will send them up soon; some of them are men of prominence here.

In the place of Major Ormstead, dec'd, I recommend the appointment of Abia Allen Tomlinson, who is here and has accepted the appointment subject to the approval of your Excellency. Will your Excellency please forward a commission for him?

I am, &c.

COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA,
EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
WHEELING, Oct. 9th.

Major Andrew Parks was arrested in Kanawha and brought a prisoner to Wheeling, Va., and is here now a prisoner. Parks was arrested for his complicity in the rebellion of the Southern States, and especially in Virginia. T. A. Roberts, Esq'r, of Roane County, who was a member of the Wheeling Convention, was arrested by Henry A. Wise on his expedition into the Kanawha Valley and sent to Richmond a prisoner. On the return of Roberts to his home in Roane County, Va., by the Confederate authorities at Richmond, Parks will be released. Otherwise the same course will be pursued towards Major Parks by the authorities in Virginia that is taken towards Roberts by the authorities at Richmond.

F. H. PIERPOINT.

J. B. FORD TO THE GOVERNOR.

Nov. 26,
Washington,
D. C.

Mr. Garrett requests me to send you a copy of a letter written by him to Hon. Reverdy Johnson in relation to the opening of the B. & O. R. Road, and as it fully covers the grounds of information desired of him by you, he trusts it will enable you to present the case in such a form to the cabinet at Washington as will have the effect to cause the Road to be opened and furnish the relief so much desired to the Gov. and the citizens of Va., Ohio, Indiana, &c.

I am, &c.

BALTIMORE, *Nov. 24th, 1861.*

1859.

Hon. -REVERDY JOHNSON :

DEAR SIR :

The Balt. & Ohio R. Road company, having had the materials and Laborers organized, have reconstructed the Bridges east of Cumberland as rapidly as military protection has been extended. Since the advance of Gen'l Kelly's forces the Bridges over the North Branch of the Potomac, Patterson's creek, and the South Branch, being respectively six, eight, and fifteen miles from Cumberland, have been reconstructed. The next Bridge is that over the Little Cacapon, 22 miles from Cumberland, which will be erected as soon as Gen'l Kelly's protection admits.

The completion of this Bridge opens the Road to Great Cacapon, 46 miles from Cumberland, and but 3 from Hancock.

It is impossible to procure Laborers to work at Harper's Ferry without military protection, the enemy is in force in the vicinity and will doubtless attack them. Proper military occupation is therefore essential prior to the commencement of work from Sandy Hook west.

The men and material are prepared, and this work will commence as soon as the requisite protection is afforded.

Yours very truly,

J. W. GARRETT,
Prest.

HEADQUARTERS EASTERN VIRGINIA BRIGADE,
WASHINGTON, *Dec. 16th, 1861.*

The Governor of the State of Virginia and the War Department of the United States having both authorized me to raise an Eastern Virginia Brigade to serve for the term of three years or during the continuance of the present rebellion, I do hereby accept the Regiment raised and commanded by Col. Charles R. Doran (whom I have appointed Col. of the 2nd Regiment Eastern Virginia Brigade).

JOHN C. UNDERWOOD,
Comm'g Eastern Virginia Brigade.

The above is a true copy of the appointment of Col. Charles R. Doran and the acceptance of his Regiment as a part of the *Eastern Virginia Brigade*.

R. V. WHALEY.

JNO. S. GALLAHER TO THE GOVERNOR.

1861.
Dec. 20,
Wash'gton,
D. C.

I have been requested by a number of the banished workmen from the armory at Harper's Ferry, loyal citizens, to inquire of you whether the representation in Congress from what was formerly the 8th Congressional district, comprising Berkeley, Jefferson, Frederick, &c., is vacated, Mr. Edmund Pendleton having failed to claim his seat?

They think that under the protection of a portion of Gen'l Bank's command, they could hold an election and find a representative who would attend to their interests and those of the loyal men of the District. I have not had an opportunity of seeing the Constitution of the Provisional Government, but take it for granted you have authority to issue a writ of election to supply the vacancy which appears to exist.

I am, &c.

R. V. WHALEY TO THE GOVERNOR.

Official report of the Battle of Guyandotte.

The undersigned by your order in command of the 9th Va. Regiment would beg leave to report to your Excellency.

After recruiting at Camp Pierpoint, sixty men under Capt. Uriah Payne, we repaired to Camp Paxton Guyandotte and took possession of that place on the 22nd day of Oct. last. Orders to fill up companies were issued to Capts. Wm. Turner, — Thomas, — Bratton and — Ross, who had each recruited a few men, some of whom were in camp and some had been allowed to go home on furlough. Capt. Payne's Company contained 86 men, but were not all in Camp. All companies included about 150 men.

On the night of the 10th of November, we were attacked by two parts of Regiments of cavalry under command of Clarkson and Jenkins of the Rebel army. Clarkson being chief in command, numbering about 1,200 men. The attack was made about half-past 8 o'clock, they having marched down the Guyandotte river about forty miles that day, as was afterwards ascertained. Our Picket guard stationed at the bridge, one mile up the Guyandotte river, failed to give the alarm by firing, but the noise of their crossing that bridge was distinctly heard by us, and I immediately rallied my men, or a portion of them. But the enemy coming in at full speed did not give us time to get but a portion of our force in line to resist them.

Having drawn up about 40 men in the shade of a building near the wire suspension bridge, they fired upon a force led by Capt. Corns, who

crossed the bridge to cut off our retreat to the west side of the Guyan-dotte river. While Col. Jenkins led about 500 around on the east side of the town to cut off our retreat in that direction, Col. Clarkson, with the remainder of their force, made the attack upon us, charging down the main street. Our force then concealed themselves in squads in the buildings and alleys, and kept up a brisk fire upon the enemy for near three quarters of an hour. I then attempted to rally them to the brick hotel on the bank of the Ohio, where I had ordered a box of cartridges for their use. At this place they also fired briskly for a short time. I then returned again to the street to rally what men I could find to the hotel, and near that point was charged upon by a company of rebels commanded by H. Clay Pate. We resisted the attack for a short time, but were finally overpowered by superior numbers and taken prisoners. The firing then ceased, the men concealing themselves as best they could in different parts of the town.

Our loss, so far as known, was six killed and six wounded, and sixty prisoners, 32 horses (including wagon horses hired), 98 Enfield Rifles—a few suits of clothing.

A portion of the horses above mentioned belonged to Capt. Winsters's company, attached to the command at Camp Pierpoint, and had been sent to my support a few days previous. This squad of cavalry was under the command of Lieut. W. E. Feasel, who had declined to obey my order that day to take a portion of his command and go to Barboursville and remain there until late at night. His reason for declining was that it would conflict with instructions from Capt. Winters, his superior officer.

The cavalry was not engaged in the fight, except three by the names of Biars, Patert, and Nance, who fought cavalry. The others retreated at the beginning of the fight, except six, who were taken prisoners. The loss of the enemy is known to be seven killed and 12 wounded, among the number Capt. Huddleston killed, Capt. of the Rockbridge rangers mortally wounded, and Capt. Herndon severely. Fourteen horses of the enemy killed in the streets and five crippled. None of our companies were mustered into service. Among our killed was Capt. G. B. Bailey, who was appointed assistant Surgeon, but not commissioned. Capt. Ross and Capt. Thomas, and Capt. Uriah Payne, Quartermaster Sergeant T. J. Hayslip, Dr. Jonathan Morris, appointed Surgeon; Lieut. James E. Wood, and another Lieut., name not remembered, were taken prisoners by the enemy.

R. V. WHALEY.

Wheeling, Va., Dec. 6, 1861.

The certificate of the election of James H. Brown as Judge of the Eighteenth circuit in place of David McComas, who failed to take the oath, is filed.

1861.

A. J. BOREMAN TO THE GOVERNOR.

1862.
Jan. 2,
Parkersburg

Some week or two since I heard that the three prisoners arrested for murder in Lewis Co. had been rescued from the civil authorities of Lewis while in the act of examining their cases before the examining court, but I said nothing about it from the fact that it was mere rumor. Now, however, I am informed that it is a fact, and that it was done by order of Gen'l Rosecrans. This I regard as a very grievous wrong, and will, as a necessary consequence, bring our restored government and its civil tribunals into disrespect and contempt. It is idle to tell the masses of the people that we will administer justice in the civil Courts when the military are permitted to come right into the face of the Court and carry away prisoners without any reasonable explanation of the cause of so doing.

Now, if Gen'l Rosecrans had taken these men from the Jail before the Court sat and had their cases examined into and then discharged them it would have been different, and this there was an abundance of time to have done. But to wait for months until their examination had commenced and then to rescue them, is, to say the least of it, very irregular; and I had liked to have characterized the proceeding by a much harsher name.

There are two men of the military in our jail for shooting their comrades. In one case the party shot was killed outright; in the other the party shot is expected to die, and General Rosecrans has sent Mr. Amis, Att'y for the Commonwealth, a written order turning these men over to the civil authorities for trial. But since the transaction in Lewis Co. law-abiding men don't know what to do. If the trial of these men should be commenced, it may be that in the midst of the trial the military may take them from us, and besides has it come to this that the civil courts are to be dictated to by the military as to what offenders shall not be so tried? This is destructive of the civil authorities, and we may as well quit and hand over the government of the country to the military at once.

I do not believe that General Rosecrans would be sustained in what he has done in Lewis Co. by the authorities at Washington. The prisoners in our jail here are proper subjects of trial by the military in my estimation. One of them is a Lieutenant. Besides, I am satisfied that before the routine of the civil authorities can be gone through with the whole thing will amount to nothing, as the witnesses are in the military and may be gone to another part of the country before a final trial can be had. Indeed, it is not now known to the civil officers who the witnesses are in the case of actual death.

I think it would be well to see General Rosecrans and have these men

1862.
Jan. 2,
Parkersburg

tried by the military. I have thought up to this time, and have so announced to the Grand Juries and the people wherever I have held court, that the military was here to support the civil authority, and not to subvert it. And I do not intend to hold courts at the pleasure of the military or to decide according to their notions, nor will I hold court where I am to be menaced by them. If I cannot sit upon the bench untrammelled I will not sit at all.

I have thought it proper to give you my views of this matter.

I am, &c.

The certificate of the election and qualification of William H. Tomlinson as Commonwealth's Att'y for the county of Mason in place of Charles P. T. Moore removed, is filed. Jan. 6

The certificate of the appointment and qualification of Thos. M. Harris and S. T. Buison as Commissioners for Gilmer Co., is filed. Jan. 28, Gilmer Co.

JOS. SEGAR TO THE GOVERNOR.

I deem it my duty to inform you officially that I have been denied a seat in Congress on the ground chiefly that the Legislature and not the Convention should have fixed the time and place of election. I send you the report of the Committee and my reply. Feb. 12, Washington, D. C.

I bring the subject to your notice that the Convention may rescind the ordinance calling an election, and the Legislature remedy the difficulty by appropriate enactments which I presume will be done.

I am, &c.

J. H. TROUT TO THE GOVERNOR.

Notwithstanding the efforts of the army in this section to suppress the marauding rebels of *Hampshire* and *Hardy*, they are robbing and carrying off the Union men to such an extent that the country is almost depopulated. Feb. 28, New Creek

There is now at this point quite a number of refugees who earnestly request you to authorize James A. Jarbor to enlist a scouting company for service in Hampshire and Hardy co's during the war or until peace and order are restored in the aforesaid and the adjoining counties. I

1862.
Feb. 28,
New Creek

refer you to Mr. A. S. Trowbridge in regard to the fitness of Jarbor for the service, also Major Tomlinson (who is now in command of this Post).

If the thieving bands of rebels are not soon caught or killed in Hampshire and Hardy it will be impossible to organize a court or assess and collect taxes, for they are robbing the country of nearly all the taxable property.

I am, &c.

March 22 The certificate of Michael H. Higgins, Wm. Mears and Jno. O. Evans of the election on the 15th day of March of Joseph Segar as member of Congress from the first Congressional District of Va. is filed.

P. DAUM, LT.-COL. ARTIL'Y, TO THE GOVERNOR.

March 28,
Strasburg

It is with pleasure I take the liberty to inform you of our brilliant success our gallant army had in the battle of Mar. 23rd over the rebels under their leader Jackson. The parrott guns which you have given in the hands of my old battery have been well used and have sent a many poor fellow to the other world.

I command the Artillery. Our gallant General Shields has been wounded on the evening of the 22nd, and it was necessary to assist our Commander on the field. Col. Kimball of the 14th Ind. in planning and leading the battle. I selected our battle ground and succeeded in finding an excellent position. The artillery fire was opened by Turk commanding "Daum's" Battery art'y on the morning and lasted 'til 5 in the evening. Then I told Col. Kimball that the enemy's battery to our right must be taken. I silenced my fire in due time and galloped over to the charging Infantry Column, assisted in the attack and found there the gallant Col. Thoburn with his brave boys and his brave officers. I was pleased to see them and cheered the men to go on. We went forward. The enemy had placed itself behind a stone fence, and send us a hail of bullets, but onward we went. Near the stone fence my horse was wounded and fell. I brought it to his feet, and not had I quiet myself in the saddle another bullet struck it. The Reg'ts halted a minut and some fell back, but with new courage we went forward and took the enemy's position. Many brave fellows lay slain or wounded on the ground, but also the rebels had a great loss running as fast as they could throwing away their arms.

Night had set in, and the work for the day was ended. We captured 3 guns and 4 caissons. The scene was a terrible one. It was a great slaughter, and many of the wounded lay on the field without assistance till next morning.

Monday morning early we pursued the enemy till six miles beyond Strasburg, where we halted. The enemy is three miles further. We have been three days and nights out with hardly anything to eat.

1862.
March 28,
Strasburg

Now, Excellence, permit me to ask for a commission as Capt. for T. Tenk, and one as Second Lieut. for Serg't Max Sievers; he, as well as Tenk, deserve it. Also for Lt. Foersch, 4th Lt., one as first Lt. Serg't Budkin (Wm.) I wish to place as first Lieut. in Comp. B. He understands the service, and could be very useful in that Battery. For me, I don't ask any new favors; do as you please about it. Give Col. Thorburn my compliments. I hope his wound is not serious. Also give my compliments to the officers in your staff and Department. Excuse me for writing to you in this harsh English. You know I am a German, who speaks in "german" to the rebels.

I am, &c.

Col. Ainsansell served as aid to Col. Kimball during the engagement, and showed great courage. I have sendt a note in regard to him to Gen. Shields to Day, and hope he will soon take his command again. If he was with his Reg't on Monday, the 24th, I have no doubt that we would have captured some more of the enemy's guns and baggage train. I was after the enemy all day with one Battery, but the cavalry commanded by Col. Broadhead did not do its duty on account of their commander, who is by no means a brave man. I reported him as unfit to Gen. Bank's, but next day he was praised in an order from Gen. Banks for his bravery. "Sancter simplicitas."

Adieu, Excellence. I hope that we will soon have a chance to whip the enemy. If I had a standard for my battery, I could now inscribe "Winchester" on it.

I am, &c.

R. JOHNSTON, PRESIDENT ALEXANDRIA CANAL COMPANY, TO THE GOVERNOR.

As the annual general meeting of the Alexandria canal Company, in which the State is a large stock-holder, takes place on the first Monday in May next, I beg leave to call your attention to the necessity of an early appointment of a proxy to represent the State in the company.

April 1,
Alexandria

The proxy appointed last spring is now a resident of Richmond, Editor of the Enquirer.

By the charter of the company the State can only appoint proxies, and does not appoint Directors as in other cases.

Every member of the present Board except myself refuses to take the

1862. oath of allegiance. I would respectfully suggest the following as suitable persons to select from :
April 1,
Alexandria

Andrew Jamieson, Lewis McKenzie, Caleb S. Hallowell, Robert Bell, S. Ferguson Beach, and William D. Massey.

I am, &c.

B. JACKSON, PRESIDENT, TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 7, At a meeting of the Exchange Bank of Va. Stockholders, held here
Weston, this day in accordance with late act of the Legislature, the following-
Lewis Co. named Gentlemen are elected Directors of the Branch at this place for the ensuing year, viz.: Messrs. Richard P. Camden, A. A. Lewis, and G. J. Butcher.

I am, &c.

G. CRAMER TRIMBLE, MAJOR, TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 8, I have the honor to report to you a very flattering vote in favor of
Calhoun Co. the Proposed Constitution in this county. None were allowed to cast their votes without first taking the oath of allegiance to support the "Federal Government and the restored government of Virginia as vindicated by the Wheeling convention." I forward to your Excellency the Poll-books of the several precincts. I have circulated an order for a mass-meeting of the county residents, to assemble here on the 16th day of the present month, to take some steps for the re-establishment of "Civil Law" and Postal facilities. We have no mail nearer than 43 miles of this point. I earnestly trust that my course in this matter may meet the approbation of your Excellency. Please commission Charles B. May as Second Lieutenant in the 11th Va. Reg't, U. S. volunteers, and send the commission to my address to Elizabeth, Wirt Court House, Va.

I am, &c.

JAMES T. CLOSE TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 14, On Saturday last I attended a large Union meeting at Fairfax C. H.,
Alexandria and urged the necessity of the citizens organizing and establishing civil law under the restored government of Virginia at once. I learned that the Co. is divided up into six Districts, and that there was not a single officer, from the Judge down to the Justice, but what voted to ratify the ordinance of Secession; since which time but one man has repented,

that was Mr. Elsey, Justice of the 5th District, and he I could not

The balance of the County officers have all retreated with the
 1862.
 April 14,
 Alexandria
 del army and taken all the County records with them, which leaves
 rything in disorder and confusion.

That meeting passed resolutions requesting that the Governor should
 ler an election for county officers, to take place at our regular election
 be held on the 4th Thursday in May, that being as soon as they could
 sibly organize and select their candidates. They also beg that you
 ll insist that all laws enacted shall be put in force without fear or
 or, as the Secessionists say here and elsewhere that they are not con-
 untional and will not respect them. You have no idea what the Union
 n of Fairfax co. have suffered. Some have been murdered in cold
 od, others are now rotting in Secession prisons, and many of them
 re had all their buildings destroyed and their personal property car-
 l off by the Rebels. I wish the militia law could be organized, but
 citizens, I fear, will not come up to the mark. Such is my report of
 rfax co.

I am, &c.

JAMES T. CLOSE TO THE GOVERNOR.

Cours of the 31st ult., through Gen'l H. J. Samuels, came safely to
 id, requesting that I should notify the Banks of our city that they
 st take the oath you sent me by the 12th inst., or be prosecuted for
 violation after the 12th inst.
 1862.
 April 14,
 Alexandria

My report is that on the 10th inst., I visited each Bank and left one
 y of the oath enclosed and our last session acts, stating that I would
 l to-day and receive their oath properly made out, or their answer
 regard to the same. This I have done. The President, Cashier, and
 er officers of the Farmers Bank say that teste oaths are not constitu-
 al; also that one portion of the State can not make laws for the
 ole State, and that they will not take the oath, but have closed up
 Bank, having sent all their assets to Richmond and other papers,
 l having but three 50-100 Dollars in specie on hand.

I would recommend that the Bank be placed into the hands of Com-
 missioners at once, and the parties who are secessionists be arrested, or
 e security for their actions until their accounts are investigated. The
 cers of the Bank of the Old Dominion say they cannot take the
 h, and believe the law does not apply to them, so they continue on
 business. The officers of the Exchange Bank have taken the oath
 der a protest, which, in my estimation, is no oath at all, but their ob-
 tions are an insult to our restored government of Virginia, and Mr.
 cy refuses to record it. They did not take the oath you sent me, but

1862.
April 14,
Alexandria

substituted the license oath, leaving out the duelling clause. The Directors as yet have not taken it; they are still doing business. I have now given you a full report of our Banks, and would further say they have all been engaged in the broker business, which is a violation of their charter, so Mr. Corse, the former broker, told me, as well as the citizens, which can be proved; thus defrauding the State out of the revenue license imposed on brokers. Were it not for that Mr. Corse would have opened a broker's office, but could not compete with the Banks. This ends my report on Banks.

I would further say that the merchants here of seces'n origin, and some others have passed resolutions declaring the law unconstitutional, and will test the same by law, refusing to close their stores. Our officers don't know what course to pursue, and want your assistance. The Provost Marshal here, Col. Riley, is also interfering with the civil law in many ways, and has caused us much trouble. He was the Breckenridge candidate of New York State for Vice-President, and thinks if this war is ever settled it will be on their platform. I am anxious you should come and see us at once; we have much to do and no one to do it. Let me hear from you by return mail.

I am, &c.

GEO. R. LATHAM TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 14,
Monterey

While I was stationed at Belington, Va., I was, as you are aware, engaged principally in scouting and skirmishing with a gang of Guerrillas and horse thieves in the mountains of Tucker, Randolph, and Pendleton counties. We captured several of this gang and killed several others, among them their captain, Tom Powers. They have reorganized with Zike Harper for Captain, and are committing all sorts of depredations, and the Union citizens have sent all the way here for me and my company to go to their assistance, and I am ordered out to start early in the morning. Can there be nothing done in the way of militia organization to suppress these bands of marauders without taking the troops regularly in the U. S. service for that purpose?

If I have gained a reputation for this kind of service, it has been by the force of surrounding circumstances; having been detached, and not because I preferred it, for if I aspire to military distinction at all it is on a very different scale from this. I will, of course, be ambitious to do all that can be done, but I very much hope that there will be some arrangement made soon by which the U. S. forces may be rid of this kind of service. We will be troubled with Guerrillas in W. Va. this season.

I am, &c.

H. W. CROTHERS TO THE GOVERNOR.

Last night we had a large and enthusiastic meeting in the Court House attended by hundreds of citizens of town and county; among others some 50 Ladies. 1862.
April 20,
Martinsburg

There is 9 or 10 Loyal magistrates in this county, and the Clerk of County Court. They will at once organize in proper manner. Decided majority of these people Union, and the better class of them. We go to Winchester to-night by private conveyance. Will send you by express to-morrow some Documents useful to you. Sent you a package from Morgan Co., and will do the same from other counties.

People here want you to stop and speak as you go to Washington.

I am, &c.

H. W. CROTHERS TO THE GOVERNOR.

This is the worst *Secession hole* that I have ever been in.

The Clerk of the Court declines serving, and although we find a few good union men, the masses—men, women, and children—are rampant rebels. *The women spit on the soldiers* as they pass headquarters. My opinion is that we are a few weeks too soon for this county and Frederick. The rebels still think that Jackson will return again. If Richmond was taken then they will give up. This is a wealthy section, and large amt. of grain and horses are left, which Gen'l Banks intends confiscating for use of his army. We expect to see some other parties this morning, and go to Winchester by private conveyance in the afternoon. It has been raining for two days and nights, and is very disagreeable getting about. When Polsly gets back he will telegraph you from Harper's Ferry. Don't start to Washington until you hear from him. I will hurry home and stay in your office while you are absent. Will write you again from Winchester. April 22,
Charlestown

These people are not ripe for the Division, and that thing has done the reorganized government more harm than you can conceive of. Will explain more fully when I get home.

I am, &c.

O. W. HERSBELL TO THE GOVERNOR.

I have been called on by three of the Union Magistrates of Winchester and requested to write to you with regard to a reorganization of the civil authority in this county. April 26,
Winchester

1862.
April 26,
Winchester

They state that your presence here would be productive of much good and, indeed, is almost indispensable. The people wish to see their Governor, and desire to hear not only a full exposition of your views, but are desirous that you should with the least possible delay issue your proclamation requiring all loyal magistrates, commissioners, Clerks, constables, &c., to come forward and take the oath, &c., &c. There are many other reasons, to which I do not feel at liberty to refer, which would seem to make it extremely desirable that you should with as little lapse of time as your public duties will permit visit this people. You may rest assured that you will receive a cordial welcome, and in return the magistrates will expect that you will address a mass-meeting of the people of this town and county.

Should you conclude to come, please to notify me two or three days ahead, so that hand-bills may be circulated thro' the county.

I am, &c.

WINCHESTER, VA., *April 26th, 1862.*

GOV. FRANCIS PIERPOINT,

Wheeling, Va. :

Gov. :

I came here the other day to inspect Hospitals and attend to our wounded. This visit enabled me to look into the state of this community. The military power cannot reach the evils that are to be remedied here. In my opinion the civil authority should be established at once. I would merely urge upon you the necessity of coming here in person.

This is a very important and influential town. It controls this Depot. It ought in my opinion to be seen to at once. Any aid we can give will be cheerfully accorded. I leave in an hour for N. Market. I beg you will look after the interests of the Union cause in this region.

Yours very truly.

GEO. R. LATHAM, CAPTAIN COMPANY B, SECOND VIRGINIA INFANTRY, TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 28,
Franklin

I am here on a Guerrilla hunt, with a prospect of getting some game. The most of the citizens are well disposed, and appear to feel an unusual degree of security while we are in their midst. All the militia, and most of the volunteers, from W. Va. have deserted the Rebels. The Colonel and Adjutant of the Pendleton co. militia finding themselves minus a command, have volunteered as privates. There are many and sore complaints against Capt. John Snider and his company

of "Mountain Rangers." They appear to be carrying on a kind of warfare better suitable to savages than civilized men. The company is in the right place, but the right man is not at the head of it. Snider has been long known as a "Bully"; has many personal enemies, and does not scruple to take advantage of the present condition of things to obtain satisfaction. I am in favor of dealing roughly with the leaders in this Rebellion, but if the Government is to be re-established over this this County, these people are *our people*, and as such should have protection, or *exasperation* will be the result. I have called the attention of Gen'l Milroy to this matter.

1862.
April 28,
Franklin

I am, &c.

II. HAGANS TO THE GOVERNOR.

Permit me to suggest that the Post at Huttonsville is in great peril, there being only Capt. H. C. Hagans' Infantry Co. to protect it, while a band of several hundred guerrillas are roaming through that region at will, and recently captured some 26 wagons, teams, and drivers only a few miles from Huttonsville.

May 5,
Bandonville

I think that reinforcements should be sent there as soon as possible. Please see to it.

I am, &c.

SAMUEL WALKER TO THE GOVERNOR.

I have been here for several days on a visit to my former home, and I regret to say that the leven of Secession has done its work most effectually here; indeed, nearly the entire population of the town are most decided secessionists. The pass system bothers them amazingly. They can't get out of town without a pass, and they are not willing (or at least a large majority of them are not) to take upon themselves the obligations required by the provost marshals, and the consequence is a great deal of *grouling*. Desperate cases require desperate treatment, and I am of the opinion that Winchester is of that character. I have been informed that the justices who agreed to reorganize the county court under the restored government of the State, have become weak in the knees, and now decline to act. There is a desire, on the part of the loyal citizens, that you should visit this place. I have no doubt but a visit of that kind at this time would redound in good. You might put in operation the local civil authorities, which would tend greatly to encourage and strengthen the union element of the town and county. I

May 17,
Winchester

1862.
May 17,
Winchester

would respectfully suggest that you make a visit to this place at the time the Federal Court shall be in session, which, I understand, will be during next week. I have been informed that there is a good deal of Unionism in the county, and if the restored government can be got to working, it would grow and strengthen.

I am, &c.

G. F. WATSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 31,
Headq'rs
of Gen.
McClelland

You will be surprised to hear from me from this place, within 4 miles of Richmond, and whilst I write a severe engagement is going on within three miles of this place. The result of it, I know not. I have this moment seen prisoners brought in from Richmond; 500 more sent from this place to Fortress Monroe yesterday. I have to remain here to-night, that I may have an interview with Gen'l McClelland. The Lunatic Asylum is put in charge of military surgeons. I do not know they will give it up to the State.

I have no convenience of writing more at present. You shall hear from me in a few days at length. I have seen the immense fortifications at York Town, the White House, and as you see am now at the great scene of action.

I am, &c.

THE REPORT OF G. F. WATSON, M. D., TO THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, AS COPIED FROM THE RECORDS.

EASTERN LUNATIC ASYLUM,
WILLIAMSBURG, VA., *June 5th, 1862.*

This day, Doct'r Gillet F. Watson, who has been appointed by F. H. Pierpoint, Esq'r., Gov'r of Virginia, superintendent of this Institution, with full powers to manage the same until a loyal board of directors shall be appointed, made his appearance, and thereupon Doct. W. Clinton Thompson, who had been appointed by Major Gen. McClelland to manage the institution under the military law now existing in this city, also appeared and resigned into the hands of the said Doct'r Watson, in conformity to authority from Gen'l McClellan, with which he, the said Doct. Thompson, had been invested as aforesaid.

Doct. Watson, the Superintendent, in conformity with instructions from Governor Pierpoint, then tendered to the officers of the institution the oath of allegiance to the United States of America, which oath was taken by Henry M. Bowden, Summerset Moore, Jno. W. Hutchings,

Thomas R. Bowden, Robert Bachan, Felix Logue, John Bacon, and Henrietta S. Bowden; Doct. Watson taking the oath at the same time as Superintendent. 1862.

The oath was also tendered to Doct. John G. Williamson, Doct. Robert M. Garrett, William R. C. Douglas, R. R. A. Bowry, Allen Lindsay, William Goodman, Elizabeth Ware, Elizabeth C. Ware, Sarah Roper and Mary Roper, and also Mrs. Jane Moore, all of whom positively refused to take the same. Whereupon the Superintendent notified the parties so refusing to take the oath that their services as officers of the Asylum would no longer be required.

The Superintendent then appointed Mrs. Marnex, Mrs. Johnson, and Miss Guard ward officers.

[Signed]

GILLET F. WATSON.

S. W. CRAWFORD TO THE GOVERNOR.

I wanted to write to you some days ago, but was prevented by the almost ceaseless attention to my command. I accompanied Gen'l Banks in his late retreat from Strasburg, and although without command, as I had just joined, I was of great service to him in counselling and advising with him, and he has so expressed himself to me, nothing could have been more wanton than the desertion of Gen'l Banks with our handful of men almost in the heart of the enemy's country. McDowell kept telegraphing that the enemy were in front of him—that Jackson and Ewell were there; and this when Gen'l Bank's scouts were looking into the very camps of these officers. The Sec'ty War telegraphed to Gen'l B. that Jackson could not be in front of him, and thus the matter stood when Shields was ordered to McDowell and Banks to fall back. June 5, Martinsburg

At Strasburg we had our supplies. At Front Royal, too, there was a Depot where \$150,000 worth of Commissary stores were kept, and but one Reg't (the 1st Maryland) to guard them. Bank's army, greatly reduced, afforded a tempting prize to Jackson. Ewell lay near Luray. Jackson was in the South. Effecting a junction with Ewell's forces, Jackson moved down the Shenandoah and suddenly appeared at Front Royal. You know the history of this move, and I only refer to it to give you some items you may not have had. Our movement from Strasburg was not a moment too soon. It was to my advice that Gen'l Banks promptly retired. A few hours later and it would have been too late. The resistance we made at Winchester was necessary to save our trains and to show that we could make a stand. It did not succeed, for we were soon overpowered. At this point a large supply of commissary stores and some arms fell into the hands of the Rebels. The Union people here were robbed, their stores were closed, and these plunderers

1862.
June 5,
Martinsburg

took just what they wanted. Our troops retaliated when they returned, and the secesh were made to give up many of their ill-gotten gains. I have seen the Campbells and the Pendleton's that reside here. They are strongly union, as you know, and, indeed, there is a great — of union sentiment here, and it is sincere. At last they are about to adopt some means among themselves to keep off the guerilla bands. The refugees are about to form a company to scour the country, a meeting having been called for that purpose.

The officers and very many of the privates expressed themselves as heartily sick of the war, and would be glad enough to come under the old flag once more. This sentiment is more real among the army than among the people. At Winchester the people behaved outrageously. Women fired upon our troops and insulted them in every way. The Rebels acted like crazy people upon their arrival there; they rushed into the houses asking for something to eat and something to put on, and, indeed, this has characterized their conduct everywhere. They have not behaved so badly as I anticipated, and Jackson certainly acted with liberality towards our surgeons taken at Winchester, liberating them unconditionally. Jackson took nearly 2,000 prisoners. Poor Mr. Kennedy was marched off with the army. They parolled everybody they could, for they had hardly any food for themselves.

My Brigade has reached this point; unfortunately we are out of furniture, &c., and must await their coming. The Gen'l is anxious to get ahead, and is now in Winchester. I follow to-morrow morning. I would like very much to see you and talk with you. I feel that I should like to be with your troops, but at present I am a fixture. There is no doubt in my mind that there is a very strong union sentiment in the valley, kept down only by the fear of just such a raid as this has been. The people are afraid to manifest their sentiments, and what those who have already shown their loyalty will do now I cannot say. I feel for them from the bottom of my heart. The more I see of this foul and hellish rebellion the more satisfied I am that we should meet out to these people a quid pro quo. My whole soul is enlisted in this war; we will, we must, carry our flag to the extremest south, where it has been insulted and reviled. I would like to hear from you. I am much interested in your noble effort to perfect the movement in your State. I hope to identify myself with you before long. In the mean time call upon me for any information you may desire.

I am, &c.

GILLET F. WATSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

By your instructions, I proceeded to Williamsburg. I found the city under a military Governor, and was informed by him that he could not give up the asylum to me. That I must go and see Gen'l McClellan. I done so; he at once gave me written orders to take possession of the asylum. I found Physicians and officers extreme Rebels. I made a clear discharge of them all.

1862,
June 9,
Phila.

Gen. then furnished me one Phisician to assist me until I could procure others, which I shall have in a few days, and also a plenty of good officers. I found no clothing, medicines or provisions of any consequence. I have taken an inventory of what I found. I made and had entered on the record the following, which I enclose you. I think it in strict accordance with your instructions to me. I am now on here purchasing such articles as the asylum can not do without—medicines, clothing, and provisions. I have said to those I have bought of, they will be paid by the auditor these bills. The expenditure of the institution for the past year was \$60,000. I hope to do your appointment honor. I think I can supply every want and comfort for \$40,000. My aim will be to build up the institution. There is much room for improvement. I would like you would pay it a visit when I have had time to arrange matters. I had supposed my dispatches to you went free, as I receive mine free. Let me hear from you.

I am, &c.

T. M. HARRIS, COLONEL TENTH VIRGINIA, TO COL. CROWTHERS.

You desire me to inform you of the State of things in and around my district.

June 10,
Buchannon

In reply I would say that I have for the last two months been actively engaged in carrying out instructions which I rece'd from Gov. Pierpoint at Clarksburg, and from Gen'l Fremont from time to time since he has been in command of the Department. There were a number of men who have heretofore been men of some influence in this part of the State, who, under Letcher's instructions and authority, expected to do a good deal in the way of getting up volunteer companies within our boundaries to operate within our lines, and to aid the cause of rebellion by preventing the collection of taxes for the support of the restored government, by cutting off our supplies and by capturing officers and men, and binding them by an oath to a neutral position.

These men had others under their influence—men of desperate characters—who were the leaders of sub-organizations, who were carrying on the war by a system of marauding and plundering and murder.

1862.
June 10,
Buchannon

The county of Greenbrier was the Head Quarters of the former class, who called themselves Western Rangers. The counties of Webster, Braxton, Calhoun, Pocahontas, and Randolph were the Head Quarters of the latter class. Amongst the former, Perry Hays, Geo. Downs, and a man by the name of Sprigg, were chiefly relied on. Amongst the latter, Ben Haymond, of Braxton; Walter Cool, of Webster, and Bill Harper, of Tucker, were the most prominent of my acquaintance. Though they had each of them men under them who had been schooled in devilment by them until they had become ambitious even to excel their masters. I commenced, according to the instructions referred to, a warfare that was intended to crush out the whole concern. I have within the time specified, sent seven expeditions into the counties of Webster, Braxton, and Randolph. I have killed some thirty men belonging properly to the class of guerrillas. Have captured, and now have as prisoners, Walter Cool and Ben Haymond, two of the sub-leaders, and five of their leading followers; some of whom are now at Clarksburg, awaiting their trial at the hands of a military commission assembled there by Gen'l Kelley, and now in session. The balance of them will be turned over in time to be tried by the same tribunal. I have this week captured Ben Haymond and two of his principal followers, and killed another of his worst men, and wounded them. I have Webster county completely subdued, and I may also say the same thing of Braxton, unless Col. Rathborne's milk and water policy shall have given time, place, and opportunity to bad men to reorganize for future mischief. Randolph is also cured if you will but hold the prisoners I sent you from that County, unless the guerrillas of Tucker should be reinforced from the Pendleton side of the mountains. I am keeping constantly on the alert; have my men much employed scouting, and hope soon to restore peace to this distracted region of country.

I am, &c.

L. A. HAGANS TO THE GOVERNOR.

June 23,
Wheeling

At an election held on the 22nd ult., in the several counties of the State of Virginia, you were chosen Governor of the State aforesaid.

I am, &c.

DAVID H. STROTHER, CAPT. ON GEN. BANK'S STAFF, TO THE GOVERNOR.

June 25,
Strasburg

As two weeks have elapsed since I saw you, and in that time I have received no communication in regard to the commission of Lt.-Colonel ordered by you to be forwarded by your Adjutant-Gen'l, I write to draw

your attention to the fact, supposing that in the present uncertainty of the mails it may have miscarried, or from the pressure of more important business it possibly may have been overlooked. Gen. Banks professed himself well pleased with the proposed arrangement in regard to myself, and hoped it would be completed as soon as possible, as there are to be some changes in the personnel of his staff, he desires to be able to give me a definite position for the campaign in the valley, which may be a very interesting one. In this view I have given up my position with Birney before Richmond, and am now awaiting orders at these Headquarters in the valley.

1862.
June 25,
Strasburg

We are ominously quiet here, and the dearth of definite military news from other points seems like the calm that precedes the bursting of the storm—the last great struggle of the rebellion. This war successfully concluded, the next work will be the clearing away the wreck of ancient dogmatism, prejudice, and party spirit, and the reorganization of Virginia on a liberal and progressive basis. As long as a shadow of Political power remains with those who formerly governed and latterly have attempted to destroy this State, that reorganization will be slow and imperfect, for the habits and prejudices of a century cannot be changed by a year of Revolution and war. Hence it is that I have felt interested in the success of your scheme, for the establishment of Western Virginia as an independent State. There we find a people already ripe for the change and eager to profit by the advantages offered in the President's suggestion of emancipation. Before lower Virginia accepts this idea she must be occupied by a new people, and until time and suffering shall have subdued the bitterness of party and sectional feeling in the Valley, the people here will be slow to accept the inevitable. Why, then, should loyal Western Virginia, so long misgoverned and clogged by the arrogant and stupid abstractionists of the East, still be forced to see her capacities for progress and prosperity smothered under the ruins of antiquated and exploded systems, ignominious failures and subjugated treason. Hoping to hear from you soon,

I am, &c.

The certificate of the election and qualification of James S. Wheat as Attorney-General of Virginia, is filed.

July 1,
Ohio Co.

The certificate of the election and qualification of Francis H. Pierpoint as Governor of Virginia, is filed.

July 1,
Ohio Co.

The certificate of election and qualification of Daniel Polsley as Lieut.-Governor of Virginia, is filed.

July 1

D. FROST, LIEUTENANT-COLONEL COMMANDING POST, TO THE
GOVERNOR.

1862.
July 6,
Ravenswood

Knowing how much you are interested in what is transpiring within the limits of your executive jurisdiction, I take a moment to write you a brief account of what has taken place in this quarter the past week.

In the first place then, I have the pleasure to apprise you of the arrest of Geo. Downs, Wm. Harris, Seth Rodgers, Newton Ratcliff, and James W. Morgan—all bushwackers—by Capt. Meyers' Company, 11th Va. Reg't, in a skirmish at Big Bend on 2nd July. They all left here last night for Gen'l Kelley's Headquarters.

Last Sunday information reached me that a load of groceries, &c., belonging to Dr. Chapman, of Spencer, was captured whilst on its way from this place, by Hugh Kyger, Noah Tanner, and Andy Dudley. I sent out a squad of Capt. Rowand's cavalry company, under command of Lieut. Dawson, with orders to burn the houses of Kyger and Tanner, which orders I am happy to state were executed to the letter. On last Thursday I received a message from an old gentleman named Spotts that the Rangers, under Kyger, had arrested him the night before, and swore him to support the Southern Confederacy. I detailed a squad of cavalry, 14 in number, in pursuit of them, with instructions to visit certain secesh houses, where I was satisfied the rangers were in the habit of eating. About three o'clock on the 4th a messenger came in, and informed me that our force had been fired upon by at least 60 Rangers, and one man killed—Charles McCoy, of Capt. Howard's company—and that the horse of Corporal Dawson had been shot in the leg, and in falling had thrown Dawson and dislocated his shoulder.

From Sergeant Jenkins I learned these facts: That at the house of Henry Shephard, who is a Ranger, the cavalry men found that all the beds in the house had just been vacated, and that a large quantity of bread had been baked. Shephard's house was consequently set on fire and burned. They next visited the house of Abel V. Syoc, whose son is a Ranger, and were roughly received by the old gentleman. He said he had fed the Rangers, and some of them were just as good as the Yankees. His house was burned, and the men proceeded further up the creek (Sand) in the further execution of my orders. On the return of the squad they were fired upon about ten o'clock from three different points upon the farm of Shephard, and about a hundred yards from the burnt house. At the first fire McCoy was wounded, and fell from his horse (supposed to be killed), and the horse of Corporal Dawson falling in the road from a shot in the leg, the horses of Sergeant Taylor Frost and private Conley pitched pell mell over Corporal Dawson, dislocating his shoulder and dismounting their riders. All was the wildest confusion for a few minutes, the rangers all the while pouring their balls

into the crowd. In a little while the men were remounted and an effort made to recover the body of McCoy, but the odds being too great against them, they were compelled to retreat.

1862.
July 6,
Ravenswood

About five o'clock, with Capt. Ramond, I was at the head of a detachment of cavalry and a detachment of Capt. Buckley's Infantry, and marched at double quick to the scene of the engagement. Just before we reached it, we met a wagon conveying McCoy to Ravenswood, who was still living, though, I fear, mortally wounded. Before reaching the point of attack, I was fully satisfied that the rangers numbered over fifty. I learned that on the 4th after the fight 12 of them took supper at Elijah Baker's, and boasted of whipping the Yankees, and said they were eighty strong. Their leader, Kyger, said they were to be at Big Bend that night, and left Baker's for that place. Our men scouted the country for miles, but could hear nothing more of them. I arrested several men, and satisfied myself that the Rangers had contemplated an attack upon Ravenswood, but were disconcerted by the force I had sent out on the 3rd. They had taken great pains to ascertain our strength, and enquired of several persons what we were doing in town. I ordered the houses of Joseph Smith, occupied by Mrs. Delimouth and her daughter, Mrs. M. G. Hester, whose husbands are both in the Confederate service, to be burned; also the house of Patton Corder, who is also in the woods. On my return, I ordered the men to drive in the stock of Henry Shephard, and I now have here a valuable lot of cattle, which I presume will be turned over to the U. S. marshal.

You will see by this communication that I have adopted a rigid policy in my treatment of the bushwhackers; a less stringent one will not do. The enemy are daily increasing in strength in the River counties, and are growing more and more insolent. I hope my course will meet the approbation, or, at least, will encounter no opposition. It has the sanction of the Union element here, and all who are acquainted with the condition of things in the counties of Roane, Jackson, and Calhoun concur with me that as the disease is desperate the remedy must also be desperate.

I am, &c.

L. W. WEBB TO THE GOVERNOR.

I wish you to bring your Executive power to bear upon the commissioners appointed to close up the Banks of Virginia, or the President and Cashier, if they are at fault, the reason is this: The Virginia Bank has advertized that they have reorganized and are prepared to do business, but they do not propose to redeem their issue, but they allow parties owing them to pay off their indebtedness in notes of their Bank or

July 12,
Norfolk

1862.
July 12,
Norfolk

branches; that mode of doing business is very unjust, for instance: I may owe the Bank \$1000, and I can go into the market and buy their notes at a discount of 80 per cent. and pay off my indebtedness of \$1000 for 200, while another man holds notes of the Bank of \$1000 he is compelled to sell them at a loss of \$800. You will at once see how unjust it is to the note holders.

I wish if it is in your power to have the matter remedied and make the Banks receive good money from those indebted to them, then the note holders will be satisfied to receive what they can pay after they go into liquidation.

I am, &c.

July 12,
Phila.

The certificate of the appointment and qualification of Clifford Stanley Sims as a commissioner of the State of Virginia for and in State of Pennsylvania is on file.

OFFICE OF THE ADJUTANT-GENERAL OF VIRGINIA,
WHEELING, *August 22nd, 1862.*

To His Excellency F. H. PIERPOINT, GOV. :

The counties west of the Alleghany mountains from which men are to be raised by volunteering or draft are Hancock, Brooke, Ohio, Marshall, Wetzel, Tyler, Doddridge, Harrison, Marion, Monongalia, Taylor, Preston, Barbour, Upshur, Lewis, Pleasants, Wood, Ritchie, Jackson, Mason, Putnam, and Kanawha. Some volunteers may be obtained outside of these limits, but to enforce a draft would be impracticable. In fact, in several of the counties I have named a draft would be an operation of extreme difficulty, and attended with great delay, as the condition of things has been such that the loyal State Government has not yet succeeded in effecting a regular organization of the Militia within those counties.

These twenty-two counties had at the time the United States census of 1860 was taken, a white population 203,119. We may fairly estimate that one-fifth of this population were Secessionists. The vote on the Secession ordinance in May last, 1861, was about in that proportion. Many of the young men have since joined the rebel forces, and many have withdrawn to the Confederate States. The frequent inroads made or threatened by guerrillas and marauders have driven many union people to other States.

The population, therefore, West of the Alleghanies, from which our quota of the Union Army is drawn, cannot be over 160,000. According to the usual proportion of one-eighth, there would be out of this num-

ber 20,000 able-bodied men between the ages of 18 and 45 capable of efficiently performing military duty. There certainly will be over 25,000.

1862.

From this number we have already furnished to the Union Army 11,000 three years volunteers. This is about $5\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. of our whole population in 1860. The free population of the loyal states is over 20,000,000; an equal percentage would have raised an army of 1,000,000. The whole number of three years volunteers was stated by Secretary Cameron in December, 1861, at 640,637. This is but three per cent. of the population. We have then supplied nearly double our proportion.

The calls upon us from the War department, if we have not misunderstood the matter, are as follows, viz.:

1st. For two Regiments of three years volunteers, 2,080 men.

2nd. For Militia to be drafted to serve nine months, 4,600 men.

3rd. By a recent order of the Department it is stated—

"Fifth. If the old Regiment should not be filled up with volunteers before the first day of September, a special draft will be ordered for the deficiency," and we have been officially advised that to fill up our old Regiments will require 6,583 men.

This, in addition to the 11,000 men already sent into the field, it would seem we are expected to furnish 12,263 more, or in all 23,263. I can only say that the United States Government may depend on us to the last man, and the last dollar we can raise, but to comply with these requisitions is an impracticability. Many of our men capable of performing military duty are already engaged as volunteers under State organization in defending their respective districts, and watching and repulsing the inroads of the thieves, house-burners, and murderers, which, under the special instigation and instruction of the Letcher government, have been constantly invading the rural districts and threatening our towns. Our men in this way do efficient service without expense to the United States. To take all our able-bodied men would be to surrender many parts of West Virginia to the control of the Rebels.

We are differently situated in Western Virginia from those fortunate States which have not been and do not expect to be invaded by the enemy. The man who volunteers or is drafted from those States feels that he leaves all safe at home. His presence is not required for the protection of his family and his home, unfortunately it is not so with us. We have the war in our midst, and in some sections it is waged not by army against army or by one organized band against another, but by neighbor against neighbor. Having already furnished to the army nearly six per cent. of our available population, we have in truth already advanced our quota of the recent call for 600,000 more men. When the other States shall have complied with that call they will then only have equalled what we have already done.

Still we expect to do whatever is in our power. The Department has

1862. called for two regiments of three years' men. We shall be able in a few days to put four such regiments in the field. We shall then have furnished 15,000 men for the war, seven and a half per cent. of our total population as shown by the census of 1860. An equal quota throughout the loyal States would have brought a million and a half of men into the field. May we not venture then to entertain the hope that if we do this the draft may be dispensed with in consideration of our peculiar position, and of what we shall have done for the defence of the Union.

With great respect,
Your obed't Servant,

HENRY I. SAMUELS,
Adg't Gen. Va.

N. B. The above applies to trans-allegany, Va. Col. Jas. T. Close of Alexandria will probably raise a reg't in East Virginia.

In some counties if a draft is attempted it will drive into the Confederate lines and armies more men than we will obtain.

H. I. S.

JOS. DARR, JR., TO THE GOVERNOR.

Aug. 22, I take pleasure in informing you that on application I have received
Wheeling authority to release prisoners here on your recommendation, and enclose copy of order.

I am, &c.

[Copy.]

WASHINGTON, D. C., Aug. 22, '62.

Major Jos. DARR, P. M. G.:

You are authorized to release prisoners on oath and bond, as Gov. Pierpoint desires.

By order Sec't'y of War.

(Signed)

L. C. TURNER,
Judge Advocate.

A. J. BOREMAN TO THE GOVERNOR.

Aug. 25, A part of Gen'l Cox's Division of the Army has passed and is passing
Parkersburg through this place on their way to Washington, and I must confess that I have felt more mortification and humiliation in hearing of and seeing their conduct than I have at anything of minor importance during the war.

I do not hesitate to say that this Division of the army is utterly demoralized, and entirely beyond the control of the officers; indeed, in many instances I do not think the officers care or make any effort to control them. Of course this does not apply to the whole Division, but to a considerable part of it. In coming over land from Charleston, Kanawha, to this point, they committed many depredations, as I am informed, and of some of which I have evidence. I will give you one case in this county.

1862.
Sept. 4,
Parkersburg

As the artillery and cavalry came down Tyart's creek they stopped and broke open a small store and there got some whiskey, which they drank of course. They then came on to the house of Haman B. Deem, who is a very respectable citizen, is entirely loyal, was elected and is holding a commission as justice of the peace under the loyal government of the State; and, indeed, has been rather a zealous Union man, and has been very liberal in his donations. They took possession of Mr. Deem's house and farm and everything inside and outside of the house. They cursed him and his family, and talked very vulgarly and indecently to Mr. Deem's wife and children. They broke open his bureaus, and every drawer and secret recess about the house. They took his pocket-books (four in number) containing all his private papers of the value of some three thousand dollars—mostly of bonds, notes of hand, and obligations on persons through the county—carried them off and destroyed a great part of them. On yesterday he and his friends were able to find a part of them strewed along the road for a mile or more this side of his house; some torn to pieces and destroyed, others so that they may be used. Probably he has recovered one-half of the papers.

They took his wearing apparel, coats, pants, shoes, &c.

They took the wearing apparel of his deceased relatives and mementoes of those relatives. They took the jewelry of the family, such as breast-pins, ear-rings, finger-rings, bracelets, &c. They destroyed and used all the butter and milk about the establishment; they killed his pigs, sheep, chickens, turkeys, &c.; they took two guns which he had and was using to fight off guerrillas with; one of them a very fine rifle, and acted in a most mean and dastardly way generally. They hunted up and deliberately cut to pieces all his harness and bridles, except one bridle probably. All this after Mr. Deem's had offered and was willing to give them whatever they wanted for themselves or their horses to eat, and after he had treated them in the kindest and most hospitable manner.

I have given only a meagre statement of what took place at Mr. Deem's. He came to me yesterday, and knowing him as I did to be a thorough union man, and after hearing his statement of himself and wife and children, and the destruction of his property, I became sick—

1862.
Sept. 4,
Parkersburg

sick at heart to think that these outrages should have been committed upon *a union man by a union army*.

Mr. Deem commenced life a very poor man. He has made something—bought a very comfortable farm and was doing well. This stroke just about ruins him, as a considerable part of the papers destroyed were in his hands as administrator of two estates; some of the papers also belonged to a relative who is now a volunteer in the service. Mr. Deem has a brother in the U. S. service, and while he has a very large family connection in this region, there is not one of them disloyal.

These same soldiers that ruined Mr. Deem were in town here yesterday, and came near taking the corporation. They went into a number of stores and treated the proprietors and clerks badly and took what goods they wanted, and did about as they pleased without any restraint from the officers, so far as I could see, until nearly night, when they were arrested in their mad conduct; and what is singular in almost every instance their depredations were committed on Union men, and to cap the climax, some twelve or fifteen of them went to the jail between midnight and day this morning and tried to break that open, for what purpose I do not know, nor did they say, but were driven off without doing much damage.

If this Division of the army is not demoralized, I do not understand that term. I can now understand why Gen'l Cox has always failed of success. His men are under no discipline at all.

The facts that I have stated can be substantiated by a multitude of witnesses.

I am, &c.

A. J. BOREMAN TO THE GOVERNOR.

Sept. 4,
Parkersburg

It seems to be believed here from the reports given by persons from the neighborhood of Roane C. H., that Col. Rathbone has surrendered without firing a gun, giving up himself and about 200 of his men. Some 200 more of his men left Ravenswood night before last to go to Spencer (Roane C. H.), but it is to be hoped that they heard of the danger before they arrived there. If they did not they, too, may have gotten into the trap. Jenkins did not make his appearance at Spencer, so these refugees say, but the forces, about 300 strong, were commanded by *Jim Sweeney*, formerly of Wheeling, and it was to him that Rathbone surrendered. Indeed, it seems to be the opinion of these refugees that Imboden, with his main force, is back between Spencer and Weston somewhere; they, of course, don't know exactly where. But he may be lurking back with the intention of striking the Rail Road, or he may have hastened on past Spencer to the Kanawha valley, or he may have

turned out toward Braxton. The truth is, we are completely in the dark as to his movements, except as to the force that went to Spencer. I have just heard that several of Jenkins' or Sweeney's scouts or pickets came down Reedy within ten miles of Wirt C. H. yesterday; if so, they may come to the C. H. or they may not. If they come here we are prepared for them just now, as Col. Mulligan is here with one of his Regiments well drilled, and the new 116th Ohio is here armed, but without any drill. I think it is a burning shame that Imboden is permitted to stalk through this country as he pleases without being even annoyed by any of our men.

1862.
Sept. 4,
Parkersburg

I am, &c.

WM. A. HARRISON TO THE GOVERNOR.

I learned yesterday you were absent during our late trouble, and presume you are now in possession of the operations of Jenkins. My opinion now is, that with the arms, horses, and men Jenkins got when at Buchannon and Weston and Gilmer, he will be able very soon to mount, clothe, and arm at least 1,000 men for fall operations. If Imboden is really fitting out an expedition for our country, he and Jenkins will pre-arrange their movements or make simultaneous assaults upon different points of the rail road.

Sept. 4,
Clarksburg

As the Gov't at Washington does not heed the warnings of private individuals, I suggest that you caution it as to the threatened danger of N. Western Va. being retaken.

I fear now the people will lose their confidence in the ability of the Gov't, either State or Federal, to protect them and yield up to the South as the Secesh now urge them. A great many half way union men will play this game upon us. Jenkins left Weston with 650-odd mounted men and a number of extra horses and saddles.

I am, &c.

D. D. F. FARNSWORTH TO THE GOVERNOR.

Doubtless you have heard before this of this place being taken on Saturday, the 30th ultimo, by Jenkins' cavalry, some 1,000 strong, and destroyed all the Government stores, worth some two or three hundred thousand dollars, and then breaking open some of the private stores and made havoc with the goods. They rifled my store. I made my escape after standing with my gun until the fight was over. We had in a manner no force, only Capt. Marsh's company and our battery boys, but never did men fight better, and had we a few more such we would

Sept. 4,
Buckhanon

1862.
Sept. 4,
Buckhanon

have whipped them. Their loss was 9 killed and some 10 or 12 wounded. Ours 9 wounded, two have died, and more probably will. They acted more like demons than like men. They stole all the horses that they could get their hands on. We are in the most exposed condition that any people ever was. The whole rout from here to Pocahontas county is open. The same rout that Jenkins came in at, and unless there is a great change in the management of affairs, and that soon, this country will be completely overrun.

I am in possession of information that I think can be relied on, that Jenkins was to make the rade, which he has for the purpose of weakening every point that he could, and to get all the volunteers and horses that he could get his hands on, and return amediately to Floyd, who is now in Pocahontas, and conduct him into this place for the purpose of holding it. Jenkins, with part of his force, has already made the circuit, and is doubtless now back to Floyd. The other part of his forces, I understand, were pushing on towards Harrisville, and thus you see it will take but a few days for the combined forces to be here. Unless a heavy force be sent us soon we will be completely overrun.

I am confident that there is a screw loose some place, and I fear it is in the head commander of this reagon. I will not mention names. Permit me to suggest to you what I think should be done. You can weigh it for what it is worth.

I think a strong line of defence should be made up the great valley of the Kanawha, up the tigert valley to near Pocahontas co. A strong force at this place, Weston, and Braxton or Sutton, and then the Rail Road from Parkersburg to Wheeling would be protected as well as all West Va., and I do think that unless some such plan is adopted soon that this whole reagon will be completely overrun at least for the present. Our citizens are in great excitement. Many are talking of leaving for some other State where they can have protection.

I am, &c.

HENRY C. FLESHER TO THE GOVERNOR.

Sept. 5,
H. Quarters
Milroy's
Brigade near
Washington
D. C.

Asking influence to get commission as Assistant Adju't-General in Milroy's Brigade.

B. F. CALDWELL, DENTIST, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Sept. 6,
Charleston,
Ka.

I consider it important to inform you of some improper acts that have been committed against the good citizens of this section of the State.

Numerous negro slaves have received passes from officers of the Army

in this valley to go beyond the territory of this State. Men loyal to the Union, its constitution and government of the United States, have been in this way *robbed* of their slaves, and this work of aiding slaves to escape from their owners is constantly going on, and their owners are opposed by soldiers in their attempts to retake them. I myself have lost no less than six young negro men valuable to me. I know where they are, but a mob of the Government employees in one instance after I had taken one of these negroes forced him from my hold of him and would not allow me to arrest the others.

1862.
Sept. 6,
Charleston,
Ka.

Now, Sir, I ask you as the Governor of the State if there is no protection from such robberies? I have applied to the Magistrates of this place, but they are afraid to give me or issue a warrant against the men who have thus robbed me. Citizens who would aid me to arrest my slaves decline to do it because they are afraid of the soldiers and employees of the State. Col. Smith, of this place, is now in Wheeling, and can also inform you of the sad condition of things. I ask you to aid me to recover my negroes so far as the enforcement of the existing laws will enable you to do it. Your commanding the civil officers to perform this duty would have good effect. They pay but little attention to their duties now.

Messrs. Slack, Gen. Ruffer, and Dr. Patrick have each told me that they recommended me to you to be commissioned and allowed to enlist men, but no authority or commission has yet come to me. I would get many to enlist who come here from Greenbrier and Monroe if I had authority to do it.

Please answer this and inform me if you cannot do something to resist the assisting of slaves to get away from their owners. This community is greatly excited and dissatisfied about it.

I am, &c.

D. FROST TO THE GOVERNOR.

I snatch a moment from pressing business to write you a line. From all the information I can gather from other sources than the parolled officers and men, I learn that Jenkins' force numbers about 800, well-mounted and armed. They came unannounced upon Col. Rathbone, and flag of truce was the first intimation our forces at Spencer had of the fact. Everything the Rebels could not make serviceable was destroyed. Col. Rathbone the day before heard that a strong force of guerrillas were in Gilmer county, and he ordered Capt. Buckey to send him what men he could from Ravenswood. Capt. Buckey accordingly started with all his force except 20 men, whom he left in charge of the

Sept. 6,
Parkersburg

1862.
Sept. 6,
Parkersburg

Post at Ravenswood. When within a short distance of Spencer he heard that Col. Rathbone had surrendered Camp Spencer.

He immediately dispatched a messenger back to Ravenswood with instructions to the men there to move the train and stores over the river. This they did, and I am happy to state the whole train and all our stores are safely on their way to this place.

Our boys fired upon Jenkins' men for about two hours from the hill opposite the town, wounding them. One of Jenkins' men was drowned whilst fording the river to route our boys. Sweeney, of Wheeling, was with Jenkins, and gave orders for the destruction of the Printing office (my property). It is a total ruin. Several stores were rifled and all the good horses stolen.

From Ravenswood they moved towards Racine, Ohio, stealing horses as they went. Gen. Jenkins and Sweeney made especial enquiries after me. The Fitzhughs were all with Jenkins (former residents of Ravenswood). I am told they had a real jollification at old Mrs. Fitzhughs. I leave at 3 o'clock this afternoon with about 700 men for Oak Hill, a station on the Portsmouth Rail Road, 20 miles in the rear of Galliopolis. I have yet probably 200 men at Galliopolis. I intend to harrass Jenkins if I can catch up to him. I have telegraphed Col. Lighthouse, but can not get communication with him.

Major Trimble will give you details. Our Regiment will be 700 strong after all. I am gathering it together as fast as possible. I will telegraph you from Galliopolis.

I am, &c.

A. F. RITCHIE TO THE GOVERNOR.

Sept. 15,
Fairmont

There seems to be a good deal of dissatisfaction among the Union men here in regard to the idea of arming the secesh in common with the union men in as much as fully two-thirds of this 118 Reg't is secesh. They, the Union men, are in favor of separating from them by volunteering into cavalry Cos. and home Guards.

My own opinion is that if the people of this and adjoining counties had assurance that they would be armed and equipped at the expense of the Government, and not taken out of Western Va., there would be enough volunteer cavalry raised to drive out and protect from rebel raids, &c. Mr. Reeson will see you on this subject. I will order out the Reg't as soon as I get my commission.

I am, &c.

JOSEPH STILES, COMMISSIONER REVENUE, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Immediately upon receipt of order to enrol Militia in Fairfax, I proceeded to appoint assistants, &c., but before the enrolment was half completed the Federal troops fell back to the fortifications in front of Alexandria, leaving nearly all of Fairfax county outside of the Federal lines. It is, therefore, impossible to make an enrolment of the militia in my county.

1862.
Sept. 16,
Alexandria

I am, &c.

JOSEPH SNIDER, COLONEL SEVENTH VIRGINIA REGIMENT, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Asking his influence to have the 7th Va. Reg't returned to W. Va. for recruiting the health and numbers of the Reg't, greatly depleted by constant service.

Sept. 19,
Sharpsburg

T. M. HARRIS, COLONEL 10TH VIRGINIA, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Asking instructions as to taking possession of the cattle and horses of such men as have left home to join the rebel army.

Sept. 19,
Buckhanon

B. F. SHUTTLEWORTH & BRO. TO THE GOVERNOR.

Asking instructions as to the quantity of salt that would be allowed to be purchased for the people of Clarksburg and surrounding Counties at one time for fear of falling into the hands of the enemy.

Sept. 24,
Clarksburg

GILLET F. WATSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

I see that the Governors of the different States have met in consultation. Please inform me what was done so far as prudence will allow you. I do not ask you to communicate to me anything which you would not feel justifiable in so doing as a confidential friend. I speak of the opinion of that body as to the confiscation of slaves belonging to unconditional Union men of Eastern Virginia. I see by the late proclamation of the President he offers no compensation to the few loyal amongst us, but speaks of recommending to Congress to make some provision of so indefinite a character as it amounts to nothing. I shall look to you to protect by your influence the interests of the few loyal men in

Sept. 28,
Drummond
Town

1862.
Sept. 28,
Drummond
Town

my district and elsewhere in this part of Virginia. General H. Lockwood is now granting free papers to all the negroes belonging to disloyal persons in my district that have in any manner been employed in giving aid and comfort to the enemy. What an excitement we have amongst us! I am happy to inform you that the secessionists are having their rights dealt to them in a proper manner.

I feel as my salary is to continue until I can return to W'ms Burg, if there be any service I can render to your government during my stay from my place of duty, that it will give me pleasure to serve the Government, and you have only to name what shall be done and it will be dutifully attended to. At the meeting of the next Legislature I think there should be a United States Senator elected. I ask of you that you should allow me to use your name for that important position.

You will please answer upon this point at once, as I may wish to canvass the question in my district.

Judge Bowden is with me; we leave for Washington to-morrow that we may have an interview with the President in behalf of the few loyal persons of Eastern Virginia. You will answer me at once, and direct your letter to Willard's Hotel, Washington, D. C.

I am, &c.

T. M. HARRIS, COLONEL 10TH VIRGINIA, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Oct. 16,
Bulltown

The rebel cavalry stationed on the Great Kanawha and Gauley and Birch Rivers, aided by guerrilla bands, have been very busy for the last five or six weeks stealing all the horses they can find belonging to Union men in the counties of Braxton, Nicholas, Gilmer, and Calhoun. They have also occasionally ventured into the edges of Ritchie, Lewis, and Upshur. They have taken from many a man his last horse, leaving him nothing to carry on his farming operations or even to go to mill on. They have not stopped at robbing men, but in many instances have treated poor widowed women in the same way. These parties have, as far as I have been able to learn, been led by young men who have run off from the draft and joined the rebels whom they now lead back in bands to plunder their respective neighborhoods. Many Secessionists all over the country openly countenance and encourage this thing, notwithstanding they are sworn to be loyal citizens, being emboldened by the idea that the rebel cause gains the victory in every battle, and is just on the eve of being permanently established. They have come to the conclusion, from the misstatements of the rebel officers and troops with whom they have all along been in secret conference, that the power of the Gov't is insufficient to put down the rebellion, and is all the time growing weaker, while that of the rebellion is gaining strength rapidly.

It is to be feared that there are but few amongst those secessionists who are not known openly to aid and encourage this policy of stealing the horses of loyal men but what wish the cause well. At all events, these thieves are very careful to leave their horses unmolested. I have given you this information, which you may rely upon as correct, in order to offer a suggestion for your consideration founded upon it.

1862.
Oct. 16,
Bulltown

The suggestion is this, that the horses of secessionists be taken into custody by the military authorities with the understanding that when the horses of union men shall have been returned, these horses will also be returned. Let a principle be adopted similar to an exchange of prisoners in the matter, and that the Gov't may not be burdened with the expense of keeping these horses, let any that are not needed by the army for present use be turned over to Union men in their respective neighborhoods, who will keep them for the use of them.

I have no doubt if some such policy as this should be adopted, most of these stolen horses would be returned. If it strikes you favorably, confer with Gen. Cox, and have a Gen. order issued that will meet the case.

I am, &c.

R. H. MILROY, BRIGADIER-GENERAL, TO THE GOVERNOR.

I arrived here yesterday in obedience to the orders of Major-Gen'l Cox. I left the 5th and 8th Va., and brought with me in their stead the 9th Va. and the 116th Ohio. The 5th and 8th being raised in the lower part of this State and on the Kanawha, would be more useful than troops unacquainted with the country, but I was sorry to part with them. The advance of my Reg't will be here this evening, and the balance to-morrow.

Oct. 18,
Clarksburg

This shows what inefficient brain heads have the control of our armies. Had I been permitted to stop here on the 3rd Inst. (two weeks ago), I might now have been a 100 miles in the interior. Instead of this we have lost two weeks of the finest season of the year, spent about \$100,000 in transportation, and are now getting back to where every sensible man would say we ought to start from. Comment is unnecessary.

I have learned since I got here that Capt. Roan's company of the 1st Va. cavalry have mutinied and thrown down their arms and refuse to take them again. The cause is the miserable old worthless arms that they have been forced to keep since their organization, whilst every other Company of their Regiment has been armed with carbines and revolvers. The Regiment was originally armed with the *pistol carbine*, but have all got them exchanged for good carbines and revolvers except

1862.
Oct. 18,
Clarksburg

this one company. The pistol carbine is a sort of an old blunderbuss that will seldom throw a ball in ten feet of where it is aimed, and has been universally discarded by modern cavalry, and to keep a company in active service armed with them so long as Capt. Roan's company has been, is very disheartening and demoralizing. This has done a great deal of service and deserves better arms.

Their services are very much needed at this time and very important. You will do them and the service very great favor if you will procure them carbines and revolvers. Can you not do it at once?

Col. Wilkinson, who will hand this to you, will tell you the news. There is some prospect of us having some work to do soon.

I am, &c.

SOMMERSETTE MOORE TO THE GOVERNOR.

Oct. 18,
Williams-
burg

In my last, Doct. Thompson, of Indiana, was, by the Gen'l commanding army of Potomac, appointed Physician and Superintendent to the Eastern Lunatic Asylum at Williamsburg. While he was in office he appointed me to one of the wards in said Asylum. Some eight or ten days after Doct. Watson, from the Eastern Shore of Virginia, made his appearance at the asylum with an appointment from yourself as Physician and Superintendent to said Asylum. Whereupon Doct. Thompson withdrew from his position, and those of us who were willing to take the oath of allegiance to the Government of the United States of America were reappointed by Doct. Watson.

I continued in my office as warden up to 20th of August. On that day Doct. Watson and the rest of the officers of the asylum became alarmed and ran off, leaving me alone at the Asylum with directions to carry the keys to Col. Campbell, who was at that time military Governor of Williamsburg. I did so. After being questioned by the Governor as to the condition of the asylum, I was directed by him to keep the keys and return to said asylum and take care of whatever was there; he at the same time appointing me clerk and store-keeper, which position I have held up to the present time.

I have received no pay for services rendered in neither position, except some few groceries; my family is large. I have no means of support except what I earn by my labor. I hope, therefore, you will devise some way by which I may be paid for my services.

I am, &c.

S. S. FLEMING TO THE GOVERNOR.

I am just in possession of information of an undoubted character that a secret meeting was held yesterday in Worthington, Marion county, for the purpose of instituting measures to procure the release from prison of several persons from this neighborhood—namely, the McIntires, David Morrow, and others. The proposition is that Fountain Smith is to go to Wheeling to-morrow morning and is to have forty dollars per head for all he can get released. Those men are neighbors of ours; they are not of Mr. Smith's, neither his constituents, and our people demur at this mode of procedure, and have only to say that if the issue is forced upon us, and those men sent home in this crisis of our trouble, we will be compelled to shoot them, and will do so. If Mr. Smith comes to Wheeling please act promptly with this matter of rebel sympathizers, and the thing will be at an end.

1862.
Oct. 19,
Shinuston

I am, &c.

JOHN E. PARKINSON, SECOND LIEUTENANT COMMANDING POST, TO
THE GOVERNOR.

I am very sorry to inform you that the Wheeling Press is doing much mischief here. The secesh all read it, and seem to take courage and renew their old favorite hobby (the Nigger) with renewed zeal, while many of the soldiers read it also, and I can not prevent its influence upon them. One soldier said to me a day or so ago that if the Proclamation stood until the first of Jan. that his time was up, and that he would go home.

Oct. 20,
Webster,
Taylor Co.

I feel that it is my duty to notify you of the fact, and hope you will pay some attention to it. There are many of the soldiers here who have always been Democrats, all of whom are true loyal men, and would always be if let alone. But since the Press has commenced its tirade upon the administration about its abolitionism, they seem to be in trouble, and have many questions to ask, and seem to think that the President is about to violate the Constitution, and their old Party feeling seems to be returning again, which can not help being very troublesome if permitted to continue.

If you can soften the tones of said paper you will confer a favor.

I am, &c.

M. P. AMISS TO THE GOVERNOR.

1862.
Oct. 23,
Parkersburg

I write to present to you the names of paroled soldiers and their situation. Their names are as follows:

Charles W. Simons, Ezra Q. Simons, Hiram T. Littleton, Christopher Crawford, of Wirt Co., Va.; Benjamin S. Height, Roane Co.

These men volunteered a few months since in Wirt Co. F, *Capt. Pell*, 11 Reg't Va. Vol., *Col. Rathbone*, and they were ordered to Spence, Roane county, Va., to be regularly mustered into the U. S. service and receive their pay, but before this was done these men and others there at Spence were surrendered by Col. Rathbone, and they were paroled by A. G. Jenkins, the Rebel officer purporting to be a General of the so-called Southern Confederacy. These men were ordered, after they were paroled, to Parkersburg, Va., and after some time were sent to Camp Chase, O.; and on their arrival there all was confusion and no one seemed to care for them or make provision for their confinement. They applied to some persons to know what they were to do for provisions and shelter, and met with no response, and were treated as if they were criminals or convicts sent to State prison; and not knowing what to do, they returned to their homes and tried to learn what they had to do. They called on the officers of the 11th Reg't Vol. at Parkersburg. They gave them no satisfaction; only told them if they would take up arms and come into their company they would be cared for. This morning they came to me and made the statements above, and I had an interview with Col. D. Frost respecting what these unfortunate men had best do, and asked him to give them a certificate of their having reported to him this day and that they were ready to go into the service as soon as they were exchanged and cleared of their Parole, and they would return to their homes and report to him as often as he should require; or if he could not do that to give them a certificate that they were vol. of his Regiment, and tell them to whom they should report; and if they had to return to Camp Chase or elsewhere that they might have something to show who they were, that they might be cared for when they did report. The Col. said to me he could not in no way notice these men—could not give them any certificate or anything else. He had nothing to do with them, only he might arrest them as *deserters*, and just left these men in this situation without friends or money, and do not know what to do.

I know two of these men—to-wit, Simons. They are the sons of as good and Loyal a man as lives in the United States. His name is Richard Simons, of Wirt Co., Va.

And these young men are sober and industrious men. They left a good and kind Father and Mother and volunteered in the service of their country, and unfortunately a few weeks after they volunteered—

to-wit, on the 2nd day of Sep., 1862—they were surrendered to the Rebel Jenkins, and he caused them to be paroled. This, too, without their will, and in this situation they have been left uncared for and treated with neglect, as if they were Dogs not worthy to eat of the crumbs that fall from their master's table. Now, Sir, these men are Union men and citizens of the United States, and reside in Wirt Co., West Va., and to you as the Governor of our State I for them appeal on their behalf, and if anything can be done for them, or any information given what they must do, they are willing at all times to obey. But, Sir, to be ever called Deserters, much less treated as such, they do not deserve the name, and deny the charge. I do say for them, for I do know them, they wish to do their duty. All they want is for some one in authority to tell them what they shall do, and when exchanged they will again return and take up arms in defence of their country, but not until that is done.

1862.
Oct. 23,
Parkersburg

These men await an answer from you on the subject. You will please answer at your earliest convenience.

I am, &c.

R. H. MILROY, BRIGADIER-GENERAL, TO THE GOVERNOR.

I am convinced that the most speedy and economic way to put down and exterminate guerrillarism in Western Va., and really the only effective way, is to raise independent companies of native mounted riflemen, rangers or guerrillas, or whatever you may choose to term them. One or two companies of such men in each of the exposed counties would soon use up and clear out the rebel guerrillas, and keep them cleaned out and give permanent peace and protection to the Country. Several good men have come to me and offered to raise such companies if authorized to do so and permitted to remain in Va. I feel certain that five or six such companies could be raised in a month, and if enough could not be raised soon to protect every county, I would recommend to mount one or two of the Va. Infantry Regiments now in service. These independent companies and Reg'ts should be under the command of the officer who commands the district, and be called together when necessary to repel the invasion of a large force. They should be armed with the short rifle or carbine and holster and belt revolvers without the sword, and drilled to operate either on foot or horseback, as circumstances might require. All should be allowed to furnish their own horses who wish to do so at the usual per diem allowance of 40 cents. This would be much the cheapest for the Gov't and the horses be kept in much more efficient order than public horses.

Oct. 27,
Buckhannon

The rebel guerrillas are all mounted, and it is utterly useless for us

1862.
Oct. 27,
Buckhannon

to follow or try to catch them on foot. We have now over 40,000 men in the service of the U. S. in Western Va.; 5,000 natives properly officered, armed, and mounted would be amply sufficient to keep the whole of Western Va. clear of rebel guerrillas. Our large armies are useless here. They cannot catch guerrillas in these mountains any more than a cow can catch fleas. We must inaugurate a system of Union Guerrillas to put down the rebel guerrillas.

Now, Governor, I applied some weeks ago to the Secretary of War for permission to authorize the raising of these independent cavalry companies, but have received no reply to the application. It is a matter of vast importance, and I wish you would take it in hand vigorously at once. I would respectfully suggest that you proceed to Washington at once, and demand to have the 3rd, 10th, 12th, or 14th mounted for this part of the State, and the 4th, 5th, 8th, or 13th mounted for the Kanawha region and south of that, and, besides, get the permission to accept and have mustered into service all of the independent mounted companies that can be raised, and my word for it, you will have Western Va. clear of guerrillas and at peace and perfectly protected by Spring at furthest.

Permit me also to suggest that you follow up our armies and inaugurate the civil authorities in the counties as fast as cleared of guerrillas. Have judicial county and township offices filled at once by good Union men. Post offices and mail routes established, and let in the mail are newspapers again. Establish the courts and convene the people in every county, make speeches to them yourself, and let them see you. Have good Union speakers, make speeches everywhere, and enlighten the ignorant people who have been misled by infamous demagogues.

Also organize and officer the Militia as rapidly as possible, and let the people everywhere feel and see around them the authority, security and protecting influence of the good old government of their fathers. I hope, my dear Sir, you will pardon these suggestions and not suspect me as assuming to dictate, but, sir, I am indeed very, very anxious to see our glorious Union restored as fast as possible. That I, with the hundreds of thousands of others engaged in this struggle to save the inheritance of our fathers, may get home again to our families and friends.

Ten Reg'ts have been assigned to me, consisting of the 2nd, 3rd, 9th, 10th, and 12th Va.; 87th Pa.; 110th, 116th, 122nd, 123rd Ohio. Besides Keeper's, Carlin's, and Ewing's batteries, and Rowen's and Hagan's Cavalry companies, I have not near enough cavalry, and ought to have more. I am hurrying up, and will try hard to get my patch cleared before cold weather. The ground was covered with snow here this morning.

We need blankets, tents, and transportation. Hurry up your wagon makers.

I am, &c.

J. C. PAXTON, COLONEL SECOND VIRGINIA CAVALRY, TO CAPTAIN
R. P. KENNEDY, ACTING ADJUTANT-GENERAL.

In obedience to your orders, I marched my command, consisting of companies G, I, F, A, K, D, E, and H, 2nd Va. vol. cav., in all 475 men rank and file, in good order on the morning of the 24th of November for Summerville, arriving there at 10 P. M. the same day; distance, 53 miles. Left Summerville next morning at 7 o'clock, and arrived at the "Hinkle Farm" at 4 P. M., 35 miles, and being able to obtain some hay there remained until 4 o'clock A. M. 26th, when we took up the line of March in a blinding snow storm for Greenbrier via Cold Knob mountain, where we arrived at 10 o'clock A. M. same day; distance, 20 miles. Met Col. Lane, 11th O. V. I., who was to assist me in breaking up a camp of Rebels at the foot of the mountain, but on account of the severity of the weather and hard marching, he wished to return to his camp at Summerville. I asked him to take the advance until we met the enemy's picket, which he did, and in about one mile exchanged shots with six of the enemy's scouts, wounding one. Col. Lane at once opened his ranks, and gave us the road. We pushed rapidly into the enemy's camp, a distance of some five miles, effecting a complete surprise at 12 o'clock M., the enemy scattering in all directions. We killed two, wounded two, paroled one, captured two commissioned officers (1 capt. and 1 Lt.), 111 non com. officers and privates, 106 horses, 5 mules. Burned and destroyed by fire about 200 Enfield and Mississippi rifles, 50 sabres, with other accoutrements, 5 wagons, also blankets, clothing, harness, bridles, saddles, and other stores and supplies, and their camp tents, &c.

1862.
Dec. 2,
Camp Piatt,

I had two horses killed in the attack in enemy's camp, and lost 10 on the march from fatigue and exhaustion.

The enemy was found three miles from the foot of Cold Knob mountain in Sinking creek, Greenbrier county, Va., at Lewis Mill, and consisted of a part of 5 companies of cavalry, viz., Rockbridge cavalry, Braxton Dragoons, Churchville cavalry, Valley cavalry, and Night Hawk Rangers. They were men who had been in service 15 months, and were located at that point to guard the mountain pass, and to organize the 14th Va. cavalry, to be commanded by Major Bailey, and constituted a part of A. G. Jenkins' brigade. Our success was complete. We never lost one drop of blood. After securing prisoners and horses and destroying camp, &c., we marched at 4 P. M., 26th, for Summerville, where we arrived on the 27th at M., making 120 miles for men and horses without food or rest, except one feed of hay for horses, over the most rugged and mountainous part of Western Va. Remained in Summerville until 29th. Left for Camp Piatt and arrived in camp on the 30th at noon. My men suffered severely from frost. I left two

1862.
Dec. 2,
Camp Piall,

men in hospital at Summerville, whose boots we cut from their feet; others were more or less frozen. My horses were very much cut down. I cannot close this report without deservedly complimenting officers and men. But when all behaved so gallantly it is impossible to particularize. But all honor is due Major Powell, who lead the charge, and Company G, Capt. McMahon, who lead the column.

I am, &c.

R. H. MILROY, BRIGADIER-GENERAL, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Dec. 6,
New Creek

I received by mail of this evening the petition of the citizens of Gilmer county with your endorsement. The subject of this petition is one that I had before heard of in a great many ways from officers and men of the 10th, letters, petitions, &c., and has given me much concern. I feel deeply for the distressed families of the soldiers of Co. G, and I have done all in my power, consistent with the good of the service, to relieve them.

When I withdrew the 10th I sent the 3rd to replace them, with directions to occupy and protect all the country that had been occupied and protected by the 10th. Col. Harris informed me after his arrival that Col. Hews had not sent a company to Gilmer, and I immediately dispatched an order to Col. Hews to send a company to Glenville, but it seems this order miscarried. Upon my arrival here the failure of Col. Hews to send the Co. was made known to me, and I sent another stringent order to Col. Hews to send immediately his best Company to Glenville, and to direct the officer in charge to enquire into and ascertain the losses of all Union citizens, especially the wives and families of soldiers by the guerrillas, and to assess upon the Secessionists in each neighborhood a sufficient amount to make up all these losses amply, *and in every case where a secessionist refused to pay the amount assessed against him to immediately shoot him down and burn his house.* Also to see that the Union soldiers families' were supplied with salt and other necessaries. Col. Hews informed me yesterday by telegraph that he had delayed sending the company for want of ammunition, but that he would send it that day, so I suppose the company is there by this time. I took the 10th, because it is stronger and more efficient in field officers than the 3rd, and if I should let co. G of the 10th go back, I would also have to let other companies of the same Reg't go who have the same reasons, and it would deprive me of the services of the Reg't for active field service. I have had equally as strong appeals from companies of the 9th raised in Roane and surrounding counties, and have been much pained to hear from some of the officers and soldiers from

these counties the miserable situation of their families, and if the good of the service would permit let them all go home, but it won't do. I admit that the companies of the 11th Va. and Capt. Brown's cav. co. could be very usefully employed, and could give ample protection to a large scope of country in and around Braxton, Gilmer, Roane, Calhoun, &c., and I think they are not needed for the protection of this R. R., and if I commanded them would send them out to these counties, but they belong to Gen'l Kelly's command, and I have no control of them. Permit me, Governor, without flattery, to congratulate you on the excellence of your message, which I have read this evening with very much pleasure. It, like the President's message, has the true patriot ring. Your views of the President's Proclamation, slavery, causes of the war, appeal to Virginians, &c., meet my most hearty approval, and will certainly have a wide space and beneficial influence.

1862.
Dec. 6,
New Creek

I learn to-day that Winchester is occupied by Gen'l Gray's forces. If permitted, I would have occupied that place ten days ago, but my hands are tied, as they always have been in Western Va. The lines on me were slackened a little to-day, and I immediately started a brigade to Petersburg to try to catch that scoundrel Imboden, though it is a terrible stormy day, and hard on the boys, but our Fathers of the Revolution, not half so well provided, moved in much severer weather, and if the reins are slackened on me, I will keep moving all winter regardless of weather, for I feel deeply anxious that this infamous rebellion should be crushed out by spring, which can be done if our forces are kept moving. It was very unfortunate that I was recalled from beyond the Alleghany to this R. R. by causeless alarm. Had I been left alone, I would ere this had Staunton, Warm Springs, and Lewisburg, and would thus have destroyed the base and fountains of guerrillaism in Western Va., and freed the country from that curse which can not be effectually done till these places are taken.

Every thing you can do towards hurrying up the organization and equipment of the independent mounted companies will be a great benefit, as they will be found the most efficient against guerrillas.

I am, &c.

The Certificate of the election of John B. McCloud as a member of Congress from the second Congressional District of Virginia on December 22nd, 1862, is filed.

Dec. 27,
Norfolk

I protest against the constitutionality, or legal propriety, of the law which imposes the within oath upon me as a condition upon which I can continue to hold my position as Teller of the Branch of the Ex-

1862. change Bank of Virginia at Alexandria. I will obey the said oath as long as the Wheeling Government continues to exercise jurisdiction in the county of Alexandria.

(Signed)

LEWIS HOOFF.

A copy—Teste:

I. TRACEY, Clerk.

I protest against the constitutionality or legal propriety of the law which imposes the within oath upon me as a condition upon which I can continue to hold my position as Cashier of Branch of the Exchange Bank of Virginia at Alexandria. I will obey the said oath so long as the Wheeling Government continues to exercise jurisdiction in the county of Alexandria.

I feel it my duty to the stockholders of said Bank, for the purpose of protecting their interest in my charge, to comply with the provisions of the law of the Wheeling Government so long as that Government exercises jurisdiction over this county.

(Signed)

CHARLES R. HOOFF,
Cashier.

A copy—Teste:

I. TRACEY, Clerk.

I protest against the constitutionality or legal propriety of the law which imposes the within oath upon me as a condition upon which I can continue to hold the position as Discount Clerk in the Branch of the Exchange Bank of Virginia at Alexandria. I will obey the said oath so long as the Wheeling Government continues to exercise jurisdiction over the county of Alexandria.

(Signed)

JAMES ENTWISTLE.

A copy—Teste:

I. TRACEY, Clerk.

I shall not register these oaths until I receive directions to do so.

I. TRACEY.

Dec. 31,
Ohio Co.

The certificate of the election and qualification of Samuel Crane as Auditor of Public Accounts of Virginia before L. A. Hagans, Sec'y of the Commonwealth, is filed.

1863.
Jan. 2

The certificate of qualification of Lucian A. Hagans as Secretary of the Commonwealth of Virginia, by Sam. Ott, J. P. of Ohio county, is on file.

The certificate of L. A. Hagans, S'c't'y Com'w'lth, of the election of John F. McDermont, as Public Printer of Va., is on file.

1863.
Jan. 21

R. H. MILROY, BRIGADIER-GENERAL UNITED STATES, TO GOVERNOR
PIERPOINT.

Enclosed please find a copy of a letter received two days ago by flag of truce from the rebel Guerrilla chief, Col. J. D. Imboden, and a copy of my reply to the same. I send them to you that you may, if you think proper, lay them before the legislature and people of West Virginia for their action, and that they may know the course intended to be pursued towards them by the traitors in arms against them, and that they may also take steps to induce our Government to adopt proper retaliatory measures.

Jan. 27,
Winchester,
Va.

I am, &c.

H'D Q'R'S C. S. FORCES,
SHENANDOAH MOUNTAIN, VA., Jan'y 20th, 1863.

Brig.-Gen'l R. H. MILROY,
Com'd U. S. Forces,
Winchester, Va.:

SIR:

On the 11th inst., by my order, a man named Trayhern, exercising the office of sheriff of Barbour County, Virginia, under the usurped Government at Wheeling, was arrested and sent by me to the Governor of Virginia as a prisoner. I have information, which I deem perfectly reliable, that in consequence of this arrest your troops stationed at Phillippi have murdered by shooting Henry Wilson and Henry Bowman, two unarmed and unresisting citizens, who were quietly at their homes, and whose only alleged offence was a failure on their part to comply with an order issued by you in November last, requiring citizens to give your troops information of the approach of Confederate troops. I am further informed that 15 other citizens have been arrested and ordered to be shot at the end of fifteen days if Trayhern is not released and sent home within that time.

Your Government inaugurated and has persevered in the practice unwarranted by the usages of civilized warfare of arresting and imprisoning not only civil officers, but private non-combatant citizens of the Confederate States, hundreds of whom from the boy of tender years to the decrepit old man are now incarcerated in the prisons at Camp Chase, Johnston's Island, and elsewhere. My Government has pro-

1863. tested against this barbarous system of arresting men and boys; aye, of women too, merely because they exercised the rights of free opinion and free speech, but in vain. I have, therefore, resolved that within the limits of the pretended State of West Virginia when I may be in command, I will arrest and imprison as dangerous enemies to my State and country every man I can lay my hands upon, who holds any office under the usurped State Government at Wheeling, regarding such arrests as legitimate, irrespective of the action of your Government, and as an absolutely necessary and justifiable retaliatory act for the arrests made by your Government. And I now notify you that Trayhern will not be returned within the fifteen days mentioned, nor at any time, unless the Governor and other lawfully constituted authorities of the State of Virginia shall order his discharge, and if upon further investigation the fact of the murder of Wilson and Bowman by your forces is established, I shall order the immediate execution of two of the prisoners of highest rank belonging to your command, captured by my forces, and whose names I now enclose to you. And if the 15 citizens arrested in Barbour, or any one or more of them are executed, I will immediately, upon being assured of that fact, hang two of your men for each one so executed. The lives of these prisoners are in your hands. They will be held as hostages for the liberty and safety of my fellow-citizens, who are arrested and in your power.

Yours, &c.,

J. D. IMBODEN,
Col. Com'd'g, &c.

Names of persons referred to in my letter of this date to Gen'l R. H. Milroy :

Lieut. Dawson, Co. K, 1st Va. Cavalry; Serg't Atkinson, Co. K, 1st Va. Cavalry. Privates Miller, Peter Pifer, Alfred Davis, John Ott, J. D. Porter, Milton Lewis, Wm. F. Gaston, A. T. Hosie, J. W. H. Bernhard, Wm. McAdams, Monroe Manypenny, J. H. Maxwell. John Johnson, Jas. Flazier, Wm. Gildon, Sam'l Cragg, Jno. W. Yatt, of Co. B, 1st Va., artil'y. The following: Corp. E. Sinring, Privates H. Adams, Wm. Fitch, J. D. Howard, Morton Conrad, James Smith, Wm. Stotzar, P. Deanny, H. Minard, J. M. Edwards, D. Thompson, D. M. Shafer, B. C. Davis.

Teste :

J. D. IMBODEN,
Col., &c.

WINCHESTER, VA., *Jan'y 27th, 1863.*

SIR :

Your communication dated January 20th, '63, is received. I am not, and have not been, for the last month in command of any

forces in West Va. I have, therefore, no jurisdiction or control over the matters referred to in your letter, but I have forwarded the same for the consideration of my Government. I have no information of the shooting of Bowman and Wilson, and entertain therefore no doubt that your information is erroneous. Neither they, or any one else, have ever been shot, except in battle by my order. I have noticed in the papers that the authorities of West Virginia contemplated retaliatory measures in consequence of the arrest and abduction of Trayhern, but what measures, if any, have been adopted, I am not informed.

1863.

West Virginia has been recognized by my Government as a separate and independent State of the Union; as such her citizens are entitled to its protection. The course which you propose to pursue towards a certain class of citizens of that State will necessarily induce a retaliatory one. I am not, however, authorized to say what will be the action of my Government in the event that the course indicated in your letter is persisted in. You threaten to hang an officer and certain privates of this command now in your power. You can not be ignorant that a much larger number of rebel prisoners are in my power, and you must not presume so far upon the forbearance and superior humanity of the Federal authorities as to put that threat into execution. I hope you will not compel me to the painful alternative which the execution of your threat will render inevitable. I notice that the "Confederate Government" is about to offer \$100,000 for my head. Had you not better come down and make the speculation.

Yours,

R. H. MILROY,
Brig.-Gen'l.

J. D. IMBODEN, Styling himself Col. Com'd.

Certificate of Jefferson Tacey, Clerk of County Court of Alexandria County, of the election of Lewis McKenzie as a member of Congress of the U. S. for the seventh congressional District of Virginia, is filed.

Jan. 28

SECRETARY OF COMMONWEALTH'S OFFICE,
WHEELING, VA., *May 14th, 1863.*

Whereas inquiries have been made at the Department from various portions of the Commonwealth in reference to those who are and who are *not* entitled to vote at the approaching election, and it being of the utmost importance at this period of peril when the government of the Commonwealth has been partially overthrown, and the very existence of the nation endangered by a rebellion instigated by those who were its

1863. natural guardians and protectors, and had solemnly sworn to support and defend it; that none but friends should have a voice in selecting the Executive, Legislative, and Judicial officers by whom the Government is to be administered, and that no person who denies his allegiance to the United States and willing support to the restored Government of Virginia should be allowed to direct and control those governments through the agency of the ballot box.

And whereas the General Assembly of this Commonwealth has declared many years since by solemn enactments that any native of this State, who should become a citizen of a foreign state (see Code of Virginia, edition of 1860, p. 74, sec. 3,) without regard to whether such foreign state existed *de facto* only and not *de jure*, should not be deemed a citizen of this State.

And whereas if disloyal persons be permitted to vote it will lead to placing the government of the State in the hands of those engaged in the rebellion, and would stimulate those who are seeking the overthrow of our republican institutions—

Therefore, it is ordered by his Excellency Francis H. Pierpoint, Governor of this Commonwealth, that the commissioners who may superintend the approaching election be required to take the subjoined oath, and that they administer the same to *every voter* whose vote may be challenged by a loyal citizen on account of his having voted for the ordinance of Secession, or for any executive, legislative, or Judicial Confederate officer, or may have signified that he professed allegiance to the government of the so-called Southern Confederacy; and unless such oath be taken the party offering to vote shall be refused the privilege of so doing. Nor shall the taking of the said oath be deemed sufficient to admit the vote of any such person if he has since the 3rd day of February, 1863, waged war against the United States or the restored government of Virginia, or advised by speaking or writing any person to oppose either government, or has given aid and comfort in any manner to those in arms against the same.

The Executive is not now prepared to say whether or not any person who voted for the Ordinance of Secession, or for any officer of the so-called Confederacy, thereby professing allegiance to that authority, is not absolutely expatriated and incapable of voting. This question is reserved for more mature consideration and future decision. In the mean time Commissioners of elections will, in addition to the oath "to faithfully and impartially conduct the election about to be held," take the oath printed in connection herewith and administer the same as aforesaid, noting on the face of the poll-books opposite the name of every voter sworn the fact that the voter did comply with the requisition.

The commissioners will observe that by the laws of Virginia it is their duty to swear any person offering to vote, to answer any question

touching his right to vote (see Code of Virginia, 1860, p. 80, sect. 10). The oath prescribed is supposed to embrace all the qualifications now decided by the Executive to be requisite qualifications for voters. No officer or soldier from another State in the service of the United States, nor sutler, Clerk, or follower of the army from other states will be allowed to vote. Their residence, if for two years in the State, is not that kind of residence contemplated by the constitution and laws of the State to entitle them to vote. It is of the greatest importance to the welfare of the State that none vote but those authorized by law.

1863.

All violating the law in this respect will be punished. It is earnestly recommended that the commissioners, or loyal citizens, will not capriciously challenge the vote of indisputable loyal voters.

The assistance of military commandants of districts and posts at and near election precincts is respectfully asked to see that order is preserved at the election, and that no intimidation by soldiers be used to prevent a fair and open expression of the elective franchise by each voter entitled to vote.

L. A. HAGANS,
Sec'y of the Com'lth of Virginia.

Oath to be taken by Commissioners of elections and by voters who may be interrogated by commissioners, or who may be challenged by a loyal voter.

I, ———, solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will support the Constitution of the United States and the laws made in pursuance thereof as the supreme law of the land anything in the constitution and laws of the State of Virginia or the ordinances of the convention which assembled at Richmond on the 13th day of February, 1861, to the contrary notwithstanding; and that I will uphold and defend the Government of Virginia as indicated and restored by the Convention which assembled at Wheeling on the 11th day of June, 1861, and that I will discourage secession rebellion and the disintegration of the Union; and that I have not since the 3rd day of February, 1863, levied war against the United States, or adhered to the enemies of the same, nor given them aid and comfort, nor professed allegiance to the so-called Confederate States of America; nor have I resisted or opposed by violence, or advised others by speaking or writing to oppose by violence the restored Government of Virginia as reorganized by the Convention which assembled at Wheeling on the 11th day of June, 1861. So help me God.

Additional oath to be taken by Commissioners.

I, ———, solemnly swear (or affirm) that I will faithfully and impartially conduct the election about to be held for a member of the House of Representatives of the United States and for Governor and other State and County (or city) officers of the recognized Government of Virginia. So help me God.

1863. Geo. F. Morrison, John W. Hutchings, Rufus S. King, appointed by
 April 28 Gov'r Pierpoint to hold an election in Elizabeth City County, Virginia,
 being a part of the 11th Congressional District of the State, on the 28th
 day of May, 1863, certificate filed.

MARTINSBURG, BERKELEY CO., VA., *May 30th, 1863.*

We, George Sharer, Elias M. Pitzer, and John W. Pitzer, commis-
 sioners for taking the vote of the qualified voters of Berkeley County on
 the question of including the said county in the State of West Virginia,
 do hereby certify that polls for that purpose were opened and held on
 the fourth Thursday of May, in the year 1863, within said county, pur-
 suant to law, and that the following is a true statement of the result as
 exhibited by the poll-books, to-wit:

For the County of Berkeley, becoming part of the State of West
 Virginia, six hundred and sixty-five votes, - - - - 665
 Against it, seven votes, - - - - - - - - 7

Given under our hands this 30th day of May, 1863.

GEORGE SHARER,
 ELIAS M. PITZER,
 JOHN W. PITZER,
 Commissioners.

June 1 We, Daniel W. Lewis, Henry Studds, and Robert F. Roberts, commis-
 sioners of election for Fairfax County, Virginia, do hereby certify that
 at an election held on the 28th day of May, 1863, upon the question,
 "Shall we be annexed to and become part of West Virginia," as by law
 the District composed of the Counties of Clarke, Loudoun, Fairfax,
 Prince William, and Alexandria, was authorized to vote upon, there
 were cast for annexation one hundred and fifty-five votes, and against
 annexation there were cast thirty votes.

Given under our hands this first day of June, 1863.

DANIEL W. LEWIS,
 HENRY STUDDS,
 ROBERT F. ROBERTS,
 Comm'rs.

PORTSMOUTH, VA., *June 1st, 1863.*

This is to certify that at an election held in this city of Portsmouth,
 Thursday, May 28th, '63, for the office of mayor of said city, Daniel

Collins was duly elected, having received a majority of the votes polled over his competitor, P. G. Thomas. 1863.

Given under our hands this 1st day of June, A. D. 1863.

P. G. STAPLES,
JOHN B. McCLOUD,
WM. E. CASHART,
Commissioners.

SAM'L CRANE TO THE GOVERNOR.

Having been elected by the people the Auditor of the State of West Virginia, you will please accept this as my resignation of the office of Auditor of the State of Virginia to take effect from and after the 19th day of June, 1863. It will be several days thereafter before the Books and papers that belong to my successor can be ready for delivery. June 3, Wheeling

In parting with you allow me to congratulate you upon your late election as chief magistrate of the State of Virginia for four years beginning the first day of January, 1863, and to express the hope that under your wise administration the old State will soon be restored to her proper place in the Union.

I am, &c.

D. POLSLEY TO THE GOVERNOR.

As I shall cease to be a citizen of the State of Virginia on the 20th inst., I herewith resign the office of Lieutenant-Governor. June 8

I am, &c.

CAMPBELL TARR TO THE GOVERNOR.

I hereby resign my office of Treasurer of Virginia to take effect from and after this date. June 19, Wheeling

I am, &c.

The Certificate of L. A. Hagans, s'c't'y com., of the appointment of Sam'l P. Hildreth, as Treasurer of State of Virginia, is on file. June 20

Certificate of L. A. Hagans, S'c't'y Comm'th, of the appointment of Lewis W. Webb, as Auditor of Public Accounts, is on file. June 20

DANIEL COLLINS, MAYOR, TO THE GOVERNOR.

1863.
July 15,
Portsmouth

I would like to receive authority from you to organize four companies of militia in this city.

The death of Lieutenant Sanborn in Norfolk last week has created intense excitement, and to avoid any necessity for calling upon the military for aid in putting down any riot or other unlawful demonstration, I deem it necessary to ask for permission to organize four Hundred men and for arms to arm them with.

We are able to take care of ourselves; all we ask is the proper authority and arms to organize with. We are determined to crush out Treason in our midst by depriving Traitors of the Rents of all property within the limits of this city, and applying the proceeds to relieve destitute families. If they resist the collection of Rents by force we will put them down by force. But I believe our action will force them to take the oath of allegiance to the U. S. Government.

I am, &c.

THE COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA,
EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.

To His Excellency A. J. BOREMAN,
Gov. West Virginia :

Whereas it is represented to me that in pursuance of an Act of the General Assembly of Virginia, entitled "an Act giving the consent of the State of Virginia to the county of Berkeley being admitted to and becoming part of the State of West Virginia," passed January 31st, 1863, polls were opened in said County on Thursday, the 28th day of May, 1863, for the purpose indicated in said Act.

Now, therefore, I, Francis H. Pierpoint, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, in accordance with a provision of the Act aforesaid, do hereby certify that from the returns on file in this Department a very large majority of the votes cast at said election were in favor of the said county of Berkeley "becoming part of the State of West Virginia."

Given under my hand and the less seal of the Commonwealth this 22nd day of July, 1863, and in the 88th year of the Commonwealth.

[Seal]

F. H. PIERPOINT.

By the Governor :

L. A. HAGANS,
S'e't'y of the Com'lth.

OFFICE OF THE BANK OF VIRGINIA,
NORFOLK, July 28th, 1863.

1863.

Whereas P. H. Whitehurst, T. P. Crowell, and John T. Daniels this day presented in person to the Board a paper dated June 4th, 1863, purporting to *eminate* from the Executive Department of Virginia at Wheeling, and signed by F. H. Pierpoint, as Governor of Virginia, which said paper appointed the above-named persons and William Ward, Directors on the part of the Executive for this office, and they having claimed the right by virtue of said appointment to take their seats at this board as Directors, thereby displacing three Directors now holding their seats at this board, by the appointment of the Governor of Virginia and one of the four Directors appointed on the part of the stockholders, in conformity with the charter of this Bank, and who are entitled by law to hold their seats until their successors are appointed by the stockholders in General meeting assembled at Richmond, and by the Executive; therefore,

Resolved, That this Board cannot, with their sense of their rights and duties, recognize the claim of the said P. H. Whitehurst, Thomas P. Crowell, J. T. Daniels, and William Ward to take their seats at this board as Directors, and that they be so notified by sending them a copy of this resolution.

(Signed)

W. D. BAGNALL, Cash'r.

A true copy from the minutes.

A. I. BOREMAN TO THE GOVERNOR.

I write you in behalf of the 7th Reg't Va. Vol. Inf'ty. Although your official connection with the Reg't is severed, yet I know you will be pleased to do anything you can for the brave and gallant men composing it. As you know, the Reg't started out full, and I am informed there are only 240 men now able to answer to the call of the roll. Their first fighting was at Bloomery, then Port Republic, Fair Oaks, Second Bull Run, South Mountain, Antetam, Fredericksburg, Chancellorsville, and Gettysburg, and they were not simply in these battles, but they were in the thickest of the fight, as I am informed, all of them. Such a record is an honor to any Regiment. After having more than three-fourths of the men rendered unfit for duty in the most arduous service which they have been required to undergo for two years past, those that are left claim that they should be permitted to return to West Virginia, where they may have a short respite from the very great labour in which they have so long been engaged. Not that their love for the

Aug. 8,
Wheeling

1863.
Aug. 8,
Wheeling

cause is less ardent or their patriotism has abated, but they are exhausted and worn down to such a degree that they may not be able to do the work that may be required of them in the army of the Potomac. On account of the hard usages to which this regiment has been subjected, there are several hundred of the men now wounded and sick in the hospitals scattered about over the country. If the regiment was permitted to return to this side the mountains, taking other cases of a similar character as a criterion, I think it would be safe to say that the 7th could be made to number five hundred effective men (and may be more) in three months, instead of 240 now on duty. It may be recollected that last year the first Virginia Inf'y (Col. Thoburn) were allowed two or three months to come home and recruit, and the result was, as I am informed, that from some 200 or 250 they reported at the end of the time with from 500 to 600 fit for duty. It is thought that a like result would follow in the case of the 7th. I most earnestly request that you will exert yourself to have this permission granted. The officers and their wives are writing to me, and some of the latter come in person to me almost weekly, on the subject. The men write me and their friends write me, and many come to see and talk with me, on the subject to see if I cannot do something that may effect their return. There is one other matter that is urged, about which I know nothing however, and that is that when being recruited the men were assured that they were to do duty in West Virginia in defence of their homes and their wives and children, and were not to be taken away. This they claim as an agreement or understanding, and that it is a continued injustice to keep them where they are when they were recruited for the service above indicated.

I hope you will see Mr. Stanton and Gen'l Halleck and urge upon them the propriety of allowing the 7th to return to the West.

I am, &c.

DAVID WILLS TO THE GOVERNOR.

Aug. 15,
Gettysburg

The enclosed circular embodies the plan agreed upon with agents from several States represented here, and it has been submitted to the Governors of all the States named in it for their concurrence.

It is desirable to have as little delay as possible in getting your reply, as the bodies of our soldiers are in many cases so much exposed as to require prompt attention, and the grounds should be speedily arranged for their reception.

Pennsylvania has bought a very suitable piece of ground on one of the most prominent parts of the battle field, and his Excellency Governor Curtin authorized me to say to you that if your State will co-operate

in this project, and desires a conveyance in fee simple of your burial-ground in this cemetery, Pennsylvania will make a deed to you for it; otherwise she will hold the title in trust for the purposes designated in the circular.

1863.
August 15,
Gettysburg

I am, &c.

The certificate of the appointment of Frederick E. Foster as the Adjutant-General of the Commonwealth of Virginia, is filed.

Aug. 20,
Alexandria

To the voters of the first Judicial circuit of Virginia, composed of the Counties of Princess Anne, Norfolk, Nansemond, Isle of Wight, Southampton, Greenville, Surry, Sussex, and city of Norfolk:

Aug. 26,
Alexandria

Whereas it appears upon satisfactory evidence of the fact, that Richard H. Baker, late Judge of said circuit, has failed to take the oath or affirmation prescribed by the 4th section of an ordinance entitled "An ordinance for the reorganization of the State Government"—

Now, therefore, I, Francis H. Pierpoint, Governor of Virginia, in pursuance of authority vested in me by the 5th Section of the ordinance above cited, do declare said Baker's office as Judge of said circuit vacant, and I have ordered an election to be held in said counties on Monday, the 28th of September, 1863, to fill said vacancy.

Given under my hand and the less seal of the Commonwealth, at the city of Alexandria, this 26th day of August, 1863, and in the 88th year of the Commonwealth.

[Seal]

F. H. PIERPOINT.

By the Gov'r:

L. A. HAGANS,
Secretary of the Commonwealth.

PROCLAMATION BY THE GOVERNOR.

Pursuant to an Act of the General Assembly of Virginia, passed February 5th, 1863, authorizing the Executive to select some point and establish it by proclamation as the Capital of the State—

Now, therefore, I, Francis H. Pierpoint, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, do make known by this Proclamation that I have chosen the city of Alexandria for the purposes contemplated in the Act above referred to.

Given under my hand and the less seal of the Commonwealth, at the

1863. city of Alexandria, this 26th day of August, 1863, and in the 88th year of the Commonwealth.

[Seal]

FRANCIS H. PIERPOINT.

By the Governor:

L. A. HAGANS,
Secretary of the Commonwealth.

THE COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA,
EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT.

To His Excellency A. I. BOREMAN,
Governor of West Virginia:

Whereas it is represented to me that in pursuance of an act of the General Assembly of Virginia, entitled "an act giving consent to the admission of certain counties into the new State of West Virginia upon certain conditions," passed February 4th, 1863, polls were opened in the County of Jefferson (one of the counties named in said act) on Thursday, the 28th day of May, 1863, on the question of annexation to the said new State—

Now, therefore, I, Francis H. Pierpoint, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, in accordance with a provision of the act aforesaid do hereby certify that from the returns made to this Department a very large majority of the votes cast at said election were in favor of annexation to the State of West Virginia.

Given under my hand and the less seal of the Commonwealth at the city of Alexandria this 14th day of September, 1863, and in the 88th year of the Commonwealth.

[Seal]

F. H. PIERPOINT.

By the Governor:

L. A. HAGANS,
Secretary of the Commonwealth.

BY TELEGRAPH FROM THE WAR DEPARTMENT,
Sep. 21st, 1863.

To Gov'r PIERPOINT:

I would be glad to have your opinion whether it would be good policy to refund the money collected from the people of East Virginia as indemnity for the light-house depredation. I believe you once gave me your opinion on the point, but I am not entirely sure. Please answer.

A. LINCOLN.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS.

WASHINGTON, ALEXANDRIA AND GEORGETOWN RAILROAD CO.,
OFFICE, 411 PENN. AVENUE,
WASHINGTON, *Oct. 1st, 1863.*

To His Excellency F. H. PIERPOINT,
Gov'r of Virginia :

The undersigned begs leave respectfully to represent that he is the President of the Washington, Alexandria and Georgetown Rail Road Company, which road now extends and is doing a transportation business between the Depot of the Orange and Alexandria Rail Road, in the city of Alexandria, Va., and the Baltimore and Ohio Rail Road, in the city of Washington, D. C., and that so much of said rail road as is situated between the said Orange and Alexandria Rail Road Depot, in Alexandria and the south end of the Long Bridge over the Potomac River (being a distance of five and seven one-hundredth miles), is located in the State of Virginia.

That by virtue of the laws of Virginia in such cases made and provided the said Washington, Alexandria and Georgetown Rail Road company by purchase on foreclosure of Mortgage is the legitimate successor to all the franchises, rights and privileges of the Alexandria and Washington Rail Road Company, a corporation chartered by the General Assembly of the State of Virginia on the 27th day of February, 1854, and as such is liable to all the requirements, obligations, conditions, and penalties imposed by the Code of Virginia upon Rail Road companies within the State.

That the provisions of said Code of Virginia require that "the President and Directors of every company incorporated to make a work of internal improvement to the stock of which there is no subscription by the board of public works," shall make certain annual and quarterly reports to said Board of public works (the nature of said reports being more particularly described in said Code), and that in case of failure to make any such report for sixty days the company shall forfeit one thousand dollars unless good cause be shown for such failure."

The undersigned further represents that at the time when the Washington, Alexandria and Georgetown Rail Road company became the legal owners and representatives of the Alexandria and Washington Rail Road company, the State Government of Virginia was in a state of revolt or rebellion against the government of the United States, and that the Board of public works of said State remained in the city of Richmond, the capital of the said State, which city was also the seat of Government of the so-called Southern confederacy, which said Confederacy was and has since been in arms and open rebellion against the Government of these United States; and that for these reasons it became impracticable to make any report or hold any communication

1863. with said Board of public works, and therefore no report has been made during the past two years of the operations of this company.

That feeling a strong desire to comply in all respects with the laws of the State, which granted and is bound to protect the franchises under which our road was built and has since maintained a legal existence; and in the absence of any knowledge respecting the existence of a Board of Public works under the loyal State government of which you are the Executive, or of any forms or requirements now in force respecting the reports of Rail Road companies above referred to, the undersigned would most respectfully ask for information and instructions upon the subject.

That in the absence of such information and instruction, and for the information of your Excellency, and such other State authorities as may take cognizance of such matters, the following brief statement is submitted respecting the affairs of this company, together with a map showing its location, termini and connections.

At the time of the organization of the Washington, Alexandria and Georgetown Rail Road company the Government of the United States was found in possession of the Rail Road, and have since used and occupied it for the transportation of troops and military supplies between Washington and Alexandria. This company has thus far received no compensation for such use and occupancy of their road, but expect and have been promised on the part of the Government a fair accounting and compensation for said use as soon as circumstances will permit. The company are now engaged under an Act of Congress in constructing a Rail Road Bridge across the Potomac river near the site of the present Long Bridge, and hope to have the same completed in all respects during the present year. The capital stock of said company amounts to three hundred thousand dollars, and has all been subscribed and paid in. The State is not a subscriber to the capital stock of this road.

The outstanding indebtedness consists of one hundred thousand dollars of first mortgage Bonds (issued under an Act of the Virginia Legislature passed February 27th, 1856), the proceeds of which are now being used for the construction of the Bridge over the Potomac river.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

ALEXANDER HAY,
President of the W. A. & G. R. R. Co.

Oct. 1, The certificate of L. A. Hagans, Secretary of the Commonwealth, of
Alexandria the appointment of George S. Smith as Treasurer of the Commonwealth
 of Virginia, is on file.

ALEXANDRIA, VA., *Nov. 16th, 1863.*

1863.

TH. RUSSELL BOWDEN, Esq'r,
Norfolk, Va.:

SIR:

We have the honor to notify you that at an election held in the State of Virginia on the 25th day of May, 1863, you were elected Attorney-General of the Commonwealth for four years from January, 1864.

Very Respectfully your obed't Servants,

(Signed) FRANCIS H. PIERPOINT, Governor.
L. W. WEBB, Aud't'r Pub. Accounts.
L. A. HAGANS, Sec'y Com'wlth.

THE COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA,
EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT,
ALEXANDRIA, *Nov. 17th, 1863.*

To all to whom these presents may come—Greeting:

A vacancy having occurred in the office of Lieutenant-Governor by reason of the resignation of Daniel Pulsey, Esq'r, late incumbent—

Now, therefore, I, Francis H. Pierpoint, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, do hereby appoint Leopold C. P. Cowper, Esq'r, of Portsmouth, to fill the aforesaid vacancy until his successor shall have been elected and qualified.

Given under my hand and the less seal of the Commonwealth the day and year first above written.

[Seal]

F. H. PIERPOINT.

By the Governor:

L. A. HAGANS,
Secretary of the Commonwealth.

WM. H. BROOKS, MAYOR, TO THE GOVERNOR.

I regret to inform you that our civil government is much weakened by the interference of the military, and I think unless a change can be made we shall cease to be a government. The Provost Marshal, Major C. M. Whelden, informed me yesterday that I must respect his name in every way whenever I saw it attached to a paper, no matter what its requirements were. He has stated to me that I must not require any man's property to be sold under distress warrants unless he says so; he

Dec. 23,
Norfolk

1863.
Dec. 23,
Norfolk

has said to me that no one shall receive or collect any debt only from the time they have taken this last oath of Gen'l Butler's, and if I fail to obey this edict he will arrest me. I hope, sir, you will use what influence you have if you wish civil government to continue.

I am, &c.

1864.
Jan. 1,
Portsmouth

The certificate of R. M. Eastwood, J. P., of the qualification of Leopold C. P. Cowper as Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia, is filed.

State of Virginia, Alexandria County—To-wit:

Francis H. Pierpoint, who was declared duly elected to the office of Governor for the term of four years, commencing on the first day of January, 1864, personally appeared before me, C. A. Ware, Mayor of Alexandria city, State of Virginia, and ex-officio Justice of the peace for the said county, and took the following oath of office:

I do solemnly swear that I will support the constitution of the United States and restored Government of Virginia as vindicated by the convention which assembled at Wheeling, Virginia, on the 11th day of June, 1861, anything in the so-called Ordinance of Secession which assembled at Richmond on the Thirteenth day of February, 1861, to the contrary notwithstanding.

I further swear that I have not since the tenth day of January, one thousand eight hundred and sixty, fought in a duel, the issue of which was, or probably might have been, the death of either party; nor have I knowingly been the bearer of any challenge or acceptance to fight a duel actually fought; nor have I been otherwise engaged or concerned directly or indirectly in a duel actually fought since said time; nor will I during my continuance in office be so engaged, directly or indirectly. So help me God.

I further swear that I will faithfully perform the duty of my office to the best of my skill and judgment. So help me God.

Given under my hand and seal this first day of January, 1864, at the Mayor's office at Alexandria, State of Virginia.

C. A. WARE,
Mayor and Ex-officio Justice of the Peace.

AUBURN, CULPEPER Co., VA., Jan'y 7th, 1864.

DEAR SIR:

I have received the letter forwarded from Mr. S., in which he urges in very earnest terms that I should accept a seat in the Senate

of the United States at the hands of the Legislature now in session at Alexandria, an election which he seems to think I have no right to decline, "as the friends of the Union everywhere desire it." Permit me to say, my good sir, that I duly appreciate the honor designed, which is far beyond anything that I have reason to expect now or hereafter from any other quarter, but high and honorable as is the position of United States senator, which in ordinary times is one that might reasonably satisfy the ambition of any moderate man, yet in the present condition of the country and the State of which "*I am native here and to the manner born,*" I could not with propriety and with my convictions of duty accept any appointment at the hands of either of the numerous governments now exercising Legislative powers over any of the dismembered fragments of what once constituted the proud and revered old Commonwealth of Virginia.

In taking the position I have done in reference to this rebellion, I have been actuated by no sordid considerations and by no selfish desire to advance my political or personal fortunes, but it has been forced upon me by the clear, unclouded, conscientious, and overwhelming convictions of my best judgment, free from all passion, prejudice, or ambition.

From the present aspect of affairs, as they appear from the standpoint I occupy, it looks as if the day was not very far distant when (if ever) I may be of some service in healing those dissensions and distractions (having their origin in the grossest misrepresentations and frauds) which now divide the Nation, the State, and almost every locality, to a greater or less extent, and which though smothered for the time have never yet been extinguished; but this can only be done (if at all) by adhering firmly and consistently to the opinions and principles of a long life, which have grown with my growth and strengthened with my strength until they have become a part of my second nature; in other words, I must permit no shadow of suspicion *from any quarter* to attach to my unselfish patriotism, or the disinterested integrity of my purpose which the acceptance of office might subject me to. The extent of my aspirations for the present is to "return good for evil" to this once venerable and venerated, but now *poor down trodden*, shattered, heartlessly sacrificed and dilapidated old mother of States that has been reduced to her present miserable condition by her leading and trusted statesmen who with miscalculation upon miscalculation, and blunder upon blunder, with no one promise or prophecy fulfilled, have been groping their way in Siberian darkness, and with an inexcusable degree of ignorance, after a *phantom* engendered by a corroded and diseased imagination which was excited by a heartless selfishness and insane ambition to perpetuate their own power that has been without a parallel in the history of the world.

1864.

1864. I am aware that my councils for the last three years have been spurned and derided, and my person even threatened with violence by many who once looked with a more confiding and friendly eye upon my suggestions and advice. I have reason to think that this hallucination is passing away and is being rapidly dissipated by the *terrible* ordeal to which the fortunes and happiness of the South have been subjected; and it may be, at least I am not without hope that at a future day I may in some way serve as a link between the North and the South, by which the chain that once bound them together may again connect them. "*To this complexion it must come at last.*" for neither passion, nor prejudice, nor pride, nor suffering, nor want, nor hunger, nor strife can endure forever; and the time must come when men will look at things as they are, and no longer close their eyes at bright mid-day and swear the sun does not shine because they *desire* to shut out the light.

For these and other reasons not necessary to be mentioned here, I must beg to be excused for respectfully declining the high position to which it is proposed to elevate me.

Be pleased to present my thanks to Gov. Pierpoint for his kind disposition to serve me, and oblige

Very respectfully,

Your obed't serv't,

JNO. M. BOTTS.

Jan. 8,
Norfolk

The certificate of Darius W. Todd, J. P., of the election of Thomas R. Bowden as Attorney-General of the State of Virginia, and his oath of office taken before him, is filed.

EDWARD R. SNEAD TO THE GOVERNOR.

Jan. 14,
Norfolk

Enclosed you will find a printed order from the military commander of this Department requiring certain civil officers of this corporation, each under oath, on or before the 20th inst., to make a report in detail of the amount of moneys received by each of them by virtue of their office, &c., &c.

What should these officers do in the premises? Such an order is an arbitrary assumption of power on the part of Gen'l B., and is in effect, though perhaps not so designed, a direct personal insult to each officer and to the dignity of the State government they represent. You will observe that it is an *order*. Had the commanding Gen'l politely requested the information thereby sought, as a matter of courtesy they would have been quite willing to have made any exhibit of their official conduct and action which the *curiosity* of the General might prompt

him to solicit. The commander of this Department seems not to entertain a very high respect for the restored government of Virginia, and judging from his conduct, is disposed to embarrass its operation, if not to crush it out, and bring the loyal people of Virginia under the iron rule of an irresponsible military dictatorship and domination. In the Provost Judges court they take cognizance of cases purely civil, and for which the parties have complete and adequate remedies in the civil courts. If the military are to exercise jurisdiction in civil matters and supercede the civil authority in the legitimate exercise of its legitimate functions, I can perceive no necessity for our having Executive or Judicial officers. I have not the slightest idea that this administration will countenance any such orders as those lately issued by Gen'l B., or will sustain him in his efforts to embarrass the civil government and usurp its powers and authority.

1864.
Jan. 14,
Norfolk

Please return an immediate answer, as the civil officers desire to know what course you would advise them to pursue. Call the attention of the Administration to the action of Gen'l B. and his subordinates towards the civil officers of this department, and his and their usurpation of civil jurisdiction.

The certificate of the election of Wm. H. Dix as a delegate to represent Accomac county in the Constitutional Convention, to meet at Alexandria on the 13th day of February, 1864, is filed.

Jan. 21,
Accomac

The certificate of election of Wm. P. Moore as delegate to represent Northampton county in the Constitutional Convention, to assemble at Alexandria on the 13th of February, 1864, is filed.

Jan. 21,
Northampton

The certificate of election of Walter L. Penn as a delegate to the Constitutional Convention for Alexandria county, to assemble at Alexandria on February 13th, 1864, is filed.

Jan. 23,
Alexandria
County

The certificate of election of T. S. Tennis and Robt. B. Wood as the delegates for Elizabeth City, York, Warwick, Charles City, and city of Williamsburg in the Constitutional Convention, to assemble at Alexandria on February 13th, 1864, is filed.

Jan. 23,
Williamsburg

1864.
Jan. 23,
Norfolk The certificate of the commissioners for the election of a delegate from the district of Norfolk city to the Constitutional Convention, to assemble at Alexandria on the 13th day of February, 1864, given to Lewis W Webb, is filed.

Jan. 23,
Norfolk The certificate of the commissioners for the election of a delegate from the Norfolk Senatorial District to the Constitutional Convention, to assemble at Alexandria on the 13th day of February, 1864, given to Warren W. Wing, is filed.

Jan. 23,
Princess
Anne The certificate of election of John W. Stone as delegate for Princess Anne county in the Constitutional Convention, to assemble in Alexandria February 13th, 1864, is filed.

Jan. 25,
Alexandria
and Fairfax
Counties The certificate of election of S. Ferguson Beach as delegate to represent Alexandria and Fairfax counties in the Constitutional Convention, to assemble in Alexandria February 13th, 1864, is filed.

Jan. 25,
Fairfax Co. The certificate of election of John Hawxhurst as delegate for Fairfax county in the Constitutional Convention, to meet in Alexandria on February 13th, 1864, is filed.

F. H. PIERPOINT, GOVERNOR, TO THE SECRETARY OF WAR U. S.

Jan. 27,
Alexandria It is with deep regret that I feel compelled in the discharge of my official duty, however humble, to call your attention to the subject of the occupancy of Accomac and Northampton Counties with coloured troops to act as a provost guard. I have learned that six hundred coloured troops are sent to those counties, I suppose, to take the place of the white troops there. Two companies of white troops is a large estimate for those counties, and from the number of those sent I judge, as a matter of course, the white troops will be removed.

Discipline is the first requisite for troops of any color, but from my observation, veteran troops soon lose their discipline when placed on a roving service such as is required in those counties, and none but soldiers of the best habits should be placed on that duty. These coloured troops are new recruits just from bondage; their own welfare requires discipline. Hence their place is in the field or fortification where they can be under the eye of the officer.

This disposition of troops will have a bad effect on the white soldier; evil-disposed persons will circulate the news through the army that colored troops are sent back for guard duty, where there is no danger, while the white man is sent into the front of the battle. Pardon these suggestions.

1864.
Jan. 27,
Alexandria

But the great objection is the positive *insolence* of the colored soldier, undisciplined as he is, to the white citizen. It is at the risk of the life of the citizen that he makes any complaint of their bad conduct. I know you would not leave your wife and daughters in a community of armed, undisciplined negroes, just liberated, with no other protection. My information is that it is a terrible shock to the Union cause in that section. Union men are justly frightened for the safety of their families. I am happy to say in that section the Union was growing every day.

The legislature of the State has ordered a convention to abolish slavery in the State. The delegates are elected, and I have not heard of a single man being elected but who is in favor of abolishing slavery. These people in Accomac and Northampton will lose from six to eight thousand slaves, but still they bear it. A number of slave-holders are with us, and the Union cause growing. Is it right now to torture both parties with the terrible apprehensions that must haunt them with this armed black soldiery among them, when all reflecting men must doubt the propriety of it, looking alone to the good of the soldier, the service, and the policy in reference to the white soldier?

The same state of affairs exist at Portsmouth.

It is painful to me to raise these questions, but I am sure the honor of your administration requires their correction. I am satisfied it is not done by your order.

I am, &c.

The certificate of election of Le Roy G. Edwards as delegate from Princess Anne and Norfolk for the constitutional convention to be held at Alexandria Feb. 13th, 1864, is filed.

Jan. 28,
Princess
Anne and
Norfolk

Certificate of the election of Geo. R. Boush and Phil. G. Thomas as delegates from Norfolk Co. to the constitutional convention to meet at Alexandria Feb. 13th, 1864, is filed.

Jan. 28,
Norfolk Co.

The certificate of L. A. Hagans, S'c't'y Commonwealth, of the election and qualification of J. J. Henshaw as Treasurer of the Commonwealth of Virginia, is filed.

Feb. 13,
Alexandria

1864.
Feb. 13,
Accomac The certificate of election of Dr. Arthur Watson as delegate to the constitutional convention to assemble at Alexandria Feb. 13th, 1864, is filed.

C. W. BUTTZ TO HON. EDW'D BATTES, ATTORNEY-GENERAL UNITED STATES.

Norfolk I have felt it my duty on several occasions to communicate certain facts to you, but have desisted from writing, knowing that your present duties are so onerous that you have but little time to look after such matters; but when a Brigadier-General of the army takes the civil law in his own hands and orders real estate to be confiscated without legal cause, totally disregarding the laws of the country, as this man Wild has, I feel constrained to write.

General Wild, as you are aware, is the military commander of the respective cities of Norfolk and Portsmouth, who, in my opinion (and I have had considerable military experience), is not a fit and proper person to be a Provost Marshal over white people.

What I wish to complain of is the following order:

[Copy.]

PROVOST MARSHAL'S OFFICE,
PORTSMOUTH, VA., *March 9th, 1864.*

"Mr. JOHN WILLIAMS,
Portsmouth, Va.:

"By order of Brig'r-Gen'l Wild your entire estate is confiscated to the use of the United States Government. You will furnish the bearer, Corporal Panns, of this office, a list of houses and tenants now in your possession, and vacate the premises you now occupy on or before the 19th of March.

DANIEL MESSINGER,
Provost Marshal."

Mr. Williams resides in Portsmouth with his family, and has taken the oath of allegiance under the President's Proclamation. If consistent with your views or duties, you will greatly oblige by giving this letter your attention as soon as possible.

I am, &c.

ADILE V. BOUSH TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 9,
Portsmouth By request of my husband (Mr. G. Richard Boush), I send you a list of the silver taken from my Father's house on the 20th of February.

The latter bundle was old family, having belonged to *my great Grand Father*. There was also in the same place silver belonging to Miss Indie Smith, a legacy left by her mother (a young lady who had taken the oath); also some belonging to her Father, Dr. A. Smith. My sisters had taken charge of it without my Father's knowledge—account books, etc., no use to any one but my Brother, who has taken the oath and is now practicing.

1864.
April 9,
Portsmouth

There were also 1 doz. bottles of wine, and eight of Brandy, twenty years old, that my Father had preserved for his youngest daughter's wedding. But *all this is nothing* compared with the unjust confinement of an infirm old man. We have no communication whatever with him, and are not allowed to send him even a line. My dear mother sent to Fortress Monroe a nice new cotton mattress, a pair of blankets, one comfort, one pr. of sheets, and one pillow, which was never delivered to my poor Father. If you can possibly aid us in this our time of trial, be assured you will have the prayers and gratitude of many defenceless females.

I asked Father Plunkett if he had taken the oath, but received no definite answer, therefore cannot say if he has done so or not. With many wishes for your future welfare, I remain

Very respectfully,
Yours, &c.

Mr. Bilesoly's silver is composed of a large soup ladle, Two silver mugs, Two pair of sugar Tongs, Half doz. large, old-fashioned table-spoons. There are forks, table-spoons, and teaspoons, but I do not know how many. These were in one bundle. The other bundle is composed of one doz. table and one doz. teaspoons, marked J. B. A.; four table-spoons and four forks, marked B. H.; five teaspoons and one mustard spoon, marked B. A. A.; one soup ladle, one pr. sugar Tongs, two butter knives, two salt spoons.

ORDINANCE

Providing for the establishment of the Restored Government adopted April 14th, 1864.

Be it ordained by the people of Virginia by their delegates in Convention assembled at Alexandria, as follows:

Section 1. For the reorganization of each county in this Commonwealth not now organized, it shall be the duty of the Governor to issue his proclamation declaring all the offices therein vacant, civil and military, accompanied by a writ of election directed to one or more commissioners, not exceeding three.

April 14

1864.
April 14

All or any of said commissioners may act, and they shall have power to do all and everything that the sheriff and county court have now to do in holding an election for county officers according to law now in force, or that may hereafter be enacted.

The said commissioners shall have power to administer to each other an oath to faithfully perform the duties confided to them in superintending the said election and to administer the oath of office to the Justices so elected.

The judges appointed by them at each election district shall have power to administer to each other, the crier, and writers, the oaths now prescribed by law to be by them taken.

In case of failure to hold an election, or of a sufficient number of Justices elected, qualified to hold a county or Corporation court in thirty days after the election, an alias writ shall be issued directed in all manner like the first, and so on until officers are elected to hold a county court.

In case of any sheriff or commissioner of the Revenue failing to qualify within sixty days after the election or a vacancy occurring in any county, the Governor shall appoint a person to fill said office, who shall give bond and qualify in the same manner as if he had been elected, and continue in office until his successor shall be elected at the next general election in his county, and qualify to fill the office.

The oath of office shall be the same as that prescribed by the convention which assembled at Wheeling on the 11th day of June, eighteen hundred and sixty-one, with the addition to support this constitution. All officers elected under this Ordinance shall enter upon their duties immediately upon election and qualification, and the fraction of the year between the time of his election and the time at which his office shall expire shall be counted for one year. In case of a contested election it shall be decided as now prescribed by law.

Section 2. It shall be proper and legal for the voters of any county when it shall be unsafe by reason of the presence of insurgent troops, to open a poll or polls at the usual places of holding elections, to open the same in any other part of said county.

[It is possible that this was not designed to be the conclusion of the foregoing paper, but it is all that has been found.—Ed.]

F. H. PIERPOINT, GOVERNOR VIRGINIA, TO — ANDREWS, GOVERNOR MASSACHUSETTS.

May 20,
Alexandria

Yours of the 16th Inst. is rece'd in regard to the establishing a camp of rendezvous in Va. for colored troops.

I will most cheerfully co-operate in any measure that will increase the strength and efficiency of the Union army.

I think most of the colored men in Va. now within our lines are picked up and in Reg'ts. I do not know whether many could be recruited now. But if Grant should be successful and drive Lee out of Va., I am of opinion that a large am't of colored troops could be recruited at once, or in a very short time.

1864.
May 20,
Alexandria

I am, &c.

THOMAS R. BOWDEN, ATTORNEY-GENERAL OF VIRGINIA, TO HON.
EDW'D BATES, ATTORNEY-GENERAL UNITED STATES.

Some of the merchants and liquor dealers in Norfolk city, about thirty in all (most of them being army followers and temporary sojourners therein), have refused to pay the tax imposed by the laws of Virginia for the privilege of prosecuting their several branches of business. They have been indicted by the grand jury of the circuit court of Norfolk city for failing to comply with the law, and their cases stand ready for trial before said court.

June 20,
Washington
D. C.

The liquor dealers and merchants aforesaid, encouraged by the military authorities, have held public meetings and determined to resist the law. They have invoked the aid of the military authorities of said city, and have the promise of their co-operation.

Gen'l Shipley, with the concurrence, as he says, of Major-Gen'l Butler, has given his aid and countenance to their movement, and denying the validity and legitimacy of the restored government of Virginia, has determined to ignore the same and nullify the acts of its Legislature. He has declared it to be his purpose to prevent the trial of the indictments aforesaid unless the circuit court, yielding to his dictation, shall postpone the trial until after the 24th inst., the day of the municipal election in said city, at which time he proposes to submit to the people the question whether they will continue or abolish the civil government in said city. The loyal people of Norfolk have declared their preference for civil government by repeated elections, and very recently by the nomination of candidates for the various municipal offices. If this was not so it would be very difficult to demonstrate that the people had a right thus to suspend their own laws—to abolish republican institutions and substitute military rule in its stead. The people of Virginia have heretofore supposed that they had a right to enact laws for the regulation of their own internal and domestic policy, subject only to the constitution of the United States. Their legislatures from time immemorial have imposed a tax on licenses as a source of revenue. The right of that body to do so has never been questioned until now, and so they believe cannot be successfully controverted.

Having the right to impose the tax, it follows as a natural consequence

1864.
June 20,
Washington,
D. C.

that they have a right to collect it, and any combination of persons for the purpose of defeating its collection cannot be characterized otherwise than as a conspiracy against the laws of the State.

The President of the United States is sworn to execute the laws, State and Federal, and when any resistance is made to the laws of any State which the local authorities are unable to overcome, it is his duty to send the national forces there, if necessary, to suppress the insurrection. The loyal people of Virginia believe the President clearly understands his duty in the premises and possesses the requisite vigor and patriotism to arrest the contemplated act of lawlessness and violence above adverted to. Before calling his attention to this subject, we desire to obtain from you the legal advice of the national Executive an expression of your opinion, and if it should be contrary to the usages of your department to intimate any opinion when thus appealed to, respectfully request that you will lay the matter of grievance herein set forth before the President for his consideration and action.

I am, &c.

EDW'D R. SNEAD, THOS. R. BOWDEN, H. PORTER, TO HON. E. M. STANTON, SECRETARY WAR UNITED STATES.

June 21,
Washington,
D. C.

Civil government, as you are aware, has been established in Virginia and has been repeatedly recognized by Congress and the President.

The people of Norfolk and Portsmouth more than a year since re-established civil government upon a loyal basis. Brigadier-General George F. Shepley proposes, with the concurrence of Major-General Butler, so he says, to have the polls opened on Friday next (the 24th inst.) to take the sense of the people upon the question as to whether they will continue or abolish civil government. That is the day on which the regular election of city officers takes place. The people of that city have declared themselves in favor of civil government by repeated elections, and recently by nominating candidates for the various municipal officers.

There are in Norfolk divers merchants and liquor dealers, mere army followers, who have refused to pay the tax imposed by the legislature on licenses. They have been indicted in the circuit court of Norfolk city, and their cases stand now ready for trial, that court being in session. Gen'l Shepley has declared it to be his purpose to prevent a trial of the indicted parties unless the court will agree to postpone them until after the election on the 24th inst. We have every reason to believe that the military authorities in the department of Virginia and North Carolina are inimical to civil government therein, and desire to abolish it. We desire you to forbid the contemplated taking of a vote of the people

upon the question Gen'l Shepley proposes to submit, and also to interdict any interference by the military with the civil authority in its action in reference to the license cases.

1864.
June 21,
Washington,
D. C.

We are, &c.

F. H. PIERPOINT, GOVERNOR VIRGINIA, TO ZENAS W. BLISS,
GREENFIELD, MASS.

Yours of the 28th ult. is received enquiring after enlistment of colored troops, &c. There are few colored men here at present to be enlisted. Mass. and Connecticut have obtained quite a number, but the Sec. of War stopped them some time since, and refuses to permit any more sent away. Congress tried to alter the law and throw open the southern field to enlistments by the States. But the two houses disagree. I am perfectly satisfied for anybody to enlist that can pay a bounty. I have none to pay.

July 1,
Alexandria

I am, &c.

GREENFIELD, *June 28th, 1864.*

HON. FRANCIS H. PIERPOINT,
Gov. Va.:

SIR:

Quite a number of towns in this District are desirous of enlisting men in your State and paying them liberal bounties, if the authorities of your State and the United States will permit them to do so. Several of our Boards of select men have requested me to ascertain what can be done without violation of the laws, and with the approval of the Executive of your State.

Will you do me the honor of communicating your views upon the subject.

I have the honor to be,
With great respect, Your obed. Serv't,

ZENAS W. BLISS,
Comm'r of Enrollment 9th Dist. Mass.

EDWARD R. SNEAD TO THE GOVERNOR.

As I told you while in Washington I was determined to do in a certain event, I hereby tender you my resignation of the office of Judge of the First Judicial Circuit of Virginia.

Aug. 1,
Bermuda
Hundred

I am now a prisoner in the hands of Major-General Butler for per-

1864.
August 1,
Bermuda
Hundred

sisting in my purpose to hold my court in Norfolk city in opposition to his late order.

I am, &c.

P. S. My resignation is my own voluntary act, uninfluenced by any act of General Butler's, but founded upon the conviction I have before stated to you, that I regarded it as inconsistent with self respect to retain my office if civil government was allowed to be abolished in Norfolk city.

E. R. SNEAD.

F. II. PIERPOINT TO THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES.

Aug. 10,
Alexandria

I am just in receipt of information that Gen'l Butler has Mr. Porter, Commonwealth's attorney of Norfolk, under arrest on charge of uttering treasonable language.

I have no idea that Porter can get justice at the hands of Gen'l Butler, and would respectfully ask that he be brought to Washington, where he can have a fair trial if he is guilty of any crime.

I am, &c.

I certify that the foregoing is a true copy of a letter from Gov'r P. to President Lincoln of this date.

EDWARD R. SNEAD.

F. H. PIERPOINT TO THE PRESIDENT OF UNITED STATES.

Dec. 2,
Alexandria

I desire again most earnestly to call your immediate attention to a further great wrong being committed by Gen'l Butler. A few days ago he seized the assessor's books of the city of Norfolk and assessed one hundred and fifteen cents on the one hundred dollars worth of real property in that city, and has appointed a military collector and notified that people to pay the same in thirty days or 5 per cent. will be added. The corporate authorities last year levied thirty cents on the one hundred dollars, and had enough to defray the city expenses. This levy will realize at least one hundred thousand dollars, in addition to at least fifteen thousand dollars derived by him from licenses. I assure you this money is used for speculative purposes. But there are at least 30 per cent. of the real estate in that city in the hands of the military on which no rent is being paid. I appeal, Sir, to your sense of justice if it is right to permit these enormous sums of money to be collected when it is without law or authority, and from men whose property is in the hands of the agents of the U. S. Government by whom it is paying no

rent. These people have paid their three and five per cent. taxes on their imports and exports (the internal revenue tax), 1 per cent. to Gen'l Butler on their imports and exports, and their direct tax to the U. S. Government.

1864.
Dec. 2,
Alexandria

The loyal and disloyal have taken the oath prescribed in your Excellency's amnesty proclamation—many of them as loyal as the Angel Gabriel. One of the U. S. tax commissioners collecting direct taxes at Norfolk told me that a few days ago a woman came to their office to pay her tax, which was less than five dollars. Her eyes were red with weeping. She said she had sold the lid of her little children's bed to get the money. If these people are to be tortured by peace-meal, they ought to know it that they might abandon their homes.

Excuse me, my dear Sir, for thus earnestly calling this subject to your attention.

I am, &c.

LOUIS MCKENZIE TO THE GOVERNOR.

The news by Telegraph yesterday of the assassination of President Lincoln has caused deep feeling of Regret on all sides, more particularly on the part of those unfriendly to the Government heretofore, but who now were satisfied to return and be loyal to the Government. I have never known such expressions of regret on all sides, and fears expressed that by the accession of President Johnston they will have a harder time of it. The number taking the oath of allegiance is very large, and the crowds at the various places taking the oath I am amazed at.

1865.
April 17,
Richmond

I am sorry to say for Alexandria that there is 10 times as much Real unionism by the union men and acquiescing on the part of those who acted in Secession towards the Government, and that you would be welcomed here, in my opinion, as the only hope of bringing order out of chaos. I have told all you were recognized by the Government, and that I presumed you would soon issue a call to that portion of Virginia outside of West Virginia to meet and elect members of the Legislature, clothed by the people with conventional powers; that I was sure no person could come here by your sanction from any county in West Virginia, and that this would be distinctly stated when you wrote, that your object was to reorganize the counties, when I was sure you would leave the selection of the Gov'r to the people loyal to the Gov't and the State. There is to be a meeting of the citizens to-morrow to express their condolence with the nation in the loss of the President, and I expect to attend. All the leading Union men—Stearns, Smith, and others—are for you, I think.

1865.
April 17,
Richmond

I want you at once to issue commissions as Notary Publics for the following 3 persons, and ask Col. Lewis to enclose them to each by mail to Richmond:

*A. D. Williams, Notary Public for city of Richmond and County of Henrico.

John L. Williams, L. W. Rose, Ditto, Ditto.

The 1st National Bank of Richmond—F. Starnes, C. Palmer, H. L. Kent, R. A. Lancaster; and W. Goddin have taken stock in it, and it will doubtless go into operation very soon.

I have a great deal to tell you, but must wait till we meet. It is perhaps well I came down. Everything is most auspicious for you.

I am, &c.

F. H. PIERPOINT, GOVERNOR VIRGINIA, TO MAJOR-GENERAL
HALLECK.

May 13,
Alexandria

This note will be handed you by L. W. Webb, Auditor of Virginia. He visits Richmond at my request, among other things, to take possession of the Governor's House and have it put in order. Please have possession given to him and appoint an officer to assist him in taking an inventory of the furniture in the house.

The House belongs to the State, and is furnished at State expense for the use of the Executive.

I expect, as at present advised, to go to Richmond next week and establish the seat of Government there, at which time I hope to renew our former good understanding.

The table and bed furniture belonging to the State is, I presume, marked as State property. Please have the usual guard kept.

I am, &c.

BY THE GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA—A PROCLAMATION.

May 23,
Alexandria

Whereas by the suppression of Domestic Violence within the limits of this Commonwealth the re-establishment of the seat of Government at Richmond is rendered safe and proper, Therefore I, Francis H. Pierpoint, Governor of Virginia, do issue this, my Proclamation, declaring the seat of Government of our said Commonwealth re-established at and restored to the city of Richmond, in our said Commonwealth, from and after this date.

Done at Alexandria this 23rd day of May, in the year of our Lord 1865, in the 89th year of the Commonwealth.

1865.
May 23,
Alexandria

[Seal]

F. H. PIERPOINT.

By the Governor:

CH. H. LEWIS,
Secretary of the Commonwealth.

HENRY A. MILES TO THE GOVERNOR.

Perhaps you will recognize my name as that of a gentleman who had several conversations with you in regard to supplying agricultural tools and remunerative industry to the poor of Richmond and vicinity, and for whom you invited a letter on this subject.

June 9,
Boston

On my return to this city I presented the whole subject to the committee, who have the charities contemplative in charge, and I feel authorized to say that something effectual will be done in the direction here indicated.

We are already devising plans to supply cloth for the industry of the poor women of Richmond, and I write you at the request of our Committee to learn if something cannot be done in Richmond to provide *a good and safe deposit for agricultural tools*. Perhaps you in conference with the military authorities, or of your own action, may secure for us, and perhaps free of rent, so that every dollar here raised may directly reach the charitable object aimed at—a store, a loft, or hall, where these tools may be placed for sale or gratuitous distribution to the extremely necessitous. We are expecting that a Richmond gentleman, Mr. Geo. N. Gwathmey, will act as our agent in dispensing these implements under our direction; and we should feel that some advantages in several directions might arise from the fact of your connection with this undertaking, so far at least as the procuring a place of deposit. Mr. Gwathmey would feel glad, I am sure, to confer with you upon the subject.

In the hope that I may have the honor of hearing from you on this subject, and with the best wishes for your eminent success in a work of great delicacy and difficulty to which you are called,

I am, &c.

II. W. HALLECK, M. G. COMMANDING, TO THE GOVERNOR.

Ex-Gov'r Wm. Smith is now in custody of Gen'l Patrick. It is desirable that you should arrange to-day through Gen'l Patrick for a sur-

June 9,
Richmond

1865. render or accountability of all State property formerly in Gen'l Smith's
June 9, possession.
Richmond

Please notify me when this is satisfactorily accomplished.

I am, &c.

June 10, I certify that I was at the Governor's House till 2 o'clock on the morn-
Richmond ing of the evacuation (3rd of April, '65,) by the confederate forces, and
that I assisted in packing and removing the *private* effects of the Gover-
nor (Wm. Smith), and can positively affirm that I saw nothing taken
from the house belonging to the Commonwealth of Virginia. I aided
Capt. Freeman in packing the silverware and cutlery belonging to the
Commonwealth, and I believe that all of the silverware and cutlery
belonging to the establishment (with the exception of a few pieces
retained by Miss Smith for the use of the family) was put in the chest,
which, by direction of the Governor and the approbation of Capt. Free-
man, Supt. Pub. Buildings, was deposited in the vaults of the Exchange
Bank of Virginia for safe-keeping; and I further certify that on the
night of the said 3rd of April, 1865, I heard the Governor, Wm. Smith,
repeatedly and explicitly forbid the removal of anything from the man-
sion belonging to the Commonwealth.

W. A. IRVING.

SAMUEL H. FREEMAN'S CERTIFICATE.

I am Superintendent of Public Buildings, and was at the Governor's House at 8 o'clock of the evening of the evacuation—Sunday. I there saw the silver and cutlery packed (with the exception of a few pieces for the use of the Governor's family), and concurred in the recommendation of the Governor that it should be sent to the Exchange Bank for safe keeping.

Owing to the excitement and confusion, I did not return to the Governor's House till I suppose between 9 and 10 o'clock next day. I found the family gone and what I supposed to be Federal officers over the House. During the day the house and kitchen were repeatedly on fire, and were only saved by persons being kept on the roof. There was a guard placed at the front door, but in such confusion of course persons had access to the premises.

SAMUEL H. FREEMAN,
Superintendent of Public Buildings.

WM. SMITH, GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA, TO GEN'L PATRICK.

I have examined the papers you handed me and submit the following explanation:

1865.
June 11,
Richmond

It is the duty of the Superintendent of Public Buildings, upon the incoming of a new Governor, to make a list of the property in the Governor's Mansion. I took office on the first of January, 1864, and this duty was performed, it seems, from one of the papers enclosed on the 15th of Jan'y, thereafter through J. D. Smith, who was employed about the house furnishing of the Mansion whenever necessary. He is a highly respectable man, and no doubt his statement is correct. His statement is made, however, not as a watch upon the Governor, but as a guide to shew the deficiencies in the equipment of the Mansion.

On the night of the 2nd of April, the city was evacuated by the Confederate forces, and I left also. Except the ordinary wear and tear of furniture, &c., whatever was in the house when I took office ought to have been there when I left. Indeed, although in consequence of the war there had been no refurnishing of the house as was usual at the beginning of a new term, and there were consequently many deficiencies. I added a number of articles of no great value, but essential to the comfort of the establishment.

The propriety of destroying the State property was brought to my attention, but I resolved that nothing belonging to the State should be destroyed or injured, as the people, my constituents, would have to replace it through the process of taxation.

My family intending to leave the mansion, and take private quarters in the city. I charged them especially not to remove any thing, even if necessary to their comfort. Many persons thought, that situated as I was, I had a right to give other instructions. But I adhered to the resolution I had taken, well knowing that the removal of a single article might and probably would subject me to misconstruction. My family, as I understand, left the Gov't Mansion about 7½ A. M. Monday morning (April 3rd), at which time the fire which has desolated the city was raging.

In the afternoon they were invited to return, and did so. They remained two days, when they were notified to leave to give place to Gen. Weitzel, &c. I understand, however, that that officer did not occupy the house, and that it remained unoccupied for a week or so. I cannot give the particulars, but I understand Gen. Lee's staff and Gen. Dent, &c., subsequently occupied it before the arrival of Gov'r Pierpoint.

When my family returned to the house under the invitation of Gen. Devens, Mrs. Smith was confined to her room until the following day by indisposition. She then examined the closets, &c., found the doors all broken open, and much of the china and glass ware and bed clothing,

1865.
June 11,
Richmond

as well as the towels, gone. She called one of Gen. Deven's staff to the fact. Her groceries, a part of which she had not had time to move, had been likewise plundered. Indeed, a box of glass and china ware, remnants of old sets and objects of affection from being associated with her early life, had been broken into, but the contents were somehow left comparatively undisturbed, and were still in the house when Gen. Dent had possession.

I left other private property there, such as fuel and hay, which I infer have been used, as my family have been unable to obtain either, although Mrs. Smith got an order for the former from Gen. Ord.

The case stands thus, as will be seen from this statement and the evidence accompanying it:

On the 15th of Jan'y, 1864, the Gov't Mansion is found supplied with certain equipment necessary to the enjoyment and comfort of those occupying it, and on the day of its occupation by Gov. Pierpont many of these articles are missing, and I am called upon to account for them. The proofs exhibited are complete that I gave specific orders that nothing should be taken from the house, not even for the comfort of my own family, although I might well contend that I had a right to order otherwise. That notwithstanding my directions in the premises, a few articles necessary to my family were taken upon the urgent invitation and suggestion of several of the officers. That this was known to many of the officers in the house, and was subsequently communicated to Gen. Dent, to whom Mrs. Smith tendered a receipt as a means of reclaiming them for the State hereafter. Thus the evidence is complete that neither I nor my family are responsible for any deficiencies which may exist beyond the borrowed articles alluded to as necessary to the comfort of the latter.

I shall not speak of the many opportunities for petty pilfering and abstraction during the day of the great fire. The servants of the secessive occupants might not all have been honest, and the wonder is not that so much, but that so little was lost; for, if I understand correctly, the loss is confined to the table ware, which was in broken sets, the towels, bed linen and blankets. But if any additional testimony is wanted, the ladies of Dr. Herndon's family and Misses Marshall and Ward, who were my guests at the time, could prove positively the accuracy of the statements here presented. I hope, however, nothing more will be required. I trust that this statement, with the evidence adduced, will be sufficient. It is humiliating enough that a man of my age, character and position should be called upon to make this explanation.

The papers accompanying this are the statement of my daughter, that Mr. Freeman, Supt. Pub. Buildings, to whom by law the property is con-

l, and that of Mr. Irving, the sexton of St. Paul's church, also long
wn to me.

1865.
June 11,
Richmond

I am, &c.

NOTE BY ED.—The letter of Miss Smith contains a list of the articles
owed, but is in other respects mostly a repetition of Gov. Smith's
re written.]

His Excellency FRANCIS H. PIERPOINT,
(Governor of Virginia :

In obedience to your commission bearing date the 1st day of
3, 1865, the gentlemen thereby appointed Directors of the Western
atic Asylum convened at said Asylum on the 12th day of said
th, and organized the Board by the election of Alexander H. H.
rt, President and Nicholas K. Trout secretary.

June 12,
Western
Lunatic
Asylum

he Directors, fully appreciating the responsibility of the important
e confided to them, accepted the trust with the purpose of endeavor-
(as far as in their power) so to conduct the noble State charity com-
ed to their direction that all which human wisdom and means can
se may be brought to aid in the alleviation of the condition of the
rtunate inmates in their restoration to their families and society ;
they must be permitted to say that they have learned with great
ification that your Excellency, actuated by a spirit of christian
ianity and benevolence, as well as from a sense of official duty,
ght the earliest opportunity since the restoration of peace to look
earnest solicitude into the situation of the public charities for the
ose of bestowing upon them all the relief and assistance in the
er of the State.

he Board deem it to be their duty under the circumstances which
e brought them and your Excellency into such important relation to
Asylum and in advance of the requirement of the law, to examine
and report to you briefly upon its present condition and necessities.
y were perfectly satisfied from the large experience and peculiar
ss of the principal officers of the institution for their several posi-
s, that no changes should be made, and unanimously reappointed
n—that is to say : Dr. Francis T. Stribling, Physician and Superin-
lent ; Dr. William Hamilton, Assistant Physician ; Dr. Richard H.
bill, Assistant Physician ; Samuel A. Hoshour, Steward, &c. ; Mrs.
a I. Tinsley, Matron.

he office of Treasurer being vacant, John N. Hendren was elected to
position, and required to give bond in the sum of thirty thousand
ars (penalty), a copy whereof will be forwarded as provided by law.
icholas K. Trout, Henderson M. Bell, and William C. Eskridge were
ointed the Executive committee.

1865.
June 12,
Western
Lunatic
Asylum

They find the Institution conducted under a system of By-laws and code of regulations, a printed copy whereof is to accompany this report.

The By-laws are wise in their construction and sustained by the success which has marked the operations and results of the Asylum through a long series of years. Some modifications of and amendments to them are made necessary by the existing state of affairs and the requirements and suggestions made by your Excellency, and with that view they have been referred to an appropriate committee for revision.

The Code of regulations as prescribed by the Physician and superintendent under the authority of the By-laws, requires at present no revision or changes. Whoever may occupy his responsible position will be expected and required to see that the orders of the Board in regard to all matters subject to his supervision be properly observed, and he is empowered to give and enforce such instructions to subordinates as will in his opinion promote the interests of the institution.

There are in the Asylum at this date (as will be seen by exhibit marked 2):

Male insane patients,	-	-	-	-	-	-	184
Female Do. Do.	-	-	-	-	-	-	122
Making total,	-	-	-	-	-	-	306

Of which number one hundred and three are residents of the State of *West Virginia*. There are numerous applicants for admission whose names are duly registered, many of whom are detained at their homes or incarcerated in their county jails mainly by reason of the difficulty in obtaining transportation; and others are in such condition of mind, habits, &c., as to require rooms to themselves, with which they cannot be accommodated at present, and such cannot consistently with humanity be placed in an associate dormitory.

These necessities and points for consideration and remedy are at large explained in former reports from the Asylum. It may be reasonably anticipated in view of the restoration of facilities to travel by public conveyance, that in a very brief period no inconsiderable number will be added to our Household, and the most serious apprehension may well be entertained that the condition of the country—family afflictions and losses of property occasioned by the late terrible war may prove to be a prolific cause of insanity and greatly augment the number who will merit and make application for admission.

When the scarcity of provisions and other supplies, the depreciation of the currency, the demand by impressment or purchase for all productions of this country by the late Confederate Government, and the constant presence or passing by of the armies during the war are taken into consideration, the Directors can but express their pleasure at finding the financial affairs of the institution in good condition. They deem it but justice to say that too much credit cannot be given to the Superintendent.

at for the provident and economical manner in which he has administered his duties during the troublesome times from which we are just emerging.

They present herewith a statement (marked p.) furnished by the proper officers, exhibiting the probable amount required to carry on the institution to the end of the current fiscal year, to-wit: the sum of eighty-six thousand eight hundred and 17.50-100 dollars; and as it is indispensable for its comfort and support that the same shall be promptly finished, they respectfully ask that it may receive the early attention of your Excellency. It will be seen from said exhibit that a portion of the sum required is to pay salaries of employees, many of them are poor persons, and some have families and have not been paid since 1st of January last. There is considerable outstanding indebtedness, created mostly from lack of confidence in the currency, and by deficiency in appropriation made by the Legislature. The amounts and circumstances will be reported at the termination of the present fiscal year, when details as to finances and all other matters are required by law to be communicated to the Legislature through the Governor.

There is another reason for the deficiency, which they feel constrained to allude to, and commend to your consideration.

On the 4th of March last a detachment of United States soldiers, under the command of Gen'l Sheridan, visited the institution and took therefrom, or destroyed, a large amount of supplies, consisting in part 180 bbls. of flour, 10,600 pounds of cured bacon, a quantity of beef, grain, harness, clothing, 3 mules, &c. If the act is justified under the claim of its being a war right, the Directors are not aware of the authority whence it is derived; but whether justifiable or not, when an opportune time comes for the discussion of so delicate a matter with the Federal government, it is confidently believed that prompt restitution will be made.

NICHOLAS K. TROUT,
Committee.

1865.
June 12,
Western
Lunatic
Asylum

A. M. CURTIS TO THE GOVERNOR.

I have the honor to inform you that Major-Gen'l Ord has directed that the sixteen Boxes of the archives of the State of Virginia which were removed from Petersburg, be turned over to you, and also that an officer from these Head Quarters be present at the examination of the contents of the said Boxes in order to secure for the United States any documents of a military character.

June 13,
Richmond

I am, &c.

II. D. BIRD, SUPERINTENDENT SOUTH-SIDE RAILROAD, TO CHARLES
PALMER, ESQ'R.

1865.
June 20,
Petersburg

When I saw you in Richmond this morning, you did me the favor to ask me to write you an account of the condition of our railroad, and the wants of the company, with the view of presenting our case to his Excellency the Governor in a form that could be used for reference.

You will remember that the South-Side railroad extends from City Point through Petersburg by Burkeville, where it connects with the Richmond and Danville road to Lynchburg, 133 miles, connecting there with the Virginia and Tennessee road; and it is, therefore, one of the most important works in the State. Besides the general interest the Commonwealth has in the road, she has a direct financial interest from the large amount of stock and loan which she has invested in the company. This commends the road particularly to the favorable attention of the Governor. After the evacuation of Petersburg nearly the whole line of our road became the scene of contest between the armies. The consequence was that the bridge in Petersburg, consisting of three spans, was burnt; four spans of the High Bridge (100 feet high), three spans of the Farmville bridge, two of the bridge at Buffalo river, six spans of the bridge across James River, and four spans of the bridge to the island in Lynchburg, making 2,300 feet of the costliest kind of bridging, were all burnt. Besides this there was burnt, or destroyed seven way depots, with the water tanks and wood sheds, three locomotive engines, 8 passenger cars, 75 freight cars, and a number of dirt and section cars. And there was broken, carried off, or stolen, a large quantity of provisions, clothing, and other stores, many of the fixtures of the shops, and at Petersburg, together with all the small pieces of brass, copper and iron work that could be wrenched off the Engines. It would not be difficult to estimate the actual losses in money, but I presume the above succinct enumeration of them is sufficient to show the magnitude, and that we need all the help the government can extend us to set the cars running through again. The termination of the war left the company with very little available means; only about enough to purchase provisions to feed the workmen required to rebuild the bridges. And we have Engines and cars left sufficient to commence running the road. We shall have to rely on the current receipts of transportation for the funds necessary to finish the repairs and stock the road again.

But the military authorities are now running the cars from City Point to Burkeville, and we have no revenues from it. If we were doing this business, the receipts from it, together with such pay as would be allowed by the Government for the transportation of troops and army supplies, would, in my opinion, be sufficient to enable us to promptly

put the road in proper condition. I would respectfully add that while the revenue derived from this portion of our road would be of vital importance to our company, it must be of little or no importance to the Government, and if, indeed, it pays the actual cost of doing the business.

1865.
June 20,
Petersburg

I need scarcely inform you that there is a large quantity of tobacco along the line of our road waiting transportation to market, and there will also be the wheat crop, which has just been harvested, and the supplies of goods so much needed in the country, all waiting for our bridges to be rebuilt. It is therefore very important, in this view of the case alone, that our road should be turned over to the company.

There is another matter which I desire to bring to the notice of the Governor. The Government has large quantities of railroad iron and other material, and also cars and engines at City Point and elsewhere, which I presume will be sold now the war is ended forever.

If sold publicly for *cash* these things will not bring half their value, or they will probably fall into the hands of speculators. If sold to the different Railroad companies who need them (we are all in want of such matters) upon a reasonable credit or to be paid in transportation of troops, supplies, or mail, the government would be saved a large loss, while the companies would be greatly benefitted.

A just and liberal apportionment of this material among the railroads would, in my opinion, do more to build them up promptly and satisfactorily than anything else that could be done for them.

I am, &c.

EDWARD C. MARSHALL TO THE GOVERNOR.

My friend, Col. Massie, will take this communication to you and will make all the explanations you may want. I should do myself the honor to make in person the application which is the subject of this letter, but for my inability to get to Richmond in consequence of the temporary injury received from the fall of a horse.

June 24

The interests of the Manassas Gap Rail Road having been under my charge from its incipency as President of the Company, I feel great solicitude in regard to the resuscitation of the work from its present state of dilapidation, and recognizing your superior control over this work, together with all internal improvements of the commonwealth, I have thought it my duty to report to you my readiness to go to work upon the renovation of the Manassas Road, and to invite your co-operation in some measures which it is important to take for the accomplishment of the end proposed.

The line of the Manassas Road was to a great extent the theatre of

1865. the military operations of the campaign of the year 1862. When under
June 24 the orders of Gen. Jackson all the bridge superstructure of the road lying upwards of one hundred miles was destroyed, and further the track lying between Piedmont station and Strasburg, connecting the Piedmont region with the valley, was taken up, the rails having been rendered a useless as it was in the power of soldiers to effect, and the cross-tie burned up. The greatest immediate pressure upon the company, however, is the withdrawal of the rails from the track of the line lying between Piedmont station and the junction of this Road with the Orange and Alexandria, a distance of 33 miles.

These rails were taken off last fall by order of the War Department in S., and were carried to Harper's Ferry and laid upon the Winchester and Potomac road for Government purposes.

The company finds itself destitute of means, and has especially regret the removal of the rails from the 33 miles which constitute the first part of the line, the working of which would bring in some fund by which we could begin the work of the revival of the whole line, and we are therefore without recourse except the recovery from the Government of the rails which had been carried away by its authority and use for its purposes. Of course we do not expect the surrender of the rails until they cease to be wanted by the Government, unless we can be indemnified from a lot of rails lying at Alexandria which is said to belong to Government.

Besides the rails which were taken from the road in October last eleven hundred Tons of rails belonging to this company and lying in bond in Alexandria were taken off by order of the War Department and carried to points which have not been all traced.

Should it comport with your views, I would suggest to you as the readiest mode of accomplishing the end proposed, that you should place in my hands a communication to the War Department making application for the restoration of these rails, the time being at the pleasure of the Department.

I am, &c.

II. M. HALLECK, M. G. COMMANDING, TO THE GOVERNOR.

June 26, Permit me to call your attention to the importance of calling an election
Richmond of municipal officers of this city at the earliest possible period. In the absence of such municipal officers the trial and punishment of criminal offences devolve upon military officers, most of whom are unaccustomed to, and many of them unqualified for, such duties. Nearly all they are disagreeable and annoying. Moreover, when compelled to the unwilling performance of duties which are extra-official

and not properly belonging to their profession in time of peace, the same efficiency cannot be expected as under different circumstances.

1865.
June 26,
Richmond

Again, it is not desirable that military officers and soldiers should be brought in continual conflict with citizens in time of peace. It weakens the respect of the former for the civil laws, and in the latter creates hostility to the military authority. There is now in Richmond no hostility to the authority of the United States or to the loyal Government of the State, and the inhabitants are as capable of managing their own municipal affairs as they will be at any time hereafter. It is therefore proper that the municipal Government be reorganized as early as possible, and when re-established, the military will render all necessary aid and assistance in enforcing the laws and maintaining order.

I am, &c.

HENRY A. MILES TO THE GOVERNOR.

I had the honor to address you a letter several weeks since in regard to supplying agricultural tools at a cheap rate and gratuitously to the needy farmers of Virginia.

July 10,
Boston

As I have received no reply it seems to me quite probable that my letter failed to reach you, and for this reason I venture to trouble you again.

The gentlemen for whom I act are disposed to make an appropriation for the object above named, but want some assurance that their operations will have proper protection and encouragement. It seems to them that this will be afforded if the military or civil authorities of Richmond will furnish some store or hall where these implements can be deposited and distributed. We have no other object in view than to render some kind service to the needy of your State. For a similar reason we are in negotiation with Gen. Curtis in relation to helping the poor women of Richmond to remunerative work.

We shall be thankful for any suggestions that may make our contributions *effective to the greatest possible extent*; and if in your judgment the receiving for us a *store* or *hall* as above named will give our charity a position and character that may extend its usefulness, we shall be glad of this co-operation.

With expressions of the best wishes for your success in your important and difficult position,

I am, &c.

FRANCES II. PIERPOINT, GOV. VA., TO A. J. BOREMAN, GOV.
WEST VA.

1865.
July 10,
Richmond

GOVERNOR:

As grave questions are continually presented in regard to the true status of the counties of Jefferson and Berkeley, and doubts entertained as to whether they are properly under the jurisdiction of West Virginia or Virginia, and as the continued discussion of these questions tends to produce uneasiness and uncertainty in the minds of the people, hindering the settlement of affairs and carrying on business—it seems desirable that the matter should be adjusted and disposed of with as little delay as possible, and at the same time that the plan of adjustment be such as will be least likely to engender strife, or cause factious feeling among the inhabitants, and which will be accepted by them as satisfactory and conclusive.

To this end, I ask your friendly co-operation and consideration of the following views relating to the question, and of the plan proposed for the solution of the difficulty:

It is urged by those objecting to the jurisdiction of West Virginia that the action by which these counties were transferred to the New State was injudicious, irregular, and illegal, and should consequently be considered as void and of no effect. It is urged that at the time of the assumed reorganization, the territory of these counties was the theatre of war, occupied and overrun by armies, partially and insecurely held by the United States forces, and menaced continually, or actually occupied in part by Rebel bands. That amid the terror and confusion attendant on such a state of things, it was impossible that anything like a fair or judicious expression of opinion on the questions presented could be obtained from the people. That no full, free or satisfactory expression was obtained by the vote taken on the occasion. They also urge that the counties of Jefferson and Berkeley were not included within the boundaries of the State of West Virginia as established by act of congress and accepted and confirmed by the Judicial and Executive branches of the United States Government, and that the subsequent action which, upon the basis of a very small minority vote, presumed to transfer these counties to the new State, was entirely irregular and illegal. In addition to these legal and constitutional objections it is also urged that these counties form a portion of a region which is geographically, socially, commercially, and politically united and homogenous, and that it cannot be divided as proposed without serious detriment to all these interests.

Indeed, all the arguments so ably presented by those interested in the establishment of the New State of West Virginia may be applied with

especial force and aptness to maintain the indivisibility of the Valley of the Shenandoah. Its soil, climate, markets, social habits, the common origin of its people, its rivers, roads, and mountain boundaries all indicate unmistakably that it must remain under the same political organization, and that the valley as a whole must remain with one State or the other.

1885.
July 10,
Richmond

Should the claim of West Virginia to these counties be insisted on, it would exhibit a State line departing from the natural course of Boundaries (which generally follow some strongly indicated topographical feature), and striking across an open country by an imaginary and arbitrary line, dividing a long established congressional and judicial District, and severing farms and homesteads that have been under the same local laws since the settlement of the country. In addition to the disadvantage of this unnatural severance, these counties would find themselves attached to a State from the body of whose territory they are separated by vast mountain ranges one hundred and fifty miles in width, with whose peculiar local interests they have little or no community, and with whose people they have no more affinity than was found to exist between Eastern and Western Virginia. In the legislative assemblies their representatives would find themselves isolated and apart without weight or influence in the general councils. They would in short form an exception (undesirable both to the State and the counties in question) to that complete homogeneity of interest and sentiment and that geographical unity of Territory upon which the claim of West Virginia to a separate State organization was justly based and admitted.

Such is the general tenor of the views and arguments advanced by a very large majority (as I am led to believe) of the thinking and voting residents of those counties. The prevalence of these views and sentiments must of necessity create a sense of instability and insecurity in all the business transactions of the counties, extending even to the decisions of the established courts.

To put an end to these unhappy doubts and anxieties, I propose the following plan for your consideration: As these counties are already, I believe, partially or fully organized under the authority of West Virginia, and have also been included by name in the political organization of Virginia, I will proceed to issue commissions and organize them fully under the authority of this State according to the general plan adopted. Issue might be taken immediately and proceedings instituted in the courts by a writ of "quo warranto" or "mandamus" (which might be considered the most appropriate remedy) to test the title of the adverse claimants to the offices. The case of any one of the offices of the county would be sufficient to try the question. A suit might be commenced in the manner above indicated in Judge Balch's court now holding jurisdiction over the two counties. From his decision an appeal to

1865.
July 10,
Richmond

the court of appeals of the State of West Virginia, and (as the case in point of fact and technically is between two States) an appeal would lie from that court to the Supreme Court of the United States, and would be one of the very cases for whose final determination that great tribunal was instituted. Once there, it would take position with a class of cases which I believe have precedence over all others, and we should obtain a more speedy adjudication through this form of proceeding than any other which I can recommend.

These proceedings of course will be regarded as an amicable suit between parties solicitous only to adjust legal differences and earnestly seeking the best means of securing the public welfare.

There is no plan which, according to my judgment, is so well calculated to avoid the excitement and collision which might be apprehended from a different mode of settlement and no decision of the question which would be so generally satisfactory and conclusive as that of an opinion of the Supreme Court of the United States.

Believing that a high and sincere regard for the Public Welfare has always been your guiding principle, I frankly submit these views and plans to your consideration, and request that with equal freedom you will alter or amend them as your better judgment may suggest.

I am, &c.

R. M. T. HUNTER TO THE GOVERNOR.

July 14,
Fort Pulaski

I regret very much that I did not see you before I left James River. Had I done so I think I should have convinced you that so far as the cause of reconstruction in Virginia is concerned it was a mistake to arrest me.

I had counseled my friends to take the oaths and submit quietly to the policy of the United States Government, which that Government had the power to enforce. The abolition of Slavery was a fixed fact and all that remained for us was to carry out that policy in a spirit of justice to both races and with as much quiet as possible. Peace and repose are the great wants of Virginia. So far from throwing difficulties in your path, I would have aided you as far as I could in the work of reconstruction, peace, and harmony. If there had been points in your policy in which I did not concur, I should have acquiesced in it so far as you represented this Government. In truth, however, my influence if I had any, would have had but little effect on political officers. I wish and expect, if liberated, to devote myself to the pursuits of private life and the support of my family. I neither wish nor expect to engage in any public affairs. With this disposition I do not see why I may not be allowed to return to my home. I have taken the oaths, I have

petitioned the President for pardon and amnesty or for permission to return home on parol, and am daily hoping to receive an answer from him. I see, however, in a recent N. Y. paper that there was some intention of referring these petitions to the Governors of the States. I make this statement to you partly for that reason and partly to obtain your assistance with the President in regard to my application.

1865.
July 14,
Fort Pulaski

I am, &c.

JOHN M. SNYDER TO THE GOVERNOR.

Permit me to address you this communication in regard to a matter of vast interest to the State of which you are the Executive officer, and of much more than ordinary interest to the people of this county—a county in which I have lived many years, and of the feelings and sentiments of whose people I profess to know a great deal. But before coming directly to the subject, I would remark that since the commencement of the cruel war which so desolated our country, up to this time I have remained at home, endeavoured to attend to my own affairs and demean myself as a peaceable citizen should. Upon the closing up of the war the people of this county found for the first time (I mean a vast majority of them) that the tie which joined the county to their own old mother, the “Old Dominion,” had been severed, but knew not how, by whom, or by what authority, for they occupied during the war for the most part territory between the two contending forces, and were not advised of things going on in the outside world, and now, without their consent or knowledge, this people are thrown into a new State (West Virginia) with new laws and a thoroughly changed condition of affairs. It is said some law was passed by the Legislature of the reorganized Gov’t of Virginia, which met at Wheeling, in regard to the subject of attaching this county to W. Va., but what that law is it is impossible for me to tell, as we have never been able to procure here copies of the acts of that Legislature. I have before me copies of all the Acts of the Legislature of West Va. from the time of the organization of the State in June, 1863, to the present, and can find no act of that Legislature in relation to the transfer of this county. I find in these laws acts in relation to the counties of Berkeley and Jefferson, but none in regard to this county.

July 25,
Romney,
Hampshire
County

The constitution of West Virginia, it is true, provides for the admission of this county upon certain conditions therein contained, and I presume there was an act of the Legislature of the Reorganized Gov’t upon the subject, but what those acts are, as I have said, nine-tenths of our people are ignorant, and all we do really now know is that we are treated by the authorities of West Va. as a part of that State, and are having

1865.
July 25,
Romney,
Hampshire
County

the offices of the county filled by men unknown to the people, not of their choice; appointees, some of them who did not live in the State when the war commenced.

The voice of this people has never been expressed upon this subject. No election was held or any vote taken in any part of the county except at two places—viz., Piedmont and New Creek—as I learn, since the close of the war—places occupied then by the U. S. forces, and I am told that only 40 votes were polled at those two places; and by that vote, had at an election not published, unknown to more than nineteen-twentieths of the people, we are thrown into West Virginia, and that, too, against the wishes and consent of nearly the whole of the people.

Indeed, I hesitate not to say that even down to the present time numbers and numbers of the people do not know the status and position of the county.

We are told that you as the Governor of Virginia have expressed a willingness to aid us in our anomalous condition and to assist us in getting back under the protection of our old mother Commonwealth, and that we need but call upon you and you will help.

Our county lies east of the Alleghanies, and is by the ordination of nature a portion of the old State. Her boundaries are so marked, and the history, institutions, and laws of Virginia make us loth to give her up without some struggle. Can it be possible that we are thus to be torn away from her bosom and not even given an opportunity to send up our lamentations at the separations or give her one fond look or parting struggle as the holy tie is severed?

We are advised thus to write to you, trusting that you may aid us and give us such advice as may do us good, and which will tend to your own promotion and secure to you the lasting gratitude of this people. What can we do? Shall we petition you or the General Government? Shall we hold a mass convention of the people of the county and thus let our sentiments be expressed? Shall we send a delegation to Richmond to confer with you? Please advise us, for we "know not what to do."

We look anxiously for a reply. Let us hear from you at your earliest convenience. Direct to this place, and oblige the whole of our people.

I am, &c.

JOHN B. BALDWIN TO THE GOVERNOR.

Aug. 15,
Staunton

My position as an "unpardoned rebel," while it deprives me of all practical participation in the Government, either State or Federal, does not, I hope, discredit me as a witness in regard to matters in which I have no personal interest. I beg leave, therefore, to suggest to you that

the imprisonment of Hon. R. M. T. Hunter is a mistake, and one which it would advance the public interest to correct.

1865,
Aug. 15,
Staunton

Having been all my life a Whig of the Clay and Webster school, you will understand how little of sympathy has ever existed between Mr. Hunter and myself in regard to political affairs, and yet I have always regarded him as a conservative in his aims and objects, and as having in his character and in his opinions and sentiments as little of the Destructive as any man of my acquaintance, far less than any Democrat I know.

Mr. Hunter, though occupying in the Democratic party of the South a very high position, owed it, I think, more to his high moral and social qualities than to any special gifts of leadership. He is a man of high talent and fine acquirement, but wants the activity, energy and will to enable him to give shape or direction to great political movements.

He was, I am satisfied, as much surprised as a man could be when he found secession meant War, instead of a mere preliminary to readjustment. Finding himself involved in a great and bloody war, he brought to its management, so far as he had influence or control, all the conservative and merciful dispositions for which he is everywhere distinguished, and I am sure that a full development of all that he has done and said in its progress would establish fully that we had no man engaged in the Confederate cause who was more uniformly the advocate of measures tending to soften the asperities of war, and to elevate its tone to the highest requirements of christian civilization. Mr. Hunter was thoroughly devoted to the success of the Confederate cause, and would be very far from countenancing for any purpose any attempt to cast a doubt upon his position in such a matter; but I happen to know that for some months before the evacuation of Richmond he had become satisfied of the utter failure of our cause, and that it was with him a matter of most anxious desire and earnest effort to bring about some settlement upon the basis of reunion, which would save us in the States of the South from the military rule which now bears so heavily upon the energy and confidence of our people.

The efforts of Mr. Hunter in this matter led to a very serious misunderstanding between him and President Davis, which for a time threatened to become public. I was upon terms of intimacy with Mr. Hunter and in constant conference with him on all of these subjects, and I know of what I speak when I say that when the Comm'rs to Hampton Roads were appointed, although Messrs. Stephens and Campbell were well known to favor a settlement on the basis of reunion, those who were familiar with the views of Mr. Hunter regarded him as being perhaps the most of the three disposed for peace on that basis.

Those of us who had opportunities to know the relative positions and the different dispositions and tempers of our public men are greatly surprised to find that while Governor Smith and Ex-Gov'r Letcher are

1865.
August 15.
Staunton

paroled, and Charles W. Russell is pardoned, Mr. Hunter is kept close prisoner at Fort Pulaski.

I think I know Mr. Hunter very thoroughly, and that I can not be mistaken as to the estimate placed upon him by the people of Virginia, and I give it as my best judgment that kindness and clemency to Mr. Hunter would this day produce a better impression in Virginia and do more to unite our people in good will toward our Rulers than almost any one act I could suggest. The recent afflictions suffered by Mr. Hunter in his family in the loss of a son and daughter while he is confined in a distant prison, have attracted to him an unusual outpouring of affectionate sympathy.

If you could be instrumental in securing to Mr. Hunter a release on parole, placing him in the position of others occupying like stations in the Confederacy, and allowing him to look after his afflicted and bereaved family, and his shattered fortunes, you would, I am sure, secure to yourself a very large share of the gratitude and good will of his many friends in Virginia, and would add another to the many graceful acts of kindness and consideration which have already distinguished your administration.

Excuse so long a letter. I write on a subject about which I feel a deep interest.

I am, &c.

ROBT. C. DABNEY TO THE GOVERNOR.

Aug. 18,
Spotsylvania
C. H.

Your favor of the 15th inst. in regard to the records of this county is at hand, and in reply I beg leave to say that you have been erroneously informed as to the reasons of the records not having been returned to the office and are not now accessible.

During the battles of the 12th of May, 1864, the Court House and Clerk's office were so damaged by the shelling that the house is not in condition to protect the books and papers from the weather. There are holes in the walls and roof of the building that a horse could pass through. The court at its last term made an order for the house to be repaired.

I have just contracted with a man to do the work, and hope the work will soon be done, and as soon as finished the records will be brought back.

There is no house we can procure for the use of the office in the village.

I am, &c.

A. J. BOREMAN, GOVERNOR W. VA., TO GOVERNOR OF VIRGINIA.

Your communication of the 10th ultimo, in regard to the status of the Counties of Berkeley and Jefferson, was rece'd in due course of mail, but an answer thereto has been unintentionally delayed until the present time.

1865.
Aug. 28,
Wheeling

Until the receipt of your communication I was not aware of any such division of sentiment or dissatisfaction among the inhabitants of these counties in regard to their present position as parts of West Virginia as would likely tend to produce the consequences which you seem to apprehend. Indeed, I am induced to believe that you have founded your apprehension on representations that are in a great measure erroneous. My information is that the people generally of these counties are not only satisfied with their annexation to West Virginia, but much prefer their present situation to a return to the jurisdiction of Virginia, and that the dissentients are only a few who seem to have a peculiar attachment to the old State and old usages.

You state that it is urged by those objecting to the jurisdiction of West Virginia that the action by which these counties were transferred to the new State was injudicious, irregular, and illegal, and that these counties form a portion of a region which is geographically, socially, commercially, and politically united and homogeneous, and that it can not be divided as proposed without serious detriment to all these interests. You also state the arguments urged in favor of some of these propositions, and propose a plan for the solution of the difficulty. I do not propose to discuss these propositions now, but it seems to me that the question whether in view of the geographical, social, commercial, and political relations of these counties to another region the action by which they were transferred to West Virginia was injudicious or otherwise, does not properly arise. The transaction is past, and it is not legitimate now to enquire whether it was when done or would be now expedient to make the transfer.

As to the regularity of that action the Governor of Virginia certified under the seal of that State to the Executive of West Virginia that at the time and in the manner prescribed by the law of Virginia on that subject a vote of the people of these two counties was taken on this question, and that a large majority in each county voted for annexation to West Virginia. The law authorizing this vote declared the transfer complete on acceptance thereof by the Legislature of West Virginia. The Legislature of West Virginia accepted these counties and made provision for organizing them under her constitution and laws. This organization has been effected by filling the offices, levying and collecting taxes, holding courts, &c. This whole proceeding seems to have

1865.
Aug. 28,
Wheeling

been entirely regular and in strict accordance with the laws of both States on the subject.

On the question of the constitutionality of the transfer, I may say that I am not aware of any provision in the constitution that prescribes the manner in which it should have been made or the letter or spirit of which it violates, nor can I imagine any reason why the States might not make and complete the transfer between themselves. It being represented, however, that doubts are entertained as to the regularity and constitutionality of this proceeding, and that the continued discussion of the questions raised tends to produce uneasiness and uncertainty in the minds of the people, and as it is desirable that the matter should be adjusted in a manner acceptable to all, it would afford me great pleasure to co-operate with you in bringing about such an adjustment. But it seems to me that the plan suggested by yourself is entirely impracticable for reasons which may be briefly stated :

First. As the Executive of West Virginia, whose Legislature in good faith, and with the consent of the old State and the people of these counties, has extended its jurisdiction over them, I have no authority for nor would I, in my judgment, be justified in consenting to an election under what I regard as foreign authority, although it be merely formal, and for the purpose of testing the question as to which jurisdiction these counties of right belong.

Second. If such election were held and officers elected under the authority of Virginia, they would not be occupying offices known to the constitution and laws of this State, the latter being already full, and therefore the writ of *quo warranto* or *mandamus* would not lie in our courts.

I am inclined to the opinion, if there be a question as to the regularity and constitutionality of this transfer, that it presents a case of which the Supreme Court of the United States has original jurisdiction, and therefore it would not be necessary or regular to commence legal proceedings in an inferior court. But it seems to me that it would be more advisable to refer this subject to the Congress of the United States, where action and decision would no doubt be accepted as final and satisfactory by all parties. At all events, and notwithstanding, I very much desire a settlement of the questions raised at the earliest practicable moment. I am forced to the conclusion that, as the Executive of the State, I would be transcending the authority with which I am invested were I, in the absence of any Legislation on the subject, to enter into an arrangement contemplating the surrender of her jurisdiction over a portion of her territory, and that the Legislature alone has power to act or to authorize action in the premises.

I must, therefore, most respectfully decline entertaining any proposition contemplating a final adjustment of the matter by the Executives

of the States, but will submit the subject to the Legislature at its next session, and request their early consideration thereof.

1865.
Aug. 28,
Wheeling

In the meantime I trust that a friendly co-operation of those in authority may maintain harmony and good feeling in the community, which is the subject of this correspondence.

I am, &c.

ALEX. H. H. STUART, PREST. BD. DIRECTORS W. L. ASYLUM, TO
THE GOVERNOR.

I have the honor to submit for your consideration an extract from the record of the proceedings of the last Meeting of the Directors of the Western Lunatic Asylum.

Sept. 7,
Staunton

It seemed to the Directors that the matter referred to was one of State policy rather than of municipal administration, and therefore that it was proper it should be brought to your notice.

I am, &c.

At a meeting of the Directors of the Western Lunatic Asylum, held the second of September, 1865:

The Physician and Superintendent having in his quarterly report this day made, asked the consideration of the Board to the fact that a number (about one hundred) of the patients in the Asylum are citizens of the State of West Virginia, and are being supported by this State—

Resolved, That the President of this Board bring the matter to the special attention of the Governor of this State, that he may confer with the Executive of West Virginia and the Legislature of this State on the subject, in order that it may be determined what disposition shall be made of them.

Copy—Teste:

NICHOLAS K. TROUT,
Clerk of Board.

ALFRED H. TERRY, M. GEN'L COM., TO THE GOVERNOR.

I respectfully call your attention to the State Lunatic Asylum at Williamsburg. It is as you are doubtless aware, now under the control of the U. S. Military authorities, the Superintendent being an assistant Surgeon of the army. I can see no reason why it should longer be controlled by or supported by the Government, and I therefore propose to turn it over to the State.

Sept. 9,
Richmond

I am, &c.

A. J. BOREMAN, GOV. W. VA., TO THE GOVERNOR.

1865,
Sept. 12,
Wheeling

Yours of the 9th inst. has been rec'd informing me that you stand there are nearly one hundred patients from West Virginia in Lunatic Asylum at Staunton, and that the Board of Visitors of institution desired you to call the attention of the authorities of State to the subject in order that provision might be made for the port, &c. The only hospital for the insane in this State is at Weston and only so much thereof has been completed as affords accommodation for about forty patients; and there are there more than can be conveniently accommodated.

As the matter stands we have no place to keep the patients required to be in the Staunton Asylum from this State, nor has the Legislature placed the means in my hands to pay for their support; but I have hesitation in saying that if it be possible to keep them at Staunton until the meeting of our legislature, an appropriation will be made for the purpose.

In order that I may lay this matter properly before the legislature I shall be obliged if you will furnish me with a copy of an official report of the Visitors or Directors, giving the names and residences of patients mentioned, and also a statement of the charges for their support.

Our next legislature will no doubt take such action as will insure speedy completion of the hospital at Weston, so that we will have accommodations for all such unfortunate persons as may have resided in our State.

I am, &c.

Referred to Dr. Stribling.

F. H. PIERPOINT.

Oct. 8,
Baltimore

Winfield S. Hancock, M. Gen'l. Com., Major Gen'l Emory Comg.
Dist. W. Va.:

Your dispatches have just been rec'd by Capt. Hart. The county of Jefferson is recognized by the authorities as a part of West Virginia and civil law has been re-established in that county under the laws of Virginia and not under the laws of Virginia.

The attempt on the part of any of the people of that county to hold an election for officers of the State of Virginia, based upon the assertion that they belong to the State of Virginia and not to West Virginia is condemned by the Governors of both States, and as any attempt to hold such an election as is proposed will, without doubt, lead to disorder, you will not permit such election to be held.

I regret that the matter had not been referred to me earlier in order that I might have referred the subject to the authorities at Washington before making any decision.

1865.
Oct. 8,
Baltimore

I am, &c.

Official copy :

ADAM P. KING, A. A. G.

Respectfully furnished to His Excellency, F. H. Pierpoint, Governor of Virginia, for his information.

W. S. HANCOCK,
Major-Gen. Com'g Dep't.

LEMUEL G. BOWDEN TO THE GOVERNOR.

I called this morning for the purpose of seeing you, but regret very much to find you absent.

Oct. 18,
Richmond

The Board of Directors appointed by you for the E. L. Asylum at Williamsburg some weeks ago, organized and elected officers and did other necessary things for the proper management of the said Asylum. The officers elected to their respective positions are men and ladies of probity and the best respectability, many of whom were former officers.

When this was done we informed Dr. Wager, the present incumbent, appointed by the U. S. military authority, of our transactions, and requested that he would turn over the Asylum to us. Our letter to him was couched in the most respectful language. His reply was not only insulting to us in the extreme, but to the State of Virginia, whose authority he said he did not recognize.

We have thought it proper to make the above representation to you, and express the hope that you do, as we have no doubt you will, such as you may deem proper.

I would state, however, by all means the present incumbent of the Superintendentship of the Asylum should be removed. Dr. Wager has on three or four occasions during the present year been confined to his room or bed by the *mania a potu* one of which attacks lasted for over a month, during which time the unfortunate insane were left in the hands of inexperienced nurses and without any medical attendance; and since the collapse of the rebellion several parties have gone to Williamsburg and taken away from the Asylum their relatives simply from the reason of their treatment. I do hope, for the sake of the dignity of the State and for the sake of humanity, that he be removed.

I am, &c.

1865.
Oct. 23,
Richmond

Special Orders, No. 281 :

5. The officer or officers having charge of the Eastern Lunatic Asylum of Virginia, located at Williamsburg, will surrender the charge and management of this institution to the Board of Directors of the Asylum appointed by his Excellency Governor *Pierpoint*. The transfer may not be delayed longer than Nov. 1st, 1865, and it should be made on any previous day when the Board shall be ready to receive it.

By command of Major-Gen'l Terry.

ED. W. SMITH,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

A true copy :

JOS. R. HAWLEY,
Brev't Major-Gen. and Chief of Staff.

OFFICE PROVOST MARSHAL,
KING AND QUEEN Co., VA., Nov. 3rd, 1865.

After an acquaintance and intercourse of several months with the citizens of King and Queen Co., I am satisfied of their good faith and full determinations to be good and loyal citizens of the Government of the United States; and I have no hesitation in stating that I believe the citizens of this county are acting only for their own protection in their proposed conference with the Governor of Va. for making some preparation to meet any violent action on the part of the freed men of this portion of the State.

FRANK W. MORGAN,
Capt. and Pro. Marshal.

K. & Q. Co., VA.

On King and Queen court day, Nov. 2nd, the citizens rece'd information, which they deemed reliable, that the negroes on the Peninsula were organizing a force for unlawful and violent acts, such as making a raid upon the white citizens in the adjoining counties, and perhaps to take possession of the lands, and that the organization had extended into our midst, it was thought best to call a public meeting.

Whereupon, on motion, Dr. John M. Garnett was called to the chair and Dr. B. H. Walker was appointed secretary.

The object of the meeting being explained, on motion of James M. Jeffries the chair appointed Major John R. Bagby and Robert Y. Henly a committee to go to Richmond to confer with Gov. Pierpoint, and respectfully ask his aid and co-operation in devising such measure to

meet the supposed plot as he and they may deem best under the circumstances. 1865.

JOHN M. GARNETT, Chairman.

B. H. WALKER, Secretary.

JNO. NETTS, WM. F. FARRAR, M. D., AND OTHERS OF THE COUNTY COURT, J. B. KEESEE, GEO. W. BARKER, AND OTHERS OF THE GRAND JURY, TO THE GOVERNOR.

The undersigned citizens of Henrico Co., would most respectfully represent that we are nightly, and frequently during the day robbed by armed bands of marauders. That we are powerless to resist them, as they usually come in force and often station Guards around each house to keep the inmates within whilst they plunder at will—killing cattle, hogs, and poultry, breaking locks and carrying away whatever they fancy and often our horses. Nov. 5, Henrico Co.

We dare not at night to travel our roads or visit our neighbors, lest in our absence our dwelling be entered by them.

The exigencies of the war have left us very poor, and we can illy spare our cattle, hogs and poultry from the support of our families, whilst in some instances widows and orphans have been deprived of their last morsel of food.

These outrages are of nightly occurrence, and we cannot remain longer silent, but most earnestly invoke your Excellency's aid in our behalf.

We are, &c.

GEN. TERRY:

I desire to call your special attention to the matters stated in this petition. The citizens think they could suppress this abuse if authorized.

Will you undertake it, or shall I let them try?

F. H. PIERPOINT.

JOHN B. BALDWIN TO THE GOVERNOR.

I have received yours of 16th inst., informing me that you "have advised the General commanding this department to remove all the Federal troops from the State west of the Blue Ridge except a few on the Tennessee line, &c.," and asking me to advise you "if there is any need of troops" in this county or section. Nov. 18, Staunton

In reply I have no hesitation in expressing the conviction, in which I am sure I shall have the concurrence not only of all our citizens, but

1865.
Nov. 18,
Staunton

of the officers and soldiers on duty in this part of the State, that there is not the least necessity for a single armed soldier in the entire Valley of Virginia.

I do not at all exaggerate when I assert that the people here may be as thoroughly trusted to maintain social order and the supremacy of the law now as at any time in their past history.

There is undoubtedly a prevailing tendency to the crimes and misdemeanors which result from want of employment and want of industry among numbers of our people, white and black.

To meet and repress this disposition, measures of police are required, which in old times were unknown among us. These measures, however, are not aided by the Federal troops, who rather add to the disorder than diminish it.

If our people are let alone to depend upon themselves they will take the police vigorously in hand and treat marauders and brawlers as common enemies, not to be tolerated among law-abiding people. Our officers of police are to a great extent hindered in their efficiency by the doubt which prevails as to the line which separates the civil from the military jurisdiction.

I claim to be a law and order man, and I think I know our people. My advice is trust them and let them alone, and they will prove worthy of confidence and able to take care of themselves.

I am, &c.

We cordially concur in the opinions expressed by Col. Baldwin in the above letter.

ALEX'R H. H. STUART,
NICHOLAS K. TROUT,
GEO. BAYLOR,
JOS. A. WADDELL,
LUCAS P. THOMPSON,
J. TOWBERMAN CONNER.

WM. H. SEWARD, SECRETARY STATE U. S., TO THE GOVERNOR.

Nov. 28,
Washington,
D. C.

Your letter of yesterday enclosing a certified copy of the Act of the General Assembly of the State of Virginia, passed February 9th, 1865, ratifying the amendment proposed by Congress in February last to the Constitution of the United States, prohibiting slavery, &c., has been received, and with its inclosure placed on file in this Department.

The previous copy which you state to have been forwarded has never been received.

I am, &c.

D. C. RAGSDALE TO THE GOVERNOR.

Enclosed you will find a copy of an order made at the last term of our County Court, which I hope you will take under serious consideration. Nov. 28, Pittsylvania C. H.

Our people are very much alarmed at reports which seem to be very well authenticated, that a general insurrection of the negro population about Christmas is contemplated. How much truth there is in the report I do not pretend to say, but it is well enough to be prepared, and our county court has appointed a large police all over the county to meet any emergency; requesting me to correspond with your Excellency with regard to arms for defence. I hope you will furnish what is deemed necessary, say 150 or 200 stand with sufficient ammunition.

You are doubtless aware of the fact that our former slave population is very large, say 13,000 or more. I am a member elect to the House of Delegates, and expect to see you next week in person, but I hope in the mean time you will write me so that our Clerk may open your letter and let the people know what to depend upon.

I am, &c

Pittsylvania County Court, November Term 1865:

The Court doth authorize and request Daniel C. Ragsdale to confer with F. H. Pierpoint, Esq., Governor of this Commonwealth, for the purpose of obtaining arms and ammunition for the use of the Special Police appointed by this court for this county.

A Copy—Teste:

L. SCRUGGS, Clerk.

JAMES ALFRED JONES TO THE GOVERNOR.

The accompanying memorial from Mr. John Janney and others of the Loudoun Bar was sent to me with the request that I would present it to your Excellency. Nov. 29, Richmond

In doing it without repeating views expressed in a communication, I had the honor lately to submit to your Excellency on the subject of the memorial, I can not forbear to add a remark suggested by the paper that a Judge should not only be wise and just and learned, but be recognized so to be, that his judgments may not only be sound but what is hardly less important, be satisfactory.

In the court of last resort this seems to me to be peculiarly so, and hence I consider there is great force in the view that if there be in the section others as capable as Judge Moncure, there is no one in it known throughout its length and breadth, so to be. And I may extend the

1865.
Nov. 20,
Richmond

remark to the other sections, and the late Judges representing them in the court of appeals, for from all parts of the State I hear the same voice as to the Judges late in office who are everywhere honored for their purity, learning, and sense of Justice.

I have pleasure in communicating to your Excellency the proceedings of the gentleman of the Bar of the distinguished county of Loudoun, and have the honor to be,

Yours, &c.

JOHN JANNEY AND OTHERS TO HON. F. H. PIERPOINT, GOVERNOR
OF VIRGINIA.

The undersigned members of the Bar of Loudoun County present to you their earnest request for the nomination by you of Hon. R. C. L. Moncure for a seat upon the Bench of the Court of Appeals of Virginia upon its reorganization.

Judge Moncure has from his early manhood devoted himself with an industry almost exclusive of all other views, to the study of Law; and with a mind of great native strength and vigor, and an integrity without a shadow, and with a calm and impartial temper which no consideration has ever shaken, he has for fifteen years adorned the appellate bench by an extensive learning, a profound and comprehensive Judgment, and a noble bearing that has left the deepest impression upon the Bar of his character as a Judge.

He is in the maturity of his mental powers, and is capable of the greatest amount of labour, and his assiduity in the discharge of his Judicial duties is not excelled by that of any Judge in the Commonwealth. To him the Judicial functions constitute a labor of love, and amid all the excitements of the past few years he has turned with a fidelity to Duty which is beyond all praise from all other subjects of public and private interest to the single object of the administration of Justice devolving officially upon him.

Some of us have known him long and intimately, and all by his solid reputation as a Jurist. Those of us who have practiced in the Court of Appeals since he has been a member of it can testify to the patience and courtesy with which he has heard and the zealous diligence with which he has digested and impartially weighed the arguments of the bar, and above all, to the accurate and extensive system of investigation by which he has reached the conclusions set forth in his luminous decisions.

Judge Moncure has done nothing to forfeit the confidence of the people who, with great unanimity, elected him to the Bench. He had won that confidence by his ability and integrity as a man and a lawyer. He

has by his career as a Judge more than realized the large expectations of his friends. 1866.

No man in the section to which he belongs can meet the requirements for the bench as fully as Judge Moncure, for to all that can be urged in behalf of others he adds the valuable experience of his Judicial service. No man can perform more labour; none will perform it more willingly than Judge Moncure.

We present his pre-eminent claims to your most favorable consideration, confiding in your known desire to conform your official action in this matter where so consistent with the public interest as the appointment of Judge Moncure would be to the wishes of the Bar and the people of the State.

Very respectfully,

JOHN JANNEY,	J. R. TUCKER,
CHARLES B. TEBBS,	MATHEW HARRISON,
B. P. NOLAND,	JNO. M. ORR,
HENRY HEATON,	WM. B. DOWNEY,
GEO. A. THACKER.	

Nov. 18.

W. T. HUNTER, ACTING SECRETARY, TO THE GOVERNOR.

I have the honor to transmit to you a copy of a dispatch of the 21st ultimo which this Department has received from Mr. Adams, United States Minister at London, who, at the instance of Sir Roundell Palmer, the Attorney-General of the British Government, is requested to make certain enquiries regarding the condition of the Matthey school, near Williamsburg, Virginia, in aid of which there appears to have been a fund long since created in Great Britain, which has now reached a considerable sum. I will consequently thank you to cause an investigation to be made pursuant to the request indicated therein, and to inform this Department of the result at your early convenience. Jan. 16, Washington, D. C.

I am, &c.

R. C. L. MONCURE TO J. M. HERNDON, SECRETARY COMMONWEALTH.

I have just received your letter of the 23rd instant, enclosing my commission as a Judge of the Court of Appeals, to which I will at once qualify. Feb. 27, Fredericksburg

I rece'd a letter on yesterday from Judge Joynes, proposing that there shall be a meeting of the Judges on Wednesday, the 7th of March, for the purpose of organizing the court and preparing to proceed to busi-

1866.
Feb. 27,
Fredericks-
burg

ness at an early day, and I have accordingly written to Judge Joyner informing him that I would be in Richmond on that day for that purpose, unless Judge Thompson, to whom I have also written, should prefer a different day, so that a meeting of the court may be expected on that day, or at all events a very early day.

I am, &c.

CHARLES L. MOSBY TO THE GOVERNOR.

April 25,
Lynchburg

The death of our most excellent friend, Judge Thompson, announced in the morning's papers, and which I deeply regret, will make it necessary for you at an early day to fill his place.

I beg leave to recommend to you for this station my friend, *John B. Minor*, Professor of Law in the University of Virginia. I have known him intimately for 30 years at the Bar, in the Professor's chair, and in private life, and I can say, with the utmost truth and sincerity, I never knew a purer man, and seldom one of equal professional merit. His acquaintance with Virginia jurisprudence I believe more accurate than any other man's in the State, and his knowledge of legal science generally equal to any, render him most fit for the place; and then his purity of life and stainless moral character are known and approved of all men.

I believe his appointment would give universal satisfaction, and without further dwelling on his worth, I most earnestly recommend him to your Excellency's notice.

This letter is written without his knowledge, and is but a small tribute to his exalted merit.

I am, &c.

ALEXANDER RIVES TO THE GOVERNOR.

May 8,
Albemarle

Through Col. Lewis I have received the commission you tender me of a Judge of the Supreme Court of Appeals in the place of the late Judge Thompson.

I beg leave to render you my profound acknowledgments for this mark of your confidence and the honor you have thus conferred upon me.

I accept the office and shall seek in a laborious application to its duties relief from diffidence in my capacity.

I am, &c.

A. J. BOREMAN TO THE GOVERNOR.

In March last, directly after the adjournment of our Legislature, I enclosed you a copy of a resolution authorizing me to turn over to the State of Virginia the bronze statue of George Washington taken from the Virginia Military Institute by Major-Gen'l Hunter in his raid into Virginia, and by him put under the control of this State, and stated that I was ready to comply with the resolution. It may be, however, that that letter and enclosure did not reach you; and, therefore, I address you again on the same subject and enclose you another copy of the resolution, and state that it will afford me great pleasure to place the statue under the control of such agent as you may appoint for the purpose.

1866,
May 28,
Wheeling

Allow me to say that Col. T. H. Ellis, Prest. Jas. R. & Ka. Co., while here in February last, remarked to me that he could have the statue transported to Lexington free of charge to the State by reason of the comity that existed between his company and the several Rail Road companies in the line from this point to Lexington, or rather to Richmond, and thence he would take it on the canal.

I am, &c.

Resolved by the Legislature of West Virginia, That his Excellency the Governor be and is hereby authorized to turn over to the State of Virginia, or its legally authorized agent, without expense to this State, the bronze statue of George Washington, formerly belonging to the State of Virginia.

Adopted January 23, 1866.

STATE OF WEST VIRGINIA,
CLERK'S OFFICE, HOUSE OF DELEGATES,
February 23d, 1866.

I certify that the foregoing is a true transcript from the record in this office.

WILLIAM P. HUBBARD,
Clerk House of Delegates and Keeper of the Rolls.

WM. H. RICHARDSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

At the time of the evacuation in April, 1865, there were at the State Armory in Richmond four light 6-pounder bronze field guns with the arms of the State on each piece, which had been prepared and furnished by the U. S. some years before for drill purposes only, at the military Institute the corps of cadets having no horses. These guns are too

May 30,
Richmond

1866.
May 30,
Richmond

light for field service, and the proof pieces were never used at the Institute for target practice even.

I am informed that they have been removed by the officers of the U. S. army, together with some 7 or 8000 muskets, the property of the State, not of the Confederate Government.

It is very desirable to have them returned to the Institute, and as they are of no value to the U. S., except as old metal, and especially as that Government had them cast for that Institution, I trust they will be returned. I am not informed where they are, but think it most probable they were sent to the arsenal at Washington.

It appears that on the 4th of December last, Gen. Strother addressed a letter to Brig. Gen. James A. Hardie, asking that the order for the removal of the old bronze guns belonging to the Military Institute be revoked. There were some large old French pieces, trophies of the Revolution, and I think have not been removed. It does not appear that Gen. Strother communicated with any officer of the Government respecting the field-guns first above referred to.

I am, &c.

WM. H. RICHARDSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

July 12,
Richmond

I ask your attention to the accompanying letter from the presiding Justice of Elizabeth City county (received during your absence), requesting that one company of militia may be armed with a view to preserve order and to enable the civil officers to fulfill their duties. This is but one of many manifestations of the defenceless condition of the people of the State as to their persons and property—indeed of their lives, and you have not at your disposal a single stand of arms.

When the city was evacuated the 3rd of April, 1865, the State had in the Armory at Richmond 7 or 8000 stand of muskets, 10 or 12 William's Guns (so called), newly mounted upon very light carriages, tho' deemed of little value for service in the field—a number of Hall's rifles, which had been changed from flint to percussion locks, and a large stock of material of different descriptions, as new gun carriages and component parts of gun carriages; 80 superior ammunition boxes, some boxes of sheet copper; and a light battery of four bronze pieces with the arms of the State upon each piece, which battery had been specially prepared some years before the war by the Ordnance Department of the United States for the Military Institute, and was calculated only for the drill without horses, the Institute having none. All this was State property in possession of the proper officer of the State, was not in the service of the Government of the Confederate States or subject to its control, and therefore may not have been legitimate capture by the United States.

All, however, was taken possession of and removed from the State. The Virginia Military Institute is a school of applied science rather than a Military school, is intimately connected with the educational and agricultural interests of the State, to both of which interests its operations have been, and are now of vital importance. For the mere purpose of drilling the corps of cadets in the manual, 150 cadet muskets were lately asked for, but refused by the War Department, tho' such muskets were furnished before the war as part of the State's quota of arms to the extent of 500 stand at one time, without question.

1866.
July 12,
Richmond

Subsequently, on the 7th June last, you addressed a letter to the Secretary of War, requesting that 500 stand of muskets might be issued to the State on account of the quota of arms due under the act of Congress of 1808, representing that it is "in a totally defenceless condition except in the immediate vicinity of the Troops of the United States which remain; whole counties and neighborhoods being without means of protection of person or property against evil-disposed and lawless persons, many of whom have arms."

This requisition, if not rejected, has not been complied with, or, so far as I am informed, replied to.

The white population of the State is destitute of arms, public or private, while the great body of the negroes and many lawless white persons are well armed. On the last anniversary of American Independence a body of negroes, mounted and armed with United States sabres and pistols, paraded through the streets of the city of Richmond, and I am credibly informed that a system of nightly drill is kept up by them at more than one place in the city. Who can foresee what may be the end of this state of things? If there are any who desire the massacre of the whites by the blacks, that may and probably will occur to a partial extent as one result, but if it does the utter annihilation of the negroes will as certainly follow it as the night succeeds the day.

The larger portion of my life has passed in the public service of the State, and without boasting I may venture to say that no living man knows her people better than myself. Upon that knowledge, and upon my life and honor, I affirm that the all-pervading sentiment with them is for the restoration of the constitution and the Union as it was before the war. Never within my memory has there been such entire unanimity, almost enthusiasm, in support of any President as there is in favor of President Johnson, and if all the able-bodied men in the State were organized and armed to the teeth not a blow would be struck against that union.

The faith of the State is pledged, and her people will keep it. None, I think, can doubt her but the men (and such as they) whose fathers composed the Hartford Convention and burned blue lights as signals to the British fleet in 1814.

1866.
July 12,
Richmond

But if unhappily it shall be deemed unsafe to trust our people with arms, they must and will make the best defence they can of their lives and property with clubs and scythe blades, which in that case will be the only means within their reach.

I am, &c.

J. M. HERNDON, SECRETARY COMMONWEALTH, TO A. J. BOREMAN,
GOVERNOR WEST VIRGINIA.

Aug. 15,
Richmond

Your communication of the 9th inst. and the letter of Mr. McCraw, of Preston County, therein enclosed, relative to the boundary line between that county and the adjoining county of Alleghany, in Maryland, have been placed in my hands by Gov'r Pierpoint in order that I might examine into the subject and furnish your Excellency with what information can be gathered upon the point at issue. I understand from Mr. McCraw's statement that the State of Maryland claims and through the authorities of Alleghany county exercises jurisdiction and territorial rights up to the line proposed by her to Virginia as the Western limit of Maryland precisely as if this line had been finally accepted and established by the legislative acts of the two States, this line being the one run and marked in 1859 under the direction of the two commissioners appointed for the purpose—one by Maryland and the other by Virginia.

Your Excellency's question is, whether there is any evidence of the ratification by Virginia of the joint report of these Commissioners.

After a careful examination I am brought to the conclusion that their report was not ratified by this State, and except as the data for a correct decision may have been rendered clearer by what the commissioners have done that your impression is entirely correct, namely "that the dispute in regard to the line stands just where it did in 1858."

By examination of the legislative acts and documents on the subject contained in the volumes I this day forward your Excellency by Express, especially the message of Gov'r Wise, document No. 40, session of 1859-'60, and the last letter of Comm'r McDonald in the appendix to the document, I think it will appear to you, probable as it does to me, that the claim which Maryland asserts is based upon an interpretation of the act of 1858, which makes Virginia adopt before hand the main points of the line proposed by Maryland, an interpretation expressly rejected by Comm'r McDonald and Gov'r Wise, and which, as the Gov'r argues, would make any subsequent ratification by the Legislature a mere idle form.

By the resolutions adopted by the Gen'l Assembly of Virginia on the 10th of March, 1860, it may be fairly inferred that the assembly found

no objection to the line across the Eastern Shore, and anticipated the final establishment of that part of the boundary line by directing the erection of suitable permanent monuments.

1866.
Aug. 15,
Richmond

But nothing was done in approval of any other part of the line, and to this silent reserve of judgment was added another indication of doubt. The direction to the Gov'r in the last resolution to send a commissioner to England to obtain evidence as to this boundary line as well as other boundaries of the State.

After the last mentioned legislative action, nothing further was done by the State in prosecution of this matter, except that the Gov'r, as he was directed, sent a commissioner to England, who brought various documents back with him, many of them deemed by him of much importance as illustrating the different questions of boundary between this and the coterminous States.

No action was based upon them by the legislature however, and many of the most important having been taken off at the time when this city was first occupied by the federal troops, I fear are now irrevocably lost.

Any further information on this subject, which it may be in my power to furnish, will be cheerfully given should your Excellency direct it.

I am, &c.

RANDOLPH ROGERS TO THE GOVERNOR.

After a lapse of more than five years I again take up my pen to write to the Governor of Virginia on the subject of the Washington monument, the completion of which, after the death of Crawford, was entrusted to me, and a contract entered into between the State of Virginia and myself.

Nov. 10,
Rome

I now write for the purpose of stating the position of the case and the condition of the work.

My last letter to the commissioners before the war was dated March 7th, 1861. I therein stated that I had just received a letter from Miller, the bronze founder at Munich, stating that the Statute of Marshall had been completed in bronze and would be forwarded to Rotterdam without delay, and that the Nelson was nearly finished, and that the Lewis would be ready for shipping before the first of July. Also that two of the allegorical statues with military trophies had been for several months in the hands of the bronze founder, and I believed they were well advanced. I can now say that the statue of Marshall was forwarded to Rotterdam as above stated, and upon which I have all this time been paying heavy storage and Insurance.

1866.
Nov. 10,
Rome

At the time the Statue arrived at Rotterdam the aspect of political matters looked so threatening that I was advised not to send it forward for fear of seizure and confiscation.

The statues of Nelson and Lewis have been finished and packed ready for shipping ever since the summer of 1861, the balance due upon which and one of the allegorical figures and trophies finished and another advanced, I am expected to pay interest since that time.

My contract with the State of Virginia is in substance as follows:

For casting in bronze the statue of Mason after the plaster model by Crawford,	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$4,500 00
Do. Do. Do. Statue of Marshall,	-	-					4,500 00
For modeling and casting in bronze statue of Nelson,						-	9,000 00
" " " " " Do. of Lewis,						-	9,000 00
For six allegorical figures with military trophies, each \$5000,							30,000 00
For boxing, baling, insurance & transportation to Richmond,							3,500 00
							<u>\$60,500 00</u>
Reced. from the State of Virginia, Cash,	-	-	-	-	-	-	22,399 95
							<u>\$38,100 05</u>
Drawn in New York,	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$4,500 00
Cash paid on Dr't thro. L. Edgerton,						-	3,776 00
" " " " " " " " "						-	14,123 95
							<u>\$22,399 95</u>

The above statement shows a balance in my favor on the completion of the monument of \$38,100 05.

Works completed, shipped and delivered, and works which would have been delivered in Richmond according to contract had I not been prevented from so doing by the commencement of hostilities.

Amount,	-	-	-	-	-	-	\$32,000 00
Cash received,	-	-	-	-	-	-	22,399 95
							<u>\$9,600 05</u>

On the 12th of Sept. I was in Miller's debt just about the above amount including balance due on bronze casting, insurance and interest on the amount due him. I have since paid him £s Stg. 319, leaving a balance due him of about eight thousand gold dollars.

On the payment of the £319, Miller allowed me to send forward the Statue of Marshall, which has been so long lying at Rotterdam, and he would be willing to send forward the others could I fix upon a certain time when he could receive the balance.

I do not ask the State of Virginia to pay anything more until the works are delivered in Richmond, as per contract, but I must know the

the money will be forthcoming when the works are delivered; otherwise, I shall make a bad figure with my creditors. I shall be greatly obliged if your Excellency will give a little attention to this matter.

1866.
Nov. 10,
Rome

I am, &c.

CHAS. B. FOSTER TO THE GOVERNOR.

At the earnest solicitations of the people of this neighborhood, who are exceedingly apprehensive of an insurrectionary attempt by the negroes, I write to request a commission to raise a company for self-defence. The negroes are becoming very insolent, and I fear vainly relying upon support from the Government, may be simple and misguided enough to think if they rise in a body we may be easily murdered and they immediately fall heir to the lands, &c—indeed such a rumor is now and has been for sometime afloat. A few days ago a negro threatened to kill a gentleman for merely looking at him, such and like expressions are often repeated, and I think give some foundation to the rumor.

Dec. 11,
Princess
Anne Co.

Will you not under such circumstances allow us to anticipate it by forming a company, and thereby I hope prevent an occurrence which might prove melancholy and disastrous to a people in such an unprotected state as we are.

Rest assured that we shall not betray your confidence, but only use the privilege in case of emergency. Should this application meet with your approval, can arms be secured from the State, for scarcely any family is provided with even a shot gun?

I am, &c.

PROCEEDINGS OF THE HOUSE OF DELEGATES AND THE WORK OF THE COMMITTEE APPOINTED FOR THE INVESTIGATION OF THE MANAGEMENT OF THE EASTERN LUNATIC ASYLUM.

Resolved, That the committee on Lunatic Asylums have leave to visit the Eastern and Western Lunatic Asylums during the sessions of the House, with power to send for such persons and papers as may be deemed necessary by the committee for a thorough and full investigation into the manner in which those institutions have been managed, and with authority to perform this duty, if the committee think best, by a sub-committee from their number, and that they report by bill or otherwise.

Agreed to by House of Delegates, Dec. 21st, 1865.

J. BELL BIGGER, C. H. D.

1866. In the committee of the House on Lunatic Asylums, Jan'y 10th, 1866—

On motion, the following gentlemen were appointed a sub-committee to visit the Eastern Lunatic Asylum for the purposes indicated in the above resolution :

Messrs. B. F. Garrett, Geo. Baylor, J. W. Fields, J. McD. Taylor, B. F. Rixey, J. B. Strayer, and J. Powell.

Teste .

D. A. CARTER,
Cl'k Committee.

Jan'y 24th, 1866.

Resolution adopted by the committee on Lunatic Asylums Jan'y 10th, 1866 :

Resolved, That the Governor be respectfully requested to communicate to this committee the names and residences of the present Directors of the Eastern Lunatic Asylum, the dates when they were appointed, and when their commissions will expire.

Teste :

D. A. CARTER,
Cl'k Committee.

Resolution adopted by the Committee on Lunatic Asylums Jan'y 12th, 1866 :

Resolved, That the Chairman of this Committee be instructed to confer with the Chairman of the Committee on Public Institutions of the Senate, to know if it be agreeable to that committee to appoint a sub-committee or committees to co-operate with the members of this committee in making an investigation into the affairs of the Lunatic Asylums and the manner in which they have been conducted.

Teste :

D. A. CARTER,
Cl'k Committee.

Jan'y 24th.

At a meeting of Committee on Public Institutions, held Jan'y 13th, 1866 :

Resolved, That the Chairman appoint sub-committees to visit the Lunatic Asylums for the purpose indicated in the resolution of the Senate, adopted on the 12th inst., and that the House Committee on Asylums be informed of such appointment, and that we are ready to co-operate with similar sub-committees already appointed by them.

Committee appointed for Williamsburg: N. K. Trout, Dale Carter, Dr. Bellew.

Committee appointed for Staunton: Dr. Robinson, Dr. Kello, Mr. Peck, Dr. Power. 1866.

Copy—Teste:

ROBINSON, Clerk.

Teste:

D. A. CARTER,
Cl'k Committee.

Jan'y 24th, 1866.

HOUSE OF DELEGATES, *Jan'y 13th, 1866.*

B. F. GARRETT, Esq'r,

Chairman of Committee on Lunatic Asylums:

I would ask respectfully that the following gentlemen be summoned to appear before your Committee in Williamsburg: Wm. R. C. Douglas, Thos. Lindsey, S. Moore, Harrison Jones, Rob't Saunders, Wm. S. Peachey, P. M. Thompson, C. C. P. Waller, P. I. Clows, Dr. P. Wager, Talbot Sweeney, and Dr. Wm. Martin.

Very respectfully,

SYDNEY SMITH.

Teste:

D. A. CARTER, Cl'k Comm.

Jan'y 24th, 1866.

The Commonwealth of Virginia—To the sergeant of the city of Williamsburg greeting:

You are hereby commanded to summon Thomas Lindsey, S. Moore, Harrison Jones, Robert Saunders, Wm. S. Peachey, P. M. Thompson, C. C. P. Waller, I. P. Clows, Dr. P. Wager, Talbot Sweeney, and Leroy Casey, to appear at 9 o'clock a. m. of the 16th inst., at the Eastern Lunatic Asylum, in said city, to give evidence touching the management of said asylum before the committee of the Legislature charged with the investigation of the same, and have then there this writ.

Witness, P. F. Howard, clerk of said Committee at Williamsburg aforesaid, this 15th day of Jan'y, 1866, in the 90th year of the Commonwealth.

P. F. HOWARD.

Teste:

D. A. CARTER,
Cl'k Committee.

Jan'y 24th, 1866.

1866.

E. L. ASYLUM, *Jan'y 15, 1866.*

P. F. HOWARD,
Clerk of Committee:

DEAR SIR:

I have rec'd your note, and have in reply to say that I will do myself the pleasure to meet the Committee at 7½ o'clock this evening.

Respectfully,
Your obe't servant,

GEO. HENLEY.

Teste:

D. A. CARTER,
Clerk of Committee.

P. F. HOWARD, Esq'r,
Waller's Hotel.

At a meeting of the committee of the Legislature charged with the investigation into the management of the Eastern Lunatic Asylum, held at the Asylum, in the city of Williamsburg, at 9 o'clock A. M. of Tuesday, the 16th day of January, 1866, the said committee being composed of sub-committees of the Senate committee on Public Institutions and the House committee on Lunatic Asylums, holding their sessions together and co-operating in the investigation.

Present: N. K. Trout, Dale Carter, and P. Belew, Esqr's, of the Senate, and B. F. Garrett, George Baylor, J. W. Fields, J. McD. Taylor, and J. B. Strayer, Esqr's, of the House of Delegates. N. K. Trout, Esq'r, was chosen chairman of the committee.

The committee then proceeded in the examination of witnesses, and the following is the testimony given:

Thomas Lindsey, a witness summoned to appear before the committee, being duly sworn deposed as follows in answer to interrogatories proposed by the committee:

Witness had been connected with the institution for some fifteen years up to the first of Nov. last, with the exception of some few months. He was absent for a few months after the fed'l authorities first took possession of the Asylum, himself and other officers having been then dismissed by the military authorities because they refused to take the oath of allegiance. When witness first left Dr. Thompson was in charge of the institution, and Mr. Bowden (Henry M.), was steward. A full years supply of bacon (about 40,000 pounds), and a quantity of groceries were then on hand consisting of sugar, tea, coffee, and everything else necessary for the inmates. He left the institution in May, 1862, and returned in August of the same year. The persons in charge after

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS.

1866.

witness left the institution had gone off during the interval. A few days after they so left, there being no one in charge of the institution, most of the old officers at the request of the fed'l authorities returned, witness among the rest. The institute was found by them in a very destitute condition, nothing at all in the way of clothing or supplies being left except one piece of bacon which was hung so high in the meat house that it could not well be reached. The patients were wearing all the clothing they had, everything else having been taken away. When witness and the other officers returned, the condition of the institution was so destitute that Gov. Campbell, the mily. Gov., had to send supplies at once for its support. The only time that either army was in Williamsburg during the interval of witnesses absence was when Gen'l Stoneman passed through on his retreat, and as witness understood no depredations were committed by his troops upon the institution, they having only made a brief halt in the town. Mr. Henry M. Bowden, the steward, and the other officers of the asylum left either with Gen'l Stoneman's command or about that time. Mr. Bowden has never been in Williamsburg since, and is understood to be residing in Norfolk. Witness does not know of his own knowledge what became of the supplies of the Asylum, but believes from reliable information that the officers in charge, Mr. Bowden and others, had a vessel chartered in which they carried off from the college landing these supplies along with their families. The supplies have never been returned to the Asylum. Witness continued in office from the time he was restored in August, 1862, until the 1st of Nov. last, when he and several other officers were turned out, the only reason for their dismissal so far as witness understood was because they refused to vote for Samuel G. Bowden for the present House of Delegates. Sometime before the election, Thomas R. Bowden, the present Attorney-General of the State, said to witness that the witnees and his father had been warm friends of himself and family, and wished to know whether he would nor help him out in the election of his brother L. G. Bowden to the House of Delegates; stated that Gov'r Pierpoint had assured him that the Lunatic Asylum at Wms'burg would be under his (T. R. Bowden's) control and management, and that but very few of those in the institution would be left who should refuse to support his brother for the Legislature. He intimated to witness that if he would support his brother and use his influence for him he would assure him an office. Witness would give no such pledge and did not vote for Mr. Bowden, but for the opposing candidate the present member from this electoral district. Witness and two other male officers who voted with him, and three female officers whose friends voted the same way, were thereupon dismissed from office. The prevailing impression is that the patronage of the institution is used for political ends. Lemuel G. Bowden is the President of the Board of Directors of the Asylum. He is now absent

1866. from the city, and is supposed to be in discharge of the duties of a federal office. The super. and Physician in charge of the institution at the time when the supplies were taken away, was Dr. F. G. Watson. When witness and the other officers returned to the asylum in August, 1862, they found the records mutilated, many pages having been cut out of the Journal of proceedings and transactions of the Board and taken away or destroyed. The appointments made to fill the vacancies occasioned by the removals from office before mentioned were all from among those regarded as the peculiar friends of L. G. Bowden. Some of the Directors of the institution are personal friends of the witness, and he does not mean to attribute anything wrong to them or to the Board generally, and witness further saith not.

(Signed)

THOMAS LINDSAY.

Somersett Moore sworn, deposed :

Witness is an officer of the institution at present, and was formerly an officer for some 17 years together. His last service was from May, 1862, until August of that year under Dr. Watson. He does not know the amount of supplies on hand in May, 1862, when Dr. Watson took charge, but knows that the amount was considerable. When Dr. Watson left the hospital he told the Steward, Mr. H. M. Bowden, to pack up and take away the supplies, which he accordingly did. Witness thinks that at least \$3,000 worth of supplies were thus taken off. He can further say that there officers left on the 19th Aug't, leaving only enough supplies for the dinner of the inmates that day—not enough for supper. Witness, who was ward-master at that time and the only white person left at the institution, delivered up the keys to Gov'r Campbell, the mili'y Governor, who thereupon requested witness to remain and to act as clerk and take charge of the institution. Everything that could be carried off was taken away at the time the supplies of provisions were taken; all the clothing was taken, or rather the material for clothing. The records of the proceedings, &c., were mutilated and taken away or destroyed afterwards.

Mr. Bowden has never been back to the asylum since the taking off of the supplies, &c., nor have any of the supplies been returned.

Witness within the few days he had charge of the institution examined to see what supplies or whether any were left, and could find nothing except one piece of meat almost eaten up by the rats.

A good many wagon loads of provisions, &c., were carried off, occupying in the hauling more than a day, the distance hauled being about $\frac{3}{4}$ ths of a mile. Witness knows that Mr. Bacon's little sloop, in which these things were carried off, had as much as she could carry. Said supplies were carried to Norfolk. Witness understood that Dr. Watson received money from the Gov't at Wheeling soon after he left Williams-

burg for the wants of the institution, and knows that the officers of the Asylum were paid their claims soon after that time, except his own claim for services, and that was partly discharged by the payment of account he owed in the city.

1866.

And further this witness saith not.

(Signed)

SOMERSETT MOORE.

William R. C. Douglas sworn, deposed :

Witness was elected Steward of the asylum in Nov., 1860, at the regular meeting of the Board of Directors. He entered upon his duties as such on the 1st January, 1861, was re-elected in November of that year, and continued to act till, he thinks, early in June, 1862, when he was superceded in the discharge of his duties as Steward. Witness had laid in supplies for the institution for 1862, and among other articles had purchased 242 hogs, not less than 30,000 lbs. Besides this pork he had bought pork in hhd's. in Richmond, a portion of which, and the whole of the pork from the hogs purchased, remained on hand when witness left the institution, he thinks, in June, 1862, with the exception of ten or a dozen pieces. About the time witness left the institution Dr. Watson came down and took charge of it on State account, sent by the Wheeling gov't. He, witness, was then displaced, and Henry M. Bowden appointed Steward. When he turned over the institution to those taking charge, in addition to the supplies mentioned, the store-room was abundantly supplied with all kinds of goods necessary for clothing and flour and groceries. Witness caused inventories to be made, which he left at the institution, but these cannot now be found. After an interval of about 2 months, the persons in charge of the institution left it, and witness was invited by Gov'r Campbell to resume his position, which he accordingly did.

Upon resuming the duties of his office, witness found Somerset Moore in charge of the Asylum and all the supplies gone—nothing left to feed or clothe the patients with. Gov'r Campbell, on being informed of this destitution, told witness to send down wagons to his quarters and supplies would be furnished for immediate wants, which was done; and soon afterwards further supplies were rece'd on the Gov'r's orders from York. When witness went to the record office on his return to the institution he found marks of mutilation in the books, and not a vestige of the transactions, so far as Dr. Watson, Mr. Bowden, and those acting with them were concerned, could be discovered. Witness continued to act as the Steward of the Asylum until April, 1863. When he returned to the institution in 1862, as has been already stated, witness found that many very valuable articles of furniture had disappeared, so that to supply the absolute needs of the Asylum in that respect he had to purchase many articles of furniture.

1866. Witness does not know much about the management of the institution at present, except that he knows that some faithful and experienced officers, male and female, have been removed. Thomas Lindsay, one of the officers thus removed, he regards as a valuable and faithful officer, as well as consistent member of the church, and a man much respected in Williamsburg. So much confidence has witness in Mr. Lindsay that when they were together, officers of the Asylum he (witness) universally called upon Mr. L. to take charge of his own official duties when he himself had to be absent.

And further witness saith not.

(Signed)

WM. R. C. DOUGLAS.

C. C. Waller sworn, deposed :

Witness was Steward of the E. L. Asylum from 1852 to 1858. There was then an intermission of some two years when he was again clerk and storekeeper from 1861 until a week or ten days after Gen'l McClellan entered Williamsburg in May, 1862. When witness left the institution there were supplies certainly enough, he thinks, to last for twelve months. Upwards of 240 hogs had been killed, and very little of the meat had been consumed. At the time he was discharged from the institution in May, 1862, witness had a very sick child, and had just stepped home to see how it was, and on his return to his office found that he had been removed and Mr. Henry M. Bowden put in his place. He heard of no charge against himself; had not refused to take the oath, it not having been proposed to him. His father was a patient in the Asylum, and a few days afterward witness called to see him, when the porter at the gate refused to admit him, notwithstanding the purpose of the visit was stated.

Witness believes that there are gentlemen to be found in Williamsburg and its vicinity better qualified to discharge the duties than those appointed by the commission from the Governor of 12th Sept., 1865. The Directors receive no pay, and witness regards it of the first importance that the very best men in the community should be selected for the conduct of the institution. Witness knows nothing of his own knowledge in regard to the patronage of the institution being used for political purposes, but such was the common town and county talk.

And further this witness saith not.

(Signed)

CHAS. C. P. WALLER.

Wm. S. Peachy sworn, deposed :

Witness has no hesitation in saying that a better Board of Directors may be selected of gentlemen now residing in Williamsburg than those now charged with the conduct of the institution; gentlemen who have

no friends to reward and no enemies to punish, and who, if they undertook the office, would discharge its duties in the full consciousness that the institution ought to be, and determination that it should be, if they could make it a noble State charity, to be freed in its administration from all intermingling of unworthy personal or party purposes. He would further say that while he cannot speak as having personal knowledge of all that was said and done by the persons having charge of the Asylum, he is yet fully satisfied that the patronage of the institution was used for the purpose of effecting the election of Lemuel G. Bowden to the Legislature.

1866.

And further this witness saith not.

(Signed)

WM. S. PEACHY.

Harrison Jones sworn, and disposed :

Witness when he first came to the Asylum at the time Gen'l Shingler entered W'msburg in Sept., 1862, acted for a time in nursing the sick, and afterwards when Gen'l Wise took possession of the town acted as Steward. He continued to serve in that position until the present directors took charge of the institution. Dr. Henley, the Supt., then offered to give him an office, as he understood him, provided he would vote for Mr. Bowden for the Legislature. The circumstances were these: Witness was on the street when Dr. Henley was passing by in his sulky. The Dr. said to witness, "I suppose you wish to continue in the Asylum"? Witness replied that he did; that his house was just at the gates of the Asylum, and it was best for his family that he should have a place as an officer of the institution. The Dr. then said that if witness would vote for Mr. Bowden he would probably be retained as an officer. Witness replied that he would not vote for Bowden, but intended voting for Mr. Smith. Dr. Henley then requested witness to say nothing about their conversation. When the election of delegate came on, witness voted for Mr. Smith, and as soon afterwards as the Board met, he was dismissed from the Asylum. All the other officers who did not vote for Mr. Bowden was turned out, and all who voted for him were retained. All of those appointed in place of those turned out had voted for Mr. Bowden.

And further witness saith not.

(Signed)

HARRISON JONES.

P. M. Thompson sworn, deposed :

Witness was a member of the Board of Directors of the E. L. Asylum for many years, and for some years President of the Board. At the time witness left the institution in 1860 there were 330 patients in the Asylum and the annual appropriation for support of the institution was \$45,000,

1866. which was found ample for that purpose. Before witness term of service expired, believing it proper to do so, arrangements were made for the accommodation of a larger number of pay patients, and for that purpose the rooms of the building were put in order and a large amount of valuable furniture of every description purchased. This and other improvements were made out of the general appropriation. When he retired from office soon after the close of the fiscal year, the sum of \$24,331.73 undrawn from the treasury, the sum of \$7,393.66 as of the 30th of Sept., 1857. due from John H. Barlow, late Treasurer, whose bond was then good, besides other smaller sums from other sources remained due to the institution. How the sum due from Mr. Barlow was accounted for, or whether the other smaller debts were paid, witness has no knowledge. He would state as his opinion formed from a very full acquaintance with the gentlemen of the community, that a directory could be selected from residents of the city of Wms'burg and its immediate vicinity such as would be above the imputation of personal or party motives in the administration of the affairs of the Asylum.

And further witness saith not.

(Signed)

P. M. THOMPSON.

L. A. Casey sworn, deposed:

Witness was connected with the E. L. Asylum from 1st of Jan'y, 1858 to November 1865 as ward-master. Witness was turned out of office immediately after the election of delegate to the Gen'l Assembly in October last. He had inducements held out to him by Mr. Bowden, Attorney General of the State to influence his vote in that election, and by Dr. Henley. Mr. Bowden met witness on the street and urged him to vote for L. G. Bowden, and said to him that he would be "all right." Witness understood this phrase to apply to his retention of his place in the Asylum. Dr. Henly also spoke to him about the election, and he understood plainly enough that the Dr. desired him to vote for Mr. Bowden. Witness said to him that he had almost made up his mind not to vote at all. Dr. Henly replied that if he had so made up his mind he should not vote all. Witness did vote but gave his vote for Mr. Smith, and he was then dismissed as before stated.

When the institution was taken possession of by the Fed'l authorities there was as witness believes an amount of supplies in the Asylum sufficient for a full year's support, at least as to the main articles of necessity. Witness would add that in the interview with Dr. Henly he remarked to the Doctor that if his retention as an officer of the Asylum depended upon his voting according to anybody's dictation the office must go, that he intended to vote as he pleased.

And further witness saith not.

(Signed)

LEROY A. CASEY.

Robert Saunders sworn and deposed:

1866.

Witness can only say that as to the operations of the former directors up to the time of war, they were generally in accordance with the laws of the State and the interests of the true objects of the institution. Sometime in 1861 the directors expecting their dispersion by causes arising with the war, and that a quorum of the Board would not be left which could be assembled for business, designated witness as their representative to direct as far as he could the affairs of the Asylum, and resolved that they would thereafter sanction his acts to the extent of their power to do so, and as they were proper and legal. Sometime in April, 1862, the Board did meet and give this promised sanction and the record of the period of this sole direction exercised by him witness, has in his possession. Even after this ratification the Board continued the charge with which they had entrusted him; and in the capacity thus created and sanctioned he performed some further acts of direction in the affairs of the Asylum, which acts have not been formally ratified. None of these acts, however, were more than the merely rote and indispensable acts for the continuance of the operations of the institution. For the ordinary support of the institution, with 180 as the number of patients, his opinion is that not less than \$35,000, possibly \$40,000 would be required, but this is not to be taken as an estimate which can be properly based upon the number of patients, the fixed arrangements of the Asylum as to officers and attendants being little varied by that number, and the actual difference caused by differing numbers being almost entirely the difference in consumption of provisions, &c.

The ordinary repairs of the institution are meant to be included in the estimate given for annual support. Witness believes from what he has heard that the patronage of the asylum was used in a recent election to influence that election, and that offices were given and taken away because of the votes given by those holding or seeking those offices. He further believes that the interests of the institution would be best promoted by the appointment of a Board resident in Williamsburg, or near enough to procure their ready attendance.

And further the witness saith not.

(Signed)

RO. SAUNDERS.

Talbot Sweeney sworn, deposed:

In reference of the institution during the time Gen'l Wise had control of the city, witness would state that about the 11th day of April, 1863, Gen'l Wise, with his forces, drove the Fed'l forces into their fortifications below the city, a distance of about $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles, leaving the Superintendent who had been app'd by the federal authority and detailed soldiers under that superintendent, together with the officers then remaining who had been appointed by the State authority, in full charge of the Asylum.

1866. The record, which witness has, will show that Dr. Wager, the Superintendent, applied to Gen'l Wise at his headquarters by note to be informed as to his true position, whether as a prisoner of war, whether he should retain his position at the asylum, or whether he should be allowed to return to the federal lines. In reply to that note, Gen'l Wise answered to the following effect: That he did not regard him as a prisoner of war, except on parole not to disclose any of his military operations which might by virtue of his opportunities come within his observation; that he did not intend having no authority to do so to take military possession of the institution; and that he would protect him and his officers, meaning the detailed soldiers of the U. S. army, in the discharge of their official functions; and that he would afford protection to any transportation which he might send back and forth containing supplies for the institution, if designated by a yellow or white flag. Subsequent to this, Gen'l Keys ordered Dr. Wager, with his officers and the effects belonging to the U. S. Government, "to retire to his lines, leaving the keys of the asylum with the collector and Law agent, Talbot Sweeney." Witness did take the keys and referred the whole subject to Gen'l Wise, who was then, as witness supposed, in military command of the asylum. He declined to exercise such authority, and requested witness, as the only chief officer in place, to take charge of the institution and manage it as he could.

It was under these circumstances that witness assumed authority as the acting Board of the asylum in the absence of the regularly constituted Board, and would refer the committee to the record of his acts as such, a copy of which is filed with their clerk, along with a statement from Mr. Robt. Saunders in reference to these transactions, Mr. Saunders having been charged with the sole direction of the asylum at a period before witness had such charge, and that reason, as well as his long connection with the institution as President or member of the directory, giving special weight to his statements as to its affairs.

In regard to the management of the institution by the present Board of Directors, witness has no hesitation in saying that he does not doubt eleven men can be found resident within the city of Williamsburg, or within a circuit of 12 miles, who could and would manage the affairs of the asylum better than the present Directory. His reasons for such belief are as follows: The law of Virginia requires three members of the Board to act upon the reception or the rejection of a patient, and there are not three members of the Board resident within the limits specified. The law of the State, as well as the by-laws of the Institution, require that five members should constitute a quorum to do the business of the institution, and there are not five members within a circuit of 18 miles of the city, and the experience of the witness, when a member of the directory, was that frequently Boards for the reception

or rejection of patients, and to do the business of the institution, were required at a very short notice. 1866.

And further, witness saith not.

(Signed)

TALBOT SWEENEY.

E. H. Lively sworn, deposed :

Witness is the clerk to B'd of Directors of the Asylum; was appointed in November last. He is under the impression that the Treasurer of the Institution received the sum of \$15,000 from the State Government in November last, but how it has been disbursed, this not coming within his sphere, he is unable to state. Witness knows nothing about the records said to be lost. If lost, they were lost before he became an officer of the institution, as they never came into his possession. In regard to the admission of patients, when a board can be had, they are regularly examined by such board, but when a board cannot be obtained, which happens in a majority of cases, the Superintendent examines the patient.

In answer to question witness states that he is aware of the fact that an account amounting to something over \$700 for services of negroes rendered at the Asylum was filed by Mr. T. R. Bowden as Executor of L. J. Bowden. Mr. Bowden after this claim was on file, wrote witness a letter directed to him as clerk of the Board, requesting the withdrawal of this claim (witness here read the letter of Mr. Bowden).

And further witness saith not.

(Signed)

E. J. LIVELY.

There being no other witnesses present the testimony was here closed.

Dr. Garrett, one of the Directors of the Asylum and President pro tempore of the Board of Directors, stated to the committee that as requested by them he had summoned a Board to meet in order to assist in the investigation, but that none of them had attended, only one of the Directors being present and he having come in accidentally.

The committee then adjourned.

(Signed)

P. F. HOWARD, Clerk.

A true copy of the proceedings.

Test:

P. F. HOWARD,

Clerk to the Committee of Investigation.

Committee recommend the taking of testimony.

John R. Bacon (summoned at the instance of the Directory) being sworn, deposed :

Witness is at present night watch of the Eastern Lunatic Asylum, and was connected with the Asylum during the superintendency of Dr.

1866.

G. F. Watson. He abandoned his position during the retreat of Genl McClellan; he belonged to the Union party, and his object was to avoid imprisonment. He followed the sea trading between Richmond and New York for eight or nine years. Witness went by water to Fortress Monroe, and thence to Norfolk at the time he abandoned his position. He went in a sloop, tonnage between nine and ten tons, which was in a bad condition. He took by order of Doct. Watson goods on board the vessel from the Eastern Lunatic Asylum. [List of goods marked 1 shown witness, which approximates, he thinks, to the articles carried off.] Witness had furniture and personal property on board belonging to Mr. H. M. Bowden and himself and Mr. Gilliam. His wife, Mr. Gilliam and wife and two children, and two sisters of the deponent, were on the sloop. He went into the Asylum before Dr. Watson came there, and was ward-master under Dr. Thompson. Mr. H. M. Bowden received the goods on the sloop at Norfolk, and the goods were considerably damaged.

Witness never had any influence exerted upon him by any member of the Board to control his vote in the election for member of the House of Delegates. It was known in Williamsburg two months before how he would vote. He was connected with the institution with Mr. H. M. Bowden and Dr. Watson, and is not aware of any malfeasance or improper conduct during their service on the part of either of them. Witness thinks the treatment of the inmates at this time to be kind and the present officers attentive to the wants of the patients.

And further this deponent saith not.

JOHN R. BACON.

Robert P. Taylor (summoned at the instance of the Directors) being sworn), deposed:

Witness is at present superintendent of the Eastern Lunatic Asylum. He was clerk and storekeeper in 1858, and Steward in 1859 and 1860. He thinks the institution economically managed. The annual appropriation before the war for the support of the Asylum was \$45,000. Witness has been acting in his present capacity since November, 1865. He thinks from his knowledge of the Institution \$60,000 will be required for its support the present year. The increase of the appropriation necessary he attributes to the increase price of articles of consumption. Witness regards the management of the directors good, and the treatment of the inmates kind. He has been present at three or four meetings of the business board, when five members thereof were present. Boards were not always called to receive and discharge patients, for the reason that it was not always convenient to get them. The offices of two attendants and advisory physician were abolished by the present directors. The office of advisory physician was filled at one

time, but the gentleman selected declined to accept, thereupon the board declared the office vacated. The offices of two attendants were likewise filled, but the persons appointed declined to serve, when the offices were also declared vacated upon the recommendation of the Superintendent.

1866.

And further this deponent saith not.

ROBT P. TAYLOR.

Leo. Henly (summoned at the instance of the Directors), being sworn, deposed:

Witness is superintending physician of the Eastern Lunatic Asylum at this time. Was connected with the Blockly Hospital at Philadelphia nearly seven years, four years of which time he was attached to the Lunatic Department. Left the Hospital in 1853, was elected director and served in that capacity until 1855, and resigned and settled in Williamsburg the place of his nativity where he now resides.

Witness was elected to his present position on the 14th of October, 1865. He did not know of his personal knowledge, any effort on the part of any member of the board to influence or attempt to influence votes in behalf of Mr. Bowden. He recollects that in the appointments made by Gov. Letcher of directors, five of them did not live in the city and six of them were residents of the city. The subordinate officers of the institution were faithful in the discharge of duty, if not he would suspend them. Witness thinks the estimate made in the annual report to the Legislature a proper and correct one. When he took charge of the institution there was destitution in almost every department. Witness recommended that the offices of two attendants and advisory physician be declared vacated, on the ground of economy. The office of school teacher has been since created. The salary of the Steward has been increased one hundred dollars, and the salary of the assistant physician was decreased two hundred dollars. The assistant physician was a director at the time of his election. Witness believes that the officers in the institution always voted for the "powers that be"—the democratic party if it were in power, except the Superintendent. He did not know whether it was voluntary or by the influence of others.

And further this deponent saith not.

LEONARD HENLEY.

Edward H. Lively (summoned at the instance of the Directors,) being sworn, deposed:

Witness is clerk and store-keeper of the Eastern Lunatic Asylum, succeeded Winder Garret, and was elected early in October, 1865, after the general election. He was on intimate terms with the board of directors in Williamsburg, and never knew any of the board by reason of

1866. their official position to attempt to influence the officers of the institution to vote for Mr. Bowden. Ever since he took cognizance of the affairs of the Eastern Lunatic Asylum there has been an interminable broil. He never attempted to secure a place for himself until recently, and was influenced by no other motive than to provide for his support by rendering an equivalent, and in no truckling spirit, but actuated by most honorable motives. Members of the board have heretofore been appointed outside of the city by Gov. Letcher. The appointments thus made, were, witness thinks, to break up the social cliques of Williamsburg, which were exceedingly detrimental to society. Witness knows Mr. Octavius Coke to be a gentleman of worthy attainments, lived in Williamsburg at the time of his appointment, but now resides 12 miles above the city. Capt. Wilburn of Williamsburg, George Cahoon of Williamsburg when appointed, now residing in Hampton, about 36 miles from Williamsburg, Lemuel G. Bowden—all of whom are gentlemen of good social standing, intelligent and of indubitable integrity, so far as witness knows. The expenses in conducting the institution for the present year in the reduction of salaries, &c., is \$3,800 less than before the war. No changes have occurred since October last in the corps of employees of the institution.

And further this deponent saith not.

E. H. LIVELY.

William Goodman (summoned at the instance of the Directors), being sworn, deposed :

Witness is ward officer of the Eastern Lunatic Asylum, and has occupied the said position for eight or nine years. He was appointed last time by the present board of directors. No member of the board or anyone else threatened to turn him out of his office if he did not vote for Mr. Bowden. Witness did not think he ever knew the institution to be better conducted, considering the times, than at present. He was ward officer at the time Dr. Watson assumed control, and sometimes gave out rations for dinner, but cannot say how much bacon was in the meat-house at the time Dr. Watson took charge; thinks there was not a very large quantity. The time that intervened between the control of Mr. Douglass and Dr. Watson witness does not recollect. Did not know of any meat being taken from the Asylum for the use of either army, and did not know of any being taken by any parties. The last election took place at the institution last October, and some five or six changes were made at the time. There were seven male officers and six female officers—five men, he thinks, and three women were turned out. Those turned out voted for Mr. Smith, with the exception of Mr. Bowery, who declined re-election. Witness could not state certainly that the appointees voted for Mr. Bowden—not all of them, and he knew no reason

why the female officers were turned out. Witness voted for Mr. Bowden. In the election between Mr. Smith and Mr. Bowden, Dr. Wager said to witness and some others that if they voted for Mr. Bowden they would have but a short time to stay. Witness could not recollect when Mr. Douglas left the institution. Mr. Clowes voted for Mr. Bowden. Mrs. Kellam, the former matron, was a lady of worth and character and well qualified, and was discharged by the present board, but knows no reason for her dismissal. The health of the husband of the present Matron (Mrs. Clowes) is tolerably good, as he works about the institution at his trade; he had been wounded in left arm.

1866.

Witness can't recollect when Dr. Watson asked him to take the oath of allegiance to the Federal government. Mrs. Kellam, the former matron, had a house repaired before she left the institution, and is now living in it. When she left she carried property with her which no doubt belonged to her. She left a few days after she was removed from office. Witness thinks there were 103 hogs killed in addition to hogs purchased in the neighborhood and put up during the winter for the Asylum; recollects bacon was bought in Richmond for the use of the institution, as well as some purchased from the citizens of Williamsburg. Witness thinks 100 lbs. of salt meat were given out on salt meat days, which was two days in each week. He thinks Mr. Douglas and others in charge left in May, 1862. Witness went back to the institution after Dr. Watson left. Mrs. Dozier and Mrs. Jackson, who were turned out, had relatives in the city whom he thinks voted for Mr. Smith. Mrs. Bailey and Mrs. Allen succeeded Mrs. Dozier and Mrs. Jackson, but witness did not know of any relatives of theirs who voted for Mr. Bowden; neither has Mrs. Roper, who was retained, any male relatives in Williamsburg.

And further, this deponent saith not.

WILLIAM M. GOODMAN.

P. Wager (summoned by the Committee) being sworn, deposed:

Witness is a Doctor of medicine, acting now as assistant Surgeon of the United States army, and at present first surgeon at Williamsburg. Was connected with the Eastern Lunatic Asylum by order of Col. David Campbell, military Governor of Williamsburg, from the 21st of August, 1862, until the middle of April, 1863, as Superintendent. Again, from the 2nd of February, 1864, until the 31st of October, 1865, in same capacity. Witness knew that there was a large quantity of supplies on hand shortly before the beginning of his official connection with the institution, and Dr. Watson told him that a majority of said supplies had been purchased by money furnished by the government of Virginia, and that there was enough on hand to last six months. This conversation occurred in a week or ten days before Dr. Watson and his

1866. party left Williamsburg. Previous to taking charge of the institution he had been attending the Confederate wounded. That a few days before taking charge of the institution witness was sent for by Col. Campbell, military governor, who told him that he had been called upon by a gentleman by the name of Moore, attached to the institution, who informed him that Dr. Watson and Mr. H. M. Bowden had left the Asylum, taking all the provisions with them, and that there was nothing to give the patients for their supper. Witness was then ordered by Col. Campbell to proceed to investigate the affairs of the Asylum, and report to him in writing. He made the investigation and found Mr. Moore's statement to be correct; reported to Col. Campbell, and was ordered to make out a requisition for supplies (which were immediately furnished) until the matter could be referred to Gen. McClellan. He was also requested to ask Mr. Douglas and the other old officers to resume their positions, which he believes they accordingly did. In a few days afterwards witness made requisition for one month's provisions, and assumed charge of the institution. Witness frequently visited the institution before he took control; was shown the supplies by Dr. Watson and Mr. H. M. Bowden, and believed the supplies as represented by Dr. Watson to be adequate for the wants of the Asylum for six months. Saw a large quantity of bacon in the smoke-house several weeks before he took charge, and H. M. Bowden kindly offered to exchange meat, pound for pound. He saw the bacon hanging up in the smoke-house (in reply to the question propounded). Witness, from the best of his knowledge, thinks that Dr. Watson told him he had received from the Virginia government \$12,000; about one-half of which he had expended in Baltimore for the benefit of the institution. Did not know the amt. of Bacon on hand, and never knew of anything being carried off from the Asylum. The Board of Directors appointed by Gov. Pierpont about the 5th of October, met for the first time, inspected the institution, and expressed themselves highly gratified at its condition. Dr. Hubbard, one of the members of the Directory, stated that he had never known it in a better condition than under the administration of witness. Dr. Hubbard was a frequent visitor there, and had every opportunity of judging. Witness was then asked if he was ready to transfer the Asylum on that day, and answered that he was not; he was placed in charge by the Federal authorities, and could not be relieved except by orders from them. He was then asked when he would be ready to deliver up the institution, and replied that he would be ready when he received orders so to do, and advised Dr. Hubbard to telegraph to Washington for said orders. Witness communicated with the medical directory at Richmond, both by letter and telegram, for orders to transfer the institution.

The Directory of the Asylum adjourned to meet on the 14th of Octo-

ber, believing by that time orders would be received. On the 13th inst., not having received — expected, witness communicated with the military governor for counsel and advice; was ordered by him under no circumstance whatever to transfer the institution without orders from Washington or Richmond. On the 14th inst. an official correspondence was held between witness and Dr. Hubbard [herewith filed, marked A]. Witness states that a copy of the correspondence was transmitted to General Terry and the medical Director of the Department, and on the 18th inst. he received the following telegram [herewith filed, marked C]. On the 28th inst. witness received the following order to transfer the institution to the Board of Directors appointed by Gov. Pierpoint [herewith filed, marked D]. In obedience to that order witness transferred the institution on the 31st day of October. 1863.

In reference to the supplies and material necessary for the health and comfort of the inmates of the Asylum, witness states that he made requisitions [copy filed, marked E] for everything he considered necessary for the comfort of the patients for the ensuing winter. Witness made the following requisitions [herewith filed, marked F]. In reference to requisitions for medical stores, witness introduces the following correspondence between himself and Dr. Henley [copy herewith filed, marked G], and in consequence of what took place he is led to believe that the order for further supplies was rescinded.

Witness states that Mrs. Christian was matron during the first nine months of his superintendency, and Mrs. Kellam for nearly two years; and further states that Mrs. Kellam was a very efficient officer, as well as the other officers dismissed by the board; if they had not been he would not have retained them, but they discharged their duties to his satisfaction. He heard floating rumors through Williamsburg that the officers who voted for Mr. Bowden would be retained, and those who voted for Mr. Smith would be turned out, but he knew nothing of his personal knowledge; these rumors were prevalent before the election. Witness voted for Mr. Smith in the election.

In answer to a question, the witness says that the only time during his service at the Asylum he was unable to draw supplies from the Federal authorities was when Gen. Wise occupied Williamsburg; then he was compelled to purchase on credit in the neighborhood for the institution for a few days only; afterwards supplies were furnished from York under flag of truce.

And further, this deponent saith not.

P. WAGER.

James W. Curtis (summoned by committee), being sworn, deposed:

Witness is a citizen of Williamsburg, and was appointed a member of the Board of the Asylum in 1857 or '58. He states that Mr. Barlow

1866. was appointed Treasurer by a Board appointed by Gov. Johnson, which preceded witness, and in the settlement with the said Treasurer of the Asylum the Board found a deficiency of \$7,333 33 (to be found in printed Doc's, 1859 and '60). The Board of Directors — a suit to be brought against Mr. Barlow and his securities, but no judgment was obtained while witness was a member. When the Board of which he was a member were relieved from office, the whole matter was turned over to our successors appointed by Gov. Letcher. Witness has reason to believe that the Treasurer and his securities were released from the official bond by substituting individual bonds due the said Barlow which have never been collected. Witness says that a portion of the officers turned out in November last were in the institution when he was a member of the board, and he bears testimony to their efficiency.

In answer to questions, witness says that he knows officially the steward, who is an efficient officer, and he knows Dr. Henly with the reputation of being a good physician, and when he came to Williamsburg he came there with the character of having been a physician in a Lunatic Asylum in Philadelphia. Witness not recollecting any other officers there does not know anything of their qualifications. He believes that public opinion in and around Williamsburg regards the present board a *failure*.

Question by Mr. Clarke. Whether eleven gentlemen could not be found in and around Williamsburg who would if the institution were under their direction, so conduct it as best to carry out the purpose for which it was established; who in other words would have no friends to reward, no enemies to punish, and would be solely actuated in their proceedings so as to subserve the ends of humanity and the great object of the noble state charity committed to their keeping?

Answer. I do. Being a member of the board of directors who made up their report in 1859, that report proves that the financial part of their conduct was well managed, turning over a balance of upwards of \$22,000 received from the Treasurer of the State. Finding the institution not supplied with the necessary wants of the most common sort, we filled it full with everything useful and much of handsome furniture, all of which was left in the Asylum.

Question 2nd. Did the Board whilst you were a member pervert the ends of the institution to political purposes in any way? Answer, they did not in any instance to my knowledge and belief.

And further this deponent saith not.

JAMES W. CURTIS.

Thomas R. Bowden (summoned at the instance of the Directors) being sworn, deposed:

Witness resides in Williamsburg, and is now Attorney General of the State. He was in Williamsburg at the time Dr. W. C. Thompson

1866.

assumed control of the Asylum, which was in June, 1862. Witness went through the Asylum at that time at the request of Henry M. Bowden and Dr. Thompson, and was struck with the scarcity of supplies generally and in the store-room particularly; indeed, he would have supposed that they were removing everything from there. He did not know that Dr. Thompson furnished any supplies for any length of time for the reason as he learned that the institution would be turned over to State authorities. He believed that Dr. Thompson had control for about three weeks before the Asylum was turned over to Dr. Watson. Witness was in Williamsburg when Dr. Watson and Mr. Henry M. Bowden left with the rear guard of Gen. McClellan's army about August, 1862. Witness left in a sloop, on board of which were Messrs. Gilliam and Bacon and their families. He recollects that three or four hundred pounds of Bacon (there might have been more), some Blacking, Coffee, bleached cotton, Bedding, Chairs, stoves, and some other things were on board the sloop. No other things recollected. These goods belonged to the Asylum, except what belonged to the families on board, all of which were much damaged in consequence of a storm through which they passed. Witness thinks there were not ten dollars worth in the store-room when Dr. Watson took charge. He does not know of any other goods carried away by order of Dr. Watson. He knows more were carried away in the hospital vehicles. Witness was frequently at the Asylum during the latter part of Dr. Watson's administration, indeed, slept in his room and lived in the institution and boarded with Mr. H. M. Bowden; and states that so far as he could observe, Dr. Watson was an able and faithful officer. Witness at that time held the office of collector of pay patient fund, but never collected any of that fund. The compensation of the collector is ten per cent of the amount collected and travelling expenses paid. Witness is not now connected with the Asylum, and has no pecuniary interest in it. He knew that Messrs. Casey, Lindsey, Waller, Douglas, and Drs. Williamson and Garret were turned out of office by Dr. Watson for the reason that Messrs. Douglas, Garret, and Williamson would not take the oath; Messrs. Lindsey, Casey, and Waller were unconditionally discharged. Witness visited the institution once during the superintendency of Dr. Wager, but knew nothing of his administration. He visited the medical department, found it supplied with some medicines, but did not know what became of them. He did not know what disposition was made of the goods taken from the Asylum on the sloop, thinks they were left at Norfolk. Witness does not know that the goods were left in the possession of Henry M. Bowden. He remembers when he expressed surprise at the scanty appearance of the Asylum, Dr. Thompson, his uncle Henry Bowden, and he thinks several citizens of the place were with him, but he cannot recollect who they were. Mr. Lindsey he thinks was an officer of the institution at the time Dr.

1866. Thompson took control, and believes that he had been there for ten years. Mr. Lindsey was appointed by the board of which deponent's father was president, and was retained until dismissed by Dr. Thompson. Witness was appointed collector by Dr. Thompson.

Witness states that the series of questions propounded by Mr. Lemuel G. Bowden before the Committee, were shown to and read by him before they were put, and indeed are in his handwriting, but said questions were suggested by Lemuel G. Bowden, and questions of a similar kind were originally in his handwriting, but lost by him. Witness states that Henry M. Bowden is his uncle.

And further this deponent saith not.

THOS. R. BOWDEN.

COMMITTEE ROOM, Feb'y 6, 1866.

The committee met pursuant to adjournment, specially to hear other testimony on the part of the Directors, but no witnesses appearing, or any of the Directors, the committee notified Thos. R. Bowden, attorney-General, who had heretofore expressed a desire to appear before them, that they were ready to hear him. He appeared and submitted the motion that so much of the testimony taken at Williamsburg by the committee as related to himself, be expunged from the record on the ground that said evidence was irrelevant.

The committee on consideration refused to expunge, being of opinion that the testimony complained of is material and relevant, but will permit Mr. Bowden to file a protest, or introduce *evidence to controvert the proof if filed in a reasonable time.*

The foregoing are copies of testimony taken and proceedings had before committee on Lunatic Asylums after resignation of Mr. Howard as clerk thereto.

D. A. CARTER,
Clerk Com. Lunatic Asylums.

[NOTE.—None of the papers mentioned as filed in the foregoing pages enclosed in brackets thus [] were found.—ED.]

Affidavit of Henry M. Bowden, filed at his instance.

State of Virginia—City of Richmond, to-wit:

This day H. M. Bowden personally appeared before me, I. H. Sands, a Notary Public for the city aforesaid, in the said State, and made oath that on the 26th day of May, 1862, he was appointed by the Federal military authority Clerk of the Eastern Lunatic Asylum, and continued in that capacity until about the 6th of June of the same year, when Dr. G. F. Watson took charge of that institution by order of Gen'l G. B. McClellan and the appointment of Gov. Pierpoint; that at

the time of his appointment as clerk he took an inventory of the goods, &c., in the store-room, a copy of which is herewith filed, marked "A."* That after Dr. Watson took charge he (witness) acted as clerk and steward till the evacuation of the Peninsula by Gen. McClellan about the 18th of August, 1862. That he received in addition to the articles mentioned in paper "A" some of those enumerated in the annexed paper marked "B"* left by Mr. Douglas, the former steward; that immediately after Dr. Watson took charge he summoned the officers of the institution, who had been acting under Dr. Thompson, the former Superintendent, and shewed them his instructions from Gov'r Pierpoint requiring that an oath to support the restored Government should be taken before they continued to act, and all left except John Bacon, S. Moore, F. Logan, R. Barham, witness and wife. That Dr. Watson not having a sufficient number of officers remaining, and no supplies except a lot of bacon, telegraphed at once to Gen'l McClellan, requesting him to allow Dr. Thompson to remain as his assistant in order that he might go off to get both officers and supplies. That Gen'l McClellan permitted Dr. Thompson to remain as assistant, and Dr. Watson at once went on to Baltimore and purchased and forwarded to the asylum such supplies as were absolutely necessary for immediate wants of the patients, who were in a suffering condition in consequence of the institution having been stripped of everything. That nearly all of said supplies were consumed by the Asylum before I left in August, 1862. That about the 18th of August Dr. Watson finding that the rear guard of the Federal army was retreating, at once telegraphed to Mr. Lincoln to know what he, as superintendent, should do with the Institution, and the President in reply said to Dr. Watson "leave the institution, take care of your officers, and leave nothing that you carried there." That on the 20th of August, 1862, pursuant to that order, Dr. Watson, the other officers, witness, and wife left for Fort Monroe, where they arrived the next day. That he left the larger portion of his furniture. That on the 22nd of the same month he was furnished transportation for himself and family, and what little furniture he had, to Norfolk. That on the 20th of August, 1862, when he left, Dr. Watson, in compliance with the President's order, instructed Mr. John Bacon, an officer of the asylum, to take the remainder of the articles which he brought there to Fortress Monroe, and he did so. That the articles thus carried away are enumerated in the annexed paper, marked "C,"* which were disposed of according to the instructions of Dr. Watson, in concurrence with Gen. Dix. That these articles were nearly ruined by leakage of the boat and a heavy rain on them. That in regard to the bacon, which is said to have been on hand when Dr. Watson took charge of the asylum, Dr. Watson and witness at that time examined the meat-house, and finding

1868.

* Not found.

1866. such a small quantity there, Dr. Watson purchased other bacon, which was received with the other goods sent by him from Baltimore, and this bacon and all other supplies, except those mentioned in paper "C," had been consumed, and the military was furnishing the asylum for some days before witness left. That during my whole stay there the State furnished only the articles purchased as aforesaid by Dr. Watson, and the military had to assist in supporting that institution.

(Signed)

HENRY M. BOWDEN.

Sworn to and subscribed before me this 26th day of Jan'y, 1866, by
H. M. Bowden.

(Signed)

I. H. SANDS, N. P.

A copy—Teste :

D. A. CARTER,
Cl'k Com. Lunatic Asylum.

Having been requested to express my opinion concerning certain claims against the Eastern Lunatic Asylum, I make the following statement:

At the time that this region was taken possession of by the Federal forces (in May, 1862,) I was and had been for some time president of the board of Directors of the asylum. For many months previous I had been acting as the *entire board* in pursuance of a resolution of the board made in consequence of the prospective dispersion and absence of the members generally. I left home in May, 1862. Soon after the possession of the peninsular by the Federals, the Superintendent and assistant Physician of the asylum both died. From that time until March, 1864, the asylum was in an anomalous and uncertain condition. There were alternatives of control by the officers remaining appointed by the board, by persons set over it by Gov'r Pierpoint, and by those set over it by the Federals. The Federal government did not *regularly take charge* of the asylum until March, 1864. This is derived from the circumstances that they continued in office the officers previously existing (merely supplying temporarily the places of such as left their places by details from the army), and by their failure to pay those officers for their services. All that was done by the Federal authorities in the way of support was the furnishing of rations for officers and Lunatics. This was absolutely necessary to avoid starvation. One of the alternatives mentioned was the taking possession of Williamsburg by Gen. Wise, which lasted but a short time. In the uncertainty, confusion, and excitement of the moment all the superior officers connected with the asylum (who had been appointed by the board) left town except Talbot

Sweeney, Esq'r, attorney and collector for the institution. The officer who had been placed in control by the Federals of course left the asylum. There was thus a sort of interregnum. There was *no control* at all, not even to restrain the lunatics within the limits of the asylum. In this condition of things Gen. Wise, not intending to hold Williamsburg, and therefore declining to take charge of the asylum, insisted upon Mr. Sweeney taking charge for the time. He, recognizing the absolute necessity of some one with some authority assuming control, did as Gen. Wise requested; and forced by that necessity, and by the absence of attendants upon the unfortunate inmates, made appointment of just so many subordinate officers as were absolutely necessary and no more. These were retained by the Federal authorities when they resumed control (as they did so soon as Gen. Wise left the region), and generally remained in service until the Federal Government took charge permanently in March, 1864, at which time the institution was placed upon the footing of a Hospital of the U. S. army, and from which time until the asylum was given up recently to the State of Virginia the Federal Government paid salaries to those officers. The claims of the officers appointed by Mr. Sweeney, to pay for their services from the date of their appointment by him until March, 1864, are doubted to be valid, and therefore have not been certified by the present authorities of the asylum because of their belief that Mr. Sweeney had no authority to make the appointments.

1866.

The reason why my opinion is now asked as to the propriety of paying these claims is that I acted as the entire board, as before said, for a considerable period, which function I may be presumed to have occupied under the circumstances related until March, 1864. If these claims had at any time before that period been placed before me, I should have passed them as valid, because Mr. Sweeney (the *only superior officer* connected with the asylum who was in place) acted under the stringency of *absolute necessity*, with the advice and urgent request of a high military officer, and because the *claimants actually rendered* the service, and have not received compensation therefor. I therefore unhesitatingly recommend the payment of these claims.

ROBT. SAUNDERS.

Williamsburg, Jan'y 10th, 1866.

Record of the Eastern Lunatic Asylum under the temporary management of T. Sweeney, attorney and collector.

Whereas, Surgeon P. Wager of the United States Forces, who was appointed on the day of in the year one thousand eight hundred and sixty-two, by Federal authority as the Superintendent and physician of the Eastern Lunatic Asylum, has on this the 17th day of April, 1863, transferred to me as the attorney and collector of the said

1866. Asylum (and only chief officer in place), the keys of the said asylum *am*, informing me at the same time that his government had abandoned *its* military occupation both of the asylum and the city of Williamsburg, and had issued a peremptory order to him to retire from both, and to report to his command for duty;

And whereas the said asylum from various causes not pertinent to this record, it being only important to deal with the fact here, is in a great degree destitute of officers, servants, provisions, and other usual and necessary appendages; and it being absolutely necessary that immediate action should be taken to procure these several wants in order to secure at once for its unfortunate inmates that peace, steady kindness, persevering attention and delicate sympathy which in their behalf humanity always enjoins upon every one, and for which the civil authorities of Virginia have ever so amply provided;

And whereas the Directors of the said asylum for reasons satisfactory to the Government of Virginia are absent from their post of duty, therefore, I, Talbot Sweeney, attorney and collector of the said asylum, in consideration of the premises, have this the 17th day of April, 1863, assumed temporarily the functions of the Directory of the said asylum either now in office or to be hereafter appointed by the Executive of Virginia, John Letcher, and shall proceed instantly to the exercise of said functions as authorized by the Code of Virginia and the By-laws of the said asylum, relying for my approval upon the necessities of the case, the wisdom and justice of my government, and above all upon the purity of my motives to advance the best interests of the institution, to contribute to the comfort and to promote the restoration and happiness of its inmates.

Ordered, That Dr. William Martin, of James City county, be and is hereby appointed physician of this asylum from and after this day.

Ordered, That Moses A. Harrell of the city of Williamsburg, be and is hereby appointed Steward of this asylum from and after this day.

Ordered, That Peter J. Clowes, of the city of Williamsburg, be and is hereby appointed assistant Steward of this asylum from and after this day.

Ordered, That William Darden, of the city of Williamsburg, be and is hereby appointed Ward officer of this asylum from and after this day.

Ordered, That Mrs. Jane Kellum, of the city of Williamsburg, be and is hereby appointed female ward officer of this asylum from and after this day.

TALBOT SWEENEY,
Att'y and Coll'r for E. L. A.

April 22nd, 1863.

1866.

Ordered, That Mrs. Frances Dozin, of the city of Williamsburg, be and is hereby appointed Female night watch of this asylum from and after this day.

Ordered, That William H. Yerby, of the city of Williamsburg, be and is hereby appointed clerk and store-keeper of this asylum from and after this date.

TALBOT SWEENEY,
Att'y and Colle'r for E. L. A.

April 23rd, 1863.

Ordered, That John S. Badkins, of the city of Williamsburg, be and is hereby appointed male night watch of this asylum from and after this day.

TALBOT SWEENEY,
Att'y and Coll'r for E. L. A.

April 24th, 1863.

Ordered, That the Steward of this asylum be and is hereby authorized to hire for the asylum such male and female servants as may be necessary to fill vacancies, having due regard to economy in this branch.

Ordered, That the Steward be and is hereby authorized to procure temporarily for the use of the asylum a horse to work with the one now on hand.

TALBOT SWEENEY,
Att'y and Coll'r for E. L. A.

April 27th, 1863.

Ordered, That Cyrus Wineberger, of the city of Williamsburg, be and is hereby appointed Baker for the asylum from and after this day.

TALBOT SWEENEY,
Att'y and Coll'r for E. L. A.

Ordered, That Mrs. Susan Hazelgrove, of the city of Williamsburg, be and is hereby appointed Female Ward officer for this asylum from and after this day.

TALBOT SWEENEY,
Att'y and Coll'r for E. L. A.

WM. H. CURTIS, SHERIFF, TO THE GOVERNOR.

In reply to an order of the Court of the county of Elizabeth city (concerning which I wrote some time since) about the Freedmen not paying the revenue, you desired me, if I was resisted in the perform-

1867.
Jan. 27,
Hampton

1867.
Jan. 27.
Hampton

ance of my duty, to call on you for assistance. I have been resisted and my life threatened, and it is impossible for me to collect it unless I get aid either from the State or military authorities. I have applied to Gen'l Schofield through the Freedman's Bureau, as well as Gen'l Burton at the Fort, but neither of them will assist me.

The Auditor tells me that the Revenue must be collected, but it is quite an impossibility. A short time since one Mathew Ashby (colored) openly resisted and assaulted me when I asked of him his taxes, and I was powerless.

There is between 8,000 and 12,000 negroes in this county, and many of them armed. I must have a military guard before I can perform my duties, and I ask you that you will take the steps to procure it for me.

Dr. Robt. Powers or Sidney Smith, representatives from this and adjoining county, will give you a description of affairs in this section.

I am, &c.

Memorandum of agreement made and entered into this 28th day of May, 1867, by and between Wm. B. Cook, of the city of Richmond, of the one part, and the Commonwealth of Virginia, by J. M. Herndon, Secretary of said Commonwealth, of the other part—

Witnesseth, that the said Wm. B. Cook, in consideration of the sum of Eight Hundred and Fifty-three 40-100 Dollars, to be paid to him by the said Commonwealth of Virginia as hereinafter specified, hath covenanted and agreed that he will, by or before the 15th day of July, 1867, construct and put up around the Washington Monument, in the Capitol square, in the city of Richmond, a railing of wrought Iron, five feet high, with cast Iron pillars nine feet apart, in accordance with the plan drawn by Charles Dimmock, Esq'r, and heretofore exhibited to the said Wm. B. Cook. The said pillars to be securely fastened and leaded in the pavement around the said Monument nine inches from the outer edge of said pavement, the bars to be of Round Iron seven-eighths of an Inch in diameter, five and a-half inches from centre to centre, with two rails of wrought Iron two inches wide by half an inch thick, the lower rail to be fastened to the pavement by four wrought iron rings between each pillar, together with a gate of the same design as the railing and a lock and key for said gate; the said railing to be constructed and put up in a workmanlike manner, and to have three coats of paint of such colour as may be designated by the said Charles H. Dimmock, and the whole work to be subject to the approval of the said Dimmock.

And the said Commonwealth of Virginia, by the said John M. Herndon, secretary of said Commonwealth, doth hereby covenant, promise, and agree that upon the completion of the work aforesaid and approval

of the same by the said Charles H. Dimmock, there shall be paid to the said William B. Cook the aforesaid sum of Eight hundred and Fifty-three 40-100 Dollars in discharge of the consideration for the work aforesaid. 1867.

Witness the following signatures and seals.

WM. B. COOK, [Seal.]

J. M. HERNDON, [Seal.]

Sec't'y of Commonwealth of Va.

F. II. PIERPOINT TO DOCTORS L. S. JOYNES, J. G. CABELL, J. B. McCaw, J. S. D. CULLEN AND JAMES BOLTON.

I am deeply anxious about the sanitary condition of the State Penitentiary. There are now confined therein more than double the number of persons it was originally intended to accommodate. I am apprehensive that from its crowded condition it may create pestilence on the approach of warm weather. I am not alone in that apprehension. I have therefore taken the liberty of appointing you, in consideration of your high professional reputation, a commission with request that you will make a thorough examination of the prison and all its appurtenances, and make report of its condition and your opinion of the dangers alluded to, and suggest such remedies if any needed, as in your opinion may be adopted to avert threatened disease and anything else that you may deem pertinent.

1868.
March 11,
Richmond

I am, &c.

H. H. WELLS' ADMINISTRATION.

1868.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT,
STATE OF VIRGINIA,
RICHMOND, VA., *April 4, 1868.*

General Orders No. 36:

The office of Governor of Virginia having become vacant by expiration of the term of service of His Excellency Francis H. Pierpont, and the Governor being ineligible to the same office for the term next succeeding that for which he was elected, His Excellency Henry H. Wells has this day been appointed Governor of Virginia, and will be obeyed and respected accordingly.

By command of Brevet Major-General Schofield.

S. F. CHALFIN,
Assistant Adjutant General.

Official:

J. L. RATHBONE,
1st Lt. 12 U. S. I.

ADJUTANT GENERAL'S OFFICE, *April 13th, 1868.*

His Excellency H. H. WELLS,
Governor of Virginia.

SIR:

The company called the public guard was established by Act of Assembly passed January 22nd, 1801, (page 34) acts of that session, and has been kept up ever since.

The strength of the Guard as per the morning report of this day is as follows:

1 Captain, 1 first Lieutenant, 1 second Lieutenant, 6 sergeants, 6 Corporals, 2 musicians, and 68 privates—total 85. Of which there are at Richmond present for duty to-day:

1 Captain, 1 first Lieutenant, 1 second Lieutenant, 2 sergeants, 4 corporals, 2 musicians, and 20 privates—total 30.

On duty for the current 24 hours: 1 second Lieutenant, 2 sergeants, 1 corporal, 21 privates—total 25.

On extra duty: 1 sergeant and 9 privates—total 10.

Sick: 2 privates. Absent with leave 1 private. Absent without leave 2 privates. 1868.

On detached service: 1 sergeant, 1 corporal, 13 privates—total 15.

This guard is composed of the best material, is in a high state of discipline, and is located in quarters constructed upon a portion of the walls of the armory building which was destroyed by fire on the 3rd of April, 1865.

It is not and never was considered a portion of the militia force of the State, but as for local service only, and never was in the field.

Detachments are constantly on duty at the Penitentiary and the Capitol, with occasional service elsewhere. Whenever the alarm bells are rung all that portion of the corps which is not on duty is instantly mustered in quarters, and there await the orders of the Governor without which it can not move.

The various provisions of law now in force respecting this guard will be found in chapter 33, Code of 1860, page 178.

I have the honor to be,
Very respectfully, your ob't servant,

WM. H. RICHARDSON, A. G.

E. S. GAY TO GEN'L WM. H. RICHARDSON.

As your communication of the 25th inst. is one so entirely unexpected, and of such great importance, I beg leave carefully to consider the matter before making a definite reply. May 26, Richmond

I will respond by or before July 1st, the time indicated by the Governor, but in justice to my character as an officer and man, I respectfully request that I may be made acquainted with the complaints which it seems have been made against me, and allowed an opportunity of vindicating myself before the Governor, as I trust it will be in my power to do.

I am, &c.

WM. H. RICHARDSON, A. G., TO GOV. H. H. WELLS.

Captain Edward S. Gay was first commissioned to command the public guard towards the close of the year 1863; the precise date cannot be ascertained by reason of the destruction of the records of this office by fire on the 3rd of April, 1865.

The guard was recruited in 1866, and officers commissioned and registered as follows:

May 20,
Adjutant-
General's
Office

1868.
May 29,
Adjutant
General's
Office

E. S. Gay, Captain, April 23rd, 1866, with rank from Jan'y 20th, 1866.
John C. Coleman, first Lieutenant, September 28th, 1866, with rank from October 1st, 1866.

J. V. Poyner, second Lieutenant, April 23rd, 1866, with rank from Feb. 14th, 1866.

The State having no military force, the formality of mustering in to service could not be gone through. It was believed that each officer qualified to his commission immediately on receiving it, and entered upon duty. The term of service indefinite.

I am, &c.

E. S. GAY TO THE GOVERNOR.

June 6,
Richmond

I am informed by the Adjutant-General that you require my resignation to take effect the first of July next, to be placed at once in your hands, and that failing to do so, I am to be removed from office. In my communication of the 26th of May last, through the Adjutant-General to you, I respectfully requested to be informed of the character of any complaints that had been made against me, and to be allowed an opportunity to vindicate myself before you as I thought I could do.

To this request I have received no reply, and am consequently ignorant of the reason for my threatened removal.

But having been an officer of the guard for nearly 30 years, and having the consciousness that I have faithfully and truly discharged all my duties, it surely cannot be considered unreasonable for me to ask, as I now do, a suspension of final action in my case until the first of July next, and that I may be allowed mean time to meet any charges or complaints which have been made against me to you.

I am, &c.

E. S. GAY TO WM. H. RICHARDSON, A. G.

June 27,
Richmond

I rece'd to-day between three and four o'clock from you a communication in the following words:

"ADJ'T-GEN'L OFFICE, VA.,
RICHMOND, June 26th, 1868.

Capt. E. S. GAY,
Capt. of Pub. Guard:

SIR:

By order of the Governor, you are hereby relieved from the command of the Public Guard from and after the thirtieth day of this

month, and will then turn over the command, with the arms and other public property in your charge, to George T. Egbert, who has been appointed and commissioned to succeed you.

1868.
June 27,
Richmond

By command :

WM. H. RICHARDSON, A. G."

In reply I beg leave very respectfully to state that I am by the law of Virginia the Captain of the Public Guard (having been so commissioned twice, the last time by Governor Pierpont on the 23rd day of April, 1866,) and in all respects amenable to the provisions of the law embodied in chapter 33 of the Code of Virginia (edition of 1860).

As I understand that law, and as it has been expounded for the thirty years that I have been an officer of the Guard, and, so far as I am informed, since the organization of the corps, the Governor has no power to remove an officer or vacate his commission, nor can it be done except by the judgment of a Court-Martial upon charges regularly preferred.

By the law the Governor has the power to appoint and commission officers in the Guard when vacancies may happen, but as there is no vacancy in the office which I hold, and can be none until I die, resign, or am cashiered, I am at a loss to understand upon what authority it is claimed to appoint another in my stead to the command of the Public Guard.

I hope, therefore, the Governor will perceive, when his attention is called to the matter, the illegality of the proceedings taken in the premises, and that he will revoke the same.

It is proper for me, however, to add that with every disposition at all times to render prompt obedience to the lawful orders of my superiors, I cannot conscientiously, with my sense of duty to the State, a duty imposed by law and my oath of office, "turn over," as now required, "the command, with the arms and other public property in my charge," to another.

I am, &c.

S. F. CHALFIN, A. A. GENERAL, TO THE GOVERNOR.

I am directed by the Commanding General to say that he does not consider himself empowered to authorize the payment of the Public Guard beyond the period for which appropriation has been made for that purpose.

Dec. 9,
Richmond

Any payment that may be made to the "Guard" after the appropriation for it has been expended, will have to be made in the expectation that it will be legalized by some future legislative action.

I am, &c.

S. F. CHAFLIN, ASS'T ADJ'T GEN'L, TO THE GOVERNOR.

1869.
Jan. 4,
Richmond

I am directed by the commanding General to say that he desires you to cause the rank and file of the Public Guard to be discharged the service of the State of Virginia to date from January 1st, 1869.

Rations will be issued to the rank and file of the guard to the 10th instant inclusive.

I am, &c.

E. S. GAY TO THE GOVERNOR.

Jan. 8,
Richmond

The Guard having been disbanded, the Armory and other property is left unprotected. In settling my accounts and winding up the affairs of the Company I will need the services of my orderly sergeant for several days. I write to ask if three men and the orderly sergeant will be allowed pay for the time for which their services will be indispensable to the public good.

The company is now in suspense as to what time they will be paid for. I think they are entitled to pay and commutation for clothing undrawn to the 7th day of January (and such men as will have served three years in February), a proportionate part of the gratuity provided for, sec. 7, chapter 33 of the Code.

I am, &c.

WM. H. RICHARDSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

Jan. 28,
Adjutant-
General's
Office

The arms and accoutrements of the late public guard have been packed in air tight boxes and put in charge of a trusty soldier who has been permitted to remain in the quarters as a safe guard until you shall otherwise order.

Some fixed ammunition to the amount of 6 or 700 cartridges remains, and I think had best be turned over to the Superintendent of the Penitentiary for the use of such armed force as he may employ.

The quarters I have no doubt will be quite safe if in the occupancy of some of the most reliable of the late soldiers conditioned for their preservation and surrender when required. In that case it will be best to leave the arms in their care as there is no safe place of storage in either the Capitol or the Guard house.

I am, &c.

WM. H. RICHARDSON TO THE GOVERNOR.

Pursuant to orders of this date I have placed the quarters lately occupied by the public guard in charge of two reliable men until your further orders, conditioned for the preservation of the public property so far as may be practicable.

1869.
Jan. 29,
Adjutant-
General's
Office

The whole of it is in an exposed condition, so that any movable materials can be carried off by thieves, as much has been. I have directed the sale of hospital furniture and cooking utensils, which however are of little value. There is no objection to allowing the two Irvings who have applied or any of the other of the late soldiers of the guard to use the refuse bricks, as they are unfit for working up and could not be sold.

The walls of two or more buildings of modern structure within the limits of the armory property containing excellent brick might be sold, these are suitable for builders' purposes, and it is altogether improbable that the walls will be built upon again. A portion of the wall on the line of the canal some 12 by 15 feet has been thrown down and the bricks carried off. This should be rebuilt and two gate-ways without gates which afford a passway through the Armory grounds for wagons and carts should be stopped. The general public convenience does not require the passway, and it is detrimental to the property. Four more of the guard were necessarily employed for a time in cleaning and packing the arms and other service, and should be paid. All the men of the late guard have been retired.

I am, &c.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT, STATE OF VIRGINIA,
RICHMOND, VA., Feb. 10th, 1869.

Special Orders } Extract.
No. 24. }

3. The following-named officers of the "Public Guard" are hereby removed from office:

1st Lieutenant J. J. Coleman.

2d Lieutenant John V. Poyner.

They will receive pay to and including the fifteenth day of February, 1869, provided they are not indebted to the State.

By command of Brevet Major-General Stoneman.

S. F. CHAFLIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Official: S. F. CHAFLIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

His Excellency H. H. WELLS,
Governor of Virginia.

1869. HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT, STATE OF VIRGINIA, —
 RICHMOND, VA., *April 3, 1869*—2.

Special Orders }
 No. 67. } Extract.

2. A vacancy having occurred in the office of the Auditor of Public Accounts, State of Virginia, by virtue of the joint resolution of Congress, published in General Orders No. 25, Headquarters of the Army, Adjutant-General's office, dated March 22, 1869, Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel T. H. Stanton, Major and Paymaster U. S. Army, is hereby temporarily appointed Auditor, and will at once assume charge of the duties.

S. F. CHALFIN,
 Assistant Adjutant-General.

Official:

S. F. CHALFIN,
 Assistant Adjutant-General.

His Excellency H. H. WELLS,
 Governor of Virginia.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT, STATE OF VIRGINIA,
 RICHMOND, VA., *April 5, 1869*.

Special Orders }
 No. 68. } Extract.

10. A vacancy having occurred in the office of the Second Auditor, State of Virginia, by virtue of the joint resolution of Congress, published in General Orders No. 25, Headquarters of the Army, Adjutant-General's office, dated March 22, 1869, Brevet Major S. A. Porter, 1st Lieutenant 44th U. S. Infantry, is hereby appointed Second Auditor, and will at once assume charge of the duties.

By command of Brevet Major-General Webb.

S. F. CHALFIN,
 Assistant Adjutant-General.

Official:

S. F. CHALFIN,
 Assistant Adjutant-General.

His Excellency H. H. WELLS, Governor of Virginia.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT, STATE OF VIRGINIA,
RICHMOND, VA., *April 5, 1869.*

1869.

Special Orders }
No. 68. } Extract.

9. A vacancy having occurred in the office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth of Virginia, by virtue of the joint resolution of Congress, published in General Orders No. 25, Headquarters of the army, Adjutant-General's office, dated March 22, 1869, Brevet Colonel Garrick Mallery, Captain 43 U. S. Infantry, is hereby appointed Secretary of the Commonwealth, and will at once assume charge of the duties.

By command of Brevet Major-General Webb.

S. F. CHALFIN,
Assistant Adj't-Gen'l.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT, STATE OF VIRGINIA,
RICHMOND, VA., *April 12th, 1869.*

Special Orders }
No. 74. } Extract.

4. Mr. John Bell Bigger is hereby removed from office as clerk of the House of Delegates, State of Virginia. This order to take effect from April 1st, 1869.

By command of Brevet Major-General Webb.

S. F. CHAFLIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Official: S. F. CHAFLIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

His Excellency H. H. WELLS, Governor of Virginia.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DIST., STATE OF VIRGINIA,
RICHMOND, VA., *April 12, 1869.*

Special Orders }
No. 74. } Extract.

5. Mr. Shelton C. Davis is hereby removed from office as clerk of the Senate, State of Virginia. This order to take effect from April 1st, 1869.

By command of Brevet Major-General Webb.

S. F. CHAFLIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Official: S. F. CHAFLIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

His Excellency H. H. WELLS, Governor of Virginia.

1869. HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT, STATE OF VIRGINIA,
RICHMOND, VA., *April 12th, 1869.*

Special Orders }
No. 74. } Extract.

6. Mr. E. S. Gay is hereby removed from office as Captain of the Public Guard, State of Virginia. This order to take effect from April 1st, 1869.

By command of Brevet Major-General Webb.

S. F. CHAFLIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Official :

S. F. CHAFLIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

His Excellency the Governor of Virginia.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST MILITARY DISTRICT, STATE OF VIRGINIA,
RICHMOND, VA., *April 15, 1869.*

Special Orders }
No. 77. } Extract.

4. Brevet Colonel H. B. Hurdeshot, Captain U. S. army, is hereby detailed to perform the duties of Register of the Land office, State of Virginia, in place of Hawes R. Sutton removed from office by General Orders No. 24 from these Headquarters, dated March 15, 1869, and will at once enter upon the discharge of the duties of that office.

By command of Brevet Major-General Webb.

S. F. CHAFLIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

Official :

S. F. CHAFLIN,
Assistant Adjutant-General.

INDEX.

A

ABORT, S. T. To Lieutenant M. F. Maury, solicits appointment as Engineer.	117
ADAMS, MR., U. S. Min. at London. Dispatch from	463
ADAMS, H., Private. Prisoner	406
ADJUTANT GENERAL'S STATEMENT. As to preparation of State for War—Public Defence.....	188-9
ADAMS, S. To Colonel Dimmock, resigning office of Master Armourer of Virginia.....	194
AINSANSELL, COL. Aid to Colonel Kimball.....	360
AKERS, GEORGE F. To Dr. Paul F. Eve, reporting fight at Fairfax C. H., and death of Capt. Marr.....	144
ALBEMARLE MILITIA. Called into service	185
ALBERT, HENRY ST. GEORGE. Colonel 146th regiment called into service	185
ALDERMAN. Citizen of Pocahontas County murdered by Rangers.....	209
ALEXANDRIA. Dispatches from Harper's Ferry to Richmond sent through	116
General R. E. Lee's order to keep troops there quiet; troops at Harper's Ferry could be sent to Gordonsville if needed for Alexandria.....	112
ALEXANDRIA RIFLEMEN. Recommending appointment of Captain Morton Marye to a Colonelcy.....	128
ALECK, Negro. Murderer at Jamestown Island.....	233
ALLEGORICAL FIGURES. Attached to each statue with descriptions	102-3
ALLEN. One of Committee of the Council to meet remains of Senator John C. Calhoun in passing through the city.....	24
ALLEN, JAMES W. Petition by officers Second Regiment for his reappointment as Colonel.....	124

ALLEN, ETHAN. To the Governor, applies to be reinstated as Master Blacksmith at Gosport Navy Yard	1
ALLEN, JOHN J. Member of Committee of Conference with President of Confederacy.....	1 4
ALLEN, WM. Owner of slaves, murderers at Jamestown Island.....	233
ALLEN, CAPT. WM. Light Artillery, Jamestown Island.....	1 35
ALLEN, MRS. Noticed	4 37
AMES, JAMES T. To Wm. H. Richardson, concerning the swords voted by the General Assembly to General Taylor, Lieutenant-Colonel Payne and Colonel Garland	23
AMBLER, JOHN. Recommended for Assistant Quartermaster in the Armory of Virginia.....	1 27
AMHERST MILITIA. Called into service.....	1 35
AMISS, MR., ATTORNEY FOR COMMONWEALTH. Order from General Rosecrans concerning trial of two soldiers for murder... ..	3 36
AMISS, M. P. To the Governor, narrating the treatment of paroled soldiers by Federal officers... ..	398 1
AMSTERDAM. Port from which to ship the equestrian statue.....	4
ANDERSON, ARCHER. Soliciting appointment in Virginia Army.....	12
ANDERSON, MR. Nomination of J. W. Logurn for President, withdrawn.....	27 3
ANDERSON, WM. D. Colonel 160th regiment called into service.....	185
ANDERSON, EDWARD WILLOUGHBY, Late cadet at West Point. To the Governor; soliciting commission in Virginia Army..... Nominated by Governor for Second-Lieutenant in Provisional Army.....	124 129
ANDERSON, JOSEPH R. & CO. Contract for making rifle muskets.....	186-8
ANDERSON, J. R. To the Governor, soliciting appointment for son Archer on duty in company F. at Fredericksburg	123
To the Governor, informing of attempt to fire Tredegar Works, advising guard.....	130
ANDERSON, JEREMIAH. Indictment against	99
From Indiana, white, insurgent.....	349
ANDERSON, SAMUEL S. Late U. S. A., tenders services to State.....	111
ANDERSON, O. P. From Pennsylvania, negro, insurgent.....	349
ANDERSON, OSBORN. Committee to fill by election offices named in Constitution.....	273

INDEX.

511

Elected member of Congress.....	273
Member of Congress.....	336
Committee to elect officers.....	336
Convention.....	341
ANDREWS, R. SNOWDEN.	
To the Governor, soliciting commission as Major of Cavalry.....	149
ANDREWS, GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS.	
Suggesting a camp of rendezvous in Virginia for negro troops.....	428-9
ANKER, MOSES.	
To the Governor, tendering services of company of young men to Virginia.....	127
ANNA.	
To Tidd, warning him of the danger of his undertaking.....	348-9
A. L. T.	
To Charles P. Tidd, a warning against his purpose of treason.....	293
AQUIA DISTRICT.	
Section between Powell's river and mouth of Potomac, including Northern Neck and counties on Rappahannock river to Fredericksburg.....	200
ARBOGAST.	
Citizen of Pocahontas murdered by Rangers.....	209
ARMS.	
Terms for alteration by General Government of one character of arms for others..	49
Loaned by Governor of Virginia to Governor of Maryland.....	56
ARMSTRONG, JAMES D.	
State Senator, opposed to redemption by Banks.....	266
ARNOLD, MARK.	
Colonel 25th regiment called into service.....	185
ARTILLERY, SECOND REGIMENT.	
Under Brigadier-General Magruder	196
ASHBY, TURNER W. AND OTHERS.	
To the Governor, recommending Major M. D. Corse for appointment in the army of Virginia	126
Not assigned to Colonel J. E. B. Stuart's regiment.....	198
ASHBY, MATHEW.	
Colored, resisted and assaulted sheriff of Elizabeth city, when asked for taxes.....	498
ATKINSON, SERGT.	
Prisoner.....	406
AUGUST, T. P.	
Ordered by Governor to call out entire command and proceed forthwith to Harper's Ferry.....	73
To General Wm. H. Richardson, Adjutant-General, list of officers and men of his regiment who answered the order of governor to proceed to Harper's Ferry October 17, 1859. Incidents, &c., orders to return home from Washington.....	79
To General Wm. H. Richardson, Adjutant-General, report of proceedings under order of Governor, dated October 17, 1859.....	79
To the Governor, tendering services of Major Samuel S. Anderson, late U. S. A. to State	111
AUGUSTA.	
Militia called into service.....	185
AUSTIN, ISAAC O.	
Commissioner of election to fill vacancy in convention of Virginia from Henrico county	200

B

BACHAN, ROBERT. Took oath of allegiance	3
BACON, JOHN. Took oath of allegiance.....	3
Noticed.....	49
BACON, JOHN R. Witness for directory, deposed.....	483
BACON, CAPT. Recommended for commission in army of Virginia.....	12
BACON, M. Noticed.....	47
BADKINS, JOHN S. Noticed.....	49
BAGBY, JOHN R. Colonel Ninth regiment, called into service.....	18
And Robert Y. Henly, committee of meeting of King and Queen county to confer with Governor as to supposed plot for insurrection	458
BAGLEY, CAPT. J. R. Artillery 2nd regiment	19
BAGNALL, CAPT. Bank of Virginia, certificate of resolution of Board.....	41
BAILEY, JOHN H. AND OTHERS, Pilots on Potomac river. To the Governor, asking relief	128
BAILEY, M. F. Convention.....	341
BAILEY, CAPT. G. B. Battle of Guyandotte.....	365
BAILEY, MRS. Noticed.....	487
BAISDEN, LIEUT. Killed	361
BAISEN, S. T. Commissioner for Gilmer county.. ..	367
BAKER, RICHARD H., JUDGE. Office declared vacant by Governor.....	415
BAKER, ELIJAH. Commissioner of election to fill vacancy in convention of Virginia from Henrico county.....	200
BAKER, A. N. To the Governor; accepting commission as First Lieutenant in Marine Corps of Virginia	124
BAKER, NORBORNE, Negro. Murderer at Jamestown Island.....	233
BALL, COL., late Master Armourer at Harper's Ferry. Recommended as Superintendent Armory at Richmond.....	126

INDEX.

513

BALL, A. M.	
To the Governor; proposition for making percussion cap machine.....	120
To Colonel Dimmock; fixing wages of mechanics from Harper's Ferry in Virginia Armory	129
BALL, CHARLES B.	
To the Governor; resigning position as paymaster of volunteers.....	136
Nominated by Governor as visitor to Virginia Military Institute for Piedmont district.....	251
BALDWIN, RO. F.	
Colonel 31st regiment called into service.....	185
BALDWIN, BRISCOE G.	
Recommended as Captain Ordnance Bureau.....	106
BALDWIN, CORNELIUS.	
Assistant Surgeon.....	141
BALDWIN, JOHN B.	
To the Governor, claiming rank of Brigadier-General by Brevet, as Inspector-General	118
Recommended as Colonel Provisional Army, Inspector General.....	121
To the Governor, urging the impolicy of Mr. R. M. T. Hunter's imprisonment, and advising his release.....	450-2
To the Governor, advice as to the peaceable disposition of the citizens of the valley of Virginia.....	459-60
BALTIMORE & OHIO RAILROAD.	
Controversy with city of Wheeling.....	32
BALTIMORE.	
Condition of affairs regarding John Brown's raid	176
BANK OF VIRGINIA.	
At Norfolk, resolution of Board not to recognize the rights of the new Board as Directory	413
BANKS, GOV.	
Opinion of Mr. Hunter that he will not surrender Tidd.....	101
BANKS, GEN.	
Praised Colonel Broadhead for bravery.....	369
BANKS, GENERAL.	
Desertion by the government.....	377
BARBOUR, EDWIN.	
Nominated Second Lieutenant P. A.....	134
BARCLAY.	
Indictment against	99
BARLOW, JOHN H.	
Noticed	480
BARHAM, R.	
Noticed.....	493
BARLOW, MR.	
Noticed.....	489-90
BARRETT, RICHARD.	
Assistant Surgeon.....	141
BARRON, S.	
To the Governor; solicits appointment for Lieutenants E. L. Winder and Wm. A. Webb, late U. S. N., and Midshipman P. M. Goodwyn.....	136

To the Governor; soliciting commissions for James A. Semple and Lieutenant Leonard H. Lyne.....	13
To the Governor; asking consent of Governor and Council to allow an application by officers of the Virginia Navy to Confederate government, for admission into Confederate Navy.....	47
To the Governor, advising purchase of steamer "Logan" from Baltimore and Fredericksburg Steamboat Company for State.....	48
Report upon Naval defences of rivers of Virginia, Appendix C.....	165 70
To the Governor, returning commission of Dr. James F. Harrison as Passed Assistant Surgeon for correction.....	78
To George W. Munford, Secretary commonwealth, relative to steamer Yorktown, also the purchase of the interest of Northern men in the Yorktown and Jamestown	83
BARTLEY, M., Governor of Ohio.	
On subject of kidnapping citizens of Virginia.....	10
BARTON, S. M.	
To the Governor, tendering services to Virginia in event of war.....	0
BATCHAM, ELIZABETH.	
To Mr. Tidd, anxiety that he should land the negroes in the "land of health"; report of Brown carrying eighty negroes through Grinnell.....	34
BATH.	
Militia called into service.. ..	1
BATTLES.	
Engaged in by Captain Francis Otway Byrd	1
BATTALION, SECOND.	
Number of companies; officers.....	2
BATTES, EDW'D, Attorney General U. S.	
Letter from C. W. Buttz on conduct of General Wild.....	4 2
BAXTER, S. S., Attorney General.	
Subject the trial of Ohioians for aiding negroes to escape.....	2
BAYLOR, GEO.	
Commissioner to visit Eastern Lunatic Asylum.....	47 2
BAYLOR, W. S. H.	
Recommended for Colonel in Provisional Army.....	135
Nominated for Lieutenant-Colonel, promoted.. ..	149
BAYLOR, JOHN C.	
Assistant Surgeon.....	141
BAYLOR, ROBERT W., Secretary.	
To the Governor, enclosing proceedings of public meeting of people of Jefferson on the re-election of Colonel James M. Mason to the U. S. Senate.....	34-5
BAYLY, COL. S. F.	
Acted as Adjutant on expedition to Washington in absence of Adjutant Munford	80
BEACH, S. FERGUSON.	
Recommended as proxy in Alexandria canal company.....	370
Elected a delegate for Alexandria and Fairfax county in Constitutional Convention at Alexandria.....	424
BEARDSLEY, J. L.	
To G. L. Heaton, asking for transportation for I. H. Kagi of the "New York Tribune" to Buffalo by steamer, endorsed by Mr. Cowles.....	313
BEAUREGARD, BRIG.-GEN.	
Employed cadets as instructors in artillery in Charleston harbor.....	143
Assigned to command of Potomac district.....	200

INDEX.

515

BECK, M. B., late P. A. Surgeon U. S. N. To the Governor, solicits appointment to Hospital duty in service of State.....	114
BECKHAM, FONTAIN. Murdered by band of outlaws in Harper's Ferry October 17, 1850.....	74
BEDFORD COUNTY CITIZENS. Recommend Colonel Jesse S. Burks for command of a regiment.....	132
BELL. Committee to select candidates for offices.....	272
BELL, JAMES M. Convention.....	341
BELL, H. M. One of Board Central Lunatic Asylum.....	265
BELL, ROBERT. Recommended as proxy in Alexandria Canal Company.....	370
BELLEW, DR. Sub-committeeman Public Institutions for Williamsburg.....	472
BELLONA ARSENAL. Obtained site for laboratory.....	3
BENJAMIN, J. T., Secretary of War. To the Governor, instructions by the President to call to the field forty thousand Virginia militia.....	203
BENNETT, J. M. To Hon. J. J. Allen, urging appointment of Major Thomas J. Jackson, for chief command in Northwestern, Virginia.....	118
BERKELEY. Militia called into service.....	185
BERKELEY, T. A. Assistant Surgeon.....	141
BERNHARD, J. W. H., Private. Prisoner.....	406
BIBB, WILLIAM, Governor of Ohio. To the Governor, informing of the appointment by him of commissioners on the part of Ohio to aid in settling the boundary line of Ohio and Virginia.....	22
BIRD, MARK. To the Governor, enquiry concerning the supply of powder and tents by the State, also of saltpetre and sulphur.....	132
BIRD, H. D., Sup't Southside R. R. To Charles Palmer, Esq., describing condition of R. R. and stock, recommendation of sale of material to the company.....	442-3
BISBIE, D. T. To the Governor, suggesting measures for erecting earth work defences in points in Chesapeake Bay.....	114
BLACK, HARVEY. Surgeon.....	140
BLACK, THOMAS. To the Governor, held as an hostage for northern men passing through Virginia, asking that his release be obtained.....	95
BLACKFORD, BENJ'N. Assistant surgeon.....	141

BLACKNALL, GEORGE.	
To M. F. Maury, soliciting aid in release of Lieutenant William H. Murdaugh, believed to be prisoner of war in New York.....	3
BLACKSTONE, WM. T.	
Of Maryland, resigned cadet, solicits appointment in service of Virginia.....	1
BLAIR, CHARLES.	
Receipt to John Brown on contract of 1857, one hundred and fifty dollars.....	32
To John Brown, acknowledging draft on N. York for \$300, concerning the furnishing of some goods.....	323
To I. Smith & Sons, price list of Collins company's tools forwarded.....	327
Informing of time for shipping goods.....	328
BLAIR, WM. M., Commander.	
Crane Island.....	160
BLAIR, JOHN G.	
Elected member of Congress from the Eleventh Congressional district.....	354
BLAIR, W. B.	
To the Governor, advising employment of men from civil life as clerks in commissary department.....	136
BLAIR, JOHN B.	
Nominated by Governor as Commissary General with rank of Colonel.....	130
BLISS, ZENAK W., Commissioner of Enrollment.	
To Francis H. Pierpoint, Governor of Virginia, desiring to enlist colored troops in Virginia	431
BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF CENTRAL LUNATIC ASYLUM.	
To the Governor, description of the robbery committed by General Sheridan's army upon the supplies of the Central Lunatic Asylum.....	265
BOATSWAIN YOUNG VOLUNTEER.	
Bush's Bluff	168
BOBB, CAPT. R. G., Commanding Officer.	
Rappahannock river	168
BOERLY, THOMAS.	
Murdered by band of outlaws at Harper's Ferry October 17, 1859.....	74
BOGGS, JAMES.	
Brigadier General third division.....	174
Has men without arms	201
BOHANNAN, JOHN G.	
Colonel Sixty-first regiment, called into service.....	185
BOHANNAN, M. R.	
To the Governor, informing of suspected spies.....	128
BOLLING, CAPT.	
Order from Adjutant General concerning arms for Hampshire and Morgan counties.	4
BOOKER, GEORGE.	
To the Governor, recommending the retention of Colonel John B. Cary in service State	117
BOONE, A. G.	
To the Governor, warning him of the determination of Brown's friends to rescue him	85
To the Governor, informing of the declarations of old Brown in K. T. as his intentions of freeing the slaves.....	86

BOREMAN, A. J.	
To the Governor, concerning the rescue of prisoners from the court of Lewis county by General Rosencrans	366
To the Governor, relating the bad conduct of part of General Cox's division.....	386-8
To the Governor, relating the surrender of Colonel Rathbone and 200 men.....	388
To the Governor, desiring his influence to have the seventh Virginia Regiment returned to West Virginia for recruiting.....	413-14
Informed by Governor of Virginia that a majority of the votes of citizens of Jefferson county favored annexation to West Virginia.....	416
To the Governor of Virginia, claiming that questions concerning the transfer of the counties of Jefferson and Berkeley should be settled by the supreme court of the United States.....	453-5
To the Governor, desiring to have the names, &c., of the patients in the Western Lunatic Asylum from West Virginia, and the expense of same.....	456
To the Governor, enclosing resolution of legislature of West Virginia, for restoring statue of George Washington.....	465
BOTELER, HONORABLE A. R.	
Enclosing R. H. Milroy's proclamation of emancipation of slaves.....	238
Letter from S. C. Dwyer.....	343
BOTTS, JOHN M.	
Declining to accept the appointment of Senator of U. S. for Virginia.....	420-2
BOTTS, MR.	
To bring a letter to Governor from Mr. A. Hunter, Assistant Commonwealth's Attorney ..	77
BOULTON, CAPT.	
Artillery 2nd regiment.....	196
BOUSH, ADILE V.	
To the Governor, sending list of silver and other property taken from Mr. Bilesoly, her father's house on 20th February.....	426-7
BOUSH, GEO. R.	
Elected delegate for Norfolk county to constitutional convention at Alexandria.....	524
BOWMAN, A. COLEMAN.	
To the Governor, asking for command of one hundred mounted men to operate west of Shenandoah mountain with Colonel Imboden's command.....	243
BOWCOCK, REV. J. H.	
Nominated Chaplain	135
BOWDEN, HENRY M.	
Took oath of allegiance.....	376
Noticed	474, 476, 477, 478, 484, 488
Affidavit, certified before I. H. Sands, N. P.....	492 4
BOWDEN, SAMUEL G.	
Noticed.....	475
BOWDEN, LEMUEL G.	
To the Governor, informing that the Board of the Eastern Lunatic Asylum had elected officers, &c., but the superintendent refused to surrender the position.....	457
Noticed.....	475, 480
BOWDEN, THOMAS R.	
Elected Attorney-General of Virginia; certificate of Darius W. Todd, J. P.....	422
To Hon. Edw'd Batts, Attorney-General U. S., asking advice in a controversy with liquor dealers about the tax.....	429-30
Noticed.....	475
Took oath of allegiance	377
Executor L. J. Bowden, noticed.....	483
Witness for directory, deposed.....	490-2

- BOWDEN, RUSSELL.**
Elected Attorney General of Virginia.....
- BOWDEN, HENRIETTA S.**
Took oath of allegiance.....
- BOWDEN, MR.**
Noticed.....47
- BOWERY, MR.**
Noticed.....
- BOWRY, R. R. A.**
Refused to take Oath.....
- BOWYER, E. F.**
Assistant Surgeon.....
- BOYER, JOHN.**
To the Governor, application for appointment for Dr. Wm. A. Syme as Vaccine Agent.....
- BOYLE, WM. H.**
To the Governor, giving information of the wife of John E. Cook and others of General Brown's conspirators.....
- BRANCH, WM. D., Mayor.**
To the Governor, seventy free negroes tender services to State.....
- BRANNON, JOHN.**
Nominated by Governor for Visitor to Virginia Military Institute, Trans-Alleghany district.....
- BRATTON, CAPT.**
Battle of Guyandotte.....
- BRAXTON, T.**
Assistant Surgeon.....
- BREATHED, JAMES, First Lieutenant.**
Artillery, Pamunky expedition.....
- BROADHEAD, Colonel of Cavalry.**
Not a brave man.....
- BROKENBROUGH, J. M.**
Nominated Colonel volunteers.....
- BROKENBROUGH, J. B.**
Nominated by Governor as First Lieutenant Provisional army.....
- BROOKS, WM. H., Mayor of Norfolk.**
To the Governor, informing of orders of Major C. M. Wheldon, Provost Marshal.....419
- BROWNE, P. A.**
Nomination to be Assistant Surgeon with rank of Captain.....
- BROWNE, P. F.**
Assistant Surgeon.....
- BROUGH, JOHN.**
Appointed Commissioner to settle boundary line with Ohio.....
- BROWN, OWEN.**
Harper's Ferry conspirator described by Jno. E. Cook.....
- BROWN, BELL, to Watson Brown.**
Freddy, Ellen, Dauphin, Hodgkins, Henry, Rodolphus, noticed.....

INDEX.

519

BROWN, last surviving son of Capt. Brown. Adair, Salmon, Anna, noticed.....	298
BROWN, OWEN. Committee to fill by election offices named in constitution..... Committee to elect officers.....	273 336
BROWN, WATSON, N. Y., White. Insurgent.....	349
BROWN, WATSON. Commissioned Captain in Provisional army.....	324
BROWN, JOSEPH E., Governor of Georgia. To the Governor, soliciting use of cannon from Gosport Navy Yard for defence of coast of Georgia.....	128
BROWN, WM. G. Elected member Thirty-seventh Congress.....	354
BROWN AND MONTGOMERY. Government offered \$500 for arrest, Parson's letter	295
BROWN, JAMES H. Judge of Eighteenth circuit.....	365
BROWN, CAPT. J. THOMPSON. Howitzer battalion regiment artillery..... Recommended for Colonel of Artillery.....	195 196
BROWN, IS., State Prisoner. To G. W. Dunlop, U. S. Congressman, asking for agreement for exchange.....	246-7
BROWN, JOHN, Alias Smith. Paid freight on lot of rifles from Kansas, amounting to \$69..... Sons Leeman and Henri and others been at Chambersburg receiving freight and forwarding to Harper's Ferry..... Sympathizers determination to rescue him..... Declares his purpose of freeing the slaves of Virginia, Kentucky and Missouri..... To have a fair trial	75 75 85-6 86 89
Big gun taken from, sent from Richmond for use of senate committee, returned by express..... Difference between him and Lincoln..... Committee to fill by election offices named in Constitution..... To Colonel H. Forbes, asking for repayment of six hundred dollars to Joseph Bryant, his agent..... To J. Henri, numerous directions as to persons and places, and conduct in preparation for the conflict..... Commissions Oliver Brown a Captain in the Provisional army; H. Kagi, Secretary War..... Commission issued to Watson Brown as a Captain in Provisional army; H. Kagi, Secretary War	105 241 273 306 321 322 324 329
To I. H. Kagi, informing of his illness and inability to work; prospects cheering... To Dear Friends, desires to have freight and hands arrive at same time; urges patience; Geo. C. noticed; prospects bright, &c..... Printed extract concerning release of Dr. Doy from prison at St. Joseph by Brown; reward offered by Governor of Missouri for arrest, \$3,000 for Brown..... Commander-in-Chief	331 333 336 338
To I. Henrie, urging secrecy..... Letter from Frederick Douglass inviting him to dine with him..... To I. Henrie, informing of his coming to Ohio, and of his success in his business... To S. C. Dwyer, Anderson noticed	338 339 342
BROWN, JOHN, JR. To I. Kagi; John Brown, Sr., spoke at Rochester, N. Y.; has been sick for two weeks; Parsons, Whipple, and Mr Lindsley noticed.....	310
BROWN, OWEN. Indictment against.....	99

BROWN, OLIVER.	
Commissioned Captain in Provisional Army	14
Convention	14
From N. Y., white, insurgent.....	14
BRYAN, HERBERT.	
Nominated 2nd Lieutenant by Governor in Provisional Army.....	14
BUDKIN, WM., Sergeant.	
Commission as First Lieutenant in Company B asked for	36
BURKE, LIEUT.	
Pamunkey Ex.....	21
Recommended as Captain.....	21
BURK'S AID.	
Pamunkey Ex.....	21
BURKS, JESSEE S.	
Recommended by citizens of Bedford county for command of a regiment.....	13
Nominated for Colonel, Liberty, Va.....	14
BURKS, R. II.	
Nominated Captain P. A.....	13
BURLEY, JAMES.	
Member of State Convention expelled	19
BURT, W. J., Justice of County of Surry, Va.	
Deposition of Gilbert Worton taken.....	22
BURTEN, GEN.	
Declined to aid Sheriff of Elizabeth City county to collect revenue from freed-men.....	498
BURTON, Dr. JOHN.	
Presented to the State a box of minerals sent to the care of Dr. S. Maupin, and by him to the University for preservation.....	38-39
BURWELL, WM. M.	
Nominated by Governor as visitor to Virginia Military Institute for Piedmont district	251
BUTCHER, G. J.	
Director in Exchange Bank, Weston.....	370
BUTLER, A. J., of Kentucky.	
To G. W. Dunlap, member Congress, asking for exchange.....	246-7
BUTLER, Brigadier-General U. S. A.	
Method of prosecuting the war.....	240
Oath required by him of subordinate officers.....	420
Attempts to set aside Civil Government.....	430
BUTTZ, C. W.	
To Hon. Edw'd Bates, Attorney-General United States, representing improper conduct of Gen. Wild.....	426
BUZZARD.	
Citizen of Pocahontas county murdered by Rangers.....	209
BYRD FRANCIS OTWAY.	
To the Governor, informing of the battles in which he had been engaged in the wars with Great Britain.....	36
To R. C. Nicholas, directions for receiving and forwarding the sword presented by State of Virginia to him.....	37-38

C

CABELL, BENJ. W. S.	
To Judge John Robertson, desiring aid in obtaining commissions for sons George C., and Joseph R. Cabell in service of Virginia.....	119
CABELL, CAPT. H. C.	
Light artillery; regiment of artillery.....	195
Recommended as Lieutenant Colonel of Artillery..	196
CABELL, GEORGE C.	
To Judge John Robertson, desiring his aid in procuring appointment as Major or staff officer.....	119
Recommended for appointment in military service of state.....	120
Nominated Major of volunteers.....	134
CABELL, W. L.	
To the Governor, reporting muskets and cartridges en route.....	137
CADETS OF THE V. M. I.	
Council advise that the convention be requested to make compensation for services to state.....	177
Advice of superintendent that the conscript cadets be detailed on special duty.....	226
CAHOON, GEORGE.	
Noticed.....	486
CALDWELL, B. F.	
To the Governor, complaining of officers aiding negroes to escape from their owners.....	391
CALHOUN, JOHN C.	
Resolutions of Council for reception of remains.....	24
CAMM, EDWARD.	
Surgeon.....	140
CAMDEN, DRAPER.	
Nominated Major volunteers.....	149
CAMDEN, RICHARD P.	
Director in Exchange bank, Weston.....	370
CAMPBELL, GOV.	
Noticed.....	477
CAMERON, SIMON.	
To Francis H. Pierpoint, Governor of Virginia, informing that a large additional force will be sent to his relief.....	354
CAMPBELLS.	
Unionists living at Martinsburg.....	378
CAMPBELL, COL.	
Military Governor Williamsburg.....	396
Noticed.....	475, 476, 487
CAMPBELL, COL., Federal Superintendent Eastern Lunatic Asylum.	
Invited old officers to return to the institution.....	229
Solicited return of the steward, Douglass, to his office at the institution.....	236
CAMPBELL, DAVID.	
Order to Captain Bolling concerning arms to be sent to Hampshire and Morgan counties.....	4
CAMPBELL, JOHN A.	
Nominated as Colonel to command regiment of volunteers raised by him.....	178

- CARLILE, JOHN S.**
Elected Senator U. S.....
- CARLILE, THOMAS.**
To Mr. James Lesley, introducing Smith, alias Brown, and two others; Thos.
Carlile endorsed by J. Lesley.....
- CARLINS.**
Battery mentioned.....
- CARPENTER, HENRY C.**
Charles P. Tidd arrived at Chicago; "Whipple, Kagi and Bark" noticed.....
- CAROLINE MILITIA.**
Called into service
- CARR, GEO. W., Capt. U. S. A.**
Asks commission as Colonel or Lieutenant-Colonel in army of Virginia.....
To the Governor, urging more perfect organization of troops at Harper's Ferry.....
- CARRINGTON, HENRY A.**
To the Governor, solicits appointment as surgeon.....
Nominated Lieutenant-Colonel Volunteers.....
- CARRINGTON, W. A.**
Surgeon
- CARRINGTON, ISAAC.**
Promoted to be Major, confirmed previously.....
- CARRINGTON, GEORGE M.**
One of commissioners of city of Richmond to meet the remains of Senator Cal-
houn in passing through the city.....
- CARRINGTON, H. A.**
To the Governor, tendering services to State.
- CARSON, R. E.**
Nominated Lieutenant-Colonel volunteers
- CARSON, JAMES H.**
To the Governor, informing of arrest of Major-General Harney, United States
army, on the Baltimore and Ohio road; forwarding him to Richmond on parole..
Brigadier-General Third division.....
- CARSON, PRIVATE.**
Pamunky expedition.....
- CARSON, GEN.**
Has men without arms.
- CARTER, D. A., Clerk Committee Lunatic Asylums.**
Certifies that testimony taken before Committee on Lunatic Asylums was taken
after resignation of P. H. Howard.....
- CARTER, HILL.**
To Gen. R. E. Lee, advising against the seizure of private vessels on the rivers.....
Colonel Fifty-second regiment called into service.....
- CARTER, D. A.**
Clerk Committee to visit Eastern Lunatic Asylum.....
- CARTER, DALE.**
Sub-Committee Public Institutions for Williamsburg.....
- CARTER, CAPT.**
Artillery 97 men.....

INDEX.

523

CARRUTHERS, W. H.	
To the Governor, tenders services to Virginia.....	107
CARY, COL. JNO. B.	
Recommended for retention in service of State.....	117
CARY, R. R.	
Nominated to be Major of Volunteers.....	138
CARY, R. MILTON.	
Nominated for Colonel, promoted.....	140
CARY, THOMAS F.	
Convention.....	341
CASEY, L. A., Witness.	
Deposed.....	480
CASEY, MR.	
Noticed.....	491
CASHART, WM. E.	
Committee of election for city of Portsmouth..	411
CASKIE, JUDGE JOHN S.	
One of committee of city of Richmond to meet the remains of Senator John C. Calhoun in passing through the city.....	24
CATLETTSBURG, KY.	
Prisoners taken at, supposed to be accessory to murder of Major Ormstead..	362
CAVALRY, FIFTH REGULAR, Federal.	
Pamunky.....	215
CAZENOVE & CO.	
To the Governor, inquiring as to payment for gun powder seized by Lewis Kinzer under orders of Governor.....	122
CENTRAL LUNATIC ASYLUM.	
Supplies destroyed by troops of Gen. Sheridan.....	264-5
CENTRAL AMERICA, STEAMSHIP.	
Passengers saved by conduct of Capt. Wm. Lewis Herndon, United States Navy...	66-7
CERTIFICATE OF ELECTION.	
Held in Thirty-sixth regiment Virginia volunteers for delegate in State convention for vacancy in Wood county, under orders of Lieutenant-Colonel L. W. Reid; also held at encampment First brigade, Second corps, at Centreville, for vacancy from Marshall county in convention.....	199
Held at Henrico court-house to fill vacancy in convention caused by resignation of Wms. C. Wickham.....	200
CHAFLIN, ASSISTANT ADJUTANT-GENERAL.	
Order for appointment of Colonel H. B. Hurdshot as Register of Land Office.....	508
CHAFLIN, S. F., A. A. Genl.	
To the Governor, declining to pay public guard after the appropriation has been expended.....	503
To the Governor, communicating orders of commanding general for the discharge of public guard from January 1st, 1869.....	504
Order for appointment of Col. Garrick Mallery, Secretary of Commonwealth.....	507
CHALMERS, H. C., M. D.	
Asks commission as Assistant Surgeon in Virginia army.....	108
Assistant Surgeon.....	141
CHAMBERLAYNE.	
One of the committee of council to meet remains of Senator John C. Calhoun in passing through the city.....	24

CHAMBLIS, JOHN R. To the Governor, soliciting appointment of colonel for his son a graduate of West Point.....	1
CHAMBLISS, JR., JOHN R. Nominated for colonel; promoted.....	1
CHAIPMAN, A. A., Monroe county. To the Governor, asking for arms and ammunition for that county; numbers of men ready to use them for State.....	1
CHANCELLOR, C. W. Surgeon	14
CHAPIN, C. To the Governor, soliciting appointment in army of Virginia for son Gurden, Lieutenant United States army in New Mexico.....	154.5
CHAPMAN, ALFRED. To the Governor, soliciting clerical employment in State government.....	180
CHAPMAN, DR. Groceries captured	382
CHASE, Secretary of Treasury. Interviewed	360
CHEW, ROGER J. P. Certificate of affidavit of Lewis W. Washington concerning his treatment by a band of armed men on the 17th and 18th of October, 1859.....	74
CHILTON, JOHN P. To the Governor, proposing to make machine for manufacture of percussion musket caps.....	125
CHILTON, R. H., late Major U. S. A. To the Governor, tendering services to the State.....	116
Acceptance of Colonel in Adjutant General's Department of Confederate States.....	137
To Colonel R. S. Garnett, Adjutant General, resigning commission as Colonel of Cavalry in Provisional Army.....	137
Letter of General Fitz Lee answering complaints about impressing horses.....	256
CHIPPEWA. Outrage at, by negro troops on Mr. John E. Page.....	7
CHISHOLM, ALFRED, Cadet. Employed as instructor in artillery in Charleston Harbor	143
To Colonel Lay, reporting names of cadets employed as instructors of artillery in Charleston Harbor	143
CHITMAN, ELIAS. Convention	342
CHRISTIAN, EDWARD D. To the Governor, suggesting a mode of compelling men to enter service of the State who have not done so.....	147
CHRISTIAN, JOS. To the Governor, asking that the company of the county of Middlesex be allowed to remain there.....	111
State Senator opposed to redemption by banks.....	266
CHRISTIAN, CHAS. B. Colonel 90th regiment called into service.....	185
CHRISTIAN, MRS. Noticed.....	489

ABSTAIN, JONES R., 2ND LIEUT. Pamunkey Ex.....	219
INCINNATI SOCIETY. John Cropper President of.....	27
INCINNATUS. George Washington the modern.....	104
LAIBORN, CAPTAIN THOS. D. To the Governor, tendering services of Danville Greys in event of war.....	106
LAIBORNE, JOHN H. Surgeon	140
ARK, MRS. To Tidd, much uneasiness about his safety.....	344
ARK, E. W. To Tidd, wishing for power to defeat Pierce Douglass; informing that the slaves are in insurrection all over the country.....	343-4
ARK, MR. Noticed.....	490
ARKE COUNTY. Militia of, called into service.....	185
ARKE, POWHATAN R. Nominated Second Lieutenant by Governor Provisional army.....	145
ARK, WM. H. To Colonel F. H. Smith, recommending his son John, graduate of Virginia Military Institute, for service of State	119
ARK, M. LEWIS, Secretary Board of Engineers. Controversy between Baltimore and Ohio railroad and city of Wheeling.....	32
ARKSON, J. A. Lieutenant-Colonel 179th regiment, called into service.....	185
ARKSON. Battle of Guyandotte	364
AYBROOK, R. H. To the Governor, application for appointment in service of State..... Nominated Lieutenant-Colonel volunteers.....	113 134
OSE, JAMES T. To the Governor, reporting decision of bank officers as to taking the oath..... Expected to raise a regiment in Eastern Virginia for the Union.....	371 386
OWS, P. I. Witness	473, 496
OWES, MRS. Noticed.....	487
AT OF ARMS OF VIRGINIA. Desired for ceiling of Representatives' Hall of Capitol of United States.....	50
CK, PHILIP ST. GEO. To the Governor, recommending Colonel Jno M. Magruder for military appointment To Major General Lee, tendering services of Mr. S. Smith, graduate of V. M. I., and Geo. A. Thornton, U. S. M. A	111 116 117
Mustered sixth battalion Virginia Volunteers into service..... Recommended by Governor as Colonel of Volunteers..... To the Governor, recommending Major M. D. Corse for commission in volunteer forces of Virginia.....	121 121 126

Commissioner to purchase arms, equipment, &c., for State.....	
To receive a portion of General Harper's force from Harper's Ferry.....	
Commissioner in contract with Jos. R. Anderson & Co.....	
COCKE, CAPT.	
Artillery 89 men	1
COCKE, J. B.	
Witness as to P. St. Geo. Cocke in contract with Jos. R. Anderson & Co.....	16
COCKE, H. H.	
Captain commanding James river.....	16
COGBILL, THOS. B.	
Lieutenant Colonel 30th regiment called into service.....	18
COGHLAN, CAPT. P. G.	
To the Governor, report concerning expense of State Prisoners and treatment....	249-5
To the Governor, report of expense of fitting up armory a prison for State prisoners	35
COKE, OCTAVIUS.	
Noticed.....	41
COLEMAN, W. F.	
Nominated Second Lieutenant by Governor in Provisional Army.....	1
COLEMAN, JOHN C.	
Commissioned First Lieutenant Public Guard.....	5
COLLIER, C. MILES, late U. S. Navy.	
To the Governor, tenders services to state.....	12
COLLINS, DANIEL, Mayor of Portsmouth.	
To the Governor, proposing to deprive traitors of their rents to relieve destitute families	41
COLSTON, R. E., Major V. M. I.	
Soliciting command of a regiment; endorsed by Colonel Gilliam and Major T. J. Jackson	117
COLUMBUS.	
Photograph taken from the pannel of doors representing first landing at San Salvador, forwarded to the Governor.....	72
COMMISSIONERS OF ELECTION.	
Orders by Governor F. H. Pierpoint concerning the oath required to be taken and administered.....	407-8
COMMISSIONED OFFICERS.	
Appointed by War department.....	275
COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA.	
To Sergeant of city Williamsburg, order to summon witnesses.....	473
Agreement between Wm. B. Cook and, for putting iron railing around Washington monument.....	498-9
CONFEDERACY.	
Authorities of, invited by Virginia convention to make Richmond, or some other point in the State, the seat of government.....	117
CONFEDERATE STATES, Adjutant-General's Department.	
R. H. Chilton accepts a Colonelcy.....	137
COON, R. M.	
Nominated for Colonel, Woodstock, Va.....	149
CONRAD, DR. D. B., United States Navy.	
Arrested and held on parole in Boston.....	123
Of U. S. Navy, held prisoner of war at Boston.....	131

INDEX.

527

ONRAD, C. B.	
Brigadier General 3rd division.....	174
ONRAD, ROBT. Y.	
To the Governor, respecting arrest of Dr. D. B. Conrad of U. S. Navy and detained on parole in Boston	123
To the Governor, soliciting aid in procuring release of Dr. D. B. Conrad of U. S. N. held prisoner of war at Boston	131
ONRAD, MORTON, Private.	
Prisoner	406
ONSTITUTION.	
As a whole unanimously adopted and signed.....	272
John Brown's.....	280-8
ONTEE, JOHN.	
To Gen. R. E. Lee, informing of number of Federal troops at Annapolis; soliciting that arms be sent from Virginia.....	116
ONVENTION.	
Purpose of Union men in Northwestern Virginia to organize another, to meet in Wheeling.....	125
Agreement entered into between the Commonwealth of Virginia and Confederate States April 25, 1861.....	146
Met at call of John Brown and others; called to order by Mr. Jackson; Wm. C. Monroe chosen President; J. H. Kagi elected secretary; Object of, stated by Mr. Brown	271
Called by President for electing officers established by same; Wm. C. Monroe chosen President; J. H. Kagi chosen Secretary.....	272
Passed an ordinance requiring Governor to demand that the teste oath be taken by all officers of the State.....	355
ONVENTION OF VIRGINIA.	
Resolution removing partially the obligation of secrecy concerning the ordinance of secession.. ..	110
Invites authorities of the Confederacy to make Richmond or some other point in the state the seat of government.....	117
Asks the Governor for list of officers with rank appointed by him to provisional army prior to transfer to Confederate states, with answer to same.....	156
Requested to make compensation to cadets of V. M. I. for services to the state.....	177
NNEL, JOHN.	
Convention	342
OK, JOHN E.	
Description of four Harper's Ferry conspirators.....	90
Confession handed in by Governor Willard.....	91
C. D. Fitzhugh's receipt to George W. Munford for check for \$1,000 for arrest of....	92
Committee to elect officers.....	336
Committee to fill by election offices named in constitution.....	273
Convention	341
Insurgent.....	349
OKE, JOHN ESTEN, Lieut. Ord. Office Staff.	
Pamunkey Ex.....	220
OK, MRS., alias Miss Kennedy.	
Went by stage to Hagerstown.....	76
OK, WALTER.	
Western Ranger	380
OPER, S.	
Adjutant and Inspector General Confederate States.....	200

COPPAC, EDWIN. From Iowa, white, insurgent.....	349
COPPIC, BARCLAY. Harper's Ferry conspirator described by Jno. E. Cook..... Indictment against.....	90 99
CORSE, MONTGOMERY D., Major Com'd'y 6th battalion. To the Governor, desiring to be retained in his position by confirmation of his appointment.....	125
COPELAND, JOHN. From Ohio, formerly from Virginia, negro insurgent.....	349
CORBIN, S. WELFORD. To the Governor, asks permission to form a Guerrilla company and for arms.....	137
CORDER, PATTON. House burned.....	38
CORNS, CAPT. Battle Guyandotte.....	36
COSNAHAN'S, J. B. Light artillery—Thirty-second regiment, Ewell.....	16
COSTIN, E. L., Colonel Twenty-seventh Regiment. To the Governor, asking for an increased force to protect Northampton county.....	19
COUNCIL OF STATE. Advise attention of officers of army and navy to ordinance concerning the rank they will have in Virginia service..... Recommend that Governor instruct the Colonel of ordnance to have the musket machinery of Harper's Ferry put up in State armory forthwith..... Unanimously advise the confirmation of officers and chaplains nominated by Governor..... Advise that no more officers of, for Provisional army be appointed after May 20, 1861, except those of United States army; advise that appointments be made as nominated..... Advise an interview between the President, Governor and Council to determine the status of officers of army and navy, late of United States, now in service of State of Virginia; advise appointments of W. H. Taylor and Clifton H. Smith as Assistant Adjutants-General..... Advise that the Quartermaster-General furnish shoes and clothing to troops in the field; cost to be charged on pay-rolls to soldiers..... Advise to counties on the Eastern shore as to the proper government of their affairs, civil and military.. .. Advise that nominations made by the Governor be confirmed by appointment... Report of committee appointed to confer with the president concerning, the admittance of state officers and those who left the United States service into the service of Confederate government..... Advise that lists of officers of Virginia navy be forwarded to Secretary of the Navy with their application for commissions..... Advise the appointment to office of those nominated by the Governor, E. C. Edmunds, Colonel Volunteers, Powhatan B. Whittier, Lieutenant Colonel Volunteers, Isaac Carrington, Major Volunteers..... To Governor Harris of Tennessee, response to petition for machinery from Harper's Ferry	130 — 1 131 135 138 142 143 144 145 145-6 148 150 151 154 157 177 177
COURTNEY, CAPT. Artillery 84 men	191

COWAN, RO. E. Nominated Major Volunteers	134
COWAL, J. T. Nominated 2nd Lieutenant by Governor in Provisional Army.....	145
COWPER, LEOPOLD C. P. Appointed Lieutenant-Governor by Governor.....	419
COX, RICHARD H. Surgeon	140
COX, GENL. Commanding at battle of Scary.....	358
COX, R. S. Late of paymaster's department U. S., recommended for a commission in service of Virginia	127
C'RAGG, SAM'L, Private. Prisoner	406
CRANE, JAMES H., of Baltimore. To the Governor, offers a company of 106 men for service of Virginia, asks pecuniary aid to enable them to come.....	129
CRANE, SAMUEL. Auditor of Public Accounts; certificate of L. A. Hagans filed	404
To the Governor, elected Auditor of West Virginia, and tendering resignation as Auditor of Virginia.	411
CRANEY ISLAND. British ship Diadem sunk by shot from Battery.....	23
CRAWFORD, CHRISTOPHER. Paroled by Colonel Jenkins.....	398
CRAWFORD, S. W. To the Governor, report of General Banks, retreat before General Jackson in the Valley.....	377-8
CRAWFORD, THOMAS. Contract with Governor for execution of statuary.....	27-30
Condition in contract providing against his death.....	30
Writes of his departure on the Washington.. ..	32
To Colonel George W. Munford, advice concerning mounting the bas relief on the monument and the eyes in the statue of Jefferson, &c.....	39-41
To Wm. F. Ritchie, asking for a first class ship of war to be sent to Amsterdam for conveying the equestrian statue of Washington to the United States.....	42
Contract with Henry A. Wise, Governor, for executing statuary for the Washington monument.....	45
To Wm. F. Ritchie, concerning contract for transportation of statue to United States, and terms therefor.....	51
CRAWFORD, MR. Model for the Washington monument adopted.....	25
CRAWFORD. Rogers invites comparison of his sketches with those of Crawford, by commissioners	103
CRENSHAW, O. H. Surgeon	140
CRENSHAW, MAJOR J. R. Nominated by Governor as Assistant Commissary General with rank of Lieutenant-Colonel.....	130

CROCKETT, JOSEPH. Assistant Surgeon.....	141
CROOK, CAPT. GEO., AND OTHERS. To the Governor, tendering services of company in army of Virginia.....	133
CROPPER, GEN. JOHN. Services in the revolution described by Henry A. Wise.....	27
CROTHERS, H. W. Meeting of Unionists at Martinsburg.....	373
To the Governor, reporting state of feeling in Jefferson county.....	373
CROWELL, T. P. Appointed director in bank of Virginia by Governor.....	413
CRUMP, JUDGE W. W. Commissioner sent under flag of truce to Williamsburg; his release demanded.....	212
Nominated by Governor as Visitor to V. M. I. for Tidewater district.....	251
CULLEN, J. S. D. Surgeon	140
CULPEPER CO. Report of insurrection of slaves sent to Governor, arms sent.....	50
One hundred negro laborers for use of State tendered by John Taylor of that county	111
CUMMINGS, ARTHUR C. Nominated by Governor for Visitor to V. M. I. Trans. Alley. district.....	251
CUNNINGHAM. A ranger of Pocahontas county charged with murder.....	209
CUNNINGHAM, F. D. Assistant surgeon.....	141
CURTIS, A. M. To the Governor, concerning sixteen boxes of archives of State of Virginia ordered to be turned over to him after examination.....	441
CURTIS, WM. H., Sheriff of Elizabeth City County. To the Governor, informing of resistance of freedmen to paying revenue.....	497-8
CUSTIS, JAMES W. To the Governor, report as committee to visit Lunatic Asylum at Williamsburg; refused entrance by Federal forces.....	227-8
Witness for committee, deposed.....	489-90
CUTSHAW, WILFRED E. To General R. E. Lee, soliciting appointment in State army.....	114

D

DABNEY, H. MAURY, Late Captain U. S. A. Tenders services to State or Confederate government.....	186
DABNEY, C., First Lieutenant Staff. Pamunky exchange	220
DABNEY, REV. ROBT. L. Appointment as Chaplain advised by Governor.....	142
DABNEY, ROBT. C. To the Governor, reasons why the records of Spotsylvania are not returned.....	452
DANCE, CAPT. Artillery, 69 men.....	191

INDEX.

531

DANIEL, R. T.	
Advising the Governor to appoint a committee for carrying out the resolutions concerning the respect of the citizens for the memory of Senator J. C. Calhoun..	24
One of committee of citizens of Richmond asking that the usual tributes to the memory of Henry Clay, Senator of the United States, be ordered by him.....	38
DANIEL, MR.	
Advised against the model by Crawford.....	25
DANIELS, JOHN T.	
Appointed Director in Bank of Virginia by Governor.....	413
DARDEN, WILLIAM.	
Noticed.....	496
DASHIEL, T. K.	
Assistant surgeon.....	141
DAUM, P., Lt. Col. Artillery.	
To the Governor, report of battle near Winchester.....	368-9
DAVIDSON, LEON C.	
Colonel eighth regiment called into service.....	185
DAVIDSON, H. G.	
Surgeon	140
DAVIS, SHELTON C.,	
Certificate to confirmation by Senate of Governor's nominations of visitors to V. M. I.....	251
DAVIS, R. B.	
Nominated by Governor as second lieutenant in provisional army.....	145
DAVIS, ALFRED, Private.	
Prisoner	406
DAVIS, A. G.	
Prisoner at Camp Chase.....	221
DAVIS, B. C., Private.	
Prisoner.....	406
DAVIS, COL., of Maine.	
Vice-president Society of Cincinnati.....	104
DAVIS, J. W.	
To the Governor, recommends Henry M. Mathews as a Captain in the Engineer Corps Provisional army.....	132
DAVIS, J. LUCIUS.	
To the Governor, commendation of the efficiency of Henrico troop.....	62-3
To the Governor, probable identity of F. J. Merriam with J. Henri.....	78
To Colonel Geo. W. Munford, requisition sent to Pennsylvania for Hazlett; manuscript matter found of much interest; a garrison gun discovered; efforts to get batteaux..	87
DAVIS, JEFFERSON, Secretary War U. S.	
To the Governor, subject of exchange of arms of General Government for those issued to State.....	48-9
DAVIS, PRESIDENT JEFFERSON.	
Resolution of the Convention concerning the seat of government of the Confederacy	117
To the Governor, reciting measures taken for defence of Virginia.....	196-7
To the Governor, promising co-operation with Governors of States.....	197
To the Governor, concerning the organization of Regiment of Artillery.....	198
To the Governor, calling for four thousand five hundred negroes to work on fortifications	224

To the Governor, request to furnish War Department five thousand slaves for sixty days for work on fortifications in Virginia.....	254
DAWSON, CORPORAL.	
Thrown from horse and wounded.....	382
DAWSON, LIEUTENANT.	
Rowand's cavalry.....	382
Prisoner	406
DEANNY, P.	
Prisoner	406
DEARMONT, WASHINGTON.	
Colonel 122d regiment, called into service.....	185
DEAS, GEO.	
States that all artillery companies are independent, except the regiment under Colonel Randolph.....	196
DECLARATION.	
Of Liberty.....	275-9
DEEM, HAMAN B.	
Treatment, by men of Gen. Cox's division.....	387-8
DELANEY, M. R., to J. H. Kagi.	
Uncle; Mr. Tidd; Mr. Realf; Mr. Moffit; Richardson; Bell Shadd; Jackson; W. H. Day; Thomas; and Colonel C. Lehman Smith, noticed.....	291
Convention	341
DELANEY, MR.	
Moved for parole of honor be taken by members.....	271
DELS, LOUIS C., Prisoner.	
To S. W. Dunlap, M. C., and Green Adams P. O. Department, asking for agreement for exchange.....	247
DE LONG, JAMES.	
To G. W. Dunlap, M. C., and Green Adams, P. O. Department, asking for agreement for exchange.....	247
DENNIS, J. M.	
Assistant Surgeon.....	141
DEPARTMENT OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA.	
How composed	200
DEVILLIERS, COL.	
Noticed.. ..	359
DICKENSON, A. D.	
State Senator opposed to redemption by banks.....	266
DICKERSON, CAPT. ANDREW.	
From Floyd, tendering service of company to State	186
DIMMOCK, CHAS.	
Recommended as Colonel of ordnance.....	106
Commissioner to purchase cannon, small arms and machinery.....	158
Report, Appendix B.....	164-6
Report, inventory of issues from Virginia State Armory.....	165-6
To the Governor, report of companies of artillery.....	190-1
Did not recognize Mr. Adams as Master Armourer of Virginia.....	194
Report on description and trial of the Lynch cannon ..	206-7
DITTON, STEVEN.	
Convention.....	342

INDEX.

533

DIX, GENERAL, Commanding Federal Forces at Fortress Monroe.	
Refused entrance of Commissioners Ewell and Custis to Eastern Lunatic Asylum..	228
Noticed.....	493
DIX, WM. H.	
Elected delegate from Accomac county for Constitutional Convention at Alexandria	423
DOCTOR.	
To Dear Friend, enclosing fifty dollars and promising more.....	333
DOOR, DR. JAMES.	
Recommended as Assistant Surgeon.....	130
DORAN, CHARLES R.	
Appointed Colonel of Second regiment Eastern Virginia brigade.....	363
DOBBIN, SECRETARY NAVY.	
Promise to send ship Merrimac for transporting the statue.....	45
DORMAN, JAMES B.	
Appointed by Governor Major in regiment of artillery for batteries around Richmond	203
DORSEY, IVEN L., of Baltimore.	
Tenders services of his company for three years, or war, if armed by State.....	123
DOSWELL, TURNER, Corporal.	
Pamunkey Ex.....	219
DOUGLAS, FRED.	
At Chambersburg holding meetings with Brown's men..	75
Speech at Detroit	308
To Dear Captain Brown, inviting him to come and dine with him.....	338
Bearing remittance of ten dollars to John Brown from Mrs. E. A. Gloucester for the good cause	340
DOUGLAS, MR.	
Noticed	486, 488, 491, 493
DOUGLASS, W. R. C., Stewart E. L. Asylum.	
To the Governor, relating the condition and wants of the Asylum during the occupancy by Federal Forces; the need of fuel and servants.....	236-7
Refused to take oath	377
Witness	473
Deposed	477-8
DOVILLE, JNO. E.	
Colonel 116th regiment, called into service.....	185
DOWNEY, WM. B.	
Memorial in behalf of R. C. L. Moncure.....	463
DOWNING, SAMUEL.	
To the Governor, informing of capture of United States lightship off Windmill Point.....	118
Colonel Ninety-second regiment, called into service.....	185
DOWNS, GEORGE.	
Western Ranger.....	380
Arrested.....	382
DOWNS, GEO., Captain Rangers.	
Prisoner at Camp Chase.....	221
DOZIER, MRS.	
Noticed.....	487, 497

DEAN, EDWARD C. <i>Commonwealth's surgeon</i>	341
DEAMOND, W. W. To the Governor relating to a half bushel measure made of copper, belonging to Isle of Wight county, presented to the State	55
DUDLEY - METALLUM MORTIS, 1665. Box of minerals from Staffordshire, England, sent by Dr. John Burton, of Vir- ginia, for the State	38-39
DUDLEY, ANDY. <i>Ranger</i>	382
DUNN, JAMES. <i>Surgeon</i>	140
DUNCAN, BLANTON. To the Governor, petition for arms for raising troops in Kentucky	180-90
DUNCOMB'S. Settlement with Lee's legion	5
DWELLING HOUSE. Where Washington was reared, plundered and burnt; hearth-stones sent North	240
DWYNS, S. C. To Hon. A. R. Boteler, a sketch of John Brown and his employments	342
To Hon. A. R. Boteler, Thompson noticed	343

E

EAGLE. Sent to Governor by C. L. Goodwin and I. B. Ezell of South Carolina for Capitol square	50
EARLY, GENL. JUBAL. Information brought to Richmond of the danger of an attack on the city	264
EDMONDS, J. W. To the Governor, concerning a negro man named James D. Lane, convicted of ab- ducting slaves, and sentenced to Penitentiary	15
Letter to, granting pardon to convict Lane for abducting slaves from Norfolk	17
To Wm. H. Richardson, Secretary Commonwealth, expressing his gratification at the conduct of the Governor of Virginia for his pardon of the convict Lane	18
EDMONDS, E. C. To Colonel F. H. Smith, recommending Colonel Geo. H. Cabell for appointment in military service of State	120
Nominated Lieutenant Colonel Volunteers	124
Promoted to Colonel, confirmed previously	149
EDWARDS, FERDY G. Elected delegate for Princess Anne and Norfolk counties for constitutional conven- tion at Alexandria	425
EDWARDS, J. M., Private Prisoner	406
EDRIGN, CHAS. C. Jr., General Commanding Second Legion V. M. I. To Henry A. Wise, Governor of Virginia, asking opinion as to title of the Inde- pendent Grays to arms captured by them on Maryland soil from rioters at Har- per's Ferry, turned over to Gen. R. F. Lee	82
To the Governor, disavowing any information of arms taken unlawfully by Mary- land troops at a certain place, &c. Re Wm's correspondence	83
ELLABETH The value of D.D.'s treasury probably	230

INDEX.

535

BETH CITY, WARWICK, AND PART OF YORK MILITIA. Called into service.....	185
B, CHARLES. Letter apprehending disorder among Irish laborers on James River and Kanawha canal.....	6
BT, LOFTIN N. One of committee of city of Richmond to meet the remains of Senator Calhoun in passing through the city.....	24
OTT, ANDREW. To the Governor, urging the importance of having copies of the geological survey of the State by Professor Rogers printed..... To the Governor, showing the prolific character of Virginia in minerals, &c.....	35-36 36
, THOMAS H. Certificate of the title of the Commonwealth to lots 1, 2 and 3, Section Mount, in Hollywood cemetery..... Proposal to have the statue of Washington transported to Lexington free of charge.....	68 465
, J. W., Gov. N. C. Requested by Secretary of War to send a regiment to aid Virginia..... To the Governor, demands part of the Harper's Ferry machinery for his State.....	112 139
VORTH, ALFRED M. Elected member of Congress..... Committee to fill by election offices named in constitution..... Committee to elect officers..... Convention.....	273 273 336 341
W, MR., Justice. Repented voting for ordinance of secession.....	370-1
N. To Tidd, John E. Kagi, and Whipple noticed.....	348
ISTLE, JAMES. Protest against oath required to be taken.....	404
STRIAN STATUTE OF WASHINGTON. Mr. Crawford supposes a government vessel can be obtained at the request of the State of Virginia..... Dimensions and weight given by Mr. Crawford; great desire to have a government vessel.....	42 43
L. Militia called into service.....	185
NK, JOHN L. Certificate of Resolution of Convention removing obligation of secrecy..... To Governor Letcher, informing of the appointment of Major Thos. J. Jackson as Colonel of Volunteers by the Convention.....	110 118
S, THOMAS J. To the Governor, soliciting command in service of the State..... Colonel Nineteenth regiment, called into service.....	113 185
S, JNO. O. Certificate of election of Joseph Segar, a member of Congress.....	368
S, JAMES. To the Governor, relating his efforts to recruit soldiers in Monongahela and in Green county, Pa.....	361
ETT, C. D. To the Governor, authorizing him to draw on him for five hundred dollars for defence of State.....	132

EWELL, BENJ'N S.	
To the Governor, offering services for local defence in Peninsula.....	114
Appointment of Major of Volunteers advised by Counsel.....	120
Nominated for Colonel by Governor; promoted from Lieutenant Colonel.....	178
To the Governor, report as commissioner to visit Lunatic Asylum at Williamsburg; refused entrance by Federal Forces.....	227-8
EWELL, R. S.	
Solicits commission of Colonel cavalry.....	130
To the Governor, asking for a joint resolution calling into immediate service men of Richmond over fifty years of age for defence of city.....	213
EWING, THOMAS.	
Appointed commissioner to settle boundary line with Ohio.....	22
EWELL, WM.	
To Hon. Henry A. Wise, informing of Union leaders in Northwestern Virginia or- ganizing another convention to meet in Wheeling.....	125
EWING'S.	
Battery mentioned.....	400
F	
FAIRFAX, R.	
To the Governor, tendering service to Virginia.....	115
FAIRFAX, A. B.	
Tenders services to Virginia.....	108
FAIRFAX, BUCKNER.	
Brigadier general third division.....	174
FARLEY, W. D.	
Recommended for commission.....	221
FARLEY, CAPT.	
Pamunkey expedition.....	220
FARNSWORTH, D. D. F.	
To the Governor, relating capture of Buckhannan by Jenkin's Cavalry.....	389
FAUNTLEROY, DR. A. M.	
Commissioned surgeon under advice of convention.....	179
FAUNTLEROY, CHARLES M.	
Harper's Ferry.....	109
FAUNTLEROY, T. T.	
To the Governor, tendering services to Virginia in event of war.....	106
To the Governor, tenders services to Virginia.....	127
FAUQUIER, C.	
Reports of insurrection of slaves sent to Governor; arms sent.....	50
FAULKNER, C. J.	
Letter to Governor, transmitting intelligence of outbreak in Hampshire county....	3-4
FEASEL, W. E., Lieutenant.	
Battle of Guyandotte.....	365
FIELD, C. W.	
Nominated by Governor Lieutenant Colonel P. A., to rank next after Lieutenant Colonel A. Jackson.....	157
FIELDS, J. W.	
Committee to visit Eastern Lunatic Asylum.....	472

INDEX.

537

FINNEY, L. C. H. Nominated to be Lieutenant Colonel Volunteers.....	138
FISHER, SIMON. Convention	341
FISH, GOVERNOR OF NEW YORK. President-General of Society of Cincinnati...	104
FISHER, SAMUEL B. Surgeon	140
FITCH, WM., Private. Prisoner	406
FITZHUGH, C. D. To George W. Munford, receipt for check for \$1,000 for arrest of John E. Cook.....	92
FITZHUGH, EDW'D H. To Colonel G. W. Munford, resigning clerkship of Auditing Board of Virginia.....	250-1
FITZHUGH, CAPTAIN, Staff. Pamunky exchange	220
FLAG. Presented by citizens of Philadelphia to State of Virginia.....	94
FLAZIER, PRIVATE JAS. Prisoner	406
FLEMING, S. B. To the Governor, informing that if certain prisoners are released and returned home they will be shot.....	397
FLESHER, HENRY C. To the Governor, seeking commission as Adjutant-General in Milroy's brigade.....	390
FLOURNOY, R. W. To Colonel G. W. Munford, respecting the purchase by the State of a strip of ground on Governor street, belonging to heirs of C. V. Clark.....	55
FLOYD, GOV. J. B. To Executive Council concerning model for the Washington monument..... Asks if a silver medal for the Library be ordered..... Contract with Thomas Crawford for execution of statuary..... An order to Samuel Jackson with directions for a sword for Captain Francis Otway Byrd	25 26 27 37
Reported at Logan Courthouse with 3000 men	361
To the Governor, relating to letter from Mr. Garrett to Reverdy Johnson about B. & O. R. R.....	362
FLUVANNA MILITIA. Called into service	185
FORBES, COL. H. Demand of John Brown for return of six hundred dollars; endorsement of Jos. Bryant	306
FORGE BRIDGE. Pamunkey Ex.....	218
FONTAINE, JOHN B. Assistant surgeon	141
Pamunkey Ex	219
Recommended as surgeon.....	220
FOSTER, CHAS. B. To the Governor, representing apprehensions of citizens of Princess Anne county of insurrection.....	471

FOSTER, FREDERICK E. Appointed Adjutant-General of Commonwealth of Virginia.....	415
FREDERICKSBURG. Meeting of citizens recommend Lieutenant Colonel David Ruggles of Fifth United States Infantry for command in army of Virginia.....	107
FREDERICK. Militia called into service.....	185
FREEMAN, SAMUEL H., Sup. Pub. Buildings. As to concurrence with Governor as to disposition of silver, &c., belonging to the state	436
FRENCH, S. BASSETT, A. D. C. To General Robert E. Lee, commanding Confederate forces, subject the sending a commissioner to Williamsburg to make arrangements for the comfort and sup- port of the inmates of the lunatics of the asylum.....	212
To Lieutenant E. S. Gay, sending clothing for use of prisoners.....	243
FROST, D., LIEUTENANT-COLONEL. To the Governor, operations against bushwhackers.....	382-3
To the Governor, relating the capture of Colonel Rathbone by Jenkins and Sweeney.....	391-2
FULKERSON, S. V. Petitions for appointment as Colonel of regiment from Washington, Russell, Scott and Lee.....	136
FULLER, H., JR. Draft to order of J. Smith & Sons for fifty dollars sent J. Smith & Sons to Chambers- burg.....	317
FAUSTEN, D. To the Governor, soliciting commission to recruit a regiment in northern counties of valley of Virginia.....	126
FUGITIVE SLAVES. Instructions of the Governor for preventing escape from Virginia ports.....	41
G	
GALE, PROF. Report on specimens of granite.....	3
GALT, ALEXANDER. Employed by the State as a statuary to execute the statue of Thomas Jefferson for the University of Virginia	41
GALT, G. A. D. Assistant surgeon.....	141
GALT, DR. J. D. Recommended as assistant surgeon in volunteer forces of Virginia.....	131-41
GALLAHER, JOHN S. To the Governor, inquiring if the congressional district formerly the 8th is vacant	364
GAMBLE. Governor of Missouri, noticed.....	360
GARDNER, DAN'L E. Secretary Henrico Troop Cavalry.....	63
GARDNER, JAMES H. Treasurer Hollywood Cemetery Company.. ..	68
To the Governor, accepting commission as midshipman in Virginia Navy.....	127

INDEX.

539

GARLAND, A. B.	
To the Governor, application for commissioner for Adison Garland U. S. Marines and Robert R. Garland, U. S. A	120
GARLAND, ADDISON, U. S. Marines.	
Application for commission	120
GARLAND, ROBT. R., U. S. A.	
Application for commission	120
GARLAND, COL. JOHN.	
Inscription on sword presented to	23
GARNETT, JOHN M.	
Chairman meeting in King and Queen	450
GARNETT, ROBERT S.	
Recommended by Governor as Colonel Provisional army, Adjutant-General	121
GARRETT, JOHN W.	
To Thos. H. Hicks, Governor of Maryland, respecting the propriety of a guard over the Maryland side of the Potomac	74-5
To the Governor, agreeing as to importance of a guard at Harper's Ferry; letter to A Hunter promising any aid in his power	85
Dispatch from	176
To Hon. Reverdy Johnson, informing of progress in repairing bridges on B. & O. R. R.	363
GARRETT, B. F.	
Committee to visit Eastern Lunatic Asylum	472
GARRETT, DR. ROBERT M.	
Refused to take oath	377
To committee, Board of Directors failed to meet as requested; certificate P. F. Howard, Clerk	483
Noticed	491
GARRETT, MR.	
Letter to Hon. Reverdy Johnson about Baltimore and Ohio railroad	362
GARRETT, CAPT. WM. R.	
Light artillery, Thirty-second regiment, Ewell	195
GASTON, PRIVATE WM. F.	
Prisoner	406
GAY, E. S.	
Clothing sent for use of prisoners	243
To General Wm. H. Richardson, asking time for vindicating himself against charges	501
To the Governor, asking a suspension of the demand for his resignation	502
Relieved from command	502-3
To Wm. H. Richardson, A. G., declining to obey the order of the Governor, with his reasons therefor	503
To the Governor, asking the retention of his orderly sergeant and three men to settle up affairs of company	504
GENERAL ASSEMBLY.	
Preamble and resolutions for appointing commissioners with the State of Ohio for settling the boundary between the States of Ohio and Virginia	19-21
Resolution in reference to Gen. Floyd's army	246
An appeal from Governor to call into immediate service men over fifty years of age for defence of city	263
GENERAL ORDERS.	
By Secretary War, signed S. Cooper, Adjutant and Inspector-General	200
GIBBONS, JAS. S.	
Chairman of public meeting in Philadelphia, presenting flag to State of Virginia ..	94

- GIBBONS, COL.
Restoration to rank solicited.....
- GIBSON, JNO. THOMAS.
Colonel Fifty-fifth regiment, called into service..... 1
- GIBSON, CHARLES BELL.
Recommended by Governor as Colonel Provisional Army Surgeon General..... 1
Recommending Dr. George T. Harrison and Dr. James Door as Assistant Surgeons. 1
To the Governor, recommending Dr. J. D. Galt as Assistant Surgeon of Volunteers 1
Recommends Dr. Alfred H. Powell for appointment as Assistant Surgeon, service of Virginia..... 1
To the Governor, recommending John C. Mayo as Assistant Surgeon of Volunteers 1
To the Governor, nominating Dr. Sterling Neblette as Surgeon to Volunteers..... 1
To council, response to board for list of officers appointed by his department..... 1
Recommending Dr. J. W. Clemmis as Surgeon in Provisional Army of Virginia..... 1
- GIBSON, COL.
Ordered by Governor to organize a police guard at Charlestown.....
- GIBSON, DAVID, AND OTHERS.
Letter giving intelligence of outbreak of Irish on the C. & O. canal in Morgan county
- GILDON, WM.
Private, prisoner.....
- GIFFORD, A. T. D.
To ———, offering to serve the state in purchase of arms, &c., in England.....
- GILHAM, WILLIAM.
Recommended by Governor as colonel provisional army.....
- GILL, GEORGE B.
Noticed.....
Convention.....
Elected Secretary of Treasury.....
- GILMER, J. F., Lt. Col. Eng'r Bureau.
To G. W. Randolph, Secretary of War, suggesting mode of delivering slaves by agents of counties in Richmond for work on fortifications..... 21
- GILMER, J. H.
To the Governor, one of the committee of the citizens of Richmond asking that the usual tributes to the memory of Henry Clay, Senator of the U. S. be ordered by him.....
To the Governor, soliciting commissions for Henry C. and Clarence Derrick in service of state.....
- GILLIAN, COL.
Endorsed application of Major R. E. Colston for a command.....
- GILLIAM, MR.
Noticed.....
- GILMON, JAMES H.
To the Governor, sending petitions of volunteers for appointment of Hon. S. V. Fulkerson as Colonel
- GILMER, J. F., Major-General Engineering Bureau.
To Hon. James A. Seddon, Secretary War, solicitation for five thousand slaves to work on fortifications of State..... 21
- GLOUCESTER.
Militia called into service.....

INDEX.

541

<p>GLOUCESTER, MRS. E. A. To Esteemed Friend, enclosing ten dollars for the good cause by her friend, F. Douglass</p>	340
<p>GODDIN, W. Takes stock in First National Bank</p>	434
<p>GODFREY, JACKSON. Tenders services of company to State.....</p>	186
<p>GOOCHLAND MILITIA. Called into service.....</p>	185
<p>GOODE, EDMOND. Nominated First Lieutenant Provisional army..... Recommended by Governor as Colonel of the regiment forming at Staunton.....</p>	134 198
<p>GOODMAN, WILLIAM. Refused to take oath</p>	377
<p>Deposed</p>	486-7
<p>GOODWYN, M. P., late U. S. Navy. Solicits appointment</p>	136
<p>GORDON, J. C. Assistant surgeon</p>	141
<p>GORDON, WM. Letter concerning roll of "Lée's Legion"</p>	5
<p>GORDON, WM. F., JR., C. H. D. Resolutions of House Delegates on imprisonment of Small and Harrison, members of same.....</p>	222
<p>GORDONSVILLE. Report of insurrection of slaves sent to Governor; arms sent</p>	50
<p>GORGAS, MAJOR, Major C. S. A. Requisition for 1000 muskets sent for troops in Kentucky.....</p>	190
<p>GORGAS, J., Chief ordnance. To the Governor, asking that cannon powder at Lexington be ordered to Richmond</p>	194
<p>GOSHORN, WM. L. Prisoner at Camp Chase ..</p>	221
<p>GOUVENEUR, SAML. L., JR. Letter suggesting the 4th of July as the most appropriate day for ceremonies of removing remains of Ex-President Monroe from New York.....</p>	67
<p>GOVERNOR. Asking advice of Council as to paying Mr. Crawford five hundred dollars offered by commissioners as a premium for his model of Washington monument.....</p>	25
<p>GRÆME, JR., JOHN, Assistant Secretary Convention. Certificate concerning resolution of convention respecting secrecy.....</p>	110
<p>GRANT, U. S., Lieutenant-General U. S. A. To Judge Robt. Ould, Agent of Exchange, concerning a supply for insane asylum at Williamsburg.....</p>	263
<p>GRANT, I. C. Convention ..</p>	341
<p>GRAVES, GEORGE. Murdered at Jamestown Island.....</p>	235
<p>GREELEY & CO., HORACE. To J. H. Kagi, enclosing check for forty-one dollars for seven letters.....</p>	213

GREEN, ISRAEL.	
Nominated Captain Provisional army.....	134
Nominated by Governor Lieutenant-Colonel Provisional army, to rank next after Lieutenant-Colonel Ro. Johnston.....	157
GREEN, SHIELDS, Emperor, N. Y., formerly from S. C., Negro.	
Insurgent.....	349
GREEN, B. N.	
Appointed assistant surgeon Virginia Navy.....	177
GREEN, THOMAS C., Mayor of Charleston.	
Certificate of affidavit of Jno. E. Cook.....	91
GREEN, WM.	
Appointed a commissioner to settle the boundary line with Ohio.....	22
GRICE, GEO. W.	
To Lieut. Col. Heth, asking that the appointment given him by Major-General Guynn as Captain and A. Q. M., be confirmed	136
GRIFFITH, CAPT. S. H.	
From Floyd, tenders service of Company to State.....	186
GRONER, V. D., A. A. G.	
To General Wm. H. Richardson, Adjutant-General, report of number of troops from Virginia have engaged for three years of the war in Confederate service... 20 5-6	
GROUND ON GOVERNOR STREET.	
Offered for sale to the State by the owners.....	55
GRYMES, WM. T.	
Surgeon	140
GUIRARD, W. B., Cadet.	
Employed as instructor of artillery in Charleston harbor	143
GUARD, MISS.	
Appointed ward officer Eastern Lunatic Asylum.....	377
GURLEY, W. & E.	
Bill against John Brown for compass, &c.....	306
GWATHMEY, GEO. N.	
Agent for dispensing implements.....	435
GWYNN, WALTER.	
Recommended by Governor as Brigadier-General volunteers.....	121

H

HAGAN, CORPORAL.	
Pamunky exchange.....	220
HAGAN, L. A.	
To the Governor, informing of his election in several counties of Virginia as Gov- ernor.....	380
Certificate of order of Governor F. H. Pierpont, concerning oath to be taken and administered by Commissioners of Election.....	407-8
Certificate	415
Certificate of election of Russell Bowden as Attorney-General of Virginia.....	419
HAGANS, H.	
To the Governor, advising protection to Hattonsville.....	375
HAGANS, CAV.	
Mentioned.....	400

HALF-BUSHEL MEASURE.	
Belonging originally to Isle of Wight county, returned to the State by Cornelius Kanouse.....	55
HALEY, CHAFINS, SPAULDING, AND OTHERS, State Prisoners.	
To Hon. K. V. Whaley, asking for agreement for exchange.....	248
HALL, GEO. W.	
Colonel 162nd regiment, called into service	185
HALLER, JACOB.	
Surgeon	140
HALLIECK, M. G. Commanding.	
To the Governor, informing that ex-Governor Wm. Smith is in the custody of General Patrick.....	235 6
Letter from Governor Virginia introducing L. W. Webb, Auditor.....	434
To the Governor, desiring the election of municipal officers in Richmond.....	444-5
HALLOWELL, CALEB S.	
Recommended as proxy in Alexandria canal company.....	370
HAMILTON, THOMAS B.	
Nominated Second Lieutenant Provisional army.....	134
HAMMEL, G. A.	
Assistant Surgeon.....	141
HAMPSHIRE COUNTY.	
Militia called into service.....	185
HANCOCK, M. GEN'L WINFIELD S.	
To Major Gen'l Emory, forbidding the holding of Election concerning the status of Jefferson county.....	456
HANOVER MILITIA.	
Called into service.....	185
HANSBOROUGH, GEO. W.	
Nominated Lt.-Col. Volunteers.....	134
HARDEN, LEWIS.	
Dispatch from Francis J. Merriam.....	78
HARDIE, BRIG.-GEN'L JAMES A.	
Mentioned.....	466
HARDY COUNTY.	
Militia of, called into service.....	185
HAYMOND, LIEUT. BENJ. W.	
Prisoner at Camp Chase.....	221
HARRELL, MOSES A.	
Noticed.....	496
HARNESS, WM. HENRY.	
Col. 14th Reg't called into service	185
HARRIS, JOHN T.	
To the Governor, recommending Col. Ball, late M. Armourer at Harper's Ferry, for Supt. Armory at Richmond.....	126
HARRIS, I. H.	
Convention	341
HARRIS, THOS. M.	
Commissioner for Gilmer county.....	367
To Col. Crowthers, narrating the operations against the Western Rangers.....	379-80

- To the Governor, asking instructions as to taking stock of men in the Southern Army
 To the Governor, suggesting the capture of the horses of secessionists to be furnished to Union men whose horses have been taken by rebels..... **3**
- HARRIS, WM.**
 Arrested
- HARRIS, ISHAM G., Governor Tennessee.**
 To the Governor, soliciting part of Machinery from Harper's Ferry for a manufactory at Nashville.....
- HARRON, REV. JNO. W.**
 Nominated Chaplain.....
- HARPER, GENL., Com'd'r-in-chief at Harper's ferry.**
 Is inquired of as to whether a company of volunteers from Maryland will be accepted by Virginia.....
- HARPER, KENTON.**
 To the Governor, recommending Major Geo. W. Carr, late U. S. A., for commission in army of Virginia.....
 To the Governor, informing of unfriendly influences at Winchester and removal of Headquarters to Charlestown
 Approves the suggestions of Capt. Price for refitting the burnt arms.....
- HARPER'S FERRY.**
 First Virginia regiment ordered to march to.....
 Freight forwarded to, by Gen. Brown & Sons.....
 Arsenal of U. S. at
 Invaders of, in prison at Charlestown
 Col. T. P. August report; orders to march to.....
 Governor Wise's letter to President of U. S. with narrative of the outrages of Brown's invaders.....
 Governor Wise's suggestion to President that a guard at the arsenal could have prevented the destruction by the invaders..... **8**
 Arms of rioters deposited in arsenal by Col. Lee for safe keeping.....
 Senate committee appointed to make enquiry at, as to invasion of papers of Brown asked for in aid of.....
 Dispatches sent via Alexandria to Richmond.....
 Report of M. E. Price, master of transportation, of removal of machinery to Richmond **18**
- HARPER, ZIKE, Capt. Guerrillas.**
 Depredations on Union citizens
- HARPER, BILL.**
 Western ranger.....
- HARRISON, WM. A.**
 To the Governor, combination of Jenkins & Imboden.....
- HARRISON, MATHEW.**
 Memorial in behalf of R. C. L. Moncure.....
- HARRISON, JAS. F., late Surgeon U. S. Navy.**
 To the Governor, tendering services as surgeon in navy of Confederacy.....
 Returned commission for correction.....
- HARRISON, A. F.**
 Nominated for Lt.-Colonel, promoted.....
- HARRISON, GEO. W., Lieutenant.**
 Penners' Point.....
- HARRISON, C. H.**
 Nominated to be Major Volunteers.....

INDEX.

545

HARRISON, DR. GEO. T. Recommended as assistant surgeon.....	130
HASKINS, R. O. One of committee of council to meet remains of Senator John C. Calhoun in passing through the city.....	24
HATCHETT, CAPT. Commander of ship Diadem sunk by shot from Craney Island 22nd June.....	23
HATFIELD, OWEN, State Prisoner. To Hon. Geo. W. Dunlap, U. S. Congressman, asking for agreement for exchange... To G. W. Dunlap, M. C., and Green Adams, P. O. Department, asking for agreement for exchange.....	246-7 247
HAWKINS, CAPT. A. H. Light artillery, 32nd regiment, Ewell.....	195
HAWKHURST, JOHN. Elected a delegate for Fairfax county in constitutional convention at Alexandria...	424
HAXHALL, RICH'D B. One of committee of city of Richmond to meet the remains of Senator John C. Calhoun in passing through the city.....	24
HAY, ALEXANDER, President Washington, Alexandria and Georgetown R. R. Co. To the Governor, giving a history of R. Road and management, and asking instruc- tions concerning same.....	417-18
HAYMOND, BEN. Western ranger.....	380
HAYES, PERRY G. Prisoner at Camp Chase Western ranger.....	221 380
HAYSLIP, SERG'T T. J. Battle of Guyandotte.....	305
HAYWARD, Free Negro. Murdered by band of outlaws at Harper's Ferry, October 17, 1859.....	74
HAZELGROVE, MRS. SUSAN. Appointed Female Ward Officer.....	497
HAZLETT, A. To I. H. Kage, asking when he would be needed..... Insurgent.....	311-12 349
HEATON, HENRY. Memorial in behalf of R. C. L. Moncure.....	463
HEIGHT, BENJ'N S. Paroled by Col. Jenkins.....	398
HENDERSON, CAPT. Assisted Sam'l Downing in capture of U. S. Lightship.....	118
HENDERSON, COMMANDER J. L. Yorktown	168
HENKLE, NOAH J. Col. 13th Regiment, called into service.....	185
HENLEY, DR., Sup't. Noticed.....	479, 480, 488

HENLEY, LEO. Witness for Directory; deposed.....	485
HENLEY, GEO. To P. F. Howard, clerk committee, consents to meet committee.....	474
HENLEY, DR. Noticed.....	490
HENLEY, LEONARD. Mustering Ag't 68th Reg't, called into service.....	185
HENSHAW, J. J. Elected Treasurer of Commonwealth; certificate of L. A. Hagans.....	425
HENSON, B. A. Col. 40th Reg't, called into service.....	185
HERNDON, J. M., Sect'y Commonwealth. Letter from R. C. L. Moncure.....	463
To A. J. Boreman, Gov. W. Va., concerning Boundary Line between Virginia and Maryland.....	468
HERNDON, WILLIAM LEWIS, Capt. U. S. Navy. Gallant conduct in saving lives of passengers of the Steamship Central America...	66-7
HENRICO MILITIA. Called into service.....	185
HENRICO TROOP CAVALRY. For a long time the only Troop in the State.....	62
HENRIE, I. Letter from Chas. C. Seaton, enquiring for Realf.....	302
To Dear Whip., Tidd, Steward, Taylor, and 2 Coppacs, noticed.....	307
To Dear Whipple, Heng & Bros., Sazel, Hur C. Carpenter, Ebza Maxon, noticed; Castings not arrived.....	307
To ———, acknowledging receipt of draft for \$50; John Smith noticed.....	309
To ———, arrival of Tidd, Stewart, Taylor, and Coppacs; Ebza Maxon, Carpenter, A. Wattle, Hazlett, noticed; Owen's Letters from Jno. Smith, ag't of King Bros.	319
Inform of his sickness; John, Owen, Carpenter, Hazlett, Henry Thompson, noticed	320
To J. Smith and others, notice from Oaks and Cauffman of the arrival of 15 boxes; freight \$85.....	323
To Isaac Smith, acknowledging ch'k for \$50; informing of shipment of goods.....	326
To J. Smith & Sons, Tidd written to covering letter to H. Lindsley; goods received from Harrisburg.....	327
To Isaac Smith, sent letter and draft from H; Tools furnished and sent to O. & K's warehouse	341
HENRY PATRICK. Pedestrian statue representing him for the Washington Monument.....	27
HENRY, WILLIAM WIRT. To the Governor, tendering services except as a soldier to State without compen- sation	147
HERSBELL, O. W. To the Governor, desiring him to reorganize civil government in Frederick county, and to address the people in mass meeting.....	373-4
HETH, H. To the Governor, recommending John Ambler for Assistant Quarter Master in Army of Va.....	126
To the Governor, regarding the Rangers and asking that no more formations of them be permitted by the Governor.....	207
To the Governor, informing that he should disband the companies of Rangers under Dunn and Sprigg.....	207
To the Governor, informing of the bad character of the Rangers.....	207-8

INDEX.

547

BETH, LT.-COL. Request from Geo. W. Grise as to appointment.....	136
HEWS, COL. Orders given to shoot secessionists and burn houses	402
HICKS, THOMAS, Gov. Md. Attention asked for the appointment of a guard at Harper's Ferry..... To the Governor, promises information of the action of his Legislature when it meets	74-5 112
HICKERSON, THOS. Convention	342
HIGGINS, MICHAEL H. Certificate of election of Joseph Segar, M. C.....	368
HIGHLAND COUNTY. Militia called into service.....	185
HILDRETH, SAM'L P. Appointed Treasurer of Virginia; certificate of L. A. Hagans, Secretary Com.....	411
HILL, WM. O. Assistant surgeon	141
HILL, A. P., late Lieutenant U. S. artillery. Solicits appointment	125
HILL, AMBROSE P., late U. S. A. Recommended for appointment in service of Virginia.....	111
HOBBAR, ISAAC. Convention	342
HOGE, REV. WM. J. Appointment as Chaplain advised by Governor.....	142
HOGE, REV. M. D. Nominated Chaplain	135
HOLLADAY, ALEXANDER R. Elected Commissioner Public Works for second district.....	154
HOLLYWOOD CEMETARY. Title of Commonwealth to lots 1, 2 and 3.....	68
HOLMES, JNO. M. Lieutenant-Colonel 46th regiment called into service	185
HOLMES, T. H., Major-General. Assigned to command of Aquia District	200
To be reinforced with three thousand men	203
HOPE, JAS. BARRON. Recommends Wilfred E. Cutshaw for service in army of the State	114
HOLT, HOMER A. Prisoner at Camp Chase	221
HOOR, ABRAM B. To the Governor, introducing Wm. T. Blackstone of Md., resigned cadet who solicits appointment in service of Virginia.....	132
HOOFF, CHARLES R., Dis. Clerk Ex. Bk. Protest against oath required to be taken.....	404
HOOFF, LEWIS, Teller of Ex. Bk. Protest against oath required to be taken.....	403-4

HOPKINS, WARNER M. Nominated by Governor for 2nd Lieutenant Provisional army.....	145
HOUSE OF DELEGATES. Resolution concerning the visitors of the Eastern and Western Lunatic Asylums; certificate of J. Bell Bigger, C. H. D.....	471
HOSIE, A. T., Private. Prisoner.....	406
HOUSTON, M. H. Surgeon	140
HOWARD, C. R. To the Governor, soliciting appointment in Engineer service of provisional army - Va	123
HOWARD, J. D., Private. Prisoner.....	406
HOWARD, P. F., Sec'y Council. Certificate of confirmation of Blair and Crenshaw as Commissaries	130
Certificate as to ordinance concerning rank of Army and Navy officers in service of Va.....	131
HOWITZER BATTALION. Advised by Geo. W. Randolph.....	116
HUBARD, W. I. To the Governor, asking pay of balance due for statue of Washington erected at V. M. L.....	50
HUBBARD, DR. Noticed.....	488
HUBBARD, CHESTER D. Member of Convention from Ohio county, expelled.....	199
HUBARD, JAMES L. Nominated for Lt.-Colonel; promoted.....	149
HUDGINS, R. H., Capt. U. S. Rev. Service. To the Governor, tendering service to State.....	109
HUGER, BENJ'N. To Gen'l Lee, wishes to be consulted as to men who are to serve under him.....	135
To be reinforced with ten thousand men.....	203
HUGHES, DR. Prisoner at Camp Chase.....	221
HUTCHINGS, JNO. W. Took oath of allegiance.....	376
Appointed Commissioner of Elections in Elizabeth City county.....	410
HUNTON EPPA, AND OTHERS. Recommending R. S. Cox, late Paymaster Dep. U. S., for commission.....	127
HUNTON, S. Convention	341
HUTT, J. WARREN. Col. 111th Regiment, called into service.....	185
HUTTER, GEO C., Major U. S. A. To the Governor, tenders services to Va.....	107
HOUSTON, WM. W. Commissioner of Elections to fill vacancy in Convention.....	199

INDEX.

549

HUNTER, T. L.	
Assistant Surgeon.....	141
HUNTER, JOHN A.	
Surgeon	140
HUNTER, HENRY.	
Nominated by Governor 1st Lieut. in Prov'l Army.....	145
HUNTER, W. T., Act'g Sect'y.	
To the Governor, inquiries concerning the Matthey School.....	463
HUNTER, R. M. T.	
Vacated his seat in U. S. Senate.....	354
To the Governor, impolicy of his arrest.....	448-9
HUNTER, A.	
Assistant Commonwealth's Attorney.....	77
To the Governor, affidavit relative to requisition for John E. Cooke; requisition for Hazlett.....	78
State Senator, opposed to redemption by Banks.....	268
To the Governor, report of conduct of prisoners; warning from the North of attempt at rescue; Brown's scheme for rescue; arrival of Cooke and Governor Willard, &c.....	87
To the Governor, enclosing an affidavit on which to make requisition for the fugitives Todd, Brown, Coppie, and Merriam; Cook's confession handed in.....	91
Request by Senator Mason to bring to Washington all papers used in the trial of the Harper's Ferry conspirators, for use of Senate Committee.....	93
To the Governor, asking instructions as to bringing witness from Pa. to prove the identity of Hazlett.....	96
To the Governor, enclosing letter from Humanity's Friend to Avis.....	97-8
To the Governor, account of trial of Hazlett.....	99
Forwarding letters concerning Merriam, Coppie, and Tidd.....	100
To Geo. W. Munford, informing of execution of Stevens and Hazlett.....	100
To Geo. W. Munford, indictments sent to Judge Parker for certification.....	101
HUNTON, EPPA.	
To the Governor, tendering services for the prevention of a rescue of Brown insurgents	89-90

I

INSURRECTION OF SLAVES.	
Report of, sent to Governor.....	50
I. H. H.	
To I. Henrie, efforts at recruiting negroes, Leary, Smith, Davis, Mitchell, and Langdon, noticed	335
IMBODEN, GENL.	
Combination with Jenkins to make assault on the railroad	389
To Brigadier-General R. H. Milroy, Commander U. S. Forces, concerning arrest of Trayhern and retaliation by shooting Wilson and Bowman, &c.....	405
To Brigadier-General R. H. Milroy, commanding U. S. Forces, narrating the unlawful arrest and imprisonment of citizens of the Confederacy; threats of retaliatory measures.....	406
IRVING, W. A.	
Certificate of contents of Governor's Mansion; chest of silverware, &c., deposited in Exchange bank	436
IRVING, WM. D.	
Col. 81st regiment called into service.....	185

J

JACKSON, T. J.	
Endorsed application of Major R. E. Colston for a command.....	117
Recommending J. W. Massie as Inspector General	118

Appointed by Convention as Colonel of Volunteers.....	118
To the Governor, urging construction of a railroad from Strasburg to Winchester..	119
To the Governor, informing that Mr. Ivin L. Dorsey of Baltimore tenders service of his company for three years of war if armed by Virginia; similar applications from Southern States.....	123
Recommending Col. Francis B. Jones, V. M. I., for a commission in Adjutant-General's Department	132
To the Governor, recommending W. S. H. Baylor for Colonelcy in Provisional army	135
To the Governor, inviting him to camp at the presentation of the flag to Virginia Volunteers.....	199
Assigned to command of Valley District.....	200
To the Governor, urging that the Federal forces should be driven from Romney by the State if not by the confederacy; asking for more and better arms	201
To be reinforced with twelve thousand men	203
JACKSON, J. J.	
Subject the trial of Ohions for aiding negroes to escape.....	10
Subject the threats of Ohions to rescue by force the prisoners in jail and arrest of Virginians who arrested the prisoners.....	11
JACKSON, GENL.	
Concerning fine imposed on him in 1815.....	8
JACKSON, SAMUEL.	
To Wm. H. Richardson, proposals for making a sword	37
JACKSON, FRANCIS, Abolitionist.	
Harboring his nephew Merriam in Boston.....	99
JACKSON, THOMAS A., Engineer U. S. Navy.	
Solicits appointment in service of State.....	111
JACKSON, JAMES T.	
To the Governor, proposition to raise company of 100 men to act as scouts.....	121
JACKSON, A., late Capt. U. S. A.	
To Col. R. S. Garnett, solicits commission in service of Va.....	127
JACKSON, JOHN J.	
Brigadier Gen'l 3d Division.....	174
Member of State Convention, expelled.....	199
JACKSON, B.	
To the Governor, informing of election of Directors in Exchange Bank of Va. at Weston.....	370
JACKSON, A., late Capt 3d Infantry, U. S. A.	
To C. R. S. Garnett, soliciting commission in Army of Va.....	126
JACKSON, JOB J.	
Convention.....	341
JACKSON, MRS.	
Noticed.....	487
JAMES CITY AND PART OF YORK.	
Militia called into service.....	185
JAMIESON, ANDREW.	
Recommended for proxy in Alex. Canal Company.....	370
JANNEY, JOHN.	
To President Davis, communicating resolution inviting authorities of the Confederacy to make city of Richmond seat of Government.....	117
To the Governor, memorial for appointment of R. C. L. Moncure as Judge Court of Appeals	461-2
JARBOR, JAMES A.	
Request of refugees that he be authorized to enlist a scouting party.....	367

INDEX.

551

JEFFRIES, JOS. R., Lt. Col. 41st Reg't. Called into service.....	185
JEFFRIES, CAPT. Artillery 54 men	191
JEFFERSON COUNTY. Militia called into service	185
JEFFERSON, THOMAS. Pedestrian statue representing him for the Washington Monument..... Concerning removal of remains to Hollywood..... Wishes expressed as to the place of his interment.....	27 67 67
JEFFRI, CAPT. Artillery 2nd regiment	196
JENIFER, WALTER H., late Capt. U. S. Cavalry. Soliciting commission of Lt. Col. Md. Brigade.....	133
JENKINS, COL. Capture of Buckhannon with federal stores..... Battle of Guyandotte.....	389 364
JESSEE, Negro. Murderer at James Town Island.....	233
J. To I. Smith & Sons, concerning shipment of freight; Ellen noticed	339
J. S. JR. To I. Henrie, sundry parties noticed by initials; conjectures as to aid to be expected	326-7
JOHN. To friend Henrie, devoting his time to company business, about old mines, household goods, wire fence, &c.....	332-3
JONES, LIEUT. J. PEMBROKE. Barrett's Point.....	169
JONES, JAMES M. Convention.....	341
JONES, JAMES ALFRED. To the Governor, forwarding memorial from John Janney and others of the Loudoun Bar.....	461
JONES, HARRISON. Witness	473
Deposed	479
JONES, ELLIOT P. Colonel 109th regiment called into service	185
JONES, FRANCIS D. Colonel 51st regiment called into service.....	185
JONES, C., Assistant R. Lieut. Jamestown Island.....	167
JONES, A. C. Nominated to be Major of Volunteers	138
JONES, FRANCIS B. To the Governor, tendering services to Va..... Recommended for appointment in Adj't Gen'l's Department.....	107 132
JONES, WILLIAM R., late cadet at West Point. Tenders services, artillery preferred.....	119

JONES, JOHN M., late Capt. U. S. A. To Col. Geo. W. Munford, tenders services.....	121
JONES, E. P. To the Governor, tendering service of 109th Reg't, Va. Militia, one Co. Cavalry, wagons, and 2 p'r mules for use of State.....	109
JONES, FRANK B. To Col. F. H. Smith, soliciting appointment as Staff Officer.....	115
JONES, WARREN T., Col. 21st Reg't. Called into service.....	185
JONES, THOMAS M., First Lt. U. S. A. To the Governor, tendering service to Va. in case of war	105
JOHNSON, REV. JOHN C. Appointment as Chaplain advised by Gov.....	142
JOHNSON, JOHN H., Col. 46th Regiment. Called into service.....	185
JOHNSON, GOV. Noticed.....	490
JOHNSON, JOHN, Private. Prisoner	406
JOHNSON, MRS. Appointed Ward Officer E. Lu. Asylum.....	377
JOHNSON, REVERDY. Letter from Mr. Garrett about B. & O. R. R.....	362
JOHNSON, GOV. OF EAST TENN. Noticed.....	360
JOHNSON, JAMES F. State Senator opposed to redemption by Banks.....	266
JOHNSTON, JOSEPH E. Recommended by Gov. as Brig. Gen'l Provis. Army..... Assigned to command of Northern Virginia..... To be reinforced with fifteen thousand men.....	121 200 203
JOHNSTON, BRADLEY T. Recommended as Lieut.-Colonel	133
JOHNSTON, SAMUEL. To the Governor, informing of disloyalty of people of Morgan county ; asking pro- tection against abolitionists of Pennsylvania..... Colonel 89th regiment called into service	133 185
JOHNSTON, ROBERT. To the Governor, account of sentiment in northwestern counties respecting the war	129
JOHNSTON, R., President Alexandria Canal Co. To the Governor, recommending appointment of a proxy for the State.....	369
JOINT COMMITTEES AND OTHERS. Attending the remains of Senator John C. Calhoun, invited as guests of the city...	24
JORDAN, CAPT. J. B. Artillery 2nd regiment	196
JORDAN, CAPT., Brother to J. B. Jordan. Artillery 2nd regiment	196

INDEX.

553

JORDAN, THOMAS.	
To the Governor, tenders services to Virginia.....	112
To Col. R. S. Garnett, soliciting commission in army of Virginia.....	125
JOURNAL OF THE PROVISIONAL CONSTITUTION.	
Held on Saturday May 8, 1858	271
JOYNES, JUDGE.	
Mentioned.....	463
JOYNES, L. S.	
Assistant surgeon.....	141
JULIA.	
To Charles P. Tidd, a warning against his purpose of treason	293

K

KAGI.	
Committee to select candidates for office.....	272
Committee to fill offices named in constitution.....	273
Letter from M. R. Delaney.....	291-2
To John E. Cook, enclosing ten dollars.....	304-5
To Tidd, Fred. Douglass spoke at Detroit.....	308
Letters from John Brown, Jr.....	310
Check sent by Horace Greeley & Co. for seven letters.....	313
Committee to elect officers.	336
Secretary convention	342
To Kidd, had collected \$160 and note for near \$300 more from Mr. S., who promised \$400 more	345
To Tidd; Charlie, Luke, and Realf, noticed.....	345
Thadens Hyatt undertands things... ..	345
To Tidd; Hazlet, Jerry and Carpenter noticed; Langston on trial; to Tidd; trial of the Oberlin rescue case ..	346
KEEPER'S BATTERY.	
Mentioned.....	400
KEIKER, WM. H.	
Nominated for Major Volunteers.....	138
KEILEY, A. M.	
To A. D. Banks, soliciting aid in procuring a commission in 12th regiment.....	198
KELLAM, MRS.	
Noticed.. ..	487
KELLEO, DR.	
Committee Public Institutions for Staunton.....	473
KELLUM, JAMES.	
Assistant Surgeon.....	142
KELLUM, MRS. JANE.	
Noticed.....	496
KELLY, GEN'L.	
Protection given to repairs on B. & O. R. R.....	363
KELLY, ALFRED.	
Appointed commissioner to settle boundary line with Ohio	22
KELLY, WM. N.	
Testimony as to confession of John E. Cook.....	92
KEMPER, JAMES L.	
To the Governor, recommending Lieut. Ambrose P. Hill, late U. S. A., for appointment in service of Virginia.....	111

KEMPER, CHAS. R. Surgeon	140
KENNEDY, R. Marched by the Confederates from Winchester as a prisoner of war	378
KENT, H. L. Takes stock in First National Bank.....	434
KENT, JAS. H., Prest. Union Man'f. Co. To the Governor, tendering for use of State the factory for reception of Harper's Ferry machinery.....	109
KENTUCKY. Two companies offer services to Virginia if armed and equipped.....	137
KER, HEBER. To the Governor, recommending R. S. Kinney, late cadet at West Point, for ap- pointment in service in Virginia.....	119
KEYS, GEN'L. Noticed.....	482
KEYS, JOHN. Assistant Surgeon.....	141
KIDD, C. P. Committee to fill by election offices named in Constitution.....	273
KIDWELL, Z. To the Governor, recommending Theodore Friebus for commission in State service,	122
KING AND QUEEN COUNTY. Reports of insurrection of slaves sent to Governor; arms sent.....	50
KING, EDWARD. Application for appointment in service of State.....	111
KING, FRANKLIN, Prisoner. To G. N. Dunlap, M. C., asking for agreement for exchange.....	247
KING AND QUEEN. Militia called into service	185
KING WILLIAM. Militia called into service	185
KING, RUFUS S. Appointed Commissioner of election in Elizabeth City county	410
KING GEORGE, Militia. Called into service	185
KINNARD, MR. Objected to plan until oath of secrecy is taken	271
KINNARD, THOMAS M. Convention	341
KINNEY, R. S., late cadet at West Point. Recommended for appointment in army of Virginia	119
KINZER, J. LOUIS. To the Governor, dispatch relative to removal of gunpowder belonging to sundry parties.....	110

INDEX.

555

KIRKWOOD, GOV.	
Injustice done Andrew Hunter in his message	100
KYGER, HUGH.	
Ranger	382

L

LAMB, WM.	
To the Governor, recommending Sergeant Myers, late U. S. Marine Corps, for captain's commission in State service.....	122
LAMB, DANIEL.	
To F. H. Pierpoint, Governor, result of application to the President of U. S. for pecuniary aid.....	360
LAMBERT, W.	
Convention	341
LAMBETH, REV. S. S.	
Nominated Chaplain.....	135
LANCASTER, R. A.	
Takes stock in First National Bank.....	434
LANCASTER.	
Militia called into service	185
LANDSTREET, REV. MR., Staff.	
Pamunkey Ex	220
LANE, WALLER G.	
Appointed commissioner to ask the Governor of two military companies to guard county of Mathews.....	143
LANE, JAMES D.	
Negro convicted of abducting slaves from Norfolk and sent to Penitentiary.....	15
LANGHORNE, DAN'L A.	
Recommended by Governor as Colonel Provisional Army.....	121
LATANE, CAPT.	
Pamunkey Expedition, killed.....	216
LATHAM, GEO. R.	
To the Governor, informing of his scouting with Guerillas, asking for militia organization	372
To the Governor, informing that the militia and most of the volunteers of that county have deserted the rebels; Colonel and Adjutant of Pendleton county militia volunteered as privates in Union forces.....	374
LATHAM, CAPT.	
Artillery 113 men.....	191
LAWRENCE, JOHN.	
Committee to fill by election officers named in the Constitution.....	273
Committee to elect officers.....	336
LAWRENCE, AMOS A.	
To the Governor, warning the Governor to insist on a fair trial for Brown	85
Assurance of Governor Wise that Brown and his fellow felons will have a fair trial by a Virginia court.....	89
LAWSON, JOHN.	
To the Governor, soliciting appointment as engineer in service of State.....	124
LEEMAN, LIZZIE L.	
To Mr. Leeman, entreating his return home	296-7
To Wm. Leeman; Mallie noticed.....	298

Geo. Mitchell, Dr. Allen, Mr. Bart Nason, C. Mariah Butler's husband, and David Wallach, noticed.....	298
LEEMAN, WM.	
Letter from L. F. Pearsons.....	292
LETCHER, JOHN, Governor.	
Committee Washington Monument	98
To Convention, nominates Capt. M. F. Maury as third member of the Council.....	110
To Convention, recommending appointments.....	121
Nominates Pegram, Walker and Anderson for appointment in Provisional Army...	129
Nominates Blair and Crenshaw as commissioners.....	130
Approves instructions of Council concerning machinery.....	131
Approval of advice given by Council to the counties on the Eastern Shore for their government.....	144
To Convention, giving reasons for temporary absence from the Capitol.....	150
To Col. Chas. Dimmock, order concerning issuing arms; manufacture of ammunition, &c., will be attended to by ordnance department Southern Confederacy....	151-2
To the people of Northwestern Virginia—Proclamation	152-3
To Convention, communicating the nomination of Col. Thomas T. Fauntleroy as Brigadier General in Provisional Army, and Col. Benjamin Huger as Brigadier General Volunteers.....	153
Proclamation—that Alexander R. Holladay has been elected Commissioner of Public Works for Second District.....	154
Proclamation—declaring the ordinance adopted by vote of the people of Virginia,	155
Proclamation—declaring that the ordinance of Secession has been adopted by the people of Virginia, and the Constitution of the Provisional Government of the Confederate States is in force.....	155-6
Nominates B. W. Green assistant surgeon in the Navy.....	156
To Constitutional Convention, report of measures adopted by Executive department for the defence of the State.....	157-63
Proclamation of, Appendix E.....	172-3
Proclamation of, transferring to the Confederate States all Volunteer forces of Virginia, and also officers, &c., of Provisional Navy of same, also public property, machinery from Harper's Ferry excepted.....	172-3
Approval of application to Convention for compensation to cadets of V. M. I. for services to State.....	177
To Convention, relating to ordinance for repairing Staunton and Parkersburg turnpike.....	178
To Convention, relating to ordinance for construction of railroad between Strausburg and Winchester.....	178
To Col. Geo. W. Munford, order to issue commissions to Benj. S. Ewell, John A. Campbell, and Wm. Smith as colonels; J. B. Cary and Thos. S. Garnett as Lieut.-Colonels; James M. Gogin as Major	179
To Col. Munford, commission ordered for Dr. A. M. Fauntleroy as surgeon under advice of Convention.....	179
Muskets sent to Col. Duncan for arming troops in Kentucky	190
Proclamation concerning the appointment of officers to conduct the election of members of Congress in the army.....	192-3
To Senate and House of Delegates, recommending that measures be taken for payment of interest on bonds of Virginia held by U. S. for Choctaw tribe of Indians	202
To Henry T. Clarke, Gov. N. C., remonstrating against the embargo laid upon the exportation of cotton and woolen manufactories of North Carolina	210-11
To President of Confederate States, enclosing resolutions of General Assembly respecting the imprisonment of Adam Small and Mathew Harrison, Delegates in General Assembly.....	223
Call by President of Confederate States for four thousand five hundred negroes to work on fortifications.....	224
To President Confederate States, informing that the call for slaves for work on fortifications designated by Lieutenant Colonel Gilmer upon the counties has been made To General Assembly of Virginia, communicating a proclamation issued by Brig.-Genl. R. H. Milroy, U. S. A., commanding at Winchester, emancipating the slaves.....	238-243
To the Senate, communicating names as visitors to the V. M. I. for confirmation ...	251
To Col. T. T. Munford, 2nd Virginia cavalry	253
Noticed.....	486, 490
LETCHER, SAM'L. H.	
Recommended by Governor as Lieutenant-Colonel of regiment forming at Staunton	198

INDEX.

557

LEAKE, CAPT.	
Artillery 54 men	191
LEARY, L. S.	
To J. Henrie, John Copeland, Jr., noticed.....	305
LEARY.	
Oberlin, Ohio, formerly from Virginia, negro insurgent.....	349
LEE'S LEGION.	
Partial list of.....	5
LEE, ROBERT E.	
Arms of rioters at Harper's Ferry captured by Maryland troops turned over to;	
U. S. Marines under, ordered away from Harper's Ferry.....	82
To P. St. George Cocke, order respecting troops in Alexandria being kept quiet.....	112
Letter from Hill Carter advising against seizing private vessels on the rivers.....	115
Request from Gen. Huger concerning men who are to serve under him.....	135
Report	170-2
Correspondence concerning Eastern Lu. Asylum	212
To the Governor, informing that of 5,000 laborers called for in Dec. only 502 had	
been furnished	261
Solicitation for 5,000 slaves to work on fortifications in Virginia.....	254
LEE, FITZHUGH.	
Recommended by Governor as Lieutenant-Colonel of Regiment commanded by	
Colonel Stuart.....	198
Pamunkey Expedition.....	214
Recommended as Brigadier General of Cavalry.....	220
LEE, W. H. F.	
Pamunkey expedition.....	214
Recommended as Brigadier General of Cavalry.....	220
To Col. R. H. Chilton, Chief of Staff, Army of Northern Va., reply to complaints of	
citizens of Hardy and Hampshire counties concerning impressment of horses, &c.	250-7
Answer to complaint about impressment of horses, forwarded through various	
officers to Secretary War.....	258
LEE, G. W. CURTIS.	
To the Governor, accepting commission as Major of Engineers in Provisional Army	
	133
LEE, W. RAYMOND, Bd. Engineers.	
Committee in controversy between B. & O. R. Road and city of Wheeling.....	32
LEGISLATIVE COMMITTEE.	
For examination into management of Eastern Lunatic Asylum proceed to exami-	
nation of witnesses.....	474
LEIGH, WILLIAM, Commander.	
West Point.....	168
LEIGH, BENJAMIN W.	
Nominated Captain P. A.	134
LEIGH, B. W.	
Letter to Lieutenant Governor resigning seat as Senator U. S., with reasons for.....	1
LEWIS, ANDREW.	
Pedestrian statue to be executed by Rodgers for the Washington Monument.....	57
LEWIS, GEO. W.	
Letter concerning Wakefield graveyard of the Washington family filed.....	69
To the Governor, forwarding account as attorney, procuring right of way to birth-	
place of General Washington.....	106
Assistant Surgeon.....	141
LEWIS, R. S.	
Assistant Surgeon.....	141

LEWIS, M. M. Surgeon	140
LEWIS, DANIEL. Commissioner of Election for Fairfax county.....	410
LEWIS, MELTON, Private. Prisoner.....	406
LEWIS, A. A. Director in Exchange Bank, Weston.....	370
LEWIS, ANDREW, General. Statue of.....	45
Statue of, opinion of costume	71
LEWIS STATUE. Mentioned.....	470
Statue paid for	90
LEWIS, LIEUT. HENRY H. Lowry's Point.....	169
LEWISBURG. Vaccine agency.....	24
LIGON, J. WATKINS, Gov. Md. To the Governor, thanks for loan of arms	56
LINCOLN, ABRAHAM. Proclamation of January 1st, 1863, emancipation of slaves.....	238-9
Method of prosecuting the war	240
To the Governor, desiring his opinion as to refunding money to people of east Virginia collected for light-house depredation.....	416
Noticed.....	493
LINDSAY, ALLEN. Refused to take oath	377
LINDSAY, THOS. Witness	473
Deposed	474-6
Noticed.....	478, 491
LITTLETON, HIRAM T. Paroled by Colonel Jenkins.....	308
LIVELY, E. H. Witness deposed	483
LIVELY, EDW. H. Witness for directory deposed	485-6
LOCKWOOD, GEN. H. Giving free papers to negroes belonging to disloyal persons.....	304
LOGAN, F. Noticed.....	493
LOGAN, MRS. SARAH A. To the Governor, tenders services of self and daughter in making clothing, &c.....	109
LONGSTREET, GENL. Anxious to try arming free negroes and slaves	261
LOGUE, F. LIN. Took oath of allegiance.....	377

INDEX.

559

LOUISA MILITIA.	
Called out.....	185
LOVELL, R. C. M.	
To F. H. Pierpoint, Governor of Restored State of Virginia, report of the defeat of Union Troops at Seary.....	358
LUNATIC ASYLUM.	
Resolution by Committee.....	472
LUNDY, WM. T.	
Nominated Major of volunteers	134
LUPTON, DR. SAML. R.	
Prisoner at Camp Chase	221
LYNCH, W. T.	
Commanding officer Potomac river	168
LYNCHBURG.	
Report of insurrection of slaves sent to Governor; arms sent.....	50
LYONS, JAMES, AND OTHERS.	
To the Governor, recommending Bernard Carter as a Captain in Commissary or Quartermaster's Department, army of Virginia.....	127
M	
McADAMS, WM., Private.	
Prisoner	406
McALPINE, J. H.	
Surgeon	140
McCABE, REV. JOHN C.	
Nominated Chaplain.....	135
McCLELLAN, GENERAL.	
Reported to have taken the Lunatic Asylum under his control.....	212
Noticed.....	478, 484, 488, 491, 492
McCLOUD, JOHN B.	
Elected to Congress from Second Congressional District.....	403
Commissioner of Election for city of Portsmouth.....	411
McCLUNG, J. A.	
To the Governor, introducing Major Walsh and Capt. Bond, of Harford Co., Md ; Captain Bond offers services of company from Maryland to Virginia.....	127
McCOMAS, JUDGE.	
Decision on trial of Ohions for aiding negroes to escape.....	10
Failed to take the oath.....	365
McCONKEY, S. A.	
Surgeon	140
McCOY, CHARLES.	
Killed by rangers	382
McCUE, SAM'L.	
Colonel 32nd regiment called into service.....	185
McDERMONT, JOHN F.	
Public printer; certificate of L. A. Hagan, secretary, filed	405
McDONALD, A. W.	
Letter giving intelligence of outbreak of Irish on C. & O. canal in Morgan county	4

McDONALD, W. J. Certificate of resolutions of Senate of Dec. 14th, 1859.....	94
McDONALD, C. W. Nominated 2nd Lieutenant P. A.....	134
McDONALD, GABRIEL. Surgeon	140
McDONALD, E. H. Colonel 77th regiment called into service	185
McDONALD, Commissioner. Mentioned	468
McDONALD, JOSEPH E., Att'y Gen'l of Indiana. Present at trial of Brown conspirators.....	88
McDOWELL, Gov. of Va. Subject of kidnapping citizens of Virginia.....	10
McDOWELL, GEN'L. Report of Jackson's and Ewell's position.....	377
McFARLAND, WM. H. One of committee of city of Richmond to meet the remains of Senator Calhoun in passing through the city.....	24
Letter from C. C. Wright in regard to medal for General Scott.....	25
To the Governor, recommending Chas. Dimmock as Colonel of ordnance.....	106
Nominated by Governor a Visitor to V. M. I. for Tidewater District.....	251
To the Governor, communicating the action of the Board of Directors suspending redemption in specie.....	267
McGUIRE, E. D. Chosen delegate for Wood county to fill vacancy in Virginia convention.....	199
McGUIRE, H. H. Surgeon	140
McINTIRES. Prisoners whose lives will be taken if released to return home.....	397
McINTOSH, CHARLES F., Commander. Fort Nelson—Naval Hospital.....	169
McKENNIE, M. Colonel 88th Regiment, called into service.....	185
McKENZIE, LEWIS. Recommended as proxy in Alexandria Canal Co.....	370
Elected member Congress for 7th District; certificate of Jefferson Tacey, clerk, filed,	407
To the Governor, informing of the feeling created by the news of assassination of President Lincoln.....	433
McMAHON, CAPT. Mentioned.....	402
McNEILL, BRIGADIER-GENERAL, U. S. A. Method of prosecuting the war.....	240
McRAE, J. H. Nominated Major Volunteers.....	149
McRAE, SHERWIN. To the Governor, one of the committee of citizens of Richmond asking that the usual tribute to the memory of Henry Clay, Senator of U. S., be ordered by him	38

INDEX.

561

MACHINERY FROM H. FERRY.	
Sent to Fayetteville not inventoried	194
MADISON, T. C., Surgeon U. S. A.	
Desires commission as surgeon in army of Virginia.	108
MADISON, JAMES.	
Letter from General Washington requesting his aid in preparing his letter declining a re-election.....	52-54
MAGRUDER, J. B.	
To the Governor, tendering service to State.	111
Recommended by Governor as Colonel of Provisional Army.....	121
To the Governor, advising a Regiment of Artillery be formed under his command	195
MAHAN, D. H., Chairman Board of Engineers.	
Commissioner in controversy between B. & O. railroad and city of Wheeling.....	32
MAHONEY, WILLIAM.	
To the Governor, soliciting appointment as Colonel or Lieutenant-Colonel stationed near Norfolk.....	115
To the Governor, renews application for appointment in Military service of State..	119
MALLORY, C. K.	
Colonel 115th Regiment, called into service.....	185
MANNEX, MRS.	
Appointed ward officer Eastern Lunatic Asylum	377
MANYPENNY, MONROE, Private.	
Prisoner	406
MARSHALL COUNTY.	
Commissioners of Election to fill vacancy in State Convention.....	199
MARSHALL, JAMES, Grad. of V. M. I.	
Tenders services to Va.....	108
MARSHALL, EDWARD C.	
To the Governor, asking for order to remove railroad iron from Custom House at Alexandria	120
To the Governor, concerning the Manassas Gap railroad; desiring the restoration of the rails taken by Government.....	443-4
MARR, Capt. of Warrenton Rifles.	
Killed in fight at Fairfax C. H.	144
MARSH, CAPT.	
Company defending Buckhannon.....	389
MARSHALL, JAMES K., JR.	
To General Win. H. Richardson, Adjutant General, tendering services to Virginia in event of war.....	105
MARSHALL, A. J.	
State Senator, opposed to redemption by banks.....	266
MARSHALL, JOHN.	
Statue of	45
Statue will soon be finished and sent off by Rodgers	62
Portrait offered to the Legislature at \$500, by Rembrandt Peale the artist.....	70
Statue being moulded will soon be cast.....	72
Statue of, paid for.....	99
Statue of, mentioned.....	470
MARTIN, J. L., Acting Secretary.	
To the Governor, subject of outrages to citizens of the U. S. at Chippewa.....	7

MARTIN, W. T.	
Jeff. Davis legion.....	214
Recommended for Colonel of cavalry	220
MARTIN, DR. WM.	
Witness	473
MARTIN, COL.	
At battle of Seary.....	358
MARTIN, JEFFERSON T.	
Chosen delegate to fill vacancy in State convention from Marshall county.....	199
MARTIN, WILLIAM D.	
Noticed.....	496
MARYE, CAPT. MORTON.	
Resolution of Alexandria Riflemen concerning.....	128
MARYE, R. B.	
Nominated 1st Lt., P. A.....	134
MASON, GEORGE.	
Acknowledgments of the Legislature to the family of, for copy of Bill of Rights...	9
Statue of.....	45
Statue being boxed by Rodgers.....	62
Statue nearly completed, will arrive in July.....	72
Statue paid for.....	99
Mentioned.....	470
MASON, GEN'L JOHN.	
To the Governor, enclosing an autograph copy of first draught of the Virginia Bill of Rights.....	8
MASON, JAMES.	
To the Governor, asking that all papers and documents found in possession of Brown and confederates be sent for use of Senate Committee making enquiry concerning invasion at Harper's Ferry.....	93
To the Governor, informing of sentiments of Maryland people towards Virginia and the South.....	115
Testimonial to reliability of Col. Duncan.....	190
Vacated his seat in U. S. Senate.....	354
MASON, JULIAN I.	
To the Governor, asks permission to form Guerrilla company and for arms.....	137
MASON, EDMUND.	
Assistant Surgeon.....	141
MASON, A. S.	
Assistant Surgeon.....	141
MASONIC LODGES.	
Stripped and robbed.....	240
MASSACHUSETTS, LEGISLATURE OF.	
Act concerning bounty for silk culture.....	3
MASSEY, WILLIAM D.	
Recommended as proxy in Alexandria Canal Company.....	370
MASSIE, J. W.	
To the Governor, soliciting appointment of Inspector General.....	118
Nominated for Lieutenant Colonel; promoted.....	149
MASSIE, EDMUND L., M. D.	
To the Governor, tendering services to Virginia.....	108

INDEX.

563

MASTER ARMORER CONFEDERATE STATES.	
S. Adams appointed.....	194
MATHEWS CAVALRY.	
Tender services	132
MATHEWS COUNTY.	
Quarterly Court, resolution of, for sending a committee to Governor asking for two companies of volunteers to guard the County.....	143
Militia called into service.....	185
MAUPIN, W. A.	
Colonel 58th Regiment, called into service.....	185
MAURICE, JAMES.	
To the Governor, solicits appointment as paymaster in army.....	144
MAURY, T. F.	
Assistant Surgeon.....	141
MAURY, CAPT. M. F.	
Nominated by Gov. Letcher to Convention as a member of Council.....	110
Member of Committee of Conference with the President of Confederacy.....	146
MAURY, DABNEY H.	
To Gen'l Wm. H. Richardson, tendering services to Virginia in event of war.....	105
To the Governor, tendering services to Virginia in event of war.....	107
MAURY, WM. LEWIS, Commander.	
Sewell's Point.....	169
MAXWELL, J. H., Private.	
Prisoner	406
MAY, CHARLES B.	
Request of Major Tremble for commission for, as second lieutenant in 11th regiment Virginia.....	370
MAYNARD, JOHN C.	
Nominated 1st Lieutenant P. A.....	134
MAYO, JOSEPH.	
One of Committee of city of Richmond to meet the remains of Senator John C. Calhoun in passing through the city.....	24
Certificate of Wm. N. Kelley as to confession of Jno. E. Cook.....	92
MAYO, JOHN C.	
Recommended as assistant-surgeon of volunteers	135
MEADE, RICHARD K.	
Appointed commissioner for Virginia to settle boundary line with Ohio	22
MEADE, BAYLISS.	
Assistant surgeon.....	141
MEARS, WM.	
Certificate of election of Joseph Segar as M. C.....	368
MEDALS.	
Construction of and opinions of, impressions in plaster, of medal for Gen'l Scott sent by Adams Express.....	26
MEEM, GEN'L.	
Has men without arms	201
MEIGS, MONTY.	
To Secretary of State of Virginia, desiring copy of coat of arms of Virginia for extension of capitol of U. S.....	50

- MEREDITH, SAM'L.**
Surgeon
- MERRIAM, FRANCIS J.**
Sent telegraph message from Chambersburg to Boston, costing \$6.....
Dispatch to Lewis Hayden.....
Harper's Ferry conspirator described by John E. Cook.....
Indictment against
Harper's Ferry raider in Boston.....
To ———, tendering services in any capacity; recommendation from Wendell Phillips
- MESSENGER, DANIEL**, Provost Marshall Portsmouth.
To John Williams, order from Gen'l Wild to vacate his houses, and entire estate confiscated
- MICHIE, THOMAS J.**
Nominated by Governor as visitor to V. M. I. from Valley district
- MIDDLESEX.**
Militia called into service.....
- MIKE**, Negro.
Murdered at James Town Island.....
- MILES, HENRY A.**
To the Governor, desiring to provide a store house for agricultural implements and seeds for gratuitous distribution.....
To the Governor, desiring that the civil authorities shall furnish a store where agricultural tools shall be deposited for distribution.....
- MILITIA EAST OF BLUE RIDGE AND VALLEY.**
Called into service by Governor's Proclamation, July 13th, 1861
- MILLER, Private.**
Prisoner.....
- MILLER, WILLIAM H.**, Clerk Mathews county.
Certificate of Resolution of Court concerning defence of County.....
- MILLER, FERDINAND V.**
Superintend shipment of statue.....
- MILES, NICHOLAS.**
One of committee of city of Richmond to meet the remains of Senator Calhoun in passing through the city.....
- MILES, ROBT.**
To the Governor, enclosing report of Prof. Gale on specimens of granite
- MILROY, R. H.**, Brig.-Gen'l U. S. A.
Proclamation of emancipation to slaves.....234
Method of prosecuting the war.
To the Governor, stating the regiments brought by him to Clarksburg.....
To the Governor, advising the raising of independent companies of mounted rifle-men to fight Guerrillas
- MILROY, R. H.**, Brig.-Gen'l U. S. A.
To the Governor, subject, a petition of citizens of Gilmer county and measures for relief.....
To the Governor, enclosing copy of letter of Col. Imboden
- MILROY, R. H.**, Brig.-Gen'l U. S. A.
To J. D. Imboden, responsive to his letter of January 20, 1863, with counter threats of retaliation.....
- MINARD, H.**, Private.
Prisoner.....
- MINOR, PROF. JOHN B.**
Recommended for Court of Appeals.....

MITCHELL, JOHN N.	
Commissioner of election to fill vacancy in convention	190
MOFFETT, C. W.	
Committee to fill by election officers named in Constitution.	273
To Friend John, warning him not to come to Nebraska City; Mary, Rufus More, E. A. Forbes, and Whipple, noticed.....	280
To Friend E. (probably Coppie), Jim, Dick, and Mary, noticed....	300
Promising all the aid he could command.....	305
Committee to elect officers.....	336
Convention.....	341
MOFFATT, S. H.	
Surgeon	140
MOLTER, EDWARD S.	
To Gen'l Harper, inquiring if a company of volunteers for three years of the war, raised in Maryland to be equipped in Virginia will be accepted	122
MONCURE, R. C. L.	
To J. M. Herndon, acknowledging receipt of commission as Judge of Court of Appeals	463
MONROE, WILLIAM CHARLES.	
President of Convention.....	341
MONROE, JAMES.	
Removal of remains from New York.....	67
Contract between Wood & Perot, of Philadelphia, and Henry A. Wise, Governor of Virginia, for erection of an Iron monument over the grave of....	98
Committee to select candidates for office.....	272
MONROE, ALEXANDER.	
Colonel 114th regiment called into service	185
MONTAGUE, CAPT. T. B.	
Artillery 2nd regiment	196
MORGAN, J. D.	
To the Governor, informing of forwarding two boxes percussion caps	128
MORGAN, JAMES W.	
Arrested.....	382
MORGAN, FRANK W., Capt. and Pro. Marshal.	
Certificate as to good conduct of citizens of King & Queen county.....	458
MORGAN COUNTY.	
Militia called into service.....	185
MORGAN, HENRY J.	
To the Governor, asking that the militia of Lee county be exempted from the orders of Gen'l Heath and Marshall, and be furnished with arms for home defence.....	203 5
MOORE, P. H.	
Nominated major volunteers.....	149
MOORE, SUMMERSET.	
Took oath of allegiance.....	376
Witness	473, 476-7
Noticed	477, 493
MOORE, JOSEPH C.	
To the Governor, informing of the disposition of their piece of ordnance and am- munition by Potomac river pilots	124
MOORE, WILLIAM.	
Surgeon	140

MOORE, A. C. Nominated Colonel volunteers.....	135
MOORE, REV. JAMES. Nominated Chaplain	135
MOORE, THO. O., of New Orleans. To the Governor, soliciting tools or drawing of same for manufactory of arms.....	130
MOORE, WM. J., M. D. To the Governor, resignation as Surgeon U. S. Marine Hospital, asking for instructions as an officer of Virginia	109
MOORE, T. W. C. To the Governor, presenting photograph copies of original minatures of General Washington and lady, painted by Archibald Robertson, 1791-2, desiring the same to be placed in the Capitol	60-61
MOORE, CHAS. P. T. Commonwealth's Attorney of Mason county, removed	367
MOORE, MRS. JANE. Refused to take oath.....	377
MOORE, WM. P. Elected delegate for Northampton county in Constitutional Convention at Alexandria	423
MOORE, THOMAS J., Comm'r S. S. Virginia. To the Governor, donating flag to State House.....	256
MOORE, HENRY, Negro. Murdered at James Town Island.....	233
MOORMAN, J. J. To the Governor, asking for protection against men discharged from Railroad.....	128
MORRIS, DR. JONATHAN. Battle of Guyandotte	365
MORRISON, GEO. F. Appointed Commissioner of Election in Elizabeth City.....	410
MORROW, DAVID. Prisoner who will be shot if allowed to return home.....	397
MORTON, C. B. Assistant Surgeon.....	141
MOSBY, CAPT., Staff. Pamunkey Expedition.....	220
MOSBY, CAPT. J. O. Recommended for commission.....	221
MOSBY, CHARLES L. To the Governor, recommending John B. Minor for Court of Appeals.....	464
MOSELEY, Aid. Pamunkey Expedition.....	217
MULLIGAN, COL. At Wirt C. H.	389
MUNFORD, GEORGE W. Letter informing of election of Wm. C. Rives as Senator U. S.....	1
Enclosing resolutions of thanks of the House of Delegates for manuscript copy of the Bill of Rights.....	9

INDEX.

567

To the Governor of Virginia, informing him that the General Assembly had voted swords to each of the company officers of the Virginia Regiment.....	19
Certificate of correctness of preamble and resolutions agreed to by the Gen'l Assembly on boundary line with Ohio.....	22
To T. W. C. Moore, returning thanks of the Governor for copies of minatures of Washington and his lady, by Arch'd Robertson, and promises they shall be de- posited in the public library.....	61
Commissioner Washington Monument.....	98
To Major-General R. E. Lee, telegram enclosed and advice asked by Governor.....	112
To Capt. T. R. Rootes, order for seizing vessels in Rappahannock river.....	113
Certificate to proclamation.....	153, 156
Report, Appendix F.....	173
To Hon. R. S. Mallory, Secretary of Navy, C. S., informing of the nomination of B. W. Green as Assistant Surgeon, and Charles Schroeder, First Assistant Engineer in Virginia Navy.....	177
Witness as to Geo. W. Randolph in contract with Jos. R. Anderson.....	188
To General W. H. Richardson, Adjutant General, concerning the second-class of Militia.....	210
To Captain Thomas J. Moore, Commander S. S. Virginia, Wilmington, N. C., acknowledging for the Gov'r receipt of State flag presented to Virginia by him..	256
MUNFORD, THOMAS T., Col. 2nd Va. cavalry. To the Governor, responding to gift of State flag to 2nd Virginia cavalry	253-4
MUNFORD, WM. Nominated for Lieutenant-Colonel promoted	149
MUNROE, S. To John Henrie, asking for letter at Bedford, Pa.....	307
MURDAUGH, WM. H., resigned Lieutenant U. S. N. Supposed to be a prisoner on board ship.....	132
MURDAUGH, JAMES. Soliciting aid in obtaining release of Wm. H. Murdaugh, late Lieutenant U. S. N., detained a prisoner on board ship.....	132
MURPHY, D. F., Clerk to committee on Harper's Ferry invasion. To the Governor, big gun taken with John Brown returned per express.....	105
MURPHY, GEO. W. Colonel 12th regiment called into service.....	185
MYERS, JOSEPH. To the Governor, accepting commission as commander on reserved list of the navy of Virginia	126
MYERS, GUSTAVUS A. Commissioner Washington monument.....	98
MYERS, CAPT. Arresting Bushwackers at Big Bend.....	382
N	
NANCE. Battle of Guyandotte.....	366
NASH, H. M. Assistant Surgeon.....	141
NAVAL BATTERIES, ARMED VESSELS FOR. Defence of Virginia; statement of Report of S. Barron.....	167
NEBLETT, STERLING D. Nominated as Surgeon to Vol'rs.....	139
NEESON, JAMES. State Senator opposed to redemption by banks.....	266

- NEFF, LT.-COL. GEORGE.
Noticed.....
- NEGROES AT HARRISBURG.
Loaded boxes of Rifles on Chambersburg train.....
- NELSON, THOMAS.
Statue of.....
Pedestrian statue to be executed by Rodgers for Washington monument.....
Photograph of statue sent by Rodgers to the Governor with description.....
Sketches of, made by Rogers forwarded for inspection and decision of commissioners
Statue completed and nearly cast in plaster; will draw on Governor for four thou-
sand five hundred dollars.....
Statue paid for.....
Statue of, mentioned.....
- NELSON, CAPT. W.
Artillery 2nd Regiment.....
- NELSON MILITIA.
Called into service.....
- NETTS, JNO., FARRAR, WM. F., AND OTHERS, OF HENRICO.
Representing the lawlessness of people around them, asking aid of Governor;
referred by Governor to General Terry.....
- NEWBY, HARRIETT.
To G. Newby, husband, three letters dated April 11th, 22nd, August 16th; Mrs.
Gennings noticed.....311
- NEWBY, DANGERFIELD.
From Ohio, formerly from Virginia, negro insurgent.....
- NEW JERSEY, Gov. of.
Recommended encouragement of silk culture.....
- NEW KENT AND CHARLES CITY MILITIA.
Called into service.....
- NEW YORK, Gov. of.
Recommended encouragement of silk culture.....
- NEWMAN, ROBERT.
Convention.....
- NEWMAN, G. S.
Surgeon.....
- NEWMAN, A. M., and C. C. Strayer.
To Gen'l Jno. B. Baldwin, soliciting restoration to rank of Colonel Gibbons and
Lt.-Col. Warren.....
- NIAGARA, FRIGATE.
Chief engineer held prisoner on board at New York.....
- NICHOLAS, R. C.
Order of Capt. Francis Otway Byrd to receive and forward a sword presented by
the State to him; receipt for same to Gen'l Wm. H. Richardson..... 3
- NOLAND, LIEUT. C. ST. GEO.
Fort Powhatan.....
- NOLAND, B. P.
Memorial in behalf of R. C. L. Moncure.....
- NORTHUMBERLAND.
Militia called into service.....

INDEX.

569

NORTH CAROLINA.	
Her Governor requested to send a regiment to aid Virginia.....	112
NORTON, COL.	
At battle of Seary.....	358
O	
OAKS AND CAUFMAN.	
Send notice of arrival of 15 boxes, freight \$85.....	323
OATHS.	
To be taken by Comm'rs of Elections.....	409
OBERLIN TRIALS.	
Heavy expenses on account of.....	315
OFFICERS OF THE 19TH REG'T.	
Tender services to Virginia.....	108
OFFICERS OF SECOND REG'T, VA. VOLs.	
To the Governor, petition for reappointment of Jas. W. Allen as Col.....	124
OHIO, GOV. OF.	
Recommended encouragement to silk culture.....	3
OPIE, H. L.	
Thanks of meeting for advocacy of right of the South, and claims of Hon. Jas. M. Mason.....	35
ORD, E. O. C.	
Communication to Judge Ro. Ould, Agent of Exchange, concerning supply of Insane Asylum at Williamsburg.....	263
ORDERS.	
Issued to General Carson and others—Appendix G.....	174
ORDINANCE.	
For establishment of the Restored Government, adopted April 14th, 1864.....	427-8
ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT.	
Advice of Council for laboratory at University of Virginia for preparing munitions of war.....	136
ORGANIZATION.	
General orders No. I.....	274
ORMSTEAD, MAJOR.	
Killed.....	361
ORR, JOHN M.	
Memorial in behalf of R. C. L. Moncure.....	463
OTEY, G. G.	
Nominated 1st Lieutenant Provisional Army.....	134
OTEY, CAPT.	
Artillery 2d Regiment.....	196
OTT, JOHN, Private.	
Prisoner.....	406
OULD, ROBT.	
To Hon. G. W. Randolph, Secretary War, concerning release of free negro servants captured.....	238
Communication of Major-General E. O. C. Ord, U. S. Volunteers, relating to Insane Asylum at Williamsburg.....	263
OWEN, WM. OTWAY.	
Surgeon.....	140

P

PACKER, WM. F., Gov. of Pa., by telegraph. To the Governor, promising that no lawless desperadoes shall find refuge in Pennsylvania	92 3
PAGE, CAPT. Cumberland cavalry recommend as Colonel	62
PAGE, JOHN E. Informing of outrage upon him by negro troops in Canada	7
PAGE, HUGH N., late Capt. U. S. Navy. Tenders services to State.....	108
PAGE, ISHAM R. Assistant surgeon	141
PAGE, R. P. Assistant surgeon.....	141
PAGE, T. J. Commander Gloucester Point.....	168
Militia called into service.....	185
PALMER, Cadet. Employed as instructor in artillery in Charleston harbor	113
PALMER, SIR ROUNDELL, Attorney General British Government. Enquiry concerning the Mathey school near Williamsburg.....	463
PALMER, C. Takes stock in First National Bank....	434
PAMUNKEY EXPEDITION. Report of Gen'l J. E. B. Stuart.....	211 20
PARK, GEO. Letter to Governor transmitting intelligence of outbreak in Hampshire county....	3-4
PARKS, MAJOR ANDREW. Arrested in Kanawha and held a hostage for T. A. Roberts, member of Wheeling convention, captured by General Wise.....	362
PARKER, LIEUT. WM. H. Defence of Richmond ..	167 8
PARKHILL, JOHN H. To Hon. Geo. W. Munford, tendering services of a company of Zouaves from Baltimore.....	115
PARKINSON, JOHN E., 2nd Lt. To the Governor, relating the dissatisfaction with the Wheeling Press for its abolition sentiment.....	397
PAROLE OF HONOR. Taken and administered by President	271
PARRY, THOS. P., Capt. Artillery, Washington Grays, Phil'a. To Secretary Commonwealth, tendering service of company as a guard to remains of Ex-President Monroe to Richmond.....	64-5
PARSONS, L. F. Committee to fill by election officers named in Constitution.....	273
Uncle John and Lizzie noticed.....	291-5
Informing that Kagi was wounded in Fort Scott while liberating Rice, &c.....	295
Uncle John, noticed.....	301
To J. H. Kagi, discouraging accounts from Pike's Peak...	301

INDEX.

571

Committee to elect officers.....	336
Convention.....	341
PARSONS, WM., Negro.	
Murderer at James Town Island	233
PATE, CAPT. H. CLAY.	
Battle of Guyandotte	365
PATRICK, DR.	
Recommends B. F. Caldwell for a commission.....	391
PATERT.	
Battle of Guyandotte.....	365
PATTERSON, DR, Director of Mint.	
Requested to have one gold, one silver, and twenty-five bronze medals prepared...	26
PATTON, W. TAZ.	
Nominated Major Volunteers... ..	134
PATTON, OLIVER A.	
To the Governor, offering services of self and two companies from Kentucky to serve Virginia if armed	137
PATTON, MR.	
Advice as to equestrian statue of Crawford.....	25
PATTON, JOHN M.	
Advising the Governor, to appoint a committee for carrying out the resolutions concerning the respect of the citizens for the memory of Senator J. C. Calhoun..	24
Advises a silver medal for Library, and five bronze or copper for distribution.....	26
PAUL, ALFRED, French Consul.	
To the Governor, unnaturalized aliens with certificate from Consul to be discharged from military service.....	203
PAXTON, J. C., Col. 2nd Va.	
To Capt. R. P. Kennedy, Assistant Adjutant-General, relating to capture of confederates at Cold Knob Mountain.....	401
PAYNE, CAPT. URIAH.	
Battle of Guyandotte.....	364-5
PAYNE, GEN. WM. H.	
To the Governor, asking for a Virginia flag for his Brigade	262-3
PAYNE, MATHEW M., Lt.-Col.	
Inscription on sword presented to.....	23
PEACHEY, WM. S.	
Witness	473
PEACHY, ST. GEORGE.	
Surgeon	140
PEACHY, WM. S.	
Witness, deposed.....	478-9
PEAL, REMBRANT.	
Relative to the portrait of Chief Justice Marshall, painted by himself.....	64
To the Governor, asking advice as to proceeding for the purchase of Portrait of Chief Justice Marshall and Washington in the U. S. Senate Chamber.....	69
PEARSONS, L. F.	
Charles, Martha and Louisa, E. A. Foabs and wife, C. Moffatt works, Elex, Lizzie, E. A. Fewks, and Mallie noticed.....	292

PECK, GEO., State Prisoner. To Hon. Geo. W. Dunlap, U. S. Congressman, asking for agreement for exchange...	246-7
PECK, MR. Committee Public Institutions for Staunton	473
PEGRAM, R. B., Lt. U. S. N. To the Governor, returning thanks for the honors done him by the Gen. Assembly, To Geo. W. Munford, acknowledging receipt of sword voted him by the General Assembly.....	63-4 69
To the Governor, recommending Lieutenant Wm. Sharp, late U. S. A. for service in Virginia Navy.....	109
Commander Pig Point.....	169
PEGRAM, JOHN, Lt. U. S. A. To Wm. Robertson, tendering his services to Va. in event of war.....	106
To the Governor, accepting appointment from Va. as Lieutenant.....	114
Nominated by Governor for Lieutenant-Colonel in Provisional Army.....	129
Nominated by Governor Lieutenant-Colonel P. A., to rank next after Lieutenant- Colonel J. E. B. Stuart.....	157
PEGRAM, BRIGADIER-GENERAL. A gift by a gentleman of ten thousand dollars for distribution in his Brigade.....	254
PENDLETON, EDMUND. Failed to claim seat as member of Congress from the 8th District of Virginia.....	364
PENDLETON. Militia called into service.....	185
Unionists residing at Martinsburg.....	378
PENDLETON, J. H. Nominated Major Volunteers.....	149
To the Governor, urging him to join army of General Garnett in Northwest Vir- ginia	179
Chosen delegate for Ohio county to fill vacancy in Convention of Virginia caused by expulsion of Chester D. Hubbard.....	199
PENDLETON, T. P. To the Governor, informing of measures adopted for sending dispatches from Har- per's Ferry to Alexandria, thence to Richmond	116
PENN, WALTER L. Elected delegate for Alexandria county in Constitutional Convention at Alexandria,	423
PENNSYLVANIA, GOVERNOR OF. Recommended encouragement to silk culture.....	3
Not the rendezvous of the desperadoes from Harper's Ferry; Pennsylvania has done her duty.....	92
Abolitionists threatening citizens of Morgan county.....	133
PENDERGRAST, Captain U. S. ship Merrimac. To the Governor, stating objections to use of a ship of war for transporting statue of Washington	47-8
PERCUSSION CAPS. Machine proposed to be made for manufacture.....	125
PETERSBURG. Report of insurrection of slaves sent to Governor; arms sent	50
PETERS, OSMOND, Captain U. S. R. M. To the Governor, tendering services to Virginia.....	107
PEYTON, CAPTAIN JEFFERSON. Artillery 2nd regiment.....	196
PHILLIPS, WENDALL. Letter of recommendation given F. I. Merriam to John Brown.....	335

PHILLIPS, J. RIELY.	
To A. Coleman Bowman, informing of the murder of his father	244
PHILLIPS, DINWIDDIE B., late Provisional Army Surgeon U. S. Navy.	
To the Governor, tendering service to State.....	1
PIERCE, Brigadier General U. S. Army.	
Negro servants released.....	2
PIERCE, F., President U. S.	
Asked to order a ship of war to transport the equestrian statue of Washington to Norfolk.....	
PIERPOINT, F. H.	
History of reorganization of Government of Virginia.....	351
To President of the United States, informing of military organization to overthrow the Government of the State.....	3
Letter from R. M. C. Lovell on defeat of Union troops at Sceary.....	3
Letter to ——— concerning Major Andrew Parks.....	3
Election as Governor of Virginia.....	3
Order for oath to be taken and administered by Commissioner of Election.....	407
To A. J. Boreman, Governor West Virginia, certificate of majority of votes in Berkeley county in favor of annexation to West Virginia.....	4
Declares office of Judge Richard H. Baker vacant.....	4
Selecting city of Alexandria as capital of the State.....	415
To A. J. Boreman, Governor West Virginia, informing that a majority of votes of citizens of Jefferson county favored annexation to West Virginia.....	4
Letter from A. Lincoln as to refunding money collected from citizens of East Virginia for lighthouse depredations.....	4
Certificate of election of Russell Bowden as Attorney General of Virginia.....	4
Appoints L. W. C. Cowper Lieutenant-Governor.....	4
Takes oath of office as Governor of Virginia	4
To Secretary of War of United States, advising against the use of colored troops in Accomac and Northampton counties.....	124
To ——— Andrews, Governor of Massachusetts, respecting a camp of rendezvous in Virginia for colored troops.....	428
To Zenas W. Bliss, Governor of Massachusetts, concerning enlistment of colored troops	4
To President of U. S., informing of arrest of Mr. Porter, commonwealth's attorney of Norfolk, asking that he be brought to Washington for trial.....	4
To President of United States, informing of arbitrary acts of General Butler	432
To Major-General Halleck, introducing L. W. Webb, Auditor of Virginia.....	4
To A. J. Boreman, Governor of West Virginia, plan for settling the questions of status of the counties of Jefferson and Berkeley	446
Noticed.....	475, 488, 492, 4
To Dr. L. S. Joyney, appointed commissioner for examining sanitary condition of Penitentiary	4
To Dr. J. G. Cabell, appointed commissioner for examining sanitary condition of Penitentiary	4
To Dr. J. B. McCaw, appointed commissioner for examining sanitary condition of Penitentiary	4
To Dr. J. S. D. Cullen, appointed commissioner for examining sanitary condition of Penitentiary	4
To Dr. James Bolton, appointed commissioner to examine sanitary condition of Penitentiary	4
PIERSON, PRIVATE.	
Pamunkey expedition	2
PIFER, PETER, Private.	
Prisoner	4
PITZER, ELIAS M.	
Commissioner of Election for Berkeley county.....	1
PITZER, JOHN W.	
Commissioner of Election for Berkeley county.....	4

PLUMB, R. To I. Henri, pleading heavy pecuniary losses for not advancing money to save his father's land; heavy drafts for expenses of Oberlin trials, &c.....	315
POLLARD, WM. GEO. Colonel 87th Regiment, called into service.....	185
POINDEXTER, JAMES H. One of committee of city of Richmond to meet the remains of Senator Calhoun in passing through the city.....	24
POLSLEY, DANIEL. Elected Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia.....	381
POLSLEY, DR. To the Governor, resigning office of Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia.....	411
POPE, BRIGADIER-GENERAL U. S. A. Method of prosecuting the war.....	240
PORTER, JOHN C. Appointed by Governor Colonel of Second Regiment of Artillery for batteries around Richmond.....	265
PORTER, MR. Commonwealth's Attorney for Norfolk arrested by General Butler.....	432
PORTER, J. D., Private. Prisoner.....	406
PORTERFIELD, GEO. A., Assistant Adjutant General. To M. E. Price, order for removal of machinery from Harper's Ferry.....	180
POTOMAC DISTRICT. Section between Blue Ridge and left bank of Powell's River.....	200
POWELL, A. H. Assistant Surgeon.....	111
POWELL, ALFRED H. Recommended as Assistant Surgeon in service of Virginia.....	131
POWELL, J. Committee to visit Eastern Lunatic Asylum.....	172
POWELL, A. H., M. D. Nominated by Governor for Assistant Surgeon.....	131
POWELL, MAJOR. Mentioned.....	402
POWER, DR. Committee Public Institutions for Staunton.....	473
POWERS, TOM., Captain of Guerillas. Killed.....	372
POYNER, J. V. Command second lieutenant public guard.....	502
PRESTON, JAMES F. Recommended by Governor as Colonel Provisional Army.....	121
PRESIDENT OF CONFEDERATE STATES. Call on the Governor of Virginia for forty thousand militia to take the field	265
PRICE, M. E., Master Transportation. To Major General Harper commanding, report of condition of burnt arms at Harper's Ferry.....	182 3

PRICE, W. G., of Kent, Paine, & Co. To the Governor, offering to supply the State with entire supply of dry goods for army and navy at profit of ten per cent	117
PRICE, MICHAEL E., Master Transportation. Special report of removal of Machinery from Harper's Ferry Armory to Richmond and elsewhere.....	180
PRICE, BUSHROD W. Brigadier-General 3d Division.....	175
PRICE, THOMAS R. One of committee of city of Richmond to meet the remains of Senator John C. Callhoun in passing through the city.....	24
PROCLAMATION. Of Wm. Smith, Governor of Virginia, for raising a Regiment of Virginia troops for the Mexican war.....	18-19
Of Governor ———, offering a reward of five hundred dollars for the arrest of either of the four conspirators described by John E. Cook.....	90
Concerning appointment of officers to conduct the election of members of Congress in the army.....	192-3
Calling into service Volunteers for sixty days.....	251-2
Selecting city of Alexandria as the Capital of the State.....	415
By the Governor of Virginia, re establishing the seat of government at Richmond; certificate by Ch. H. Lewis, Secretary Commonwealth.....	434-5
Of Milroy, sequel to that of Lincoln.....	241
PROVISIONAL CONSTITUTION AND ORDINANCES. Presented by Mr. Brown.....	271
Preamble	279-80
PRYOR, ROGER A. To the Governor, recommending Captain Bacon for commission in army of Virginia	123
PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS. Resolution by committee	472
PAILEY, DANIEL, Lieutenant-Governor of Virginia. Resigned	419
PURNELL, JAS. W. Convention	341

Q

QUESENBERRY, WM. D. State Senator opposed to redemption by banks.....	266
---	-----

R

RADY, JOHN S. Commandant Company B., Y. G., 179th Regiment, certificate of delivery of Gover- nor's order to Colonel August at 8 o'clock, P. M.	73
RAGSDALE, D. C. To the Governor, alarm about insurrection in Pittsylvania; petition for army, &c.; certificate of L. Scruggs, clerk.....	461
RAILROAD, MANASSAS GAP. Petition of the President of road for an order to move the iron from Custom House at Alexandria.....	120
RAMBOUT, CAPTAIN G. V. Artillery 2nd Regiment.....	196
RAMSAY, J. W. To the Governor, informing of disloyalty of men in his town.....	123

RANDOLPH, T. M.	
Letter advising bounty by the State for silk culture.....	2
RANDOLPH, THOMAS JEFFERSON.	
Reasons for refusing consent to removal of remains of Thomas Jefferson to Hollywood.....	67
To the Governor, soliciting in name of Board of Visitors supply of muskets, and for cannon for class of tactics.....	143
RANDOLPH, GEO. W.	
To the Governor, concerning the removal of remains of Thomas Jefferson from Monticello to Hollywood.....	67
To the Governor, advising formation of a Howitzer Battalion for men under his command.....	116
Commissioner to purchase arms, equipment, &c., for State.....	158
Appendix A.....	163-4
Recommended by General Magruder as Brigadier-General of Artillery.....	195-6
Commissioner in contract with Jos. R. Anderson & Co.....	188
Commendation by Governor concurred in by President.....	198
RANDOLPH, LEWIS.	
Nominated 1st Lieutenant by Governor in Provisional army.....	145
RANDOLPH, W. C. N.	
Surgeon.....	140
RANDOLPH, A. C.	
Assistant Surgeon.....	141
RANGER SERVICE.	
Soldiers of this organization not exchangeable by Federal orders.....	222
RAPPAHANNOCK COUNTY.	
Report of insurrection of slaves sent to Governor; arms sent.....	50
RATCLIFF, NEWTON.	
Arrested.....	382
READ, N. M.	
Assistant surgeon.....	141
READ, E. G.	
Late midshipman U. S. Navy to the Governor, tendering services to State.....	120
REALF, JOHN RICHARD.	
Secretary for old Brown, offers to arrest and bring him to Richmond by J. E. Rector	93
Nominated J. H. Kagi for secretary of war, elected unanimously; committee to fill by election officers named in constitution.....	273
Charles C. Seaton desires to find him.....	302
Committee to elect officers.....	336
Convention.....	341
RECORDS OF COURT.	
Destroyed.....	240
RECTOR, J. E.	
To the Governor, tenders services in arresting John Richard Realf, old Brown's secretary, and bringing him to Richmond.....	93
REDD, E. T.	
Captain commanding 33rd regiment called into service.....	185
RED-PATH.	
Speech of at Jefferson, Ohio.....	101
REGER, A. G.	
Nominated Major volunteers.....	134

GIMENT.	
1st Virginia Volunteers, called out by the Governor to proceed to Harper's Ferry..	73
SERVED ARMY CORPS.	
Ordered to be organized, 3,000 men to go into camps of instruction.....	179-80
SOLUTION OF CONVENTION.	
Concerning injunction of secrecy relative to volunteers.....	110
YNOLDS, MR.	
Moved to strike out the forth-sixth article of the Constitution; rejected.....	272
YNOLDS, G. I.	
Convention	341
SHARDSON, RICHARD.	
Committee to fill by election offices named in the Constitution.....	273
Committee to elect officers.....	336
Convention	341
SHARDSON, G. W.	
Colonel Seventy-Fourth Regiment, to the Governor, tendering services should his Regiment be called to form part of a brigade.....	107
SHARDSON, WM. H.	
Letter from Wm. Gordon concerning "Lee's Legion".....	5
To Hon. Jas. A. Seddon, requesting inquiry as to a forgery said to have been practiced on the Governor to get a pardon for convict Lane.....	17
Letter from Judge Edmonds of New York concerning the pardon of convict Lane..	18
To Louis McKenzie, recommending Captain Dimmock as Colonel of Artillery.....	105
To Major-General Kenton Harper, report approved by Governor; prepare to meet requisition of General P. St. George Cocke at Alexandria.....	174
To Brigadier-General James H. Carson, order to hold his brigade in readiness for service at a moment's warning	174
To Major-General Kenton Harper, informs him that a portion of his force may be required at Alexandria.....	174
To General Thomas Haymond, to take measures to prevent any Federal troops passing Harper's Ferry on B. & O. R. R.....	174-5
Letter to.....	176
Certificate to nomination of Visitor to V. M. I.	251
To the Governor, relating to four 6-pounder bronze field guns belonging to the V. M. I., taken along with muskets by U. S. officers; petition for their return.....	466
To the Governor, enclosing letter of presiding justice of Elizabeth City, asking that one company of militia may be armed for the preservation of order, &c.....	466
To the Governor, giving list of arms, &c., belonging to the State taken from the V. M. I.; necessity of arms for preserving peace, &c.....	466-7
To H. H. Wells, Governor of Virginia, relating to the establishment and duties of the Public Guard.....	500-1
To Governor H. H. Wells, informing of date of commission of Captain E. S. Gay as captain Public Guard.....	501-2
To Captain E. S. Gay, enclosing order of Governor for his relief from Public Guard	502-3
To the Governor, asking instructions as to preservation of arms and ammunition of Public Guard.....	504
To the Governor, informing of measures taken for preservation of quarters of Public Guard and other property.....	505
SHARDSON, CAPTAIN W. H.	
Active in organizing 2nd corps Virginia cavalry, the Cumberland troop.....	62
Recommended as Major of artillery.....	196
SHARDSON, JOHN B.	
Asking supply of ammunition for his company on account of fear of laborers on the canal	6
SHMOND CITY.	
Militia called into service	185
SHMOND COUNTY.	
Militia called into service.....	185

RILEIGH, HUGH. One of committee of city of Richmond to meet the remains of Senator Calhoun in passing through the city.....	21
RILEY, COLONEL. Provost Marshal at Alexandria.....	372
RINGGOLD GUARD. Tender services to Army of Virginia..	133
RITCHIE, GEO. R., late U. S. Army. To the Governor, tenders services to Virginia in either branch of military service..	123
RITCHIE, A. F. To the Governor, opposition of the Union men to arming the Secess	392
RITCHIE, WM. F. One of committee of city of Richmond to meet the remains of Senator John C. Calhoun in passing through the city..... To Colonel Geo. W. Munford, requested to inform Governor Wise of interview with Secretary Dobbin respecting transportation of statue..... Letter from Thomas Crawford about transportation of statue..... Commissioner Washington Monument.....	21 44-45 51 98
RIVES, EDWARD. Assistant Surgeon.....	141
RIVES, LONDON. Surgeon	140
RIVES, WM. C. Elected Senator United States.....	1
RIVES, ALEXANDER. To the Governor, acknowledging commission as Judge of Court of Appeals.....	464
RIXEY, B. F. Commissioner to visit Eastern Lunatic Asylum.....	472
ROAN, CAPTAIN. Company mutinied on account of bad arms.....	395
ROWAND, CAPTAIN. Ordered to burn houses.....	382
ROANOKE ISLAND. Body servants of Confederate officers captured and surrendered by Federal Government without exchange.....	258
ROBERTS, T. A. Captured by Henry A. Wise.....	362
ROBERTS, ROBERT E. Commissioner of Election for Fairfax county.....	410
ROBERTSON, WM. J. To the Governor, offering services in any form without compensation.....	116
ROBERTSON, ARCHIBALD. Artist sent to America by the Earl of Buchan to paint the portrait of General Washington, 1791-2.....	60
ROBERTSON, JOHN, Judge. Aid asked by George C. and Benjamin W. S. Cabell for obtaining appointments in service of Virginia.....	119
ROBINS, LIEUTENANT. Pamunkey Expedition.....	215

INDEX.

579

ROBINS, W. T. Adjutant-General Virginia Cavalry, recommended for commission in regular army	221
ROBINSON, DR. Commissioner Public Institutions for Staunton	473
ROBINSON, ISRAEL. To the Governor, informing of the imprisonment by Federal government of Adam Small, delegate to General Assembly from Berkeley, transmitted to Secretary of war by Governor.....	222
ROBINSON, E. C. Nominated by Governor as 2nd Lieutenant Provisional Army.....	145
ROCHELLE, J. H. Steam tug Tenser.....	167
ROCHELLE, JAMES H. To the Governor, accepting commission as Lieutenant in the Navy of Virginia.....	124
ROCKBRIDGE. Militia called into service.....	185
ROCKINGHAM. Militia called into service.....	185
RODGERS, SETH. Arrested	382
RODGERS, RANDOLPH. Appointed agent of State to take possession of models of statuary made by T. Crawford	59
To the Governor, enclosing photographs of his sketch of Nelson.....	61
To the Governor, forwarding the sketches by himself of Nelson for the statue he is making.....	65
To the Governor, enclosing photographs of sketches for colossal statue of General Andrew Lewis, with opinion of costume.....	71-2
To the Governor, concerning alterations in the statue of Andrew Lewis; enclosing copy of a new contract which he wishes to substitute for the first.....	73
Resolution of Board of Commissioners for payment.....	90
To Colonel G. W. Munford, acknowledging receipt of authority of Board Commissioners Washington Monument to draw for \$14,123 94, on account of statues.....	101
To the Governor, inclosing photographs of allegorical figures, military trophies, &c., for approbation of Commissioners.....	102
To the Governor, subject Washington Monument.....	469-70-71
ROOTES, CAPTAIN T. R. Orders for seizing vessels in Rappahannock river, &c.....	113
ROOTES, THOMAS S., Commander. Frigate United States, receiving ship.....	169
ROPER, MRS. Noticed.....	487
ROPER, MARY. Refused to take oath.....	377
ROPER, SARAH. Refused to take oath.....	377
ROSE, L. W. Desires commission as Notary Public.....	434
ROSECRANSZ, GENERAL. Governor requested to inform of death of officers.....	362
Rescue of prisoners from court of Lewis county.....	366

ROSS, CAPTAIN.	
Battle of Guyandotte.....	364-65
ROWE, G. H. C.	
To the Governor, recommending Daniel S. Ruggles, late Lieutenant-Colonel U. S. Army for employment in defence of Virginia.....	108
ROWEN'S CAVALRY.	
Mentioned.....	400
ROWLAND, T., late of West Point.	
To General R. E. Lee, solicits appointment in service of State....	122
ROYALL, Captain Cavalry, (Federal).	
Pamunkey Expedition, reported mortally wounded.....	216
RUTHERFORD, COL. JOHN.	
One of committee of Richmond to meet the remains of Senator John C. Calhoun in passing through the city	24
RUTHERFORD, WILLIAM.	
One of committee of city of Richmond to meet the remains of Senator John C. Calhoun in passing through the city.....	24
RUGGLES, D.	
Of Massachusetts, Colonel U. S. A., tenders services to Virginia in event of war....	107
Recommended by meeting of citizens of Fredericksburg to a command in army of Virginia	107
Recommended by G. H. C. Rowe for employment in defence of State.....	108
Recommended by Governor as Colonel of Volunteers	121
S	
SADLER, GEORGE E.	
One of committee of city of Richmond to meet the remains of Senator John C. Calhoun in passing through the city	24
SAMUELS, HENRY I.	
To the Governor, informing of the proportion of men furnished by counties west of the Alleghanies for U. S. military service	384-6
SANBORN, F. B.	
Informing of draft for \$50 sent by S. G. H.; Thomas Parker, Henry Starrs, Harriett Tubman noticed.....	312
SANDS, CAPTAIN JOHNSON.	
Light artillery regiment.. ..	195
SAUNDERS, ROBERT.	
President of Eastern Lunatic Asylum, advice sought by old officers of asylum as to returning.....	229
Witness	473
Deposed	481
Noticed.....	482
Opinion of certain claims against Eastern Lunatic Asylum....	494-5
SAUNDERS, WALTON.	
Assistant surgeon	141
SAYERS, L. R.	
Assistant surgeon	141
SEATON, CHARLES C.	
To I. Henrie, inquiry about Richard Realf	302-3
SEAWELL, J. A., U. S. N.	
To the Governor, tendering services to Virginia in event of war.....	105

SEDDON, JAMES A., Secretary of War.	
Solicitation of General Lee for call on State for slave labor on fortifications.....	254-5
To President Confederate States, transmitting list of counties and corporations on which to call for five thousand slaves to work on fortifications	255
To the Governor, thanks for offer of loan of arms not then needed.....	249
SEDDON, JOHN.	
Nominated for Major Volunteers	149
SEEMAN, W. H.	
Committee to fill by election officers named in Constitution	273
Committee to elect officers.....	336
Convention	311
Insurgent, white.....	349
SEGAR, JOSEPH.	
To the Governor, informing that he was denied a seat in Congress for informality in his election.....	367
SEMMES, T. M.	
Nominated 1st Lieutenant by Governor, Provisional Army.	145
SEMPLE, J. W.	
Surgeon	140
SENATE OF U. S.	
Resolution of, for enquiring into everything connected with invasion at Harper's Ferry.....	93
Resolution for appointment of a committee to enquire into invasion and seizure of armory and arsenal at Harper's Ferry.....	94
SENATE OF VIRGINIA.	
To the Governor, advising against redemption by the banks of circulation in specie	266
SERLY, COLONEL.	
Commanding body of cavalry of General Sheridan's army which destroyed sup- plies of Central Lunatic Asylum	261
SEWARD, WM. H., Secretary State U. S.	
To the Governor, acknowledging copy of act of General Assembly ratifying amend- ment to constitution of U. S., prohibiting slavery, &c	160
SCHAFER AND SOUVEY.	
Offer evidence of complicity in the plot of leading firms in Boston.....	78
SCHOFIELD, GENERAL.	
Declining to aid sheriff of Elizabeth City in collecting revenue from freedmen.....	498
SCHRIVER, J. M.	
Murdered at James Town Island.....	235
SCHRODER, CHARLES.	
Nominated by Governor First Assistant Engineer in Virginia Navy	156
Appointed as First Assistant Engineer in Virginia Navy.....	177
SCOTT, GENERAL.	
Medal for.....	25
SCOTT, ROBERT G.	
One of committee of city of Richmond to meet the remains of Senator John C. Calhoun in passing through the city.....	24
SCOTT, WM. C.	
Nominated for Colonel	149
SCOTT.	
Captain of cavalry of Fauquier with his company and other volunteers ready for service at Charlestown if needed.....	90

SCOTT, MARTIN P. Surgeon	140
SECRETARY OF STATE U. S. Enclosing letter from A. Lawrence, minister to London, concerning copying minutes of Council and Assembly	32
SHADD, J. D. Convention	341
SHAFFER, D. M., Private. Prisoner	406
SHARER, GEORGE. Commissioner of election for Berkeley county	410
SHARP, LT. WM. Recommended for service in Virginia Navy.....	109
SHENANDOAH COUNTY. Voted thirty thousand dollars for equipping her volunteers	132
Militia called into service.....	185
SHEPPARD, WM. P., C. C. R. Report of resolutions of Council in respect to remains of Senator J. C. Calhoun. .	24
SHEPPERD, HENRY. House burned.....	382
SHEPLEY, GENERAL GEO. F. Attempts to set aside civil government.....	430
SHERARD, J. H. Letter to Governor transmitting intelligence of outbreak in Hampshire county.....	3
Letter from, concerning outbreak of Irish on C. & O. canal in Morgan county.....	4
SHERFEY, R. M. Colonel 145th Regiment, called into service.. ..	185
SHERIDAN, GENERAL. Depredation committed on the supplies of Western Lunatic Asylum by detachment of his army.....	441
SIELDS, JOHN C. Appointed by Governor Lieutenant-Colonel of Artillery Regiment for batteries around Richmond.....	203
SIELDS, GENERAL JAMES B. Informed of courage of Colonel Ainsansell.....	369
To the Governor, advising organization of civil authority	374
Ordered to McDowell	377
SHINGLER, GENERAL. Noticed.....	479
SHUTTLEWORTH, B. F. & BRO. To the Governor, asking instructions as to salt for Clarksburg.....	393
SIBERT, JAMES H. Colonel 136th Regiment, called into service.....	185
SIBERT, M. M. Commissioned Major in Third Regiment of Artillery.....	105
SIEVERS, MAX, Sergeant. Commission as Second Lieutenant asked for.....	369
SILKITT, GEO. W. Prisoner at Camp Chase	221

INDEX.

583

SIMM'S POINT. Masked Battery.....	168
SIMONS, CHARLES W. Lieutenant Hill's battery	168
SIMONS, CHAS. W. Paroled by Colonel Jenkins.....	398
SIMONS, EZRA L. Paroled by Colonel Jenkins.....	398
SIMRING, E., Corporal. Prisoner.....	406
SIMS, CLIFFORD STANLEY. Appointed commissioner for Virginia in State of Pennsylvania	384
SINCINDIVER, JACOB. Colonel 67th regiment called into service	185
SINCLAIR, W. B. To George W. Munford, soliciting appointment in the line rather than the staff of Virginia army	128
SINCLAIR, GEORGE T., C. S. N. To the Governor, urging measures for protection of ordnance stores at Norfolk	121
SITLYTON, W. H., Lieutenant-Colonel 81st Regiment. To the Governor, offering to go into ranks if there be no vacancy left for him	113
SLACK, MR. Recommends B. F. Caldwell for a commissioner.....	391
SLOAN, JAMES. Citizen of Hardy, complaining of impressment of his horses by General Fitz Lee's command.....	257
SLAUGHTER, REV. P. Appointment as Chaplain advised by Governor	142
SMALL, ADAM. Delegate from Berkeley, prisoner at Fort Delaware	222
SMITH, WILLIAM. To the Governor, soliciting appointment of Brigadier-General of Volunteers of Virginia	144
Nominated by Governor as Colonel.....	178
To Brigadier-General Pegram, informing of the gift by a gentlemen of ten thousand dollars to the Brigade commanded by him for distribution.....	254
Flag donated by Commander Thos. J. Moore of S. S. Virginia to State House of Old Dominion	256
To Clerk of Hustings Court of Lynchburg, surprise at the small number of slaves furnished by the city for work on fortifications	259
To General Assembly of Virginia, recommending additional legislation on the sub- ject of impressment of slaves for work on fortifications	259-60
Letter from General Lee concerning small number of laborers furnished to work on fortifications.....	261
To General Assembly, asking advice as to arming free negroes and slaves.....	261-2
To the General Assembly, forwarding communication from Lieutenant-General R. S. Ewell for calling into service men of the city over fifty years of age for im- mediate service.....	263
To President of Bank of Richmond, remonstrating against the redemption of the outstanding circulation of banks in coin.....	265-6
To General Patrick, orders for the occupation and preservation of property in the Governor's Mansion.....	437-8
SMITH, E. KIRBY, Lieutenant-Colonel C. S. A., A. A. G. To M. E. Price, order for removal of machinery from Harper's Ferry.....	180

SMITH, I.	
To John Henrie, informing of purpose to go to Harper's Ferry, and to looking for cheap lands.....	324
To John Henrie, necessity of getting in their freight and hands before moving in their work; warning as to secrecy.....	328
To J. Henrie, relating his success with various individuals whom he has visited for his work	315-17
To J. Henrie, giving much information concerning persons and places without names.....	317-18
To J. Henrie, relating incidents of persons, &c., in trip to Boston.....	325
To Henrie, concerning the hardware castings; King & Bro. noticed.....	332
To J. Henrie, informing of shipment of hardware from King Bros.....	334
To John Brown, informing of shipment of freight via Pittsburg.....	337
To J. Henrie, informing of shipment of freight "all right;" Wm. H. L. noticed.....	339-40
SMITH, A. J.	
Convention	341
SMITH, I. & SONS.	
To J. Henrie, desire to be informed of first arrival of freight or hands for the job.....	329
To John Henrie, going to Chambersburg, making good arrangements.....	336
To John Henrie, order Moffett and Tidd to come to Chambersburg.....	327
SMITH, W. P.	
To A. Hunter, enclosing letters obtained from the <i>Clipper</i> newspaper office, also from F. W. Kerchener a list of letters from sundry parties.....	84
To the Governor, letters and papers relating to Brown rioters sent to Andrew Hunter	86
SMITH, FONTAIN.	
Mentioned.....	397
SMITH, JAMES.	
Convention	342
SMITH, CHARLES H.	
To the Governor, soliciting commission for A. P. Hill, late U. S. A. artillery.....	125
To the Governor, tendering service of Major Albert J. Smith in Provisional Army	133
Nominated to be Colonel Volunteers.....	138
Surgeon late U. S. A.....	140
SMITH, MARY.	
To husband, Watson noticed.....	309
SMITH, GEO. H.	
Nominated 1st Lieutenant by Governor in Provisional army.....	145
SMITH, GEORGE S.	
Appointed Treasurer of Commonwealth; certificate of L. A. Hagans.....	418
SMITH, JOSEPH.	
House burned.....	383
SMITH, G. W., Secretary of War.	
To the Governor, enclosing report of Robert Ould, agent exchange of prisoners concerning resolution as to free negroes from U. S. invading State.....	237-8
SMITH, GERRETT.	
To Captain John Brown, admiration for Mr. Kearny for his liberality to the Kansas work; wife sends love to son John Brown; showing great interest in his Kansas work, sending draft for \$200 to aid him; prayers for his success.....	314
Gift of land to negroes	342
SMITH, F. W.	
Nominated Captain P. N.....	134
SMITH, J. P.	
Surgeon	140

INDEX.

- SMITH, F. B.**
 To Geo. W. Munford, relative to the construction of the medal voted by General Assembly to the widow of Captain William Lewis Herndon, U. S. Navy, for his services in saving lives of passengers of steamship Central America..... 41
 To Geo. W. Munford, informing of forwarding medals and dies by Adams Express
- SMITH, FRANCIS H.**
 To Colonel G. W. Munford, concerning the bronze cast of Houdon's statue of Washington, presented by the Legislature to the Virginia Military Institute, be erected on July 3d, 1855.....
 Certificate of correct copy of statute of Washington for the V. M. I.....
 Member of committee of conference with the President of Confederacy.....
 Commissioner to purchase arms, equipments, &c., for the State.....
 Commissioner in contract with Jos. R. Anderson & Co.....
 To the Governor, advice that the conscript cadets be detailed on special duty.....
 To Hon. Geo. W. Randolph, Secretary War, requesting that the conscript cadets be detailed on special duty.....
 To the Governor, terms of admission of cadets appointed by President to the V. M. I. 20
- SMITH, REV. WM. A., M. D.**
 Nominated Chaplain.....
- SMITH, SYDNEY.**
 To B. F. Garrett, Chairman Committee Lunatic Asylums, list of witnesses to appear before committee at Williamsburg.....
- SMITH, JAMES, Private.**
 Prisoner
- SMITH, WM. TAYLOR, Lieutenant.**
 Potomac Creek.....
- SMITH, MR.**
 Noticed..... 479-80, 486,
- SMITH, CLIFTON H.**
 Nominated Assistant Adjutant-General by Governor
- SMITH, CHAS.**
 Convention
- SNEAD, EDWARD R.**
 To the Governor, calling attention to the assumption of authority by the commander of the Department of Norfolk..... 42
 Informing of practice of Brigadier-General Geo. F. Shepley and General Butler to overthrow civil government..... 430
 To the Governor, tendering resignation as Judge in first Judicial Circuit Virginia.. 43
 To the Governor, informing that he is a prisoner in hands of General Butler 43
 Certificate of genuineness of Governor P.'s letter to President Lincoln.....
- SNIDER, COL. JOSEPH.**
 To the Governor, desiring to have the 7th Virginia Regiment returned to West Virginia to recruit.....
- SNIDER, CAPT. JOHN, Mountain Rangers.**
 Condemned as a "bully".....
- SNOWDEN, H.**
 Assistant Surgeon.....
- SNYDER, JOHN M.**
 To the Governor, asking for the authority for transferring the county of Hampshire to the State of West Virginia..... 446
- SOCIETY OF THE CINCINNATI.**
 Documentary history of the society to be acted on, those of State societies are expected.....
 Endorsement on letter of Tench Tilgman by J. Letcher; decline to send the papers, but propose to have them copied for the Society.....

SOUTHALL, S. W. Commissioned Assistant Surgeon in service of State.....	126
SOUTHALL, CAPT. W. H. Light Artillery Regiment.....	195
SOUTHGATE, ROBERT. Surgeon	140
SOUTHERN STATES. Governors' convention advised by Governor Wise.....	48
SPARKS, JARED. Subject asking permission for taking a mould of the Hondon statue of Washington	14 15
SPEED, JOHN M. To the Governor, soliciting commission for William G. Waller, late of West Point, for 2nd Lieutenantcy in Virginia Army.....	125
SPENCER, WM. L. A safe medium of communication.....	231
SPITLER, MANN. Colonel 97th Regiment, called into service.....	185
SPOTSYLVANIA MILITIA. Called into Service.....	185
SPRIGG. Western Ranger.....	380
SPROUT, WM. S. Colonel 93d Regiment, called into service.....	185
SPY COMPANIES. Raised by Colonel J. Lucien Davis, operate through Colonel Gibson and other militia officers.....	87
STAFF OFFICERS. Appointed by Commanders of Divisions.....	275
STAFFORD MILITIA. Called into service.....	185
STANARD, CAPT. R. C. Howitzer Battalion, Regiment of Artillery.....	195
STANARD, JOHN B., Captain Engineers. To the Governor, desiring him to inform the sheriffs of counties called on for slave labor, that a bonus of five dollars per head will be paid for delivering of each to Engineer Department in Richmond.....	255-6
STAITE, OPIE. Nominated First Lieutenant Provisional Army.....	134
STAPLES, P. G. Commissioner of Election for city of Portsmouth.....	411
STARK, A. W. To the Governor, tenders services as a captain in regular army of State	107
STARKE, GEO. C. Assistant surgeon	141
STARS. Description of, for Washington monument.....	28
STATE PAPER OFFICE IN LONDON. List of volumes and dates recorded.....	33

INDEX.

587

STATUARY.	
Compensation to Rodgers and terms of payment.....	57-8
STATUE.	
Letter from Crawford as to cost of transportation of statue, written by Mrs. Crawford on account of his ill-health.....	51
Payment for	46
STEPHEN, AARON C., sometimes called Whipple.	
From Connecticut, white insurgent.....	349
STEPHENSON.	
To Lieutenant-Governor, enclosing letter of Jared Sparks, asking permission to have a mould taken from Houdon's statue of Washington.....	14
STEARNS, F.	
Takes stock in First National Bank.....	433
STEVENS, W. H.	
Promises a bonus to sheriffs for each slave delivered to Engineer Department at Richmond	255
STILES, JOSEPH.	
To the Governor, effort to enroll militia of Fairfax county a failure	393
STOAR, JOHN D.	
To the Governor, forwarding a Brass Gun.....	23
STONE, JOHN W.	
Elected delegate for Princess Anne county in constitutional convention at Alexandria.....	424
STONEMAN, GENERAL.	
Noticed.....	475
STORRS, I. W.	
To J. H. Kagi, informing of price of cartridges for Smith & Wesson's seven shooter	313
STOTZAR, WM., Private.	
Prisoner	406
STRAITH, S. N.	
Assistant Surgeon.....	141
STRASBURG.	
Ordinance of convention for construction of railroad to Winchester	178
STRANGE, J. B.	
Committee to visit Eastern Lunatic Asylum.....	472
STRIBLING, DR.	
Expense of lunatics from West Virginia in asylum referred to Governor.....	456
STRINGER, THOMAS W.	
Convention	341
STRINGHAM, JAS. L.	
Lieutenant-Colonel 37th Regiment, called into service.....	185
STROTHER, CAPT. DAVID H.	
To the Governor, inquiry concerning his commission as Lieutenant-Colonel ordered previously.....	380 81
STROTHER, GENERAL.	
Mentioned.....	466
STUART, D. B.	
To the Governor, relating to imprisonment of citizens of Virginia at Camp Chase and elsewhere.....	221-2

STUART, ALEXANDER H. H.	
Recommending Briscoe G. Baldwin as Captain of Ordnance Bureau.....	106
To the Governor, resolution concerning the support of the inmates of the Western Lunatic Asylum belonging to West Virginia; certificate by N. K. Trout, Clerk of Board	455
STUART, MRS. ELIZABETH L.	
To the Governor, soliciting appointment for her son in U. S. army in Kansas, in service of State.....	114
STUART, J. E. B.	
To the Governor, applying for two pieces of artillery to be assigned to his regiment as horse artillery	197
Asked for appointment of Capt. Fitzhugh Lee as a Lieutenant-Colonel of his regiment	198
To General R. E. Lee, recommendation of officers for promotion for Pamunkey Expedition	220
To General R. E. Lee, Commanding Department of Virginia and Carolinas, report of the Pamunkey Expedition.....	214-220
STUDDS, HENRY.	
Commissioner of election for Fairfax county.....	410
SURGEONS.	
Names, residences and assignments.....	140
SUTTLER, C. F.	
To the Governor, solicits appointment for Thos. A. Jackson, late Engineer U. S. Navy for service of Virginia	111
SWANN, S. R.	
Assistant surgeon.....	141
SWEENEY, JAS. W.	
Nominated Captain by Governor in Provisional army	145
SWEENEY, JIM.	
Captured Colonel Rathbone	388
SWEENEY TALBOT.	
To the Governor, report on the condition and management of the Asylum, advising mode of relief.....	228-32
Report	495-6
Noticed.....	495
Witness	473
Order for hire of servants and one horse for asylum.....	497
Witness deposed.....	481-3
SWORD.	
Voted by General Assembly to Lieutenant R. B. Pegram, U. S. N., delivered.....	69
SYOC, ABEL V.	
House burned	382
SYME, DR. WM. H.	
Application for appointment as Vaccine Agent	24

T

TABB, CAPT. GEORGE E.	
To the Governor, tenders services of Mathews cavalry.....	132
TALCOTT, COLONEL.	
Opinion concerning earthworks in points on Chesapeake Bay.....	114
Engineer to construct coast, harbor, and river defences.....	158
TALJAFFERRO, A. G.	
Nominated for Lieutenant-Colonel; promoted: Rapid Ann, Culpeper.....	149

INDEX.

589

TALIAFERRO, WARNER T.	
Nominated Major Volunteers.....	134
TANNER, W. E.	
Witness as to Jos. R. Anderson & Co. in contract.....	188
TANNER, NOAH.	
Ranger	382
TARR, CAMPBELL.	
Resigning office of Treasurer of Virginia.....	111
TAYLOR, STEWARD.	
Dick and Realf, noticed.....	302
Committee to elect officers.....	336
Convention	341
Canada, white, insurgent	349
Committee to fill by election officers named by Constitution.....	373
TAYLOR, MAJOR-GENERAL ZACHARY.	
Inscription on sword presented to.....	23
TAYLOR, ROBERT P.	
Witness for Directory, deposed..	484 5
TAYLOR, J. McD.	
Commissioner to visit Eastern Lunatic Asylum.....	472
TAYLOR, JOHN.	
To the Governor, tendering services of one hundred negro laborers for State from Culpeper.....	111
TAYLOR, JOHN S.	
To the Governor, desiring to be ordered to Fort Norfolk; soliciting appointment on reserved list of navy of Virginia.....	129
Lambert's Point.....	169
TAYLOR, ARCHIBALD.	
Assistant surgeon	141
TAYLOR, J. B.	
Assistant surgeon	141
TAYLOR, THOMAS.	
Colonel 38th regiment called into service	185
TAYLOR, R. K.	
Assistant surgeon	141
TAYLOR, W. H.	
Nominated Assistant Adjutant-General by Governor	142
To Colonel S. Bassett French, information sent by General Lee to the Governor concerning the permission of General McClellan to permit Judge Crump's return to Richmond	212
TEBBS, CHAS. B.	
To the Governor, memorial in behalf of R. C. L. Moncure.....	463
TEILING, REV. JNO.	
Nominated Chaplain	135
TEMPLE, T. P.	
Assistant surgeon	141
TEMPLETON, JOHN A.	
Colonel 144th regiment called into service	185
TENK, T.	
Commission as Captain asked for	369

TENNIS, T. S. Elected delegate for Elizabeth City, York, Charles City, and Williamsburg in Constitutional Convention at Alexandria.....	423
TERRY, ALFRED H., Major-General Commanding. To the the Governor, proposing to turn over the Eastern Lunatic Asylum to the management of the State.....	455
TERRY, MAJOR-GENERAL. Special orders that the officers of Eastern Lunatic Asylum surrender institution to Board of Directors.....	458
Noticed.....	489
THACKER, GEO. A. Memorial in behalf of R. C. L. Moncure.....	463
THERBURN, R. D., Commander. Potomac Creek Bridge.....	168
THOBURN, COLONEL. Wounded.....	360
THOMAS, GEO. H., Major U. S. A. To Governor John Letcher, stating determination to remain in service of U. S. under certain conditions.....	106
THOMAS, CAPTAIN. Battle of Guyandotte.....	364-65
THOMAS, PHILIP G. Elected delegate for Norfolk county to Constitutional Convention at Alexandria.....	425
THOMAS, GEORGE, Negro. Murderer at Jannstown Island	233
THOMAS, FRANCIS I., Commanding Maryland Brigade. To the Governor, recommending Bradley T. Johnston as Lieutenant-Colonel; solicits commission of Lieutenant-Colonel of Cavalry of Maryland Brigade.....	133
THOMAS, JOHN A. Convention	341
THORNHILL, G. W. Surgeon	140
THOMPSON, DR. W. CLINTON. Resigned into the hands of Dr. Watson by order of General McClellan.....	376
THOMPSON, DOLPH, New York, white. Insurgent.....	349
THOMPSON, WM., New York, white. Insurgent.....	349
THOMPSON, KEITH. To John Smith; Bell, Watson, Frederick, Oliver, Martha, Owen, and Henry, noticed	322-3
THOMPSON, D., Private. Prisoner	406
Noticed.....	484, 493, 494
THOMPSON, DR. W. C. Noticed.....	490
THOMPSON, JUDGE. Mentioned.....	484

THOMPSON, T. M.	
Witness	473, 479
THOMPSON, HON. GEO. N.	
Prisoner at Camp Chase	
THOMPSON, GEORGE W.	
Appointed commissioner to settle the boundary line with Ohio	
THOMPSON, JNO. R.	
To the Governor, one of a committee of citizens of Richmond asking that the usual tributes to the memory of Henry Clay, senator of U. S., be ordered by him	
THORNTON, CAPTAIN.	
Artillery 89 men	
THURMAN, CAPTAIN GEO. H.	
From Carroll county, tendering services of company for defence of State.....	
THURSTON, JAMES, Cadet.	
Employed as instructor in artillery in Charleston harbor	
TIDD, CHARLES P.	
Harper's Ferry conspirator described by John E. Cook	
Indictment against	
Letter from Canada opened.....	
Committee to elect officers.....	
Convention	
From Maine, white insurgent	
TIDD, MISS ELIZABETH.	
To Charles P. Tidd, expressing great anxiety for his safety, and doubts for his suc- cess	
TIERNAN, DANIEL F.	
To Secretary of Commonwealth, relating to the action of Common Council of New York as to removal of remains of Ex-President Monroe.	
TILGMAN, TENCH.	
To the Governor, triennial meeting of Society of the Cincinnati to be held at the La Pierre House in Philadelphia.....	
TIMBERLAKE, J. A.	
Pamunkey Expedition.....	
TIMBERLAKE, D. A., First Lieutenant.	
Pamunkey Expedition.....	
TODD, B. H., Graduate V. M. I.	
To the Governor, solicits appointment in regular army of Virginia.....	
TOMLINSON, MAJOR.	
Reference for J. A. Jarbor.....	
TOMLINSON, ABIA ALLEN.	
Recommended as Major.....	
TOMLINSON, WM. H.	
Election of, as Commonwealth's Attorney of Mason county.....	
TOWLES, CAPT., Staff.	
Pamunkey Expedition.....	
TRACEY, I., Clerk.	
Declines to register oaths.....	
TREDEGAR WORKS.	
Attempt to fire.....	

TRIPLETT, W. H. Assistant Surgeon.....	141
TRIST, H. B. Assistant Surgeon.....	141
TRIMBLE, C. CRAMER, Major. To the Governor, reporting a vote in favor of the proposed Constitution in Calhoun county.....	370
Mentioned.....	392
TROPHIES AND BAS RELIEFS. To be executed by Rodgers for Washington Monument.....	57
TROUT, N. K. One of Board of Central Lunatic Asylum.....	265
To the Governor, report of Directors Western Lunatic Asylum.....	439-41
Sub-committee Public Institution for Williamsburg.....	472
TROUT, J. H. To the Governor, informing of the arrest and robbery of Union men by Rebels...	367
TROWBRIDGE, A. S. Reference for Jas. A. Jarbor.....	368
TUCKER, J. R., Attorney General. To the Governor, asking instructions as to his presence at the trial of Brown rioters	83
To the Governor, soliciting commission of Captain and Assistant Quartermaster for H. Tudor Tucker.....	138
To the Governor, opinion as to the power of the Executive to seize the Salt Works for the production and sale of salt.....	213-14
Opinion as to power of Governor to take possession of salt in the hands of indi- viduals.....	225-6
To the Governor, opinion respecting the seizure of the funds of the Exchange Bank at Weston by Lieutenant Colonel Witcher.....	262
Memorial in behalf of R. C. L. Moncure.....	463
Steamer Yorktown preparing at Richmond	167
TUCKER, H. TUDOR. Nominated First Lieutenant Provisional Army.....	134
TUCKER, H. ST. G. Resigning office of President Court of Appeals.....	7
TUCKER, THOMAS S. B. Nominated Second Lieutenant by Governor in Provisional Army.....	145
TUNING. A ranger of Pocahontas county charged with murder.....	209
TURNER, CAPT. WM. Battle of Guyandotte.....	364
TURNER, L. C. To Major Jos. Darr, P. M. G., to release prisoners on oath and bond as Governor Pierpoint desires.....	486
TURNER, GEO. W. Murdered by band of outlaws at Harper's Ferry, October 17th, 1859.....	74
TURNER, HENRY V. To the Governor, asks permission to form Guerrilla company and for arms.....	137
TURNER, W. D. Assistant Surgeon.....	141
TYLER, C. H. Nominated by Governor Lieutenant-Colonel Provisional Army to rank next after Lieutenant-Colonel D. D. Lagnel.....	156

TYLER, JOHN, JR., Acting Chief Bureau of War.
To the Governor, expressing thanks of Secretary of War for response to request
for arms for a Southern regiment..... 1

TYLER, JOHN.
Resignation as Senator U. S.....

U

UNDERWOOD, JOHN C.
To the Governor, accepting command of an eastern Virginia Brigade 1

UNION MANUFACTURING COMPANY.
Tender of factory for reception of machinery for manufacturing arms..... 1

UNIVERSITY OF VIRGINIA.
Rector of Board of Visitors solicits a supply of muskets and a cannon for use of
class of tactics 1
Board of Visitors advised by council to have a laboratory at, for preparations of
munitions of war..... 1

UPSHUR, A. P.
Resigning commission as Judge court of Law and Chancery.....

UPSHAW, GEO. W.
Colonel 6th regiment called into service 1

URQUHART, F. H.
Surgeon 1

V

VACCINE AGENCY.
Established at Lewisburg.....

VALENTINE, MANN S.
One of committee of city of Richmond to meet the remains of Senator John C.
Calhoun in passing through the city.. ..

VALLEY DISTRICT.
Section between Blue Ridge and Alleghany mountains..... 2

VAN ANTWERP, I. H.
To J. Smith & Sons, sending draft from Gerritt Smith, New York, for \$100..... 3

VAN VOUKEN, ROBERT.
Convention 3

VARNEY, MOSES, AND VARNEY, CHARLOTTE.
To Whipple and Tidd, reference to a family scandal..... 289-
To Chas. P. Tidd, received letter from Tabor—all right, signed by G. B. Gaston,
Edwin Hill, Charles Minewhanger, Robert H. Hurlbert, Marcus C. Pearse, Darius
P. Mathews, Jesse West, C. A. Webster, James Jones, S. H. Adams, A. C. Gaston,
and A. M. Gaston, friends of the bondsmen 3

VESSELS.
In Rappahannock river, ordered to be seized, cargoes valued; certificates given to
officers and crews for pay, &c 1

VERMONT.
Legislature of, act concerning bounty for silk culture.....

VIRGINIA.
Companies incorporated for silk culture
Improvements to open the route from North to West..... 1
Fund donated by C. D. Everett for defence of.....
History of re-organization of Government of..... 351

VIRGINIA NAVY.	
Order of Council to pay officers, seamen and marines up to 30th June inclusive.....	177
VIRGINIA TROOPS.	
Order of Council to pay them to 30th June inclusive	177
VIRGINIA SOCIETY OF CINCINNATI.	
Records of, in the Department of Secretary of Commonwealth; invitation to send a delegate.....	104
VON BORCKE, CAPTAIN HEROS.	
Pamunkey expedition	219
Recommended for a commission.....	220
VOORHEES, HON. DAN'L W.	
U. S. District attorney for Indiana present at trial of Brown conspirators	88
W	
WADDELL, J.	
Nominated First Lieutenant Provisional Army.....	134
WAGER, DR.	
Noticed.....	482, 487, 491
Witness	473, 487
WAKEFIELD.	
Appropriation by Legislature of \$5,000 for enclosing and securing right of ingress and egress; jurisdiction conveyed to United States Government by the State in 1882; graveyard of Washington family and birthplace of General George Washington	69
Correspondence between Governor Wise, R. A. Claybrook, and John C. Wilson, concerning right of ingress and egress to the graveyard of the Washington family on file.....	70
WALKE, J. W.	
Surgeon	140
WALKER, L. V., Secretary of War Confederate States.	
To the Governor, concerning the appointment of officers commissioned by Virginia in the Confederate service.....	193-4
WALKER, SAMUEL.	
To the Governor, informing of the secession sentiment in Winchester, urging a visit from the Governor.....	375-6
WALKER, B. H., Secretary.	
Meeting in King & Queen county.....	459
WALKER, JOHN M.	
Colonel 16th Regiment, called into service.....	185
WALKER, L. P., Secretary War.	
To Governor J. W. Ellis, of North Carolina, requesting a regiment to be sent to Virginia	112
To the Governor, stating the stipulations by which the military forces of the State of Virginia are temporarily put under the control of the President of the Confederacy	146
To the Governor, informing of the order of the President of Confederate States to proceed to organize the quota of Virginia of a Reserved Army Corps.....	179
To the Governor, President of Confederate States asks for proclamation calling into service militia of counties north of James river and east of Blue Ridge, also all the militia of the Valley north of James river.....	184
WALKER, ROBERT PEGRAM.	
Nominated for 1st Lieutenant in Provisional Army by Governor.....	129
WALKER'S COMPANY.	
At Aquia Creek.....	168

INDEX.

595

WALTON, R. P. Surgeon	110
WALL, ASA. Surgeon, late U. S. A.....	140
WALLER, C. C. P. Witness	473
WALLER, C. C. Witness, deposed	478
WALLER, WM. G., late of West Point. Commission as 2nd Lieutenant in Virginia army asked for.....	125
WALLER, MR. Noticed.....	491
WALLS, J. WM. Assistant Surgeon.....	141
WAR DEPARTMENT PROVISIONAL ARMY. Harper's Ferry.....	274
WARD, REV. W. N. Nominated Major Volunteers.....	131
WARE, ELIZABETH C. Refused to take oath	377
WARE, C. A., Mayor of Alexandria. Certificate of oath of office as Governor of Virginia administered to Francis H. Pierpoint	420
WARREN, COUNTY. Militia called into service	185
WARREN, LT. COL. Restoration to rank solicited.....	133
WARREN, ADMIRAL. Commander of barge the Centipede.....	23
WARWICK, ABRAHAM, President Bank of Richmond. To the Governor, informing that the Bank of Richmond would suspend the redemption of notes until meeting of General Assembly.....	266
WARWICK, LIEUT. BRADFUTE. To Geo. W. Munford, asks for appointment under General Lee.....	114
WASHINGTON, GENERAL GEORGE. To James Madison, lithograph letter asking him to prepare the letter declaring his intention of retiring from public life..... Duplicate copy of portrait by Rembrandt Peal	52 4 64
Portrait offered to the Legislature for \$500 by Rembrandt Peal the artist..... Opinion of Lewis: costume of the Virginia riflemen	70 71
WASHINGTON, LEWIS W. To the Governor, enclosing lithograph letter from General Washington to James Madison	52
To the Governor, copy of letter from General Washington to Colonel Cropper, and thanks for appointment to his staff.....	52
To Geo. W. Munford, enclosing deed of conveyance of the graveyard of the Washington family to the Commonwealth of Virginia.....	68
Adidavit of, concerning treatment by a band of armed men on the 17th and 18th of October, 1859, in the county of Jefferson, Virginia.....	74
To the Governor, soliciting commission for son J. B. Washington a cadet at West Point.....	121

WASHINGTON, J. B., Cadet at West Point. Desires commission in State service	121
WASHINGTON, W. D. To General Robert E. Lee, soliciting appointment as military draughtsman.....	122
WASHINGTON GRAYS, Artillery company, Philadelphia. Tender of service as a guard to remains of Ex-President Monroe to Richmond	64 5
WASHINGTON MONUMENT. Endorsement upon the paper by the Governor in relation to.....	25
Contract between J. B. Floyd, Governor, and Thomas Crawford, for the execution of statuary	27
Contract with Thomas Crawford for statuary as accompaniment to.....	45-47
Impossibility of using warship for transporting.....	48
Contract between Governor H. A. Wise and Randolph Rogers to execute statues, &c	57
State of Virginia entitled to models in case of death of sculptor.....	58-59
Models of statue of Mason and Marshall to be cast in bronze by Rodgers, boxed, and delivered to Governor on Capitol Square; price to be paid..	59
Resolution of Board of Commissioners for payment to Randolph Rodgers on file...	99
WATERMAN, J. H. To the Governor, tender services of several free negro men.....	108
WATSON, ARTHUR D. Elected delegate for Accomac and Northampton in Constitutional Convention at Alexandria	426
WATSON, G. F. To the Governor, informing of a battalion in progress; prisoners brought in; Luna- tic Asylum under military surgeons.....	376
Informing of the reorganization of the Eastern Lunatic Asylum..	376-7
To the Governor, placed in charge of Eastern Lunatic Asylum by General McClel- lan; discharged all officers found there.....	379
Noticed.....	484
To the Governor, inquiring as to compensation for slaves of Union men.....	393
Noticed.....	492
WATSON, DR. Took oath as Superintendent Eastern Lunatic Asylum.....	377
Appointed Superintendent Eastern Lunatic Asylum.....	396
Superintendent and Physician	476
Noticed.....	477, 486, 487, 491
WATTLE, A. Constant danger of assassination or arrest; member of historical society, depart- ment of biography; Dr. Weaver killed himself	321
WATTS, WM. Nominated Major Volunteers	134
WATTS, JOHN B. One of Board of Central Lunatic Asylum.....	265
WEBB, LEWIS N. Asking employment in some post of danger in the State	109
WEBB, WM. A., late U. S. Navy. Solicits appointment	136
WEBB, L. W. To the Governor, concerning the closing the banks at Norfolk.....	384
Appointed Auditor Public Accounts	411
Certificate of election of Russell Bowden as Attorney General of Virginia.....	419
Elected delegate for Norfolk city in constitutional convention at Alexandria	424
WEISIGER, CAPT. WM. R. To the Governor, tendering service of Manchester Artillery.....	109

WELLS, HENRY H.	
Appointed Governor of Virginia; certificate of S. F. Chalfin, Assistant Adjutant General	50
Letter from Wm. H. Richardson, Adjutant-General, concerning public guard	500
Order for removal of J. J. Coleman, 1st Lieutenant, and John V. Poyner, 2nd Lieutenant Public Guard.....	50
Order for appointment of Colonel T. H. Stanton as Auditor of Public Accounts.....	50
Order for appointment of S. A. Porter, 1st Lieutenant 44th Infantry, Second Auditor.....	50
Order for removal of John Bell Bigger as Clerk of House of Delegates of Virginia	50
Order for removal of Shelton C. Davis as Clerk of the Senate of Virginia.....	50
Order for removal of E. S. Gray as Captain of the Public Guard of Virginia.....	50
WEST VIRGINIA LEGISLATURE.	
Resolution concerning statue of Washington; certificate of William P. Hubbard, Clerk House of Delegates.....	4
WESTMORELAND COUNTY.	
Militia called into service.....	1
WICKHAM, WILLIAMS C.	
To the Governor, soliciting commission of Colonel of Cavalry for Lieutenant-Colonel R. S. Ewell.....	1
To the Governor, resigning seat in Senate of Virginia.....	1
To the Governor, resigning seat in Convention of Virginia.....	1
Resigned seat in Convention of Virginia.....	2
WILBURN, CAPTAIN.	
Noticed.....	4
WILD, BRIGADIER-GENERAL.	
Improper conduct represented by C. W. Buttz.....	4
WILEY, J. B.	
Assistant Surgeon.....	1
WILEY, MR.	
Advises the adoption of Crawford's model.....	
WILLEY, W. T.	
Elected Senator of U. S.....	3
WILLARD, ASHBEL P., Governor of Indiana.	
To the Governor, informing that Cooke is his brother-in-law; his great affliction at his conduct and situation.....	
WILLIS, EDWARD J.	
To the Governor, tendering services of ladies of Clay Street Baptist Church in making uniforms, &c.....	1
Appointment as Chaplain advised by Governor.....	1
WILLIS, DAVID.	
To the Governor, plan for a cemetery at Gettysburg.....	111
WILIS.	
Abstracted.....	2
WILLIAMS, A. D.	
Desires commission as Notary Public.....	4
WILLIAMS, JOHN.	
Order of General Wild for confiscation of his entire estate.....	4
WILLIAMS, JOHN L.	
Desires commission as Notary Public.....	4
WILLIAMS, S. M. D.	
To the Governor, informing of necessity of strong force in counties bordering on Ohio river.....	1

WILLIAMS, MRS. P. B.	
To the Governor, asking aid in obtaining release of her husband, engineer on Frigate Niagara held in New York	124
WILLIAMSON, DR. JOHN G.	
Refused to take oath	377
WILLIAMSON, C. H.	
To the Governor, accepting commission as Passed Assistant Surgeon in Virginia Navy	124
To the Governor, accepting appointment as Passed Assistant Surgeon in Navy of Virginia	125
WILLIAMSON, C. A., late U. S. Navy.	
To the Governor, asks appointment as surgeon in service of Virginia	113
WILLIAMSON, DR.	
Noticed	491
WILKINSON, COLONEL.	
Mentioned	396
WILSON, J. E.	
Owner of Wakefield, letter filed; right of ingress and egress to graveyard resisted	69
WINCHESTER.	
Ordinance of convention for construction of railroad to Strasburg	178
Represented in great danger from Romney and Williamsport, Maryland	201
WINEBERGER, CYRUS.	
Appointed baker for Eastern Lunatic Asylum	497
WING, WARREN W.	
Elected delegate for Norfolk Senatorial District to constitutional convention at Alexandria	424
WINN, W. R.	
Commanding 74th regiment called into service	185
WINDER, R. B.	
Nominated to be Assistant Commissary with rank of Captain	138
WINDER, JOHN H.	
To the Governor, recommending the appointment of Captain John C. Porter as Colonel of the second regiment	202
WINDER, EDWARD L., late U. S. Navy.	
Solicits appointment	136
WINSLOW, WARREN.	
To the Governor, informing of demand by Governor Ellis of N. C., for that part of machinery from Harper's Ferry destined for North Carolina	139
WINTERS, CAPTAIN.	
Battle of Guyandotte	365
WINSTON, JAMES.	
One of committee of city of Richmond to meet remains of Senator John C. Cal- houn in passing through the city	24
WINSTON, CAPTAIN.	
Battle of Guyandotte	365
WIRT, ASA W.	
Colonel 28th regiment called into service	185
WISE, REV. HENRY A.	
Nominated Chaplain	135

WISE, HENRY A.

To the Governor, promising his influence to have a bill passed for refunding to General Jackson amount of fine imposed on him	8
Informing of death of Wm. Paramore, Jr., late commissioner of wrecks for county of Accomack	26
Recommending Coventon H. Cropper for commissioner of wrecks for county of Accomack	26-7
To President U. S., asking that the seal of Department of State be affixed to the certificate of Alexander Galt a statuary, vouching the seal of the State of Virginia	41-2
To Jesse J. Simkins, inspector, instructions for inspecting vessels to guard against escape of fugitive slaves from the port of Virginia ..	41
To F. Pierce, President U. S., desiring a ship of war for transporting equestrian statue of Washington to Norfolk	44
To Governors of Southern States, suggesting a convention of Southern Governors for consultation ..	48
Message to Senate concerning loan of arms of the State	60
Correspondence with R. A. Caybrook and John C. Wilson, respecting granting right of ingress and egress to grave of the Washington family, on file	70
To Colonel Thos. P. August, calling out his entire command to report to him forthwith at Harper's Ferry	73
Affidavit concerning the participation of John E. Cooke in the conspiracy of Brown and his outlaws in the attack on citizens of Jefferson county at Harper's Ferry, October 17, 1859. Signed by James Pleasants, Notary Public, October 22, 1859...	76-7
To Colonel J. Lucius Davis, requesting him to assist Colonel Gibson in organizing and posting a police guard at Charlestown, Jefferson county	77
To Andrew Hunter, direction for guarding the prisoners in jail at Charlestown	77
To James Buchanan, President U. S., report of insurrection at Harper's Ferry with incidents, recommending the appointment of a police guard by U. S. government ..	81-2
To Chas. C. Egerton, Jr., commanding, opinion as to the title to arms of rioters captured at Harper's Ferry	82-3
To J. R. Tucker, Attorney-General, advises him to attend trial of Brown rioters and have a clerk to copy papers	83
To Ashbel P. Willard, Governor of Indiana, expressing his sympathy; suggesting the trial of one of the prisoners in the U. S. District Court; recommending his conference with Mr. Hunter	88-9
To Amos A. Lawrence, assuring him of the justice which will be meted out to Brown and his fellow felons	89
To General Eppa Hunton, thanks for offer of assistance for which there is no need at the time	90
To Jas. S. Gibbons, Chairman of Public Meeting in Philadelphia, acknowledging receipt of a flag presented by citizens of Philadelphia irrespective of party, to the State of Virginia	94
Contract with Wood & Perot for Iron Monument for President Monroe in Hollywood	98
Recommends retention of Colonel John B. Cary in service of the State	117
To have command of the second-class militia; order rescinded	210
Captured T. A. Roberts, member of Wheeling convention	362
Mentioned ..	468, 479, 481, 489, 494

WITHERS, J. T.

Assistant Surgeon	141
-------------------------	-----

WITHERS, JOHN.

Assistant Adjutant General Confederate States	200
---	-----

WITHERS, R. E.

To Colonel F. H. Smith, soliciting an appointment as Colonel of a regiment of Pittsylvania troops	122
To the Governor, soliciting appointment as Colonel Virginia Volunteers	130
Soliciting appointment for Abner Anderson as Quartermaster and Commissary for his command	137

WHALEY, R. V.

Elected member 37th Congress	354
Certificate of appointment of Colonel Charles Doron, and acceptance of his regiment as a part of East Virginia Brigade	363
To the Governor, report of battle of Guyandotte	364-5

WHEAT, JAMES S. Elected Attorney-General of Virginia.....	381
WHEATLEY, MANLY T. Colonel 149th Regiment, called into service.....	185
WHEELER, J. C. To Governor Pierpoint, Hon. R. V. Whaley's intelligence concerning Colonel Ziegler's command.....	359
WHEELING. City of, controversy with B. & O. railroad.....	32
WHEELRIGHT, WM. H. Nominated as Major volunteers.....	149
WHELDEN, MAJOR C. M. Mentioned.....	419
WHIPPER, ALFRED. Convention.....	341
WHIPPLE, MR. Moved for consideration of plan by articles.....	271
Committee to select candidates for offices.....	272
Nominated John Brown for Commander-in-Chief—elected unanimously; nominated Thomas M. Kinnard for President—Kinnard declined; committee to fill by election offices named in constitution.....	273
Committee to elect officers.....	336
Convention.....	341
WHITE, ISAAC. Assistant surgeon.....	141
WHITE, JAS. L. Assistant surgeon.....	141
WHITE, ROBERT J. Nominated by Governor a visitor to V. M. I. for Valley district.....	251
WHITEHEAD, WM. R. To the Governor, soliciting commission as Colonel of volunteer regiment or surgeon in service of Virginia.....	116
Nominated First Lieutenant Provisional Army.....	134
WHITEHURST, P. H. Appointed Director in Bank of Virginia by Governor.....	413
WHITTLE, POWHATAN B. Promoted to Lieutenant Colonel (confirmed previously).....	149
WHITTLE, WM. C., late U. S. Navy. Tenders services to State.....	113
York river.....	168
WHITTLE, S. D. To the Governor, introducing Captain Wm. C. Whittle, late U. S. Navy, who tenders services to State.....	113
WOLFOLK, CAPTAIN. Artillery men not mustered in.....	191
WOOD, E. N. Surgeon.....	140
WOOD, LIEUT. JAMES E. Battle of Gnyandotte.....	305

WOOD, ROBERT B. Elected delegate for Elizabeth City, York, Warwick, Charles City, and Williams- burg, in constitutional convention at Alexandria.....	4
WOODRUFF, COL. Noticed.....	1
WOODVILLE, J. D. Surgeon	1
WOOTON, GILBERT. Deposition as to murder of J. M. Schriver, James A. Graves, and George Graves, of Surry county.....	233
WREATHS. Description of, for the Washington monument.....	
WRIGHT, C. C. To Wm. H. MacFarland, in regard to the medal for General Scott.....	
WRIGHT, FREDERICK. To Cowardin & Hammersley, advising manufactory near Richmond and desiring superintendency thereof.....	1
WRIGHT, H. H., Third Assistant Engineer. To the Governor, complaint that the rank given him is lower than what he held in U. S. Navy.....	1
WYMAN, APPLETON & CO., Baltimore. Sword of Captain F. O. Byrd consigned to.....	1
WYSHAM, W. E. To the Governor, accepting commission as Passed Assistant Surgeon in Virginia Navy.....	1

Y

YATES, COLONEL FRANCIS. Chairman of meeting of people of Jefferson concerning re-election of Colonel Jas. M. Mason as U. S. Senator.....	
YOST, FIELDING. Assistant surgeon.....	1
YOUNG, JOHN B. Elected delegate from Henrico county to fill vacancy in Convention of Virginia...	2
YERBY, WILLIAM H. Noticed.....	4
YATT, JNO. W., Private. Prisoner	4

Z

ZANE, E. G. Commissioner of election to fill vacancy in Convention.....	1
ZEIGLER, S. L., Colonel Commanding. To the Governor, informing of death of Lieutenant Baisden and Major Ormsteak, Report of action of his regiment and results near Barboursville..... Report, Wm. Hensley taken prisoner, also John Lawson and Wm. Hanley.....	3 3 3

1

2

3

4

1000

1000

1000

1000

1

2

3

4

BRARIES · STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD

TANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIVER

IVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRAR

ORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIVERSITY L

SITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES ·

ES · STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD

BRARIES · STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD

TANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIVER

IVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRAR

ORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIVERSITY L

SITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES ·

ES · STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD

UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES

LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · ST

ANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNI

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD

UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES · STANFORD UNIVERSITY

LIBRARIES ·

**Stanford University Libraries
Stanford, California**

UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES

Return this book on or before date due.

LIBRARIES · STANFORD

ANFORD UNIVERSITY

STANFORD

UNIVERSITY

LIBRARIES

